



**PAPAÑCASŪDANĪ**  
**MAJJHIMANIKĀYATṬHAKATHĀ**  
**OF**  
**BUDDHAGHOSĀCARIYA**





PURCHASED

Pali Text Society

---

Papañcasūdanī  
Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathā  
of  
Buddhaghosācariya

EDITED BY

I. B. HORNER

PART III.

S U T T A S 51—100

*Published by*

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

*Distributed by*

ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.

London, Henley and Boston

1976

First published.. .. 1930  
Reprinted .. .. 1976

ISBN 0 7100 8440 4

P  
294.3823  
T 595 s.m.p.w  
V.3

© Pali Text Society

**THE ASIATIC SOCIETY**  
**CALCUTTA 700010**

Acc. No 49362  
Date 16.11.88

Sl. no. 081340

Printed in Great Britain by  
Unwin Brothers Limited  
The Gresham Press, Old Woking, Surrey, England  
A member of the Staples Printing Group

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION - - - - -	vii
SUTTA 51. Kandarakasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	1
„ 52. Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	12
„ 53. Sekhasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	16
„ 54. Potaliyasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	34
„ 55. Jivakasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	45
„ 56. Upālisuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	52
„ 57. Kukkuravatiyasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	100
„ 58. Abhayarājakumārasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	108
„ 59. Bahavedaniyasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	114
„ 60. Apāṇakasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	115
„ 61. Ambalaṭṭhikarāhulovādasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	124
„ 62. Mahārāhulovādasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	130
„ 63. Cūḷa-Māluṅkyasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	141
„ 64. Mahā-Māluṅkyasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	143
„ 65. Bhaddālisuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	148
„ 66. Laṭukikopamasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	163
„ 67. Cātumasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	172
„ 68. Naḷakapāṇasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	178
„ 69. Gulissānisuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	183
„ 70. Kiṭṭāgirisuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	186
„ 71. Tevijjavacchagottasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	195
„ 72. Aggivacchagottasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	197
„ 73. Mahāvacchagottasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	199
„ 74. Dighanakhasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	203
„ 75. Māgaṇḍiyasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	209
„ 76. Sandakasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	220
„ 77. Mahāsakuludāyisuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	235
„ 78. Samāṇamaṇḍikasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	265

	PAGE
<b>SUTTA 79. Cūḷasakuludāyisuttavaṇṇanā</b>	<b>271</b>
„ 80. Vekhanassasuttavaṇṇanā	277
„ 81. Ghaṭṭikārasuttavaṇṇanā	278
„ 82. Raṭṭhapālasuttavaṇṇanā	288
„ 83. Makhādevasuttavaṇṇanā	309
„ 84. Madhurasuttavaṇṇanā	319
„ 85. Bodhirājakumārasuttavaṇṇanā	321
„ 86. Aṅgulimālasuttavaṇṇanā	328
„ 87. Piyaṭṭikārasuttavaṇṇanā	344
„ 88. Bāhitikasuttavaṇṇanā	346
„ 89. Dhammacetiyasuttavaṇṇanā	348
„ 90. Kaṇṇakatthalasuttavaṇṇanā	356
„ 91. Brahmāyusuttavaṇṇanā	361
„ 92. Selasuttavaṇṇanā	398
„ 93. Assalāyanasuttavaṇṇanā	408
„ 94. Ghoṭamukhasuttavaṇṇanā	412
„ 95. Caṇḍikisuttavaṇṇanā	414
„ 96. Esukārisuttavaṇṇanā	427
„ 97. Dhānañjānisuttavaṇṇanā	429
„ 98. Vāseṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā	431
„ 99. Subhasuttavaṇṇanā	443
„ 100. Saṅgāravasuttavaṇṇanā	451

## INTRODUCTION

**THE** text of this volume is based on the following authorities:

**C**=Dhammānanda Mahāthera's edition of the *Papañcasūdanī*, vol. ii, printed by the Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch, Colombo, 1926.

**B**=the printed Burmese edition, vols. iii and iv, published by the P. G. Maṇḍine Piṭaka Press, Rangoon, A.D. 1920 or 1921.

**S**=the Siamese printed edition of the *Papañcasūdanī*, vol. iii, issued by the Supreme Patriarch of Siam, Prince Vajirañān, A.D. 1920 (Buddhist era 2463).



# Papañcasūdanī

nāma

## Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathā

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAM-  
BUDDHASSA

51.

[Kandarakasuttavaṇṇanā]

[339<sup>1</sup>] *Evaṃ me sutaṃ* ti Kandarakasuttaṃ.

[339<sup>1</sup>] Tattha *Campāyaṇ* ti evaṇ-nāmake nagare. Tassa hi nagarassa ārāmapokkharāṇi ādisu tesu tesu ṭhānesu Campakarukkhā va ussannā ahesuṇ. Tasmā Campā ti saṅkham agamāsi.

[339<sup>2</sup>] “*Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre* ti tassa Campānagarassa<sup>1</sup> avidūre Gaggarāya nāma rājamahesiyā khanitattā<sup>2</sup> Gaggarā ti laddhavohārā pokkharāṇi atthi. Tassā tīre samantato nīlādi-pañcavaṇṇakusumapatimaṇḍitaṇ<sup>3</sup> mahantaṇ campakavanaṇ. Tasmiṇ Bhagavā kusumagandhasugandhe campakavane viharati. Taṇ sandhāya *Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre* ti vuttaṇ.”\*

[339<sup>2</sup>] *Mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ* ti adassitaparicchena mahantena bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṇ.

[339<sup>3</sup>] *Pesso* ti tassa nāmaṇ.

[339<sup>3</sup>] “*Hatthārohaputto* ti hatthācariyaputto.”†

---

\* =DA. I. 279-280.

† Cf. DA. I. 156.

---

<sup>1</sup> S. Campakanag°.

<sup>2</sup> S. khanitattā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °sumappaṭi°; S. °sumapaṭi°.

<sup>4</sup> B. hatthācariyassa putto.



[339<sup>3</sup>] *Kandarako ca paribbājako* ti *Kandarako* ti evaṇ nāmo channaparibbājako.

[339<sup>6</sup>] *Abhivādetvā* ti chabbaṇṇānaṇ ghanabuddharasmīnam antaraṇ pavisitvā pasannalākhārased nimujjamāno<sup>1</sup> viya siṅgisuvaṇṇavaṇṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> dussavaṇṇaṇ pasāretvā sasisaṇ pārūpamāno viya vaṇṇagandhasampannacampakapupphāni<sup>3</sup> sirasā sampaṭicchanto viya Sinerupādaṇ upagacchanto puṇṇacando viya Bhagavato cakkalakkhaṇapatimaṇḍite<sup>4</sup> alattakavaṇṇe<sup>5</sup> phullapadumasassirike<sup>5</sup> pāde vanditvā ti attho.

[339<sup>6</sup>] *Ekamantaṇ nisīdī* ti cha nisajjadosavirahite ekasmiṇ okāse nisīdi.

[339<sup>9</sup>] *Tuṇhībhiṭaṇ tuṇhībhiṭaṇ* ti yato yato anuvilōketi tato tato tuṇhībhiṭam evā<sup>6</sup> ti attho. “Tattha hi ekabhikkhussāpi hatthakukkuccaṇ vā pādakukkuccaṇ vā n’ atthi.”\* Sabbe Bhagavato c’ eva gāravena attano ca sikkhitasikkhatāya aññaṇaṇ viḡatasallāpā antamaso ukkāsitassaddam pi akarontā sunikhāta-indakhilā viya, nivātaṭṭhāne sannisinnaṇ mahāsamudda-udakaṇ viya, kāyena pi niccalā manasāpi avikkhittā rattavalāhakā viya, Sinerukūṭaṇ Bhagavantaṇ parivāretvā nisīdiṇsu. Paribbājakassa evaṇ sannisinnaṇaṇ<sup>7</sup> disvā mahantaṇ pītisomanassaṇ uppajji. Uppannaṇ<sup>8</sup> pana anto hadayasmiṇ yeva sannisīdetuṇ<sup>9</sup> asakkonto<sup>10</sup> piya-samudāhāraṇ<sup>11</sup> samuṭṭhāpesi tasmā *acchariyaṇ bho*<sup>12</sup> ti ādim āha. “Tattha<sup>13</sup> andhassa pabbatārohanaṇ<sup>14</sup> viya niccaṇ na hotī ti *acchariyaṇ*. Ayaṇ tāva saddanayo.<sup>15</sup> Ayaṇ pana

---

\* Cf. DA. I. 42; J. I. 119.

---

<sup>1</sup> S. nimujjamāno.

<sup>2</sup> S. siṅgisu°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °sampannaṇ campakapupphapilaṇ; S. sampannaṇ campakapupphapilandhanaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. °lakkhaṇappati°; S. °lakkhaṇapaṭi°.

<sup>5</sup> B. alattakavaṇṇaphu°; S. allattakavaṇṇaphu°.

<sup>6</sup> S. yevā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. sannisinnaṇ paraṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>9</sup> B. sannidahituṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. asakkontaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. °udācāraṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. adds Gotamā.

<sup>13</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °rohanaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. tantinayo.

aṭṭhakathānayo. Accharāyoggaṇ<sup>1</sup> ti acchariyaṇ. Accharaṇ paharituṇ yuttan ti attho. Abbhūtapubbaṇ bhūtan<sup>2</sup> ti *abbhutaṇ*.<sup>3</sup> Ubhayam p' etaṇ vimhayāvahass' eva<sup>4</sup> adhivacanaṇ."\* Tam pan' etaṇ garaṇaṇacchariyaṇ<sup>5</sup> pasaṇsā-acchariyaṇ ti duvidhaṇ hoti. Tattha "acchariyaṇ Moggallāna abbhutaṇ<sup>6</sup> Moggallāna yāva bāhāgahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgammessatī"<sup>7</sup>† ti, idaṇ garaṇaṇacchariyaṇ<sup>5</sup> nāma. "Acchariyaṇ Nandamāte abbhutaṇ<sup>6</sup> Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam pi parisodhissasī"<sup>8</sup>† ti idaṇ pasaṇsā-acchariyaṇ nāma. Idhāpi idam eva adhippetāṇ. Ayaṇ hi<sup>9</sup> pasaṇsanto evam āha.

[339<sup>11</sup>] *Yāvaṇ c' idan* ti ettha *idan* ti nipātamattaṇ. *Yāvā* ti pamāṇaparicchedo yāva sammāpaṭipādito. Yattakena pamāṇena sammāpaṭipādito na sakkā, tassa vaṇṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> vattum<sup>9</sup> atha kho acchariyam ev' etam abbhutam<sup>6</sup> ev' etan ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[339<sup>14</sup>] *Etaparamaṇ yevā* ti evaṇ sammāpaṭipādito eso bhikkhusaṅgho tassāpi bhikkhusaṅghassa paramo ti etaparamo tam etaparamaṇ yathā ayaṇ *paṭipādito* evaṇ paṭipāditaṇ katvā paṭipādesuṇ na ito bhiyyo ti attho. Duttiyanaye: evaṇ paṭipādessanti na ito bhiyyo ti yojetabbaṇ.

[339<sup>16</sup>] Tattha *paṭipādito* ti ābhisamācārikavattaṇ<sup>10</sup> ādiṇ katvā sammā apaccanīka-paṭipattiyaṇ<sup>11</sup> yojito. Atha kasmā ayaṇ paribbājako atitānāgate buddhe dasseti kim assa tiyad-dhajānanaṇ<sup>12</sup> nāṇam<sup>12</sup> atthi ti. N' atthi. Nayaggāhe<sup>13</sup> pana

\* = DA. I. 43.

† = Vin. II. 237.

‡ = A. IV. 65 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. accharāṇaṇ yoggaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. abbhūtapubbabhūtan.

<sup>3</sup> S. -abbhūtaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. vimhayass' eva; B. vimhayāvahassa; S. vimhayāvahass' etaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. garaṇa-acchariyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. abbhūtaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. āgammissatī.

<sup>8</sup> B. Ayaṇ hi taṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. vaṇnevattuṇ; S. vaṇnetuṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. abhi°.

<sup>11</sup> B. appaccanikappaṭi°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °jānanaṇāṇam.

<sup>13</sup> B. *adds* ca; S. *adds* pi, and omits from here to Nipakā ti (p. 5).

thatvā<sup>1</sup> yenākārena ayaṇ bhikkhusaṅgho sannisinno danto vinito upasanto. Atītabuddhāpi etaparamaṇ yeva katvā paṭipajjāpesuṇ. Anāgatabuddhāpi paṭipajjāpessanti. N'atthi ito uttariṇ<sup>2</sup> paṭipādanā<sup>2</sup> ti maññamāno anubuddhiyā evam āha.

[339<sup>20</sup>] *Evam etaṇ Kandarakā* ti pāṭiyekko<sup>3</sup> anusandhi. Bhagavā kira taṇ sutvā Kandaraka tvaṇ bhikkhusaṅghaṇ upasanto ti vadasi. Imassa pana bhikkhusaṅghassa upasantakāraṇaṇ tuyhaṇ apākaṭaṇ. Na hi tvaṇ samatiṇsapāramiyo pūretvā kusalamūlaṇ paripācetvā bodhipallaṅke sabbaññūtañāṇaṇ paṭivijjhi. Mayā pana pāramiyo pūretvā ñātattacariyaṇ lokattacariyaṇ buddhicariyañ<sup>4</sup> ca koṭiṇ pāpetvā bodhipallaṅke sabbaññūtañāṇaṇ paṭividdhaṇ. Mayhaṇ etesaṇ upasantakāraṇaṇ pākaṭaṇ ti dassetuṇ imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi.

[339<sup>25</sup>] *Santi hi Kandarakā* ti ayam pi pāṭiyekko<sup>3</sup> anusandhi. Bhagavato<sup>5</sup> kira etad ahosi: ayaṇ paribbājako imaṇ bhikkhusaṅgham upasanto ti vadati. Ayañ ca bhikkhusaṅgho na<sup>6</sup> kappetvā<sup>7</sup> kuhakabhāvena<sup>8</sup> iriyāpathaṇ saṇṭhapento cittaṇa anupasanto<sup>9</sup> upasantākāraṇ dasseti; ettha pana bhikkhusaṅghe paṭipadaṇ pūrayamānāpi paṭipadaṇ pūretvā matthakaṇ patvā tītabhikkhūpi atthi. Tattha paṭipadaṇ pūretvā matthakaṇ pattā attanā paṭividdhagūṇeh' eva upasantā. Paṭipadaṇ pūrayamānā upari upari<sup>6</sup> maggassa vipassanāya upasantā. Ito muttā pana avasesā catuhi satipaṭṭhānehi upasantā. Tena nesaṇ upasantakāraṇaṇ dassessāmī<sup>10</sup> ti iminā ca<sup>11</sup> iminā<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> kāraṇena ayaṇ bhikkhusaṅgho upasanto ti dassetuṇ *santi hi Kandarakā* ti ādim āha.

[339<sup>29</sup>] Tattha *arahanto khīṇāsava* ti ādisu yaṇ vattabbaṇ taṇ Mūlapariyāyasuttavaṇṇanāyam\* eva vuttaṇ. Sekhapatipadam pi tatth' eva vitthāritaṇ.

[339<sup>32</sup>] *Santatasīlā* ti satatasīlā nirantarasiḷā.

\* M. Sutta 1; cf. MA. I. 42.

<sup>1</sup> B. vatvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. pāṭi ekko.

<sup>3</sup> C. S. Bhagavā.

<sup>4</sup> B. *adds* pakappetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. *adds* na.

<sup>6</sup> B. uttaripāṭi°.

<sup>7</sup> B. buddhatthacariyañ.

<sup>8</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>9</sup> B. kuhabhāvena.

<sup>10</sup> B. dassissāmī.

<sup>11</sup> B. va.

[339<sup>38</sup>] *Santatajivutino* ti tass' eva vevacanaṇ. Santatajivikā ti vā<sup>1</sup> attho.

Tasmiṇ santatasīle t̥hatvā va jivikaṇ kappenti, na dussilyamaranaṇ<sup>2</sup> pāpupaṇṭi ti attho.

[339<sup>38</sup>] *Nipakā* ti nepakkena samannāgatā paññavanto.

[339<sup>38</sup>] *Nipakavuttino* ti<sup>3</sup> paññāvuttino paññāya t̥hatvā jivikaṇ kappenti. Yathā ekacco sāsane pabbajitvā pi jivita-kāraṇā "chasu agocaresu carati."\* "Vesiyāgocaro<sup>4</sup> hoti, vidhavathullakumārikapaṇḍakapānāgārabbhikkhunigocaro<sup>5</sup> hoti. Saṅsaṭṭho viharati<sup>6</sup> rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṅsaggena."† "Vejjakammaṇ karoti dūtakammaṇ karoti pahīṇakammaṇ karoti gaṇḍaṇ phāleti<sup>8</sup> arumakkhanaṇ deti uddhavirecanaṇ<sup>9</sup> deti adhovirecanaṇ deti natthutelaṇ pacati pivanatelaṇ pacati veludānaṇ deti<sup>10</sup> pattadānaṇ pupphadānaṇ phaladānaṇ sinānadānaṇ dantakaṭṭhadānaṇ mukhodakadānaṇ cuṇṇadānaṇ<sup>11</sup> mattikādānaṇ<sup>11</sup> deti cātukammaṇ<sup>12</sup> karoti muggasūpiyaṇ pāribhattaṇ<sup>13</sup> jaṅghapesanikaṇ<sup>14</sup> karoti ti ekavīsatividhāya anesaṇāya jivikaṇ kappento"† anipakavutti<sup>15</sup> nāma hoti. Na paññāya t̥hatvā jivikaṇ kappeti. Tato kālakiriyaṇ katvā samaṇayakkho nāma hutvā tassa saṅghāṭi pi ādittā hoti sampajjalitā ti vuttanayena mahādukkhaṇ anubhoti. Evamvidhā ahutvā jivitaḥetu pi sikkhāpadaṇ anatikkamanto catupārisuddhisīle<sup>16</sup> patit̥ṭhāya yathābalaṇ buddhavacanaṇ

\* = Asl. 151.

† = Vbh. 247.

‡ Cf. J. II. 421 for a much shorter passage.

<sup>1</sup> B. Santatajivikā vā ti pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. dussilyaṇ maraṇaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. vesiyagocaro.

<sup>5</sup> B. vidhavāthulla-bhikkhunigocaro; S. vidhavathūla°.

<sup>6</sup> S. hoti.

<sup>7</sup> C. omits gihi.

<sup>8</sup> C. phāleti.

<sup>9</sup> S. uddhaṇ virecanaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. cuṇṇamattikadānaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °kamyāṇ; S. patukamyāṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °bhaṭṭyaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °pesaniyaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °vutti.

<sup>16</sup> S. catuppā°.



[340<sup>23</sup>] *Manussagahane*<sup>1</sup> ti manussānaṃ ajjhāsaya gahane-  
na<sup>2</sup> gahanatā.<sup>3</sup> Ajjhāsaya assāpi nesaṃ<sup>4</sup> kilesa gahane<sup>2</sup>  
gahanatā<sup>3</sup> veditabbā. Kasatāsātheyyesu pi es' eva nayo.  
Tattha aparissuddhatthēna kasatātā. "Kerāṭiyatthēna sā-  
theyyatā veditabbā."<sup>\*</sup>

[340<sup>24</sup>] *Sattānaṃ hitāhitaṃ jānāti* ti evaṃ gahana kasata-  
kerāṭiyānaṃ<sup>5</sup> manussānaṃ hitāhitapaṭipadaṃ yathā<sup>6</sup> sutthū  
Bhagavā jānāti.

[340<sup>26</sup>] *Yadidaṃ pasavo* ti ettha sabbāpi catuppada jā<sup>7</sup>  
*pasavo* ti adhippetā.

[340<sup>26</sup>] *Pahomī* ti sakkomi.

[340<sup>27</sup>] *Yāvatakena antareṇā*<sup>8</sup> ti yattakena khaṇena.

[340<sup>27</sup>] *Campaṃ gatāgataṃ karissati* ti assamaṇḍalato yāva  
Campāya nagaradvāragamaṇā<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> āgamaṇā ca karissati.

[340<sup>28</sup>] *Sātheyyānī* ti saṭṭhattāni.

[340<sup>28</sup>] *Kūṭheyyānī* ti kūṭattāni.

[340<sup>28</sup>] *Vaṅkeyyānī* ti vaṅkattāni.

[340<sup>28</sup>] *Jimheyyānī* ti jimhattāni.

[340<sup>29</sup>] *Pātukarissati* ti pakāsessati dassessati.

Na hi sakkā tena tāni ettakena antareṇa<sup>11</sup> dassetuṃ. Tattha  
yassa kismicid-eva<sup>12</sup> thāne thātukāmassa sato yaṃ thānaṃ  
manussānaṃ sappatibhayaṃ purato gantvā vañcetvā thas-  
sāmī ti na hoti. Thātukāmatthāne<sup>13</sup> yeva nikhātathambhe<sup>14</sup>  
viya cattāro pāde niccale katvā tiṭṭhati ayaṃ *saṭho* nāma.  
Yassa pana kismicid-eva<sup>12</sup> thāne avacchinditvā khandhagataṃ  
pātetukāmassa sato yaṃ thānaṃ manussānaṃ sappatibhayaṃ  
purato gantvā vañcetvā pātesāmi ti na hoti. Tatth' eva  
avacchinditvā pāteṭi ayaṃ *kuṭo* nāma. Yassa kismicid-eva<sup>12</sup>  
thāne maggā ukkamma<sup>15</sup> nivattitvā paṭimaggā ārohitukā-

\* Cf. MA. I. 152.

<sup>1</sup> *Text*; S. °gahane.

<sup>2</sup> S. °gahanena.

<sup>3</sup> C. B. gahanata. <sup>4</sup> S. *adds* pi.

<sup>5</sup> S. gahana°.

<sup>6</sup> B. *adds* va.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *add* ti.

<sup>8</sup> C. antareṇā.

<sup>9</sup> B. nagaradvārā°; S. nagaradvārā gamanaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>11</sup> C. antareṇa.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. kismicid-eva.

<sup>13</sup> B. Tasmiṃ thātu°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. nikkhātattambho.

<sup>15</sup> S. okkamma.

massa sato yaṇ ṭhānaṇ manussānaṇ sappatibhayaṇ purato gantvā vañcetvā evaṇ karissāmī ti na hoti. Tatth' eva maggā ukkamma<sup>1</sup> nivattitvā paṭimaggan ārohati ayaṇ vaṅko nāma. Yassa pana kālena vāmato kālena dakkhinato kālena ujumaggen' eva gantukāmassa sato yaṇ ṭhānaṇ manussānaṇ sappatibhayaṇ purato gantvā vañcetvā evaṇ karissāmī ti na hoti. Tatth' eva kālena vāmato kālena dakkhinato kālena ujumaggan gacchati. Tathā<sup>2</sup> leṇḍaṇ<sup>3</sup> vā passāvaṇ vā vissajjetukāmassa<sup>4</sup> idaṇ ṭhānaṇ susammaṭṭhaṇ ākiṇṇamanussaṇ ramaṇiyaṇ<sup>5</sup> imasmiṇ ṭhāne evarūpaṇ katuṇ na yuttaṇ purato gantvā paṭicchannatṭhāne karissāmī ti na hoti. Tatth' eva karoti ayaṇ jimho nāma. Iti imaṇ cātubbidham pi kiriyaṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Sabbāni tāni sāttheyyāni kūteyyāni vaṅkeyyāni jimheyyāni pātukarissatī ti evaṇ karontā<sup>6</sup> hi<sup>7</sup> te saṭhādayo<sup>8</sup> tāni sāttheyyādini pātukaronti nāma.

[340<sup>29</sup>] Evaṇ pasūnaṇ uttānabhāvaṇ dassetvā idāni manus-sānaṇ gahaṇabhāvaṇ dassento amhākaṇ pana bhante ti ādim āha.

[340<sup>29</sup>] Tattha “dāsā ti antojātakā vā dhanakkītā vā karamaranitā<sup>9</sup>” vā sayan<sup>10</sup> dāsavyaṇ<sup>11</sup> upagatā.

[340<sup>29</sup>] Pessā<sup>12</sup> ti pesanakārakā.

[340<sup>40</sup>] “Kammakarā ti bhattavetanabhatā.<sup>13</sup>”†

[340<sup>40</sup>] Aññatthā ca<sup>14</sup> kāyena<sup>15</sup> ti aññena<sup>15</sup> vā kārena<sup>15</sup> kāyena samudācaranti aññenākārena<sup>16</sup> vācāya aññena ca nesay ākārena cittaṇ ṭhitaṇ<sup>17</sup> hotī ti dasseti. Tattha ye sammukhā sāmike disvā paccuggamanaṇ karonti hatthato bhaṇḍakaṇ gaṇhanti

\* Cf. Vin IV. 224; DA. I. 168, 300.

† Cf. DA. I. 300.

<sup>1</sup> S. okkamma.

<sup>2</sup> B. tassa.

<sup>3</sup> B. leṇḍaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds sato.

<sup>5</sup> B. ramma°.

<sup>6</sup> B. karonto.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. pi.

<sup>8</sup> S. saṭhānādayo.

<sup>9</sup> B. °ranitā.

<sup>10</sup> S. adds vā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. dāsabyaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. pesā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. bhattavettana°.

<sup>14</sup> B. va.

<sup>15</sup> S. aññenākārena.

<sup>16</sup> B. aññena vā kārena.

<sup>17</sup> S. saṇṭhitaṇ.

imaṇ vissaṇṇetvā<sup>1</sup> imaṇ gaṇhantā<sup>2</sup> sesāni pi āsanapaññāpanatālavaṇṭavijānapādadhovanādīni<sup>3</sup> sabbāni kiccāni karonti parammukhakāle pana telam pi uttarantaṇ<sup>4</sup> na olokenṭi satagghanake pi saḥassagghanake pi kamme parihāyante nivattitvā oloketum pi na icchanti ime aññatthā kāyena samudācaranti nāma. Ye pana sammukhā amhākaṇ sāmi “amhākaṇ ayyo”<sup>\*</sup> ti ādīni vatvā pasaṇsanti parammukhā avattabbaṇ nāma n’ atthi yaṇ icchanti taṇ vadanti ime aññatthā vācāya samudācaranti nāma.

[341<sup>2</sup>] “*Cattāro ’me Pessa<sup>5</sup> puggalā*”<sup>†</sup> ti ayam pi pātiyekko<sup>6</sup> anusandhi. Ayaṇ hi Pessa<sup>7</sup> yāvaṇ c’ idaṇ bhante Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> evaṇ manussagahane<sup>9</sup> evaṇ manussakasaṭe evaṇ manussasātheyye vattamāne sattānaṇ hitāhitaṇ jānātī ti āha. Purime ca tayo puggalā ahitapaṭipadaṇ paṭipannā, upari catuttho hitapaṭipadaṇ. Evam ahaṇ sattānaṇ hitāhitaṇ jānāmī ti dassetuṇ imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi. Heṭṭhā Kandarakassa kaṭhāya saddhiṇ yojetuṇ pi vaṭṭati. Tena hi<sup>10</sup> vuttaṇ “yāvaṇ c’ idaṇ bhotā Gotamena sammābhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito”<sup>‡</sup> ti. Ath’ assa Bhagavā purime tayo puggale pahāya upari catutthapuggalassa hitapaṭipattiyaṇ<sup>11</sup> yeva paṭipādemī ti dassento pi imaṇ desanam ārabhi.

[341<sup>3</sup>] *Santo* ti imaṇ<sup>12</sup> saṇvijjamānā ti padass’ eva vevacanaṇ “santā honti samitā<sup>13</sup> vupassantā<sup>14</sup>”<sup>§</sup> ti ettha hi niruddhā santā ti vuttā. “Santā ete viharā ariyassa Vinaye vuccantī”<sup>§</sup> ti, ettha nibbutā; “Santo have sabbhi pavedayantī”<sup>||</sup> ti ettha paṇḍitā. Idha pana vijjamānā upalabbhamānā ti attho. “Attantapādisu attānaṇ tapati dukkhāpetī ti attantapo.

\* = DhA. I. 13; II. 95.

† Cf. M. II. 159; D. III. 232; A. II. 205; Pug., p. 55.

‡ “ ” So B.(?) § “ ” So C.(?) || = Dh. 151.

<sup>1</sup> S. visajjetvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °vaṇṭabijana°.

<sup>5</sup> B. Pesa.

<sup>7</sup> B. Peso.

<sup>9</sup> Text; S. °gahane.

<sup>11</sup> B. hitappaṭi°.

<sup>13</sup> B. samitā.

<sup>2</sup> B. gaṇhanto.

<sup>4</sup> S. uggharantaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. pāṭi ekko.

<sup>8</sup> C. Bhagavatā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>12</sup> S. idaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. vūpa°.



[341<sup>14</sup>] Attano paritāpanānuyogaṇ *attaparitāpanānuyogaṇ*.”\*  
 “Paraṇ tapatī ti<sup>1</sup> *parantapo*. Paresaṇ paritāpanānuyogaṇ  
*paraparitāpanānuyogaṇ*.”†

[341<sup>11</sup>] “*Ditthe*<sup>2</sup> *va dhamme* ti imasmiṇ yeva attabhāve.

[341<sup>11</sup>] *Nicchāto* ti chātaṇ vuccati taṇhā. Sā assa n’  
 atthī ti nicchāto. Sabbakilesānaṇ nibbutattā *nibbuto*. Anto  
 tāpanakilesānaṇ abhāvā sītaḷo jāto ti *sītibhūto*. Jhāna-  
 maggaphalanibbānasukkhāni paṭisaṇvedetī ti *sukhapatisaṇvedī*.

[341<sup>12</sup>] *Brahmabhūtena attanā* ti seṭṭhabhūtena attanā.”‡

[341<sup>14</sup>] *Cittaṇ ārādhetī* ti cittaṇ sampādeti paripūreti  
 gaṇhāti pasādetī ti attho.

[341<sup>29</sup>] *Dukkhapatiṅkūlan* ti dukkhassa paṭikkūlaṇ pac-  
 canikaṇ<sup>3</sup> ṭhitaṇ<sup>3</sup> dukkhaṇ apatthayamānaṇ ti attho.

[342<sup>12</sup>] *Paṇḍito* ti idha catuhi kāraṇehi paṇḍito ti na  
 vattabbo, satipaṭṭhānesu pana kammaṇ karotī ti paṇḍito ti  
 vaṭṭuṇ vaṭṭati.

[342<sup>13</sup>] *Mahāpaṇṇo* ti idam pi mahante atthe parigaṇhatī<sup>4</sup>  
 ti ādinā mahāpaṇṇālakkhaṇena na vattabbaṇ. Satipaṭṭhāna-  
 pariggāhikāya pana paṇṇāya<sup>5</sup> samannāgatattā<sup>6</sup> mahāpaṇṇo  
 ti vattuṇ vaṭṭati.

[342<sup>15</sup>] *Mahatā atthena saṇyutto agamissā*<sup>7</sup> ti mahatā atthena  
 saṇyutto hutvā gato bhaveyya sotāpattiphalaṇ pāpuṇeyyā  
 ti attho. Kiṇ pana yesaṇ maggaphalānaṇ upanissayo atthi ?  
 Buddhānaṇ sammukhībhāve<sup>8</sup> pi tesāṇ antarāyo hotī ti.  
 Āma hoti. Na pana Buddhē paṭicca. Atha kho kiriya-  
 parihāniyā<sup>9</sup> vā pāpamittatāyaṣ vā hoti. Tattha<sup>10</sup> kiriya-  
 parihāniyā<sup>9</sup> hoti nāma. Sace hi Dhammasenāpati Dhānañ-

\* PugA., p. 231.

† PugA., p. 233.

‡ PugA., p. 234; cf. below, Sutta 100, p. 451, etc.

§ Cf. Vbh. 381.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Paraṇ tapati dukkhāpetī ti.

<sup>2</sup> C. ditthe.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. paccanīkasaṇṭhitaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. pariggaṇ°.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds pana.

<sup>6</sup> B. sampannā°.

<sup>7</sup> S. abhavissā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. add ṭhite.

<sup>9</sup> S. kiriyāpari°.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds (kathaṇ).

jānissa<sup>1\*</sup> brāhmaṇassa āsayaṇ ñatvā dhammaṇ desayissa<sup>2</sup> so brāhmaṇo sotāpanno abhaviṣṣa.<sup>3</sup> Evaṇ tāva kiriya-pari-hāniyā<sup>4</sup> hoti.<sup>5</sup> Pāpamittatāya hoti nāma:—Sace<sup>6</sup> Ajātasattu Devadattassa vacanaṇ gahetvā pitughātakammaṇ<sup>7</sup> nākarissa<sup>8</sup> Sāmaññaphalasuttaṇ<sup>9†</sup> kathitadivase<sup>9</sup> sotāpanno abhaviṣṣa.<sup>2</sup> Tassa vacanaṇ gahetvā pitughātakammasa<sup>7</sup> katattā pana nāhosi.<sup>10</sup> Evaṇ pāpamittatāya hoti. Imassāpi upāsakassa kiriya-parihāni<sup>4</sup> jātā, apariniṭṭhitāya desanāya utthahitvā pakkanto.

[342<sup>16</sup>] *Api ca bhikkhave ettāvatāpi Pessa<sup>11</sup> hatthārohaputto mahatā atthena saṇyutto ti* katarena mahantena atthena? Dvīhi ānisaṇsehi:—so kira upāsako saṇghe ca pasādaṇ paṭilabhi, satipaṭṭhānaparigaṇhanatthāya<sup>12</sup> c' assa abhinavo nayo udapādi. Tena vuttaṇ *mahatā atthena saṇyutto ti*. Kandarako pana<sup>13</sup> saṇghe pasādam eva paṭilabhi.

[342<sup>17</sup>] *Etassa Bhagavā kālo ti* etassa dhammakkhānassa catunnaṇ vā<sup>14</sup> puggalānaṇ vibhajanassa kālo. “Orabbhi-kādisu<sup>†</sup> urabbhā vuccanti eḷakā.

[343<sup>23</sup>] Urabbhe hanatī<sup>15</sup> ti *orabbhiko*. Sūkarikādisu<sup>16</sup> es' eva nayo.

*Luddo ti* dāruṇo kakkhaḷo.

*Macchaghātako<sup>17</sup> ti* macchabandho kevaṭṭo.<sup>18</sup>

*Bandhanāgārīko ti* bandhanāgāragopako.

*Kurūrakammantā ti* dāruṇakammantā.

\* M. Sutta 97.

† D. I. 47 ff.

‡ From here to \*, p. 12 = PugA., p. 233-234.

<sup>1</sup> S. °jāniyassa.      <sup>2</sup> B. adesayissā; S. adesayissa.

<sup>3</sup> B. abhaviṣṣā.

<sup>4</sup> S. kiriyāpari°.

<sup>5</sup> B. *adds* (kathaṇ); S. *adds* nāma.

<sup>6</sup> B. *adds* hi.

<sup>7</sup> S. pitughāta°.

<sup>8</sup> B. nākarissā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Sāmaññaphalasuttakathitadivase va.

<sup>10</sup> B. na hoti.

<sup>11</sup> B. Peso.

<sup>12</sup> B. °pariggahaṇatthāya; S. °pariggaṇhatthāya.

<sup>13</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. *add* pana.

<sup>15</sup> C. S. hantī.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. *add* pi.

<sup>17</sup> S. °ghātako.

<sup>18</sup> B. macchabandhakevaṭṭo.



[349<sup>8</sup>] *Dasamo* ti so hi<sup>1</sup> jātigottavasena c' eva sārappattakulagaṇanāya<sup>2</sup> ca dasame ṭhāne gaṇiyati<sup>3</sup> ten' assa dasamo tveva nāmaṇ jātaṇ.

[349<sup>8</sup>] *Aṭṭhakanāgaro* ti Aṭṭhakanagaravāsī.

[349<sup>10</sup>] *Kukkuṭārāmo* ti Kukkuṭasetṭhinā kārīto ārāmo.

[349<sup>24</sup>] *Tena Bhagavatā* . . . pe . . .<sup>4</sup> *akkhāto* ti ettha ayaṇ saṅkhepattho. Yo so Bhagavā samatiṇsapāramiyo pūretvā sabbakilese bhañjitvā anuttaraṇ sammāsambodhiṇ abhisambuddho *tena Bhagavatā* tesāṇ tesāṇ sattānaṇ āsayānusayaṇ *jānatā*<sup>5</sup> hatthatale ṭhapitaṇ<sup>6</sup> āmalakaṇ viya sabbañeyya-dhammaṇ<sup>7</sup> *passatā*.

Api ca pubbenivāsādihi *jānatā* dibbena cakkhunā *passatā* tihi vijjāhi chahi vā pana abhiññāhi *jānatā*, sabbattha appaṭihatena samantacakkhunā *passatā*, sabbadhammajānanasamatthāya paññāya *jānatā*, sabbasattānaṇ cakkhavisayātītāni<sup>8</sup> tirokuḍḍādigatāni<sup>9</sup> cāpi<sup>10</sup> rūpāni ativissuddhena saṅsacakkhunā ca<sup>11</sup> *passatā*, attahitasādhikāya samādhipadaṭṭhānāya paṭivedhapaññāya *jānatā*, parahitasādhikāya karuṇā padaṭṭhānāya desanāpaññāya *passatā*. Arīnaṇ hatattā pac-cayādīnaṇ ca arahattā *arahatā*. Sammā sāmāṇ ca saccānaṇ buddhattā<sup>12</sup> *sammāsambuddhena*. Antarāyikadhamme vā *jānatā* niyyānikadhamme *passatā* kilesārīnaṇ hatattā *arahatā*, sāmāṇ sabbadhammānaṇ buddhattā *sammāsambuddhenā* ti evaṇ catuvesārājivasena catuhi kāraṇehi thomitena. Atthi nu kho *eko dhammo akkhāto* ti.

[350<sup>13</sup>] *Abhisankhataṇ* ti kataṇ uppāditaṇ.

[350<sup>14</sup>] *Abhisāncetayitaṇ* ti cetitaṇ<sup>13</sup> pakappitaṇ.

[350<sup>16</sup>] *So tattha ṭhito* ti so tasmiṇ samathavipassanādhamme ṭhito.

[350<sup>18</sup>] *Dhammarāgena dhammanandiyā* ti padadvayehi samathavipassanāsu chandarāgo vutto. Samathavipassanāsu

<sup>1</sup> B. S. pi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. gaṇiyati.

<sup>5</sup> S. *adds* taṇ. <sup>6</sup> C. ṭhapita-āma.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. cakkhuvisaya°.

<sup>10</sup> B. ṭhapita; S. vāpi.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. *add* pana

<sup>2</sup> S. sārappatta°.

<sup>4</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>7</sup> S. sabbaṇ ñeyya°.

<sup>9</sup> B. tirokuṭṭā°.

<sup>11</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>13</sup> B. cetayitaṇ.

ti sabbena sabbaṇ chandarāgaṇ pariyādiyituṇ sakkonto arahā hoti, asakkonto anāgāmi hoti. So samathavipassanāsu chandarāgassa appahinattā<sup>1</sup> catutthajjhānacetanāya sudhāvāse nibbattati. Ayaṇ ācariyānaṇ samānakathā. Vi-  
taṇḍavādī pan' āha: *Ten' eva dhammarāgenā* ti vacanato akus-  
salena Suddhāvāse nibbattatī ti so suttaṇ āharāhi<sup>2</sup> ti vat-  
tabbo. Addhā aññaṇ apassanto idam eva āharissati. Tato  
vattabbo kiṇ pan' idam<sup>3</sup> suttaṇ neyyatthaṇ<sup>4</sup> nītatthan ti ?  
Addhā nītatthan ti vakkhati. Tato vattabbo: Evaṇ sante  
anāgāmiphalatthikena samathavipassanāsu chandarāgo kat-  
tabbo bhavissati chandarāge uppādite anāgāmiphalaṇ pa-  
ṭividdhaṇ bhavissati<sup>5</sup> mā suttaṇ me laddhan ti yaṇ vā taṇ  
vā dīpehi; pañhaṇ kathentena hi ācariyasantike<sup>6</sup> uggahetvā  
attharasaṇ paṭivijjhivā kathetuṇ vaṭṭati; akusalena hi  
sagge kusalena vā apāye paṭisandhi nāma n' atthi. Vuttaṇ<sup>7</sup>  
h' etaṇ Bhagavatā: "na bhikkhave lobhajena kammena  
dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti,  
manussā paññāyanti, yā vā pan' aññāpi kāci sugatiyo. Atha  
kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena  
mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni pañ-  
ñāyati, pattavisayo<sup>8</sup> paññāyati, yā vā pan' aññāpi kāci dugga-  
tiyo " \* ti<sup>9</sup> evaṇ saññāpetabbo.<sup>10</sup>

Sace sañjānāti sañjānātu no ce sañjānāti gaccha pāto va  
vihāraṇ pavisitvā yāguṇ pivāhi ti uyyojetabbo. Yathā ca  
pana imasmiṇ sutte evaṇ Mahāmālun kovāde<sup>11</sup>† pi Mahāsati-  
paṭṭhāne† pi Kāyagatāsatisutte§ pi samathavipassanā kathitā.  
Tattha imasmiṇ sutte samathavasena gacchato pi vipassanā-  
vasena gacchato pi samathadhuraṇ eva dhuraṇ Mahāmā-  
lun kovāde<sup>11</sup> vipassanā va dhuraṇ<sup>12</sup> Mahāsati paṭṭhānaṇ pana

---

\* = A. III. 338-339.

† M. Sutta 64.

‡ D. II., p. 290 ff.

§ M. Sutta 119.

---

<sup>1</sup> C. °hīnattā

<sup>2</sup> S. āharā.

<sup>3</sup> S. pan' idaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. neyyattaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. bhāvissati ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. acariyassa santike.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. vuttañ.

<sup>8</sup> S. pitti°.

<sup>9</sup> C. duggatī ti; B. duggati.

<sup>10</sup> B. paññā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °mālun kovāde.

<sup>12</sup> S. vipassanādhuraṇ.

vipassanuttaraṇ nāma kathitaṇ Kāyagatāsatisuttaṇ sama-thuttaraṇ ti.

[350<sup>2o</sup>] *Ayaṇ kho gaḥapati . . . pe . . . ekadhammo akkhāto* ti ekadhammaṇ pucchitena ayam pi ekadhammo ti evaṇ pucchāvasena kathitattā ekādasa pi dhammā ekadhammo nāma jāto.<sup>1</sup> Mahāsakulūdāyisuttasmiṇ<sup>2\*</sup> hi ekūnavīsati-pubbāni<sup>3</sup> paṭipadāvasena ekadhammo nāma jātāni. Idha ekādasa pucchāvasena ekadhammo ti āgatāni. Amatuppatti-yatṭhena vā sabbāni pi ekadhammo ti<sup>4</sup> vattuṇ vaṭṭati.

[352<sup>3a</sup>] *Nidhimukhaṇ gavesanto* ti nidhiṇ pariyesanto.

[352<sup>3a</sup>] *Sakid-evā* ti ekapayogen<sup>5</sup> eva. Kathaṇ pana ekapayogena<sup>6</sup> ekādasannaṇ nidhinaṇ adhigamo hoti ti. Idh' ekacco araṇṇe nidhiṇ gavesamāno carati. Tam enaṇ aṇṇa-taro atthacarako disvā kiṇ bho carasī? ti pucchati. So jīvitavuttiṇ pariyesāmi ti āha. Itaro tena hi samma āgaccha etaṇ pāsāṇaṇ pavaṭṭehi<sup>7</sup> ti āha. So taṇ pavaṭṭetvā<sup>7</sup> uparū-pari ṭhapitā vā kucchiyā kucchiṇ āhacca ṭhitā vā ekādasa kumbhiyo passeyya. Evaṇ ekapayogena<sup>5</sup> ekādasannaṇ nidhinaṇ<sup>8</sup> adhigamo hoti.

[353<sup>o</sup>] *Ācariyadhanaṇ pariyesissanti* ti aṇṇatitthiyā hi yassa santike sippan uggaṇhanti tassa sippuggahaṇato pur' evā pacchā vā antarantare<sup>9</sup> vā gehato niharitvā dhanāṇ denti. Yesaṇ gehe n' atthi te nātisabhāgato pariyesanti. Tathā alabhamānā bhikkham pi caritvā denti yeva. Taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[353<sup>o</sup>] *Kiṇ paṇāhan*<sup>10</sup> ti bāhirakā tāva aniyyānike<sup>11</sup> pi sāsane sippamattadāya kassa dhanāṇ pariyesanti; ahaṇ pana evaṇ vidhe niyyānikasāsane<sup>12</sup> ekādasavidhaṇ amatuppattipaṭipadaṇ desetassa ācariyassa *pūjaṇ kiṇ na karissāmi*<sup>13</sup> yevā ti vadati.

\* M. Sutta 77.

<sup>1</sup> S. jātā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °suttasmiṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. ekūnavīsati-pucchāni sabbāni.

<sup>4</sup> B. *adds* pi.

<sup>5</sup> S. ekappayo°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °payogen' eva; S. ekappayo°.

<sup>7</sup> S. pavatte°.

<sup>8</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>9</sup> S. antare.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. kim aṇṇaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. aniyyā°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. niyyā°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. parissāmi karissāmi.

[353<sup>13</sup>] *Paccekadussayugena*<sup>1</sup> *acchādesi* ti ekam ekassa bhikkhuno ekam ekaṇ<sup>2</sup> dussayugaṇ adāsī ti attho. Samudācāravacanaṇ pan' ettha evarūpaṇ hoti, tasmā *acchādesi* ti vuttaṇ.

[353<sup>15</sup>] *Pañcasataṇ vihāraṇ*<sup>3</sup> ti pañcasatagghanaṇ paṇṇasālaṇ kāresi ti attho. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam<sup>4</sup> evā ti.

*Atthakanāgarasuttaṇ dutiyaṇ.*

## 53.

[Sekhasuttavaṇṇanā]

[353<sup>16</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Sekhasuttaṇ.

[353<sup>18</sup>] Tattha *navāṇ santhāgāraṇ*<sup>5</sup> ti adhunā kāritaṇ santhāgāraṇ<sup>5</sup> ekā mahāsālā ti attho. Uyyogakālādisu hi rājāno tattha ṭhatvā ettakā purato gacchantu ettakā pacchā ettakā ubhohi passehi ettakā hatthi<sup>6</sup> abhirūhantu ettakā asse<sup>7</sup> ettakā rathesu tiṭṭhantū ti evaṇ santhaṇ<sup>8</sup> karonti, mariyādaṇ bandhanti, tasmā taṇ ṭhānaṇ *santhāgāraṇ*<sup>5</sup> ti vuccati. Uyyogaṭṭhānato ca āgantvā yāva gehesu allagomayaparibhaṇḍādīni karonti tāva dve tiṇi divasāni te rājāno tattha santhambhanti ti<sup>9</sup> *santhāgāraṇ*<sup>5</sup>! Tesāṇ rājūnaṇ saha atthānusāsanaṇ<sup>10</sup> agāraṇ ti pi *santhāgāraṇ*<sup>5</sup>! Gaṇārājāno hi te, tasmā uppannaṇ<sup>11</sup> kiccaṇ<sup>11</sup> ekassa vasena na<sup>12</sup> chijjati sabbesaṇ chando laddhuṇ vaṭṭati; tasmā sabbe tattha sannipatitvā anusāsanti tena vuttaṇ saha atthānusāsanaṇ<sup>13</sup> agāraṇ ti pi *santhāgāraṇ*<sup>14</sup> ti. Yasmā pan' ete tattha sannipatitvā imasmiṇ kāle kasituṇ vaṭṭati imasmiṇ kāle vapitun<sup>15</sup> ti evam ādinā nayena gharāvāsakiccāni sammantiyanti,<sup>16</sup> tasmā chid-

<sup>1</sup> S. paccekaṇ dussa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. ek' ekaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. pañcasatavihāraṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. uttānattham.

<sup>5</sup> B. sandhā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. hatthisu.

<sup>7</sup> B. assesu.

<sup>8</sup> B. sandhaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. add pi.

<sup>10</sup> S. sahatthānusāsanaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. uppannakiccaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits.

<sup>13</sup> S. sahatthānu°.

<sup>14</sup> B. sandhā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. vappitun.

<sup>16</sup> B. saṇmantayanti; S. samantayanti.

davichiddaṇ<sup>1</sup> va gharāvāsaṇ tattha santharanti<sup>2</sup> ti pi santhāgāraṇ.<sup>3</sup>

[353<sup>19</sup>] *Acirakāritaṇ hoti* ti kaṭṭhakammacittakammasilakammādivasena<sup>4</sup> susajjitaṇ devavimānaṇ viya adhunā niṭṭhāpitaṇ.

[353<sup>19</sup>] *Samaṇena vā* ti ettha yasmā gharavattuparigahakāle<sup>5</sup> yeva devatā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṇ gaṇhanti, tasmā devena vā ti avatvā *samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtenā* ti vuttaṇ.

[353<sup>21</sup>] *Yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṇsū*<sup>6</sup> ti santhāgāraṇ<sup>3</sup> niṭṭhitaṇ ti sutvā gacchāma naṇ passissāmā ti gantvā dvāra-koṭṭhakato paṭṭhāya sabbaṇ oloketvā idaṇ santhāgāraṇ<sup>3</sup> devavimānasadisaṇ<sup>7</sup> ativiya manoramaṇ sassirikaṇ<sup>8</sup> kena paṭṭhamaṇ paribhuttaṇ amhākaṇ “dīgharattaṇ hitāya sukhāya”<sup>\*</sup> assā ti cintetvā amhākaṇ nātisetṭhassa paṭṭhamaṇ diyamāne<sup>9</sup> pi Satthuno va anucchavikaṇ dakkhiṇeyyavasena diyyamane<sup>9</sup> pi Satthuno va anucchavikaṇ tasmā paṭṭhamaṇ satthāraṇ paribhuñjāpessāma bhikkhusaṅghassa āgamaṇaṇ karissāma bhikkhusaṅghe āgate tepitakaṇ Buddhavacanaṇ āgatam eva bhavissati satthāraṇ niyāmarattiṇ amhākaṇ dhammakathaṇ kathāpessāma iti tihi ratanena<sup>10</sup> *paribhuttaṇ pacchā*<sup>11</sup> mayaṇ<sup>11</sup> paribhuñjassāma evaṇ no *dīgharattaṇ hitāya sukhāya* bhavissati ti sannitṭhānaṇ katvā upasaṅkamiṇsu.

[354<sup>4</sup>] *Yena santhāgāraṇ<sup>3</sup> ten' upasaṅkamiṇsū*<sup>12</sup> ti taṇ divasaṇ kira santhāgāraṇ<sup>3</sup> kiñcāpi rājakulānaṇ dassanaṭṭhāya devavimānaṇ viya susajjitaṇ hoti. Supaṭijaggitaṇ<sup>13</sup> Buddhārahaṇ pana katvā apaññattaṇ Buddhā hi nāma araññajjhāsaya araññārāmā antogāme vaseyyuṇ vā no vā, tasmā Bhagavato

\* = Vin. I. 4 = A. I. 115 f. = II. 192 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. chiddavachiddaṇ; S. chiddavichiddaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. sandharan°.

<sup>3</sup> B. sandhā°.

<sup>4</sup> C. °kammasilākam°; B. S. kaṭṭhakammasilakammacittakammādivasena.

<sup>5</sup> S. °pariggahana-kāle.

<sup>6</sup> S. ten' upasaṅ°.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. sassirikaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. diyyamāne.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. ratanesu.

<sup>11</sup> S. mayaṇ pacchā. <sup>12</sup> S. ten' ūpa°. <sup>13</sup> B. suppaṭi°.



manañ jānitvā va paññāpessāmā<sup>1</sup> ti cintetvā tena<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamiṃsu. Idāni pana manañ labhitvā paññāpetukāmā yena santhāgāraṃ<sup>3</sup> ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu.

[354<sup>5</sup>] Sabbasanthariṃ<sup>4</sup> santhāgāraṃ<sup>3</sup> santharitvā<sup>5</sup> ti yathā sabbam eva santhataṃ hoti evaṃ taṃ santharāpetvā. Sabbapaṭhamañ tāva gomayaṃ nāma sabbamaṅgalesu vaṭṭatī ti sudhāparikkammakatam pi bhūmiṃ allagomayena opuñjāpetvā parisuddhabbhāvaṃ<sup>6</sup> ñatvā yathā akkantaṭṭhāne padaṃ<sup>7</sup> paññāyati evaṃ catujātiyagandhehi<sup>8</sup> limpitvā<sup>9</sup> upari nānāvaṇṇe kaṭasārake santharitvā<sup>10</sup> tesañ upari mahāpiṭṭhika-kojavake<sup>11</sup> ādiṃ katvā hatthatharaka-assattharakasihattharakabyagghattharakacandattharakasuriyattharakacittattharakādihi<sup>12</sup> nānāvaṇṇehi attharakehi<sup>13</sup> santharitabbakayuttaṃ<sup>14</sup> sabbokāsaṃ santharāpesuṃ tena vuttaṃ sabbasanthariṃ<sup>15</sup> santhāgāraṃ<sup>3</sup> santharitvā<sup>16</sup> ti.

[354<sup>5</sup>] Āsanāni paññāpetvā ti majjhatṭhāne tāva maṅgalatthambhaṃ nissāya mahārahaṃ Buddhāsanaṃ paññāpetvā tattha yaṃ yaṃ mudukaṇ ca manoramaṇ ca paccattharaṇaṃ taṃ taṃ paccattharitvā Bhagavato<sup>17</sup> lohitaṃ manuñña-dassanaṃ upadhānaṃ upadahitvā upari suvaṇṇarajatatārakavicittaṃ<sup>18</sup> vitānaṃ bandhitvā gandhadāmapupphadāmapattadāmādihi<sup>19</sup> alaṅkaritvā samantā dvādasahatthattṭhānaṃ<sup>20</sup> pupphajālaṃ karetvā<sup>21</sup> tiṃsamattahatthattṭhānaṃ<sup>22</sup> paṭṭasāniyā<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. paññāpessamā.

<sup>2</sup> B. te.

<sup>3</sup> B. sandhā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. sabbasantharisanthataṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. santharāpetvā.

<sup>6</sup> C. parisukkkhabbhāvaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. add na.

<sup>8</sup> B. catujjāti°; S. catujātigandhehi.

<sup>9</sup> B. limpāpetvā; S. limpetvā.

<sup>10</sup> C. pantha°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °kojave.

<sup>12</sup> C. °rakavyagghattharakakakañcanattharakasuriya°.

<sup>13</sup> B. attharaṇehi.

<sup>14</sup> S. °kayuttakaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °santharisanthataṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S. santhāpetvā.

<sup>17</sup> S. ubhato.

<sup>18</sup> S. °rajaṭa°.

<sup>19</sup> B. adds paccattharaṇehi; S. °pupphadāmamuttādāmādihi.

<sup>20</sup> B. °ṭhane; S. °sahatthe ṭhāne.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. karitvā.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. tiṃsahatthamattaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. paṭa°.

parikkhipāpetvā *pacchimabhittiṃ* nissāya bhikkhusaṅghassa pallaṅkapīṭha-apassaya-pīṭha-mañcapīṭhāni<sup>1</sup> paññāpetvā upari setapaccattharaṇehi paccattharāpetvā pācīnabhittaṃ<sup>2</sup> nissāya attano<sup>3</sup> mahāpīṭṭhikakojave paññāpetvā haṅsalomādipūritāni upadhānāni ṭhapāpesuṃ evaṃ akilamamānā sabbarattiṃ dhammaṃ suṇissāmā ti. Idaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ āsanāni *paññāpetvā* ti.

[354<sup>6</sup>] *Udakamanikam* ti mahākucchikaṃ udakacāṭiṃ.

[354<sup>6</sup>] *Patitṭhāpetvā* ti,<sup>4</sup> evaṃ Bhagavā ca bhikkhusaṅgho ca yathāruciyaṃ hatthe vā dhovissanti pāde vā mukhaṃ vā vikkhālessanti ti tesu tesu ṭhānesu maṇivannaṃssa udakassa pūrāpetvā vāsathāṃ<sup>5</sup> nānāpupphāni c' eva udakavāsacuṇṇāni ca pakkhipitvā kadalipañṇehi pidahitvā patitṭhāpesuṃ. Idaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *patitṭhāpetvā*<sup>4</sup> ti.

[354<sup>6</sup>] *Telappadīpaṃ āropetvā* ti rajatasuvannādimayadaṇḍāsu<sup>6</sup> dīpikāsu yonakarūpakhacinārūpakādīnaṃ<sup>7</sup> hatthe ṭhapitasuvannarajatādīmayakapallakādīsu<sup>8</sup> ca telappadīpe<sup>9</sup> jālayitvā<sup>10</sup> ti attho.

[3547] *Yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsū* ti ettha pana te Sakyarājāno<sup>11</sup> na kevalaṃ santhāgāram<sup>12</sup> eva atha kho yojanavatte<sup>13</sup> Kapilavatthusmiṃ nagaravithiyo pi sammajjāpetvā dhaje ussāpetvā gehadvāresu punnaghaṭṭe ca kadaliyo ca ṭhapāpetvā sakalanagaraṃ dīpamālāhi<sup>14</sup> vippakinnatārakaṃ viya katvā khīrapāke<sup>15</sup> dārake khīraṃ pāyetha dahare kumāre lahuṃ lahuṃ bhojetvā sayāpetha uccāsaddaṃ mā karittha ajja ekarattiṃ Satthā antogāme vasissati Buddhā<sup>16</sup> nāma appasadakāmā hontī ti bheriṃ carāpetvā<sup>17</sup> sayāṃ daṇḍadīpikā ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. -muṇḍapīṭhāni.

<sup>2</sup> B. pācina°.

<sup>3</sup> B. attano attano.

<sup>4</sup> B. upatṭhāpetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. vāsathāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. rajaṭa°.

<sup>7</sup> B. yonakarūpakiratarūpakādīnaṃ; S. yonakarūpakinnararūpakādīnaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. hatthaṭhapita°; S. °rajaṭa°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °dīpaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. jalitvā; S. jālayitvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. Sākya-rājāno.

<sup>12</sup> B. sandhā°.

<sup>13</sup> B. yojanāvatte.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °mālādīhi.

<sup>15</sup> B. khīrapāyake; S. khīrapivake.

<sup>16</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>17</sup> S. carāpetvā.

[354<sup>13</sup>] *Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena<sup>1</sup> santhāgāraṇ<sup>2</sup> ten' upasaṅkamī ti.*

[354<sup>10</sup>] *Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatī ti evaṃ kira kāle ārocite Bhagavā lākhārasena tintarattakoviḷāra-pupphavannaṃ rattadupaṭṭaṇ<sup>3</sup> kattariyā padumaṃ kantanto viya, saṇḍidhāya timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentō nivāsetvā suvaṇṇapāmaṅgaṇa padumakalāpaṃ parikkhipanto<sup>4</sup> viya, vijjullatāsassirikaṇ<sup>5</sup> kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā rattakambalena gajakumbhaṃ pariyaṇaddhanto<sup>6</sup> viya, ratanasatubbedhe suvaṇṇagghike pavāḷajālaṃ khipamāno<sup>7</sup> viya, suvaṇṇacetiye rattakambalakaṇḍukaṃ paṭimuṇḍanto viya, gacchantaṃ puṇṇacandaṇ<sup>8</sup> rattavalāhakena<sup>8</sup> paṭicchādayamāno viya, kañca-napabbatamatthake supakkalākhārasaṃ parisiṇḍanto viya, cittakūṭapabbatamatthakaṇ<sup>9</sup> vijjullatāya<sup>10</sup> parikkhipanto viya ca, sacakkavāḷa-Sineruyugandharaṇ<sup>11</sup> mahāpaṭhaviṇ<sup>11</sup> cāletvā gahitaṃ nigrodhapallavasamānavannaṃ<sup>12</sup> rattavara-paṇsukūlaṇ<sup>13</sup> pārupitvā<sup>14</sup> Gandhakuṭṭidvārato nikkhami kañca-naguhaṭo siho viya, udayapabbatakūṭato puṇṇacando viya ca nikkhamitvā<sup>15</sup> pana Gandhakuṭṭipamukhe<sup>16</sup> aṭṭhāsi.*

*Ath' assa kāyato meghamukhehi vijjukalāpā viya rasmiyo nikkhamitvā suvaṇṇarasadhārāparisekapiṇḍarapattapuppha-phalaviṭape<sup>17</sup> viya ārāmarukkhe kariṇsu. Tāvad-eva ca attano attano pattacīvaram ādāya mahābhikkhusaṅgho Bhagavantaṃ parivāri.<sup>18</sup> Te<sup>19</sup> pana parivāretvā tṭhitā bhikkhū evarūpā ahesuṃ:—appicchā santuṭṭhā pavivittā asaṇsaṭṭhā*

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *add* navaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. sandhā°.

<sup>3</sup> S. °paṭaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. parikkhipento.

<sup>5</sup> B. vijjulatāsassirikaṇ; S. vijjulatā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. pariyaṇandhanto.

<sup>7</sup> B. khipa°.

<sup>8</sup> B. puṇṇacandarattavaṇṇavalāhakena; S. rattabalā°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °matthake.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. vijjulatāya.

<sup>11</sup> B. °yugandharamahāpaṭhaviṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. nigrodhaphalasaṃmāna°.

<sup>13</sup> S. rattapavara°.

<sup>14</sup> B. pārupetvā.

<sup>15</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>16</sup> B. °kutippamukhe.

<sup>17</sup> B. °sekamaṇḍaripatta°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. parivāresi.

<sup>19</sup> S. taṇ.

āraddhaviriyaṃ vattāro vacanakkhamā codakā pāpagaraḥi  
 sīlasampannā samādhisampannā paññāvimutti vimuttiñāṇa-  
 dassanasampannā. Tehi parivārito Bhagavā rattakambala-  
 parikkhitto viya, suvaṇṇakkhandho rattapadumasaṇḍamaj-  
 jhagatā<sup>1</sup> viya, suvaṇṇanāvā pavāḷavedikāparikkhitto viya,  
 suvaṇṇapāsādo virocittha. Sāriputta-Moggallānādayo<sup>2</sup> ma-  
 hātherāpi naṃ meghavaṇṇaṃ paṇsukūlaṃ<sup>3</sup> pārūpitvā<sup>4</sup> maṇi-  
 vammavammitā<sup>5</sup> viya mahānāgā parivārayiṃsu vantarāgā  
 bhinnakilesā vijatitajātā chinnabandhanā kule vā gaṇe vā  
 alaggā. Iti Bhagavā sayam pi<sup>6</sup> vītarāgo vītarāgehi vītadoso  
 vītadosehi vītamoho vītamohehi nittañho nittañhehi nik-  
 kilesa nikkilesehi sayāṃ Buddho bahussutabuddhehi parivā-  
 rito, pattaparivāritaṃ<sup>7</sup> viya, kesaraṃ kesaraparivāritā viya,  
 kaṇṇikā aṭṭhanāgasahassaparivārito viya, chaddanto nā-  
 garājā navutihanāsahassaparivārito viya, Dhataratṭho haṇ-  
 sarājā senaṅgaparivārito viya, cakkavattī marugaṇaparivārito  
 viya, Sakko devarājā brahmagaṇaparivārito viya, Hārita-  
 mahābrahmā tārāgaṇaparivārito<sup>8</sup> viya, puṇṇacando asamena  
 Buddhavesena aparimāṇena Buddhavilāsena Kapilavatthu-  
 gāminaṃ<sup>9</sup> maggaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭipajji. Ath' assa puratthimakāyato  
 suvaṇṇavaṇṇarasmi<sup>10</sup> utṭhahitvā asītihatthaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>11</sup> agga-  
 hesi. Pacchimakāyato dakkhiṇahatthato vāmahatthato su-  
 vaṇṇavaṇṇā rasmi<sup>12</sup> utṭhahitvā asītihatthaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>11</sup> aggahe-  
 si. Upari kesantato paṭṭhāya sabbakesāvattehi moragivavaṇṇā  
 rasmi<sup>12</sup> utṭhahitvā gaganatale asītihatthaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>11</sup> aggahe-  
 si. Hetṭhā pādatalehi pavāḷavaṇṇā rasmi<sup>12</sup> utṭhahitvā gha-  
 na-pathaviyaṃ<sup>13</sup> asītihatthaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>14</sup> aggahe-  
 si. Evaṃ samantā asītihatthamattaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>15</sup> chabbaṇṇā Buddharasmiyo vijjo-

1 S. °majjhaṇagatā.

2 B. °moggallānādayo.

3 B. paṇsukūlaṃ.

4 B. pārūpetvā.

5 S. maṇicammamacammikā.

6 B. S. omit.

7 S. migapari°.

8 S. tārakagaṇa°.

9 B. S. Kapilavatthugamanamaggaṃ.

10 B. S. suvaṇṇavaṇṇā rasmi.

11 B. S. asītihatthaṇ ṭhānaṃ.

12 B. S. rasmi.

13 B. °pathaviyaṃ.

14 B. S. asītihatthaṇ ṭhānaṃ.

15 B. S. °mattaṇ ṭhānaṃ.

tamānā vipphandamānā kañcanadaṇḍadīpakāhi nicchāritvā ākāsaṇ pakkhannaajālā<sup>1</sup> viya cātuddīpikamahāmeghato<sup>2</sup> nikkhantavijjullatā<sup>3</sup> viya vidhāvīṇsu. Sabbe<sup>4</sup> disābhāgā<sup>5</sup> suvaṇṇacampakapupphehi vikiriyaṃmānā viya, suvaṇṇaghaṭako<sup>6</sup> nikkhantasuvaṇṇarasadhārāhi siñcamānā viya, pasāritasuvaṇṇapaṭaparikkhittā viya, verambavātasamuddhuta<sup>6</sup> kiṇṇasukakaṇikārapuppacunṇasamokinnā viya vippakāsīṇsu.<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato pi asīti anuvyañjanabyāmapabbhā<sup>8</sup> dvattiṇṣa-  
varalakkhaṇasamujjalaṇ sarīraṇ samuggatatārakaṇ viya, gaganatalaṇ vikaṣitaṃ iva padumavanaṇ sabbaphāliphullo viya, yojanasatiko pāricchattako paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapitānaṇ dvattiṇṣasacandānaṇ dvattiṇṣasuriyānaṇ dvattiṇṣacakkavattīnaṇ dvattiṇṣadevarājānaṇ dvattiṇṣamahābrahmānaṇ siriyā sirīṇ abhi-bhavamānaṇ viya virocittha.

Yathā taṇ dasahi pāramihi dasahi upapāramihi dasahi paramatthapāramihi supūritāhi samattiṇṣapāramitāhi alaṇkatakappasatasahassādhikāni<sup>9</sup> cattāri asaṇkheyyāni dinnāṇ<sup>10</sup> dānaṇ<sup>10</sup> rakkhitaṇ<sup>11</sup> sīlaṇ<sup>11</sup> kataṇ<sup>12</sup> kalyāṇakammaṇ<sup>12</sup> ekasmiṇ attabhāve osaritvā vipākaṇ dātun ṭhānaṇ alabhamānaṇ sambādhappattaṇ viya ahosi. Nāvāsahassabhaṇḍaṇ eka-nāvaṇ āropanakālo viya, sakatāsahassabhaṇḍaṇ ekasakataṇ āropanakālo viya pañca vīsatiyā nadīnaṇ oghassa sambhijja pamukhadvāre<sup>13</sup> ekato rāsibhūtakālo<sup>14</sup> viya ca<sup>15</sup> ahosi. Imāya Buddhasiriyā bhāsamānassāpi<sup>16</sup> Bhagavato purato anekāni daṇḍadīpikāsahassāni<sup>17</sup> ukkhipiṇsu. Tathā pacchato. Vāmapasse dakkhiṇapasse<sup>18</sup> cā ti<sup>19</sup> kusumacampakavanamalli-

<sup>1</sup> B. pakkhandaajālā.

<sup>2</sup> S. catuddisika°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °vijjulatā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. sabbadisā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. suvaṇṇaghaṭā.

<sup>6</sup> B. verambhavātasamuṭṭhitā; S. verambhavātasamud-ditā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. vippakiriṇsu.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. anubya°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. alaṇkataṇ kappa°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. dinnadānaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. rakkhitasīlaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. katakalyāṇa°.

<sup>13</sup> B. mukha°.

<sup>14</sup> B. rāsī°.

<sup>15</sup> S. omits.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. obhāsamānassāpi ca.

<sup>17</sup> B. °dīpikasahassāni.

<sup>18</sup> B. dakkhiṇamasse.

<sup>19</sup> C. S. jāti.

kārattuppalaṇḍippalavakulasindhuvārapupphāṇā<sup>1</sup> c' eva nīlapītādivaṇṇa-sugandhagandhacunṇāṇā<sup>2</sup> ca cātuddīpikameghavissatṭhā<sup>3</sup> udakavutṭhiyo<sup>3</sup> viya vippakiriyaṇṇu.<sup>4</sup> Pañcaṅgikaturiyaṇṇigghosā<sup>5</sup> c' eva Buddhadhammasaṅghagunapaṭisaṇṇyuttā<sup>6</sup> thutighosā ca sabbadisā<sup>7</sup> pūriyaṇṇu. Devamanussanāgasupannagandhabbayakkhādīṇaṇ<sup>8</sup> akkhīni amatapāṇaṇ viya labhiṇṇu. Imasmiṇ pana tṭhāne tṭhatvā padasatena<sup>9</sup> padasahasena padasatasahasena<sup>9</sup> gamanavaṇṇaṇ vattun vaṭṭati. Tatr' idaṇ<sup>10</sup> mukhamattaṇ:—

Evaṇ sabbaṅgasampanno kampayanto va sundharaṇ  
Ahetṭhayaṇto<sup>11</sup> pāṇāni yāti lokavināyako.

Dakkhiṇaṇ paṭhamaṇ pādaṇ uddharanto narāsabho  
Gacchanto sirisampanno sobhate dīpaduttamo.<sup>12</sup>

Gacchato Buddhasatṭhassa hetṭhā pādatalaṇ mudu  
Samaṇ samphusate bhūmiṇ rajasā nūpalimpati.

Ninnaṇ<sup>13</sup> tṭhāṇaṇ<sup>13</sup> unnamati gacchante lokanāyake  
Unnataṇ ca samaṇ hoti paṭhavi ca acetanā.

Pāsāṇā sakkharā c' eva kaṭṭhalā<sup>14</sup> khāṇukaṇṭakā  
Sabbe maggā<sup>15</sup> vivajjenti<sup>16</sup> gacchante lokanāyake.

Nātidūre uddharati nāccāsanne<sup>17</sup> ca nikkhipaṇ<sup>18</sup>  
Aghaṭṭayaṇto niyyāti ubho jāṇū<sup>19</sup> ca gopphake.

<sup>1</sup> C. °campakanavamal°; B. °nīluppalamakulasindhuvārapupphāṇi; S. °nīluppalaḥākucīsind°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °cunṇanāni; S. sugandhacunṇanāṇaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. cātudīpikameghavissatṭhodakavutṭhiyo; S. cātuddisaka°.

<sup>4</sup> B. vippakariyaṇṇu; S. vutṭhi vippakiriyaṇṇu.

<sup>5</sup> B. °nighosā.

<sup>6</sup> B. °gunappaṭi°.

<sup>7</sup> S. °disāsu.

<sup>8</sup> B. °subaṇṇa°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>10</sup> S. Tatr' idaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. apoṭṭhayaṇto.

<sup>12</sup> B. dvīpaduttamo.

<sup>13</sup> S. Ninnatṭhāṇaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. kaṭṭhalā.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. maggaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. vivajjanti.

<sup>17</sup> B. naccāsanne.

<sup>18</sup> B. nikkhipi.

<sup>19</sup> S. jāṇū.

Nātisighaṇ pakkamati sampannacaraṇo muni  
Na cāti<sup>1</sup> sanikaṇ<sup>2</sup> yāti gacchamāno samāhito.

Uddhaṇ adho ca tiriyaṇ disaṇ ca vidisaṇ tathā  
Na pekkhamāno so yāti yogamattaṇ hi pekkhati.

Nāgavikkantacāro<sup>3</sup> so gamane sobhate<sup>4</sup> jino  
Cāruṇ<sup>5</sup> gacchati lokaggo hāsayingto sadevake.

Usabharājā<sup>6</sup> va sobhanto catucārī va kesarī  
Tosayingto bahū satte purasetṭham<sup>7</sup> upāgamī ti

vaṇṇakālo<sup>8</sup> nāma kir' esa.

Evaṇvidhesu kūlesu Buddhassa sarīravanne vā guṇavanne  
vā dhammakathikassa thāmo yeva pamāṇaṇ cunṇapadehi<sup>9</sup>  
vā gāthābandhanena vā yattakaṇ sakkoti tattakaṇ vattab-  
baṇ. Dukkathitan ti na vattabbaṇ. Appamāṇavaṇṇā hi  
Buddhā tesāṇ Buddhāpi anavasesato vaṇṇaṇ vattuṇ asa-  
mattā pag' eva itarā pajā ti iminā sirivilāsena alaṇkata-  
paṭiyattaṇ<sup>10</sup> Sakyarājapuraṇ<sup>11</sup> pavisitvā Bhagavā pasannacit-  
tena janena gandhadhūpavāsacunṇādihi<sup>12</sup> pūjyamāno san-  
thāgāraṇ<sup>13</sup> pāvīsi. Tena vuttaṇ *atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā*  
*pattacīvaraṇ ādāya saddhiṇ bhikkhusaṅghena yena<sup>14</sup> santhāgāraṇ<sup>15</sup>*  
*ten' upasaṅkamī ti.*

[354<sup>18</sup>] *Bhagavantaṇ yeva purakkhatvā<sup>15</sup> ti Bhagavantaṇ*  
*purato katvā. Tattha Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṇ c' eva upāsakā-*  
*naṇ ca majjhe nisinno gandhodakena nahāpetvā<sup>16</sup> dukūla-*  
*cumbaṭakena vodakaṇ<sup>17</sup> katvā jātihiṅgulakena<sup>18</sup> majjetvā<sup>19</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> S. cāpi.

<sup>3</sup> S. nāgavikanta°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. cāru.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. puraṇ setṭhaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. vaṇṇanakālo.

<sup>10</sup> B. alaṇkatappaṭi°.

<sup>12</sup> B. gandhadhūmavāsa°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. *add* navaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. nhāpetvā.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. °gulikena.

<sup>2</sup> B. saṇikaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. sobhati; S. sobhatī.

<sup>6</sup> S. uḷurājā.

<sup>9</sup> B. cunṇiyapadehi.

<sup>11</sup> B. Sākya°.

<sup>13</sup> B. sandhā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. purakkhitvā.

<sup>17</sup> S. nirodakaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. majjitvā.

rattakambalapaliveththite<sup>1</sup> piṭhe ṭhapitarattasuvannaghana-  
paṭimā viya ativirocittha. Ayam pan' ettha porāṇānaṃ  
vaṇṇabhaṇaṇamaggo:—

“Gantvāna maṇḍalamālaṇ<sup>2</sup> nāgavikkantacāraṇo<sup>3</sup>  
Obhāsayinganto lokaggo nisīdi varam āsane.

Tahiṇ<sup>4</sup> nisinno naradammasārathi<sup>5</sup>  
Devātidevo satapuññalakkaṇo  
Buddhāsane majjhagato virocati  
Suvannanekkhaṇ viya paṇḍukambale.

‘Nekkhaṇ jambonadass’ eva \* nikkhittaṇ paṇḍukambale<sup>2</sup>  
Virocati vītamalo maṇi verocano yathā.

Mahāsālo va samphullo Nerurājā<sup>6</sup> va laṅkato  
Suvannayūpasaṅkāso padumo kokāsako<sup>7</sup> yathā

Jalanto diparukkho va pabbatagge yathā sikhī  
Devānaṃ pāricchatto va sabbaphullo virocathā” ti.

[354<sup>22</sup>] *Kāpilavatthave*<sup>8</sup> *Sakye*<sup>9</sup> *bahud-eva-rattiṇ dhammiyā*  
*kathāyā* ti ettha dhammī kathā<sup>10</sup> nāma santhāgārānumodana-  
paṭisaṇyuttā<sup>11</sup> pakinnakakathā veditabbā. Tadā<sup>12</sup> hi Bha-  
gavā “ākāsagaṇaṇ otārento viya”† pathavōjaṇ<sup>13</sup> ākaḍ-  
ḍhanto<sup>14</sup> viya Mahājambuṇ<sup>15</sup> matthake<sup>15</sup> gahetvā cārento viya  
yojanikaṇ<sup>16</sup> madhugaṇḍaṇ cakkayantena piḷetvā madhupānaṇ  
pāyamāno viya Kāpilavatthavānaṇ<sup>17</sup> Sakyānaṇ<sup>18</sup> hitasukhāva-

\* Dh. 230; A. II. 8, 29; Vism. 48.

† J. I. 95; J. III. 344.

<sup>1</sup> S. °veṭhite sarīre.

<sup>2</sup> B. °mālaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> C. °kantavāraṇo; S. nāgavikanta°.

<sup>4</sup> B. tasmiṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. °sārathī.

<sup>6</sup> S. Meru°.

<sup>7</sup> S. kokasado.

<sup>8</sup> B. °vatthuve; S. °vatthuke.

<sup>9</sup> *Text* Sakke; B. Sākye.

<sup>10</sup> B. dhammikathā.

<sup>11</sup> B. sandhāgāra-anumodanappaṭisaṇyuttā; S. santhāgāra-  
anu°.

<sup>12</sup> S. Tathā.

<sup>13</sup> B. pathā°.

<sup>14</sup> B. ākaḍḍhento.

<sup>15</sup> B. mahājambukhandhe; S. mahājambukkhandhe.

<sup>16</sup> B. yojaniyaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. °vatthuvāsīnaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. Sākyānaṇ.



haṇ pakinnakakathaṇ kathesi:—Āvāsadānaṇ nām' etaṇ mahārāja<sup>1</sup> mahantaṇ; tumhākaṇ āvāso mayā paribhutto<sup>2</sup> bhikkhusaṅghena paribhutto mayā ca bhikkhusaṅghena<sup>3</sup> ca paribhutto<sup>3</sup> pana dhammaratanena paribhutto yevā ti tīhi ratanehi paribhutto nāma hoti. Āvāsadānasmiṇ hi dinne sabbaṇ<sup>4</sup> dānaṇ<sup>4</sup> dinnam eva hoti bhummatṭhakapaṇṇasā-lāya vā sākhamāṇḍapakassa<sup>5</sup> vāpi ānisaṇso nāma paricchindituṇ na sakkoti nānānaya vicittaṇ bahuṇ dhammakathaṇ<sup>6</sup> kathetvā:—

“Sītaṇ uṇhaṇ paṭihanti tato vālamigāni<sup>7</sup> ca Sirisape<sup>8</sup> ca makase sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo.

Tato vātātapo<sup>9</sup> ghorō<sup>10</sup> sañjāto<sup>11</sup> paṭihaññati Lenatthaṇ ca sukhātthaṇ ca jhāyituṇ ca vipassituṇ. Vihāradānaṇ saṅghassa aggaṇ Buddhena vaṇṇitaṇ Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso sampassaṇ atthaṇ<sup>12</sup> attano<sup>13</sup> Vihāre kārāye ramme vāsaya' ettha bahussute.

Tesaṇ annaṇ ca pānaṇ ca vatthasenaśāsanāni ca Dadeyya ujubhūtesu vippasannena cetasā.

Te tassa dhammaṇ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṇ<sup>14</sup> Yaṇ so dhammaṇ idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ” ti.\*

Evaṇ ayam pi āvāse ānisaṇso ayam pi ānisaṇso ti *bahud-eva rattin* atirekatarāṇ diyaḍḍhayāmaṇ āvāsānisaṇsakathaṇ kathesi. Tattha imā gāthā va saṅgahaṇ āruḥhā pakinnakadhammadesanā pana saṅgahaṇ na ārohati.

\* Vin. II. 164; J. I. 93.

<sup>1</sup> B. °rājā.

<sup>2</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. °bhutte.

<sup>4</sup> B. sabbadānaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. sākhamāṇḍapassa; S. sākha°.

<sup>6</sup> S. bahudhammakathaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. vālamigāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. sirisape.

<sup>9</sup> B. °tāpe (as J. I. 93).

<sup>10</sup> B. ghore (as J. I. 93).

<sup>11</sup> B. sañjāte (as J. I. 93).

<sup>12</sup> S. sukham.

<sup>13</sup> C. *omits this line.*

<sup>14</sup> B. sabbadukkhapanū°.

[354<sup>23, 24</sup>] *Sandasseti*<sup>1</sup> ti ādini vuttatṭhān' eva āyasmantaṇ *Ānandaṇ āmantesi* ti dhammakathaṇ kathāpetukāmo jānāpesi. Atha kasmā Sāriputta-Mahāmoggallāna-Mahākassapādisu<sup>2</sup> asītimahātheresu vijjamānesu Bhagavā Ānandattherassa bhāram akāsi ti parisajjhāsayavasena "āyasmā hi Ānando bahussutānaṇ aggo pahoti<sup>3</sup>"\* parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanahehi madhuradhammakathaṇ kathetun ti Sākiyamaṇḍale pākato paññāto. Tassa Sakyarājuhi<sup>4</sup> vihāraṇ gantvāpi dhammakathā sutapubbā orodhā pana nesaṇ na<sup>5</sup> yathāru-ciya vihāraṇ gantuṇ<sup>6</sup> labhanti tesāṇ etad ahosi: Aho vata Bhagavā appaṇ yeva dhammakathaṇ kathetvā amhākaṇ ñātisetṭhassa Ānandassa bhāraṇ kareyyā ti tesāṇ ajjhāsaya-vasena Bhagavā tass' eva bhāram akāsi.

[354<sup>25</sup>] *Sekho paṭipado*<sup>7</sup> ti paṭipannako sekhasamaṇo so tuyhaṇ paṭibhātu upatṭhātu tassa paṭipadaṇ desehi ti paṭipadāya puggalaṇ niyametvā dasseti. Kasmā pana Bhagavā imaṇ paṭipadaṇ niyamesi? Bahuhi kāraṇehi ime tāva Sakya<sup>8</sup> maṅgalasālāya maṅgalaṇ paccāsisaṇti<sup>9</sup> vaḍḍhiṇ<sup>10</sup> icchanti. Ayañ ca sekhaṇ paṭipadā mayhaṇ sāsane maṅgalapaṭipadā vaḍḍhamānekapaṭipadā<sup>11</sup> ti pi imaṇ paṭipadaṇ niyamesi. Tassañ ca parisatiṇ<sup>12</sup> sekha va bahū nisinnā te attanā paṭividdhatṭhāne kathiyamāne akilamantā va sallakkhessanti<sup>13</sup> ti pi imaṇ paṭipadaṇ niyamesi. Āyasmā ca Ānando sekhaṇ paṭisambhidappatto<sup>14</sup> va<sup>15</sup> so attanā paṭividdhe paccakkhatṭhāne kathento akilamanto viññāpetuṇ sakkhissati ti pi imaṇ paṭipadaṇ niyamesi. Sekhaṇ paṭipadāyañ<sup>16</sup> ca tisso pi sikkhā osatā. Tattha

\* A. I. 24.

<sup>1</sup> *Text* sandassetvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. °Moggallāna°; S. Sāriputta-Moggallāna°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. pahosi.

<sup>4</sup> B. Sākya°.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> S. adds na.

<sup>7</sup> B. paṭipado.

<sup>8</sup> B. Sākya.

<sup>9</sup> B. paccāsisaṇti.

<sup>10</sup> C. vaḍḍhi; S. vuḍḍhiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. vaḍḍhamānaka°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. parisati.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. sallakkhissanti.

<sup>14</sup> B. sekhaṇ paṭi°; S. °bhidāppatto.

<sup>15</sup> S. ca.

<sup>16</sup> B. sekhaṇ paṭipadāya; S. °padāya.

adhisīlasikkhāya kathitāya sakalaṃ Vinayapiṭakaṃ kathitaṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti. Adhicittasikkhāya kathitāya sakalaṃ Suttanta-piṭakaṃ,<sup>2</sup> adhapaññāsikkhāya kathitāya sakalaṃ Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ kathitaṃ hoti. Ānando ca bahussuto tipīṭakadharo. So<sup>3</sup> pahoti tīhi piṭakehi tisso sikkhā kathetuṃ. Evaṃ kathite Sakyānaṃ<sup>4</sup> maṅgalaṃ eva vaḍḍhi yeva bhavissati ti pi imaṃ paṭipadaṃ niyamesi.

[354<sup>25</sup>] *Piṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> me āgilāyati<sup>6</sup>* ti kasmā āgilāyati<sup>6</sup>? Bhagavato hi chabbassāni padhānaṃ padahantassa mahantaṃ kāyadukkaṃ ahoṣi. Ath' assa aparabhāge mahallakakāle piṭṭhivāto uppajji. Akāraṇaṃ vā etaṃ. Pahoti hi Bhagavā uppannaṃ vedanaṃ pavikkhambhetvā<sup>7</sup> ekam pi dve pi sattāhāni<sup>8</sup> ekapallaṅkena nisīdituṃ. Santhāgārasālaṃ<sup>9</sup> pana catuhi iriyāpathehi paribhuñjitukāmo ahoṣi. Hatthapādadhovanatṭhānato<sup>10</sup> yāva dhammāsanaṃ agamāsi. Ettake tṭhāne gamanaṃ nippannaṃ.<sup>11</sup> Dhammāsanaṃ patto thokaṃ tṭhatvā nisīdi. Ettake<sup>12</sup> tṭhānaṃ diyaḍḍhayāmaṃ dhammāsane nisīdi. Ettake tṭhāne nisajjā nippannaṃ.<sup>13</sup> Idāni *dakkhiṇena passena* thokaṃ nippaṇṇe sayanaṃ nippajjissanti<sup>14</sup> ti evaṃ catuhi iriyāpathehi paribhuñjitukāmo ahoṣi.

Upādinnaḥkasaṇṇaṃ ca nāma no āgilāyati ti na vattabbaṃ, tasmā ciraṃ<sup>15</sup> nisajjāya<sup>15</sup> sañjātaṃ appakam pi āgilāyanaṃ gaḥetvā evaṃ āha.

[354<sup>28</sup>] *Sanghāṇi paññāpetvā* ti santhāgārassa<sup>9</sup> kira ekapasse te rājāno paṭṭasāṇi<sup>16</sup> parikkhipāpetvā kappiyamañcaṃ paññāpetvā kappiyapaccattharaṇena attharitvā upari suvaṇṇatāraḥkagandhamālādāmapatimaṇḍitaṃ<sup>17</sup> vitānaṃ bandhitvā gandhatelappadīpaṃ āropayaṃsu. Appeva<sup>18</sup> nāma satthā

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds* eva.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *add* kathitaṃ hoti.

<sup>3</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> B. Sākyānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> *Text* Piṭṭhiṃ.

<sup>6</sup> *Text*; S. āgilā (*and throughout*).

<sup>7</sup> B. vikkham°; S. vikkhambhitvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. sattāhaṃ; S. sattāhe.

<sup>9</sup> B. sandhā°.

<sup>10</sup> C. Tattha pāda°.

<sup>11</sup> B. nippannaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S. ettakaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B. nippannaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. nipajjissanti.

<sup>15</sup> S. ciraṇisaṃjāya.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. paṭṭasāṇi.

<sup>17</sup> B. °dāmappaṭi°.

<sup>18</sup> B. Appe.

dhammāsanato utthāya<sup>1</sup> thokaṃ vissamanto<sup>2</sup> idha<sup>3</sup> nipajjeyya evaṃ no imaṃ santhāgāraṃ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā catuhi iriyāpathehi paribhuttaṃ “dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya” ti\* bhavissati ti. Satthā pi tad-eva sandhāya tattha saṅghātiṃ paññāpetvā<sup>5</sup> nipajji.

[354<sup>29</sup>] *Utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā* ti ettakaṃ kālaṃ atikkamitvā vutthahissāmi<sup>6</sup> ti utthānasaññaṃ<sup>7</sup> citte tthapetvā.

[354<sup>31</sup>] *Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ āmantesi* ti so kira tasmiṃ kāle tassaṃ<sup>9</sup> parisatiṃ<sup>10</sup> jeṭṭhako pāmokkho, tasmiṃ saṅga-hite sesaparisā saṅgahitā va hoti ti thero tam eva āmantesi.

[354<sup>32</sup>] *Sīlasampanno* ti sīlena sampanno sampannasīlo paripunnasīlo ti attho.

[354<sup>34</sup>] *Saddhammehi* ti sundaradhammehi sataṃ vā sappurisānaṃ dhammehi.

[354<sup>36</sup>] *Kathaṃ ca Mahanāma* ti iminā ettakena thānena sekhapatipadāya<sup>11</sup> mātikaṃ tthapetvā paṭipātiyā<sup>12</sup> vitthāretu-kāmo evaṃ āha.

[355<sup>1</sup>] Tattha *sīlasampanno* ti ādini “samppannasīlā bhikkhave viharathā”† ti Ākaṅkheyya-suttādisuḥ vuttanayen’ eva veditabbāni.

[356<sup>6</sup>] *Kāyaduccaritenā* ti ādisu upayogatthe karaṇavacanaṃ hiriyitabbāni<sup>13</sup> kāyaduccaritādni hiriyati<sup>13</sup> jigucchati<sup>14</sup> ti attho. Ottappaniddese het’ atthe<sup>15</sup> karaṇavacanaṃ kāyaduccaritādihi ottappassa hetubhūtehi ottappati<sup>16</sup> bhāyati ti attho.

[356<sup>15</sup>] *Āraddhaviriyo* ti pagga-hitaviriyo anosakkita-mānaso.<sup>17</sup>

[356<sup>15</sup>] *Pahānāyā* ti pahānatthāya.

\* = Vin. I. 4=A. I. 155 f.=II. 192 ff.

† M. I. 33.

‡ M. Sutta 6.

<sup>1</sup> B. vutthāya.

<sup>2</sup> B. visamanto.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. sandhā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. saññāpetvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. utthā°.

<sup>7</sup> B. vutthā°.

<sup>8</sup> Text Sakyaṃ; C. Mahānāmasakkaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. tassaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. parisiti.

<sup>11</sup> B. sekhapatī°.

<sup>12</sup> B. paṭipātiyā.

<sup>13</sup> C. harīy°.

<sup>14</sup> S. jigucchiyati.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. hetvatthe.

<sup>16</sup> C. ottapati.

<sup>17</sup> S. anossakki°.

[356<sup>16</sup>] *Upasampadāyā* ti paṭilābhatthāya.

[356<sup>16</sup>] *Thāmaṇā* ti viriyathāmena samannāgato.

[356<sup>16</sup>] *Daḷhaparakkamo* ti thiraparakkamo.

[356<sup>17</sup>] *Anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesū* ti kusalesu dhammesu anoropitadhuro anosakkitaviriyo.<sup>1</sup>

[356<sup>18</sup>] *Paramenā* ti uttamena.

[356<sup>18</sup>] *Satinepakkenā* ti satiyā ca nipakabhāvena<sup>2</sup> ca. Kasmā pana satibhājanīye<sup>3</sup> paññā āgatā ti? Satiyā bala-vabhāvadīpanatthaṇ paññāvippayuttā hi sati dubbalā hoti, sampayuttā<sup>4</sup> balavatī ti.

[356<sup>18</sup>] *Cirakatam pi* ti attanā vā parena vā kāyena cirakataṇ<sup>5</sup> cetiyaṅgaṇavattādi asītimahāvattapaṭipattipūraṇaṇ.

[356<sup>19</sup>] *Cirabhāsitam pi* ti attanā vā parena vā vācāya cirabhāsitaṇ<sup>6</sup> sakkaccaṇ<sup>7</sup> uddisana-uddisāpanadhammo sārāpadhammadesanā upanisinna-kaparikathā<sup>8</sup> anumodanīyādivasena pavattitaṇ vacīkammaṇ.

[356<sup>19</sup>] *Saritā anussaritā* ti tasmiṇ kāyena cirakate kāyo nāma kāyaviññatti cirabhāsīte vācā nāma vacīviññatti tad ubhayam pi rūpaṇ, taṇsamutṭhāpikā<sup>9</sup> cittacetāsikā arūpaṇ iti ime rūpārūpadhammā evaṇ uppajjitvā evaṇ niruddhā ti sarati c' eva anussarati ca satisambojjhaṅgaṇ samutṭhāpeti ti attho. Bojjhaṅgasamutṭhāpikā hi sati idha adhippetā. Tāya satiyā esa sakiṇ<sup>10</sup> saraṇena *saritā* punappuna<sup>11</sup> saraṇena *anussaritā* ti veditabbo.

[356<sup>19</sup>] *Udayatthagāminiyā* ti pañcannaṇ khandhānaṇ udavavayagāminiyā udayaṇ ca vayaṇ ca paṭivijjhitaṇ samatthāya.

[356<sup>20</sup>] *Ariyāyā* ti vikkhambhanavasena ca<sup>12</sup> samuccheda-vasena ca kilesehi ārakā tṭhitāya parisuddhāya.

[356<sup>20</sup>] *Paññāya samannāgato*<sup>13</sup> ti vipassanāpaññāya c' eva maggapaññāya ca samaṇgibhūto.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. anossakki°.

<sup>2</sup> B. nipakka°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °janiye.

<sup>4</sup> S. saññāsampayuttā.

<sup>5</sup> S. ciraṇ kataṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. ciraṇ bhāsitaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. sakkacca.

<sup>8</sup> B. °nisinnakathā; S. °desana-upanisinna-kathā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °samatṭhupakā.

<sup>10</sup> B. *adds* pi.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. punappunaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>13</sup> B. sampannā°.

<sup>14</sup> S. samaṇgibhūto.

[356<sup>20</sup>] *Nibbedhikāyā* ti sā yeva nibbijjhanato nibbedhikā ti vuccati tāya samannāgato ti attho. Tattha maggapaññā<sup>1</sup> samucchedavasena anibbidhapubbaṇ<sup>2</sup> appadālita<sup>3</sup> pubbaṇ<sup>3</sup> lo-bhakkhandhaṇ dosamohakkhandhaṇ<sup>4</sup> nibbijjhati padāletī ti nibbedhikā. Vipassanāpaññā<sup>5</sup> tadaṅgavasena nibbedhikāya maggapaññāya paṭilābhasaṇvattanato cā ti vipassanā nibbedhikā ti vattuṇ vaṭṭati.

[356<sup>21</sup>] *Sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā* ti idhāpi maggapaññā hetunā<sup>6</sup> nayena vaṭṭadukkhaṇ khepayamānā gacchatī ti sammādukkhakkhayagāminī nāma, vipassanā tadaṅgavasena vaṭṭadukkhaṇ ca kilesadukkhaṇ ca khepayamānā gacchatī ti dukkhakkhayagāminī, dukkhakkhayagāminiyā vā magga-paññāya paṭilābhasaṇvattanato p' esa<sup>7</sup> dukkhakkhayagāminī ti veditabbā.

[356<sup>23</sup>] “*Abhicetasikānaṃ*<sup>8</sup> ti abhicittaṇ seṭṭhacittaṇ sitānaṇ nissitānaṇ.

[356<sup>24</sup>] *Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ* ti appitappitakkhaṇe sukhapaṭilābhahetūnaṇ.<sup>9</sup>

[356<sup>24</sup>] *Nikāmalābhī* ti icchiticchitakkhaṇe samāpajjitā.<sup>10</sup>

[356<sup>24</sup>] *Akicchālābhī* ti niddukkhalābhī.

[356<sup>25</sup>] *Akasiralābhī* ti vipulalābhī. Paṇaḥbhāvena<sup>11</sup> eko icchiticchitakkhaṇe samāpajjituṇ sakkoti, samādhīpāripanthi-kadhamme<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> pana akilamanto va<sup>13</sup> vikkhambhetuṇ na sak-koti. So attano anicchāya khippam eva vuṭṭhāti. Yathā paricchedavasena samāpattiṇ ṭhapetuṇ na sakkoti ayaṇ kic-chālābhī karisalābhī nāma. Eko icchiticchitakkhaṇe ca samā-pajjituṇ sakkoti samādhīpāripanthikadhamme<sup>14</sup> ca akilamanto va<sup>15</sup> vikkhambheti so yathā paricchedavasena eva vuṭṭhātuṇ<sup>16</sup> sakkoti ayaṇ *akicchālābhī*<sup>17</sup> *akasiralābhī* nāma.”\*

\* Cf. MA. I. 161.

<sup>1</sup> B. °paññāya. <sup>2</sup> S. anibbijjhitapubbaṇ. <sup>3</sup> B. apadālita°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. dosakkhandhaṇ mosakkhandhaṇ. <sup>5</sup> B. °paññāya.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. sammā hetunā. <sup>7</sup> B. esa. <sup>8</sup> C. ābhi°.

<sup>9</sup> B. sukhappaṭi°. <sup>10</sup> B. °pajjitvā. <sup>11</sup> C. °bhāvano.

<sup>12</sup> B. °pāribandhikadhamme. <sup>13</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>14</sup> B. °pāribandhikadhamme; S. °pārisuddhikadhamme.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits. <sup>16</sup> B. vuṭṭhāpetuṇ. <sup>17</sup> S. adds ayam pi.

[357<sup>3</sup>] *Ayaṇ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako sekho paṭipado*<sup>1</sup> ti Mahānāma ayaṇ<sup>2</sup> ariyasāvako nāma<sup>2</sup> sekho paṭipado<sup>3</sup> vi-passanāgabbhāya vaḍḍhamānakapaṭipadāya<sup>4</sup> samannāgato<sup>5</sup> ti vuccatī ti dasseti. *Apuccandātāyā* ti apūti andātāya.

[357<sup>4</sup>] *Bhabbo abhinibbhidāyā*<sup>6</sup> ti nānapabhedāya<sup>7</sup> bhabbo.

[357<sup>5.14</sup>] *Sambodhāyā* ti ariyamaggāya. *Anuttarassa yogakkhemassā* ti arahattaṇ anuttaro yogakkhemo nāma. Tad *abhigamāya*<sup>8</sup> bhabbo ti dasseti. Yā panāyam ettha atthadīpanatthaṇ upamā āhaṭā, sā Cetokhilaṣutte<sup>9</sup>† vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Kevalaṇ hi tattha “tassā kukkuṭiyā andesu tividhakiriyakaraṇaṇ viya hi<sup>10</sup> imassa bhikkhuno ussolhi-pannarasehi<sup>11</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatabhavo”<sup>\*</sup> ti yaṇ evaṇ opam-maṇṣandanaṇ āgataṇ taṇ idha evaṇ sīlasampanno hotī ti ādivacanato “tassā kukkuṭiyā andesu tividhakiriyakaraṇaṇ viya hi<sup>2</sup> imassa bhikkhuno” sīlasampannatādihi pannarasehi<sup>12</sup> dhammehi samaṅgibhāvo<sup>13</sup> ti. Evaṇ yojetvā veditabbaṇ. Sesaṇ sabbattha vuttasadisam eva.

[357<sup>22</sup>] *Imaṇ yeva anuttaraṇ upekkhāsati pārisuddhin*<sup>14</sup> ti imaṇ paṭhamajjhānādihi<sup>15</sup> asadisāṇ uttamaṇ catutthajjhānikaṇ upekkhāsati pārisuddhin.<sup>14</sup>

[357<sup>25</sup>] *Paṭhamā abhinibbhidā* ti paṭhamo nānapbhedo.

Dutiyādisu<sup>16</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Kukkuṭacchāpako<sup>17</sup> pana ekavāraṇ mātukucchito, ekavāraṇ andakosato ti dve vāre jāyati ariyasāvako tīhi vijjāhi tāyo vāre jāyati pubbenivāsa-

\* M. Sutta 16; cf. MA. II. 69.

† =MA. II. 70.

1 C. B. paṭipado. 2 B. S. omit. 3 C. paṭipado.

4 B. °mānakappaṭipadāya.

5 B. sampannā°. 6 B. abhinibbidāyā.

7 B. vipassanādiñānappabhe°; S. ñānappabhe°.

8 S. adhi°. 9 S. Cetokhila°. 10 S. omits.

11 B. °pannarasahi; S. ussolhi so panṇa°.

12 B. pannarasahi; S. paṇṇarasahi.

13 S. samaṅgibhāvo.

14 B. S. upekkhā°.

15 B. paṭhamādijhānehi.

16 B. S. dutiyādisu.

17 S. Kukkuṭapekato.

cchādakatamaṇ<sup>1</sup> vinodetvā pubbenivāsañāṇena paṭhamaṇ jāyati, sattānaṇ cutipaṭhisandhicchādakatamaṇ<sup>1</sup> vinodetvā dibbacakkhuñāṇena dutiyaṇ jāyati, catusaccapaṭicchādakatamaṇ<sup>2</sup> vinodetvā āsavakkhayañāṇena tatiyaṇ jāyati.

[358<sup>4</sup>] *Idam pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmin* ti idaṇ pi sīlavantassa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno caraṇaṇ nāma hoti ti attho. Caraṇaṇ nāma bahuṇ<sup>4</sup> anekavidhaṇ sīlādayo paṇṇarasadhammā.<sup>5</sup> Tattha *idam pi* ekaṇ caraṇaṇ ti<sup>6</sup> attho. Padatthato<sup>7</sup> pana carati tena agatapubbaṇ disaṇ gacchatī ti caraṇaṇ. Esa nayo sabbattha.

[358<sup>17</sup>] *Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāyā* ti idaṇ pubbenivāsañāṇaṇ tassa vijjā nāma hoti ti attho. Vijjā nāma bahū<sup>8</sup> anekavidhā vipassanāñāṇādini atthañāṇāni. Tattha idam pi ñāṇaṇ ekā vijjā ti<sup>6</sup> attho. Padatthato<sup>7</sup> pana vinivijjhivā etāya jānātī ti vijjā. Es' eva<sup>9</sup> nayo sabbattha.<sup>10</sup>

[358<sup>25</sup>] *Vijjāsampanno iti pi* ti tīhi vijjāhi vijjāsampanno iti pi.

[358<sup>26</sup>] *Caraṇasampanno iti pi* ti pañcadasahi dhammehi caraṇasampanno iti pi. Tad ubhayena pana *vijjācaraṇasampanno iti pi* ti.<sup>11</sup>

[358<sup>27</sup>] “*Sanaṅkumāreṇā* ti Porāṇakakumāreṇa cirakālato<sup>12</sup> paṭṭhāya kumāro ti<sup>13</sup> paññā tena. So kira manussapathe pañca cūlakakumārakāle<sup>14</sup> jhānaṇ nibbattetvā aparihīna-jhāno<sup>15</sup> brahmaloke nibbatti. Tassa so attabhāvo piyo ahosi manāpo, tasmā tādisen' eva attabhāvena carati tena naṇ Sanaṅkumāro ti sañjānanti.”\*

\* Cf. SA. I. 219.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °cchādakaṇ tamaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. catusaccappaṭicchādakaṇ thamaṇ; S. °cchādakaṇ thamaṇ. <sup>3</sup> B. sīlaṇ assa. <sup>4</sup> B. S. bahu.

<sup>5</sup> B. panna°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. add pi.

<sup>7</sup> B. padattho.

<sup>8</sup> S. bahu.

<sup>9</sup> B. esa.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits this sentence

<sup>11</sup> S. vijjācaraṇasampanno iti pi ti tad ubhayena pana vijjācaraṇasampanno iti pi ti vuccati.

<sup>12</sup> S. cirakakālato.

<sup>13</sup> S. pi.

<sup>14</sup> B. °kumārakakāle.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °hīnajjhāno.



[358<sup>28</sup>] “*Jane tasmiṃ*\* ti janatasmiṃ,<sup>1</sup> pajāyā ti attho.

[358<sup>28</sup>] *Ye gottapaṭisāriṇo* ti ye jane<sup>2</sup> tasmiṃ gottaṃ paṭi-saranti: Ahaṃ Gotamo ahaṃ Kassapo ti. Tesu loke gottapaṭi-sārisu khattiyo seṭṭho.

[358<sup>32</sup>] *Anumatā*”† *Bhagavatā* ti mama pañhabyākaraṇena saddhiṃ saṃsanditvā desitā ti Ambaṭṭhasutte‡ Buddhena Bhagavatā aham pi Ambaṭṭha evaṃ vadāmi:—

“*Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gottapaṭisāriṇo,*  
*Vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse*” ti.§

Evaṃ bhāsantena anumatā<sup>3</sup> anumoditā.

[358<sup>34</sup>] *Sādhū sādhū Ānandā* ti Bhagavā kira ādito paṭṭhāya niddaṃ anokkamanto va imaṃ suttaṃ sutvā Ānandena sekha-paṭipadāya<sup>4</sup> kūṭaṃ gahitaṃ ti ñatvā utṭhāya pallaṅkaṃ ābhū-jitvā nisinna sādhukāraṃ adāsi. Ettāvatā ca pana imaṃ suttaṃ jinabhāsitaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Sekhasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ.*

## 54.

[Potaliyasuttavaṇṇanā]

[359<sup>4</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Potaliyasuttaṃ.

[359<sup>4</sup>] Tattha “*Āṅguttarāpesū*|| ti. Āṅgā yeva so jana-pado. Mahiyā pana<sup>5</sup> nadiyā<sup>6</sup> uttarena<sup>7</sup> āpo, tāsāṃ<sup>8</sup> avidūratā Uttarāpo ti pi vuccati. Katara-Mahiyā uttarena yā<sup>9</sup> āpo ti: Mahāmahiyā. Tatrāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> āvibhāvakathā<sup>11</sup>: Ayaṃ kira Jam-

\* *From here to* †=DA. I. 267=SA. I. 219.

† DA. I. 267=SA. I. 219.

‡ D. I. 87 ff.

§ D. I. 99; III. 97; S. I. 153; S. II. 284.

|| *From here to* \*, p. 37=SnA., pp. 437-439.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. janitasmiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. janā.

<sup>3</sup> C. anuññātā.

<sup>4</sup> B. sekhaṇṇapaṭi°.

<sup>5</sup> B. pan' assa.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. add's yā.

<sup>8</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>9</sup> S. so.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. tatthāyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. āvibhā°.

budīpo dasasahassayojanaparimāṇo. Tattha ca catusahassayojanappamāṇo padeso udakena ajjhotthato<sup>1</sup> samuddo ti saṅkhaṇ gato, tisahassayojanappamāṇe manussā vasanti, tisahassayojanappamāṇe Himavā patitṭhito ubbedhena pañcayojanasatiko caturāsītikūṭa saḥassapatimaṇḍito<sup>2</sup> samantato sandamānapañcasatanadivicitto. Yattha āyāmaṇvitthārena c' eva gambhīratāya ca paṇṇāsapaṇṇāsayojanā<sup>3</sup> diyaḍḍhaya-janasataparimaṇḍalā Anotattadaho\* Kaṇṇamuṇḍadaho Rathakāradaho Chaddantadaho Kuṇāladaho<sup>4</sup> Mandākini<sup>5</sup> Sihappapātako<sup>6</sup>\* ti satta mahāsarā patitṭhitā. Tesu Anotatto<sup>7</sup> Sudassanakūṭaṇ Citrakūṭaṇ Kālakūṭaṇ<sup>8</sup> Gandhamādanakūṭaṇ Kelāsakūṭaṇ ti imehi pañcahi kūṭehi<sup>9</sup> pabbatehi parikkhitto. Tattha Sudassanakūṭaṇ sovaṇṇamayaṇ dviyojanasatubbedhaṇ antovaṇkaṇ kākamukhasaṇṭhānaṇ<sup>10</sup> tam eva saraṇ paṭicchādetvā ṭhitaṇ. Citrakūṭaṇ sabbaratanamayaṇ, Kālakūṭaṇ añjanamayaṇ, Gandhamādanakūṭaṇ sānumayaṇ ambhantare muggavaṇṇaṇ 'mūlagandho† sārāgandho pheggugandho tacagandho papaṭikagandho rasagandho pattaṇḍagandho pupphaṇḍagandho phalaṇḍagandho gandhaṇḍagandho ti.'† Imehi dasehi gandhehi ussannaṇ† nānappakāra<sup>11</sup>-osadhasaṇṭhannaṇ<sup>12</sup> Kālāpakka<sup>13</sup>-uposathadivase ādittam iva aṅgāraṇ jalantaṇ tiṭṭhati. Kelāsakūṭaṇ rajatamayaṇ.<sup>14</sup> Sabbāni Sudassanena samānubbedhasaṇṭhānāni tam eva saraṇ paṭicchādetvā ṭhitāni, tāni

\* = SnA. 407; cf. J. V. 415; Vism. 416; DA. I. 164, *which all differ slightly*; SnA. 437 *has* Pūrālāsasuttavaṇṇanāyaṇ vuttā Anotattādayo.

† SnA. 438 *omits*.

‡ Cf. S. III. 250.

<sup>1</sup> S. ajjhotthato.    <sup>2</sup> B. saḥassappaṭi°; S. saḥassapaṭi°.

<sup>3</sup> S. paṇṇāsayojanā.

<sup>4</sup> B. *adds* Haṇsapapātadaho; S. *adds* Haṇsapapātadaho.

<sup>5</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> B. Sihapapātadaho; S. Mandākini-Sihappapātadaho.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. Anotattadaho.

<sup>8</sup> B. Kāla°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>10</sup> B. vaṇkakāka°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °kāraṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. osatha°.

<sup>13</sup> B. Kāla°.

<sup>14</sup> S. rajata°.

sabbāni devānubhāvena ca<sup>1</sup> vassanti<sup>2</sup> nadiyo ca tesu sandanti, —tan sabbam pi<sup>3</sup> udakaṃ Anotattam eva pavisati. Candimasuriyā dakkhiṇena vā uttarena vā gacchantā pabbatantarena, tattha obhāsaṃ karonti, ujuṃ gacchantā<sup>4</sup> na karonti, ten' ev' assa Anotattam ti saṅkhā udapādi. Tattha manoharapadasilāni<sup>5</sup> nimmacchakacchapāni phalīkasadisanimmolūdakāni<sup>6</sup> nahānatitthāni<sup>7</sup> supaṭiyattāni honti. Yesu Buddhapacceka buddhakhināsavā ca iddhimanto ca isayo nahāyanti<sup>8</sup> devayakkhādayo uyyānakīlakaṃ<sup>9</sup> kilanti. Tassa catūsu passesu Sihamukhaṃ Hatthimukhaṃ Assamukhaṃ Usabhamukhaṃ ti cattāri mukhāni honti, yehi catasso nadiyo sandanti: Sihamukhena nikkhantanadīti<sup>10</sup>re sīhā bahutarā honti, Hatthimukhādīhi hatthi-assa-usabhā. Puratthimadisato nikkhantanadī Anotattaṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā itarā tisso nadiyo anupagamma pācīna-Himavanten' eva amanussapathaṃ gantvā mahāsamuddaṃ pavisati, pacchimadisato ca uttaradisato ca nikkhantā nadiyo pi tath' eva padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pacchima-Himavanten' eva uttara-Himavanten' eva ca amanussapathaṃ gantvā mahāsamuddaṃ pavisanti. Dakkhiṇadisato nikkhantanadī<sup>10</sup> pana<sup>11</sup> tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā dakkhiṇena ujukaṃ pāsānapitthen' eva saṭṭhi yojanāni gantvā pabbataṃ paharitvā vuṭṭhāya parikkhepena tigāvutappamāṇā udakadhārā<sup>12</sup> hutvā ākāseṇa saṭṭhi yojanāni gantvā Tiyaggaḷe nāma pāsāṇe patitvā,<sup>13</sup> pāsāṇo udakadhārāvegena bhinno, tattha paññāsayaṃ yojanappamāṇo Tiyaggaḷā nāma pokkharāṇi jātā. Pokkharāṇiyā kūlaṃ bhinditvā pāsāṇaṃ pavisitvā saṭṭhi yojanāni gatā. Tato ghanapathaviṇ<sup>14</sup> bhinditvā ummaggena<sup>15</sup> saṭṭhi yojanāni gantvā Viñjaṇ<sup>16</sup> nāma

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *add* nāgānubhāvena ca.

<sup>2</sup> B. *ṭhassanti*.

<sup>3</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> C. *gacchanto*.

<sup>5</sup> B. *manoharasilātalāni*.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *phalika*.

<sup>7</sup> B. *nhāna*°.

<sup>8</sup> B. *nhāyanti*.

<sup>9</sup> S. *udakakīlaṃ*.

<sup>10</sup> S. *nikkhantā nadī*.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. *pana taṃ*.

<sup>12</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. *patitā*.

<sup>14</sup> B. °*pathaviṇ*.

<sup>15</sup> B. *umaṅ*°; S. *ummaṅ*°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. *vijjaṇ*.

tiracchānapabbataṇ paharitvā hatthatale pañcaṅgulisadisā pañca dhārā hutvā pavattanti.<sup>1</sup> Sā tikkhattuṇ Anotattaṇ padakkhiṇaṇ katvā gataṭṭhāṇe Āvaṭṭagaṅgā ti vuccati. Ujukaṇ pāsānapitṭhena saṭṭhi yojanāni gataṭṭhāṇe Kaṇhagaṅgā<sup>2</sup> ti. Ākāsenā saṭṭhi yojanāni gataṭṭhāṇe Ākāsaḡaṅgā ti. Tiyaḡgaḡapāsāṇe paññāsayaḡjanokāse ṭhitā Tiyaggaḡā<sup>3</sup> pokkharāṇi ti. Kūlaṇ bhinditvā pāsānaṇ pavisitvā saṭṭhi yojanāni gataṭṭhāṇe Bahalaḡaṅgā ti. Ummaggena<sup>4</sup> saṭṭhi yojanāni gataṭṭhāṇe Ummaggagaṅgā<sup>4</sup> ti vuccati. Viñḡhaṇ<sup>5</sup> nāma tiracchānapabbataṇ paharitvā pañca dhārā hutvā pavattaṭṭhāṇe pana Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī ti pañcadhārā<sup>6</sup> saṅkhaṇ gatā. Evam etā pañca mahānadiyo Himavantato pabhavanti, tāsū yā ayaṇ pañcamī Mahī nāma, sā idha Mahāmahī ti adhippetā. Tassā uttarena yā<sup>7</sup> āpo, tāsāṇ<sup>8</sup> avidūratā so janapado Aṅguttarāpo ti veditabbo. Tasmiṇ *Aṅguttarāpesu* janapade.”\*

[359<sup>5</sup>] *Āpaṇaṇ nāmā* ti tasmiṇ kira nigame vīsati Āpaṇamukhasahassāni vibhattāni ahesuṇ. Iti<sup>9</sup> so Āpaṇānaṇ ussanattā Āpaṇaṇ tveva saṅkhaṇ gato. Tassa pana<sup>10</sup> nigamassa avidūre nadītire ghanacchāyo ramaṇiyo bhūmibhāḡo mahāvanasaṇḡo, tasmiṇ Bhagavā viharati, ten’ ev’ ettha vasaṇaṭṭhānaṇ na<sup>11</sup> niyāmitan ti veditabbaṇ.

[359<sup>8</sup>] *Yen’ aññataro*<sup>12</sup> *vanasaṇḡo ten’ upasaṅkami* ti bhikkhusaṅhaṇ vasaṇaṭṭhānaṇ pesetvā ekako va upasaṅkami, Potaliyaṇ gaḡapatiṇ sandhāya.

[359<sup>10</sup>] *Potaliyo pi kho gaḡapatī* ti Potaliyo ti evaṇ nāmako gaḡapati.

[359<sup>11</sup>] *Sampannanivāsanaḡapurano*<sup>13</sup> ti paripuṇṇanivāsana-

\* To here from ||, p. 34 = SnA. 437-439.

<sup>1</sup> S. pavattati.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. Kaṇṇa°.

<sup>3</sup> C. Tiyaggaḡā; B. Tiyaggala.

<sup>4</sup> B. umaṅg°; S. ummaṅg°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. vijḡhaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. S. pañcadhā.

<sup>7</sup> S. yo.

<sup>8</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>9</sup> S. iti pi.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. ca.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. omit. <sup>12</sup> B. yenāññataro.

<sup>13</sup> S. °purano.

pāpurano.<sup>1</sup> Ekaṇ dīghadasaṇ<sup>2</sup> sāṭakaṇ<sup>2</sup> nivattho ekaṇ pā-ruto ti attho.

[359<sup>11</sup>] *Chattupāhanāhi*<sup>3</sup> ti chattaṇ gahevā upāhanaṇ<sup>4</sup> āruyha<sup>5</sup> ti attho.

[359<sup>17</sup>] *Āsanāni* ti pallaṅkapīṭhapalālapīṭhakādīni,<sup>6</sup> anta-maso sakhābhāṅgam pi hi āsanaṇ teva vuccati.

[359<sup>27</sup>] *Gahapativādenā* ti gahapatī ti iminā vacanena.

[359<sup>27</sup>] *Samudācaratī* ti vocharati.

[359<sup>28</sup>] *Bhagavantaṇ etad avocā* ti tatiyaṇ gahapatī ti vaca-naṇ adhvāsetuṇ asakkonto Bhagavantaṇ etaṇ *ta-y-idaṇ bho Gotamā* ti ādivacanaṇ avoca.

[360<sup>1</sup>] *Tattha na-cchannaṇ* ti na anucchavikaṇ.

[360<sup>1</sup>] *Na-ppatirūpan*<sup>7</sup> ti na sārappaṇ.

[360<sup>3</sup>] *Ākāra* ti ādīni sabbān' eva ca<sup>8</sup> kāraṇavevacanāni. Dīghadasavatthadhāraṇakesamassunakhatṭhapanāni<sup>9</sup> hi sab-bān' eva hi<sup>9</sup> gihivyañjanāni<sup>10</sup> tassa gihibhāvaṇ pākaṭaṇ karontī ti *ākārā*. Gihisaṇṭhānena<sup>11</sup> saṇṭhitattā *līṅgā*. Gihibhāvassa sañjānananimittatāya *nimittā* ti vuttā.

[360<sup>3</sup>] *Yathā taṇ gahapatissā* ti yathā gahapatissa ākāra-linganimittā bhavēyyuṇ tath' eva te tuyhaṇ. Ten' āhaṇ<sup>12</sup> evaṇ samudācarāmī ti dasseti. Atha so yena kāraṇena gahapati-vādaṇ nādhivāseti taṇ pakāsento, tathā hi pana me ti ādim āha.

[360<sup>9</sup>] *Niyyātan* ti niyyātitaṇ.

[360<sup>9</sup>] *Anovādī*<sup>13</sup> ti tātā kasatha vapatha<sup>14</sup> vaṇippathaṇ pa-yojethā ti ādinā hi nayena ovadanto ovādī nāma hoti. Tumhe na kasatha na vapatha<sup>14</sup> na vaṇippathaṇ payojetha kathaṇ jīvissatha puttadāraṇ vā bharissathā ti. Ādinā nayena pana upavadanto upavādī nāma hoti. Ahaṇ<sup>15</sup> ubhayam pi na<sup>16</sup> taṇ<sup>16</sup> karomi tenāhaṇ<sup>17</sup> tattha<sup>17</sup> *anovādī anupavādī* ti dasseti.

<sup>1</sup> S. °sanapārurano.

<sup>2</sup> S. dīghadasasāṭakaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. chattupāhano; S. chattūpāhanahī.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. upahanā.

<sup>5</sup> S. āruḷho.

<sup>6</sup> S. °palāsapīṭhakādīni.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. na-ppaṭi°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. omīti.

<sup>9</sup> B. °nādīni.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. gihibyañ°.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds hi.

<sup>12</sup> B. tena tāhaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. anovādī anupavādī ti.

<sup>14</sup> B. vappatha.

<sup>15</sup> B. adds pana.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. taṇ na.

<sup>17</sup> S. tena tatthāhaṇ.

[360<sup>9</sup>] *Ghāsacchādanaparamo viharāmi* ti ghāsamattañ c' eva acchādanamattañ ca paraṇ<sup>1</sup> katvā viharāmi tato paraṇ na<sup>2</sup> patthemī ti dīpeti.

[360<sup>25</sup>] *Giddhīlobho pahūtabbo* ti gedhabhūto lobho pahātabbo.

[360<sup>25</sup>] *Anindāroso*<sup>3</sup> ti anindābhūtā<sup>4</sup> aghaṭṭanā.<sup>5</sup>

[360<sup>26</sup>] *Nindāroso* ti nindā ghaṭṭanā.

[360<sup>29</sup>] *Vohārasamucchedāyā* ti ettha vohāro ti vyavahāra-vohāro<sup>6</sup> pi paṇṇatti pi vacanam pi cetanāpi tattha:—

“Yo hi koci manussesu vohāraṇ upajīvati

Evaṇ Vāsetṭha jānāhi vāṇijo so, no brāhmaṇo ” ti.\*

Ayaṇ vyavahāravohāro<sup>7</sup> nāma. Saṅkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro ti ayaṇ paṇṇattivohāro nāma. Tathā tathā voharati<sup>8</sup> aparāmasatī<sup>9</sup> ti ayaṇ vacanavohāro nāma. Atṭha-ariyavohāro<sup>10</sup> atṭha-anariyavohāro<sup>10</sup> ti ayaṇ cetanā<sup>11</sup> nāma ayaṇ idha<sup>12</sup> adhippeto.<sup>12</sup> Yasmā vā pabbajitakāla<sup>13</sup> paṭṭhāya gihī ti cetanā n' atthi, samaṇo ti cetanā hoti, gihī ti vacanaṇ n' atthi, samaṇo ti vacanaṇ hoti, gihī ti paṇṇatti n' atthi, samaṇo ti paṇṇatti hoti, gihī ti vyavahāro<sup>14</sup> n' atthi samaṇo ti vā pabbajito ti vā vyavahāro<sup>14</sup> hoti tasmā sabbā p' etā<sup>15</sup> va<sup>16</sup> labhanti.

[361<sup>3</sup>] *Yesaṇ kho ahaṇ saṇḍyojanānaṇ hetu pāṇātipātī* ti ettha pāṇātipāto va saṇḍyojanaṇ pāṇātipātass' eva hi hetu pāṇātipātapaccayā pāṇātipātī nāma hoti; pāṇātipātānaṇ<sup>17</sup> pana bahutāya yesaṇ kho ahan ti vuttaṇ.

\* =Sn. 614.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. paramaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. paraṇ n' atthi na ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. °rosan.

<sup>4</sup> B. °bhūtaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> M. aghaṭṭanaṇ; S. anindābhūtaghaṭṭanaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. byava°; S. byavahāro.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. byava°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. voharanti.

<sup>9</sup> B. aparāmasanti; aparāmasantī ti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °vohārā.

<sup>11</sup> S. cetanāvohāro.

<sup>12</sup> B. idhādhippeto; ettha adhippeto.

<sup>13</sup> B. adds va.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. bya°.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. sabbe p' etc.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>17</sup> B. pāṇānaṇ.

[361<sup>4</sup>] *Tesāhaṇ saṇḍojanānaṇ ti tesañ ahaṇ pāṇātipāta-bandhanānaṇ.*

[361<sup>5</sup>] *Pahānāya samucchedaṇa paṭipanno ti iminā apāṇātipātasaṅkhātena kāyikasīlasaṇvarena pahānatthāya samucchedanatthāyaṇ paṭipanno.*

[361<sup>6</sup>] *Attā pi maṇ upavadeyyā ti kunthakipillam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> nāma jīvita avoropanakasānane pabbajitvā pāṇātipātamattato<sup>3</sup> viramituṇ<sup>4</sup> na sakkomi; kiṇ mayhaṇ pabbajjāyā ti evaṇ attā pi maṇ upavadeyya.*

[361<sup>7</sup>] *Anuvicca<sup>5</sup> viññū garaheyyun ti evarūpe nāma sāsane pabbajitvā pāṇātipātamattato pi oramituṇ na sakkoti; kiṇ etassa pabbajjāyā ti evaṇ anuvicca tulayitvā pariyogahetvā<sup>6</sup> aññe pi viññū paṇḍita garaheyyun.*

[361<sup>8</sup>] *Etad eva kho pana saṇḍojanaṇ etaṇ nīvaranaṇ ti dassa saṇḍojanesu pañcasu ca nīvaraṇesu aparīyāpannam pi atṭhanīvaraṇā ti desanāvaseṇ' etaṇ<sup>7</sup> vaṭṭe<sup>8</sup> bandhanatṭhena hitapaticchādanatṭhena<sup>9</sup> ca saṇḍojanaṇ ti pi nīvaraṇa ti<sup>10</sup> pi vuttaṇ.*

[361<sup>10</sup>] *Āsavā ti pāṇātipātakāraṇā eko avijjāsavo uppajjati.*

[361<sup>10</sup>] *Vighātapariḷāhā ti vighātā ca pariḷāhā ca. Tattha vighātagaḥaṇena<sup>11</sup> kilesadukkhaṇ ca vipākadukkhaṇ ca gaḥitaṇ. Pariḷāhagaḥaṇena<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> kilesapariḷāho ca vipākapariḷāho ca gaḥito. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo. Ayam pana viseso.*

[361<sup>17</sup>] *Tesāhaṇ saṇḍojanānaṇ pahānāyā ti imasmiṇ pade iminā dinnādānasaṅkhātena kāyikasīlasaṇvarena saccavācāsaṅkhātena<sup>13</sup> vācasikasīlasaṇvarena apisuṇāvācāsaṅkhātena<sup>13</sup> vācasikasīlasaṇvarena agiddhilobhasaṅkhātena mānasikasīlasaṇvarena anindārosasaṅkhātena kāyikavācasikasīlasaṇva-*

<sup>1</sup> B. kunthakippilam; S. kuthakipillikam.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. oramituṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. anuvicca pi maṇ; S. anuviccāpi.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. pariyogāhetvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. add vuttaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. vaṭṭa.

<sup>9</sup> S. hi taṇ paṭicchā°.

<sup>10</sup> C. nīvaraṇti.

<sup>11</sup> B. vighātaggaḥa°.

<sup>12</sup> B. pariḷāhaggaḥa°.

<sup>13</sup> C. °vācasāṅkhātena.

rena akodhupāyāsasaṅkhātena mānasikaṣaṣaṅgavarena anati mānasasaṅkhātena mānasikaṣaṣaṅgavarena pahānatthāya samucchadanatthāya *paṭipanno* ti evaṇ sabbavāresu yojanā kātābbā.

[361<sup>19</sup>] *Attā pi maṇ upavadeyya anuvicca<sup>1</sup> maṇ<sup>2</sup> viññū<sup>3</sup> garabheyyun<sup>3</sup>* ti imesu pana padesu tiṇasalākam pi nāma upādāya adinnaṇ agahaṇasāsane<sup>4</sup> pabbajitvā adinnādānamattato<sup>5</sup> viramituṇ na sakkomi; kiṇ mayhaṇ pabbajjāyā ti evaṇ *attā pi maṇ upavadeyya*. Evarūpe nāma sāsane pabbajitvā adinnādānamattato pi viramituṇ<sup>6</sup> na sakkoti, kiṇ imassa pabbajjāyā ti evaṇ *anuvicca<sup>7</sup> viññū garaheyyun*.

Hasāpekkhatāya<sup>8</sup> pi nāma davakamyatāya vā mūsāvādaṇ akaraṇasāsane pabbajitvā sabbākārena piṣuṇaṇ akaraṇasāsane nāma pabbajitvā appamattakam pi giddhiloḥhaṇ akaraṇasāsane<sup>9</sup> pabbajitvā kakacena Aṅgesu okkantiyamānesu<sup>10</sup> pi nāma paresaṇ nindārosamattaṇ<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> akaraṇasāsane<sup>13</sup> pabbajitvā khāṇukaṇṭakādisu<sup>14</sup> pi nāma kodhupāyasaṇ<sup>15</sup> akaraṇasāsane pabbajitvā atimānamattakaṇ<sup>16</sup> nāma mānaṇ akaraṇasāsane pabbajitvā atimānamattam<sup>17</sup> pi pajahituṇ na sakkomi,<sup>18</sup> kiṇ mayhaṇ pabbajjāyā ti evaṇ *attā pi maṇ upavadeyya*. Evarūpe nāma sāsane pabbajitvā atimānamattam<sup>17</sup> pi pajahituṇ na sakkoti, kim imassa<sup>19</sup> pabbajjāyā ti evaṇ *anuvicca<sup>7</sup> viññū garaheyyun* ti evaṇ sabbavāresu yojanā kātābbā.

[361<sup>24</sup>] *Āsavā* ti imasmiṇ pana pade adinnādānakāraṇā

<sup>1</sup> B. S. anuviccāpi.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> S. viññāgaraheyyun.

<sup>4</sup> B. aggahaṇa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. add pi.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. oramituṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. anuviccā pi maṇ; S. anuviccā pi.

<sup>8</sup> C. hassāpekha°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. add nāma.

<sup>10</sup> S. ukkant°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. nindārosaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds nāma.

<sup>14</sup> B. chinnakhāṇu°; S. ghinnakhāṇu°.

<sup>15</sup> S. kodhūpā°.

<sup>16</sup> C. adhimāna°; B. atimānamettam pi; S. adhimānamattakam pi.

<sup>17</sup> S. adhimāna°.

<sup>18</sup> S. sakkoti.

<sup>19</sup> C. kiṇ assa.



kāmāsavo diṭṭhāsavo avijjāsavo ti tayo āsavā uppajjanti. Tathā musāvādakāraṇā pisuṇāvācakāraṇā ca. Giddhilobhakāraṇā diṭṭhāsavo avijjāsavo ca. Nindārosakāraṇā avijjāsavo ca. Tathā kodhupāyāsakāraṇā.<sup>1</sup> Atimānakāraṇā bhavāsavo avijjāsavo cā ti dve āsavā uppajjanti ti evaṇ āsavupatti veditabbā. Imesu pana aṭṭhasu pi vāresu asammohatthaṇa puna ayaṇ saṅkhepavinicchayo. Purimesu tāva catūsu viramituṇa na sakkomī ti vattabbaṇa. Pacchimesu pajahituṇa na sakkomī ti. Pāṇātipātānindārosakodhupāyāsesu<sup>2</sup> eko avijjāsavo<sup>3</sup> hoti adinnādānamusāvādapisuṇāvācāsu<sup>4</sup> kāmāsavo<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhāsavo<sup>5</sup> avijjāsavo.<sup>6</sup> Giddhilobhe diṭṭhāsavo<sup>5</sup> avijjāsavo.<sup>6</sup> Atimāne bhavāsavo<sup>5</sup> avijjāsavo.<sup>6</sup> Apāṇātipātāṇa dinnādānaṇa<sup>7</sup> kāyikasīlaṇa. Amusā apisuṇāvācasikasīlaṇa.<sup>8</sup> Ṭhapetvā anindārosaṇa sesāni tīṇi mānasikasīlani. Yasmā pana kāyena<sup>9</sup> ghaṭṭeti roseti vācāya pi, tasmā anindāroso dve ṭhānāni<sup>10</sup> yā ti kāyikasīlam pi hoti vācasikasīlam pi. Ettāvatā kiṇ kathitaṇa? Pātimokkhasaṇvarasīlaṇa. Pātimokkhasaṇvarasīle ṭhitassa ca bhikkhuno paṭisaṅkhāpahānavasena gihivohārasamucchedo<sup>11</sup> kathito ti veditabbo.

[364<sup>13</sup>] Vitthāradesanāya<sup>12</sup> *tam-enaṇ dakkho* ti padassa *upacchumbheyyā*<sup>13</sup> ti iminā saddhiṇa sambandho veditabbo. Idam hi<sup>14</sup> vuttaṇa hoti: Tam-enaṇ kukkuraṇa upacchumbheyya<sup>13</sup> tassa samīpe khipeyyā<sup>15</sup> ti attho.

[364<sup>14</sup>] *Atṭhikaṅkalan* ti uraṭṭhi<sup>16</sup> vā piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṇa vā sīsaṭṭhi<sup>17</sup> vā taṇa hi nimmaṇsaṭṭā kaṅkalan ti vuccati.

<sup>1</sup> S. kodhūpā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* ca; S. °kodhūpāyāsesu ca.

<sup>3</sup> S. *adds* va.

<sup>4</sup> S. °pisuṇāvācāsu.      <sup>5</sup> C. °āsava-.      <sup>6</sup> C. °āsavā.

<sup>7</sup> S. apāṇātipātadinnādānaṇa.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. apisuṇaṇa vacasi°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. *add* pi.

<sup>10</sup> S. ṭhāniyo.

<sup>11</sup> B. gihivohāra°; S. gihivohāra°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °desanāyaṇa.

<sup>13</sup> S. upaccham°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>15</sup> B. khipeyyā.

<sup>16</sup> B. upaṭṭhiṇa; S. uraṭṭhiṇa.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. sīsaṭṭhiṇa.

[364<sup>14, 15</sup>] *Sunikantanikantan*<sup>1</sup> ti yathā sunikantaṇ<sup>2</sup> hoti evaṇ nikantaṇ<sup>3</sup> nillikhitāṇ. Yad ettha<sup>4</sup> allinaṇ<sup>5</sup> maṇsaṇ<sup>5</sup> atthi taṇ sabbaṇ nillikhitvā aṭṭhimattam eva katan<sup>6</sup> ti attho. Ten' ev' āha *nimmaṇsan* ti. Lohitaṇ pana makkhetaṇ<sup>7</sup> tiṭṭhati tena vuttaṇ *lohitamakkhitaṇ* ti.

[364<sup>23</sup>] *Bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā*<sup>8</sup> ti diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikehi dukkhehi bahudukkhā. Upāyāsakilesehi<sup>9</sup> bahupāyāsā.<sup>8</sup>

[364<sup>25</sup>] *Yā 'yaṇ upekkhā*<sup>10</sup> *nānattā nānattasitā* ti yā ayaṇ pañcakāmaguṇā rammaṇavasena nānāsabhāvā tān' eva ca ārammaṇāni nissitattā nānattasitā ti vuccati pañcakāmaguṇā<sup>11</sup> upekkhā.<sup>11</sup>

[364<sup>25</sup>] *Taṇ vajjeto*<sup>12</sup> *ekattā ekattasitā* ti catutthajjhānupekkhā<sup>13</sup> sā hi divasam pi ekasmiṇ ārammaṇe uppajjanato ekasabhāvā tad eva ekaṇ ārammaṇaṇ nissitattā ekattasitā nāma.

[364<sup>26</sup>] *Yattha*<sup>14</sup> *sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā*<sup>15</sup> *aparisesā nirujjhanti* ti yattha catutthajjhānupekkhāya<sup>16</sup> yaṇ upekkhaṇ<sup>16</sup> āgamma yaṇ paṭicca sabbena sabbaṇ aparisesā lokāmisasaṅkhātā pañcakāmaguṇāmisā nirujjhanti. Pañcakāmaguṇāmisā ti<sup>17</sup> kāmaguṇārammaṇā<sup>18</sup> chandarāgā<sup>19</sup> gahaṇaṭṭhena te yeva<sup>20</sup> upādānā ti pi vuttaṇ.<sup>21</sup>

[364<sup>27</sup>] *Tam-ev'*<sup>22</sup> *upekkhaṇ*<sup>23</sup> *bhāveti* ti taṇ lokāmisūpādānānaṇ paṭipakkhabhūtaṇ catutthajjhānupekkham<sup>24</sup> eva vaḍḍheti.

1 *Text* sunikantaṇ nikantaṇ; B. sunikkantaṇ nikkantaṇ.

2 B. sunikkantaṇ.

3 B. nikkantaṇ.

4 B. S. yam pan' ettha.

5 B. S. allīnamaṇsaṇ.

6 S. gatan.

7 B. S. makkhitaṇ.

8 S. bahupā°.

9 B. S. upāyāsasaṅkilesehi.

10 B. S. upekkhā.

11 B. °kāmaguṇupekkhā; S. °kāmaguṇe upekkhā.

12 B. asīnivaḍḍetvā.

13 B. °upekkhā; S. °jjhānūpekkhā.

14 S. yassa.

15 *Text* lokāmisupādānā.

16 B. S. °jjhānūpekkhāyaṇ.

17 B. S. upekkhaṇ.

18 S. *adds* ca.

19 B. ārammaṇachandarāgā.

20 B. S. *add* ca.

21 S. vuttā.

22 C. eva.

23 B. S. upekkhaṇ.

24 B. °upekkhaṇ; S. °nūpekkhaṇ.

[364<sup>29</sup>] *Uddayeyyā*<sup>1</sup> ti uppatitvā<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya.

[364<sup>30</sup>] *Anupatitvā* ti anubandhitvā.

[364<sup>30</sup>] *Vigataccheyyun*<sup>3</sup> ti mukhatuṇḍakena ṭhasantā<sup>4</sup> gaccheyyun.<sup>5</sup>

[364<sup>30</sup>] *Virājeyyun*<sup>6</sup> ti maṇṣapesiṇ<sup>7</sup> nakhehi kaḍḍhitvā pāteyyun.

[366<sup>1</sup>] *Yānaṇ poroseyyan*<sup>8</sup> ti purisānucchavikaṇ<sup>9</sup> yānaṇ.<sup>10</sup>

[366<sup>1</sup>] *Pavaramaṇikunḍalan* ti nānappakāraṇ uttamamaṇiṇ ca kuṇḍalaṇ<sup>11</sup> ca sāni harantī ti attano bhaṇḍakāni gaṇhanti.

[366<sup>18</sup>] *Sampannaphalan* ti madhuraphalaṇ.

[366<sup>18</sup>] *Upapannaphalan*<sup>12</sup> ti phalūpapannaṇ bahuphalaṇ.

[367<sup>9</sup>] *Anuttaran*<sup>13</sup> ti uttamaṇ<sup>14</sup> pabhassaraṇ<sup>15</sup> nirupakkilesaṇ<sup>16</sup> ārakā ahaṇ bhante ti paṭhavito<sup>17</sup> nabhaṇ viya<sup>18</sup> samudassa oratirato<sup>19</sup> paratiraṇ<sup>20</sup> viya ca suvidūraavidūre ahaṇ.

[367<sup>31</sup>] *Anājānīye*<sup>21</sup> ti gihivohārasamucchedassa<sup>22</sup> kāraṇaṇ ajānanake.<sup>23</sup>

[367<sup>33</sup>] *Ājānīyabhojanaṇ*<sup>24</sup> ti kāraṇaṇ jānantehi bhuñjītabbaṇ<sup>25</sup> bhojanaṇ.<sup>25\*</sup>

[367<sup>36</sup>] *Anājānīyabhojanaṇ*<sup>26</sup> ti kāraṇaṇ ajānantehi bhuñjītabbaṇ<sup>25</sup> bhojanaṇ.<sup>25\*</sup>

Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Potaliyasuttaṇ catutthaṇ.*

1 C. uddēyyā; B. dayeyyā; S. uyyeyyā.

2 B. upatitvā.

3 *Text* vitaccheyyun; S. vigaccheyyun.

4 B. ṭhasanto; S. ḍaṇṣantā.

5 B. taccheyyun.

6 B. vissajjeyyun; S. vibhajeyyun.

7 B. °pesi.

8 B. S. oroṇṇeyyā.

9 B. °vikā.

10 S. adds oroṇṇeyyā.

11 C. kuṇḍale.

12 C. upanna°.

13 S. anuttarā.

14 S. uttamā.

15 S. pabhassarā.

16 S. nirupakilesā.

17 B. pathavito.

18 C. viya.

19 B. orimatirato.

20 B. paratiraṇ.

21 S. anājāniye.

22 B. gihivohāra°; S. gihivohārasamucchedanassa.

23 B. ajānanike.

24 B. S. ājāniya°.

25 S. bhuñjitabbabhojanaṇ.

26 B. S. anājāniya°.

\* B. transposes order of these two sentences.

## 55.

[*Jīvakasuttavaṇṇanā*]

[368<sup>16</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Jīvakasuttaṇ.*

[368<sup>17</sup>] *Tatthā<sup>1</sup> Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavane ti ettha “jīvati\* ti Jīvako.*

Kumārena bhato ti *Komārabhacco*. Yath' āha: 'Kiṇ bhāṇe etaṇ kākehi samparikiṇṇan ti? Dārako devā ti. Jīvati bhāṇe? ti. Jīvati devā ti. Tena hi bhāṇe taṇ dārakaṇ antepuraṇ netvā dhātinaṇ detha posāpetun ti. Tassa Jīvati ti Jīvako ti nāmaṇ akaṇsu, kumārena posāvito<sup>2</sup> ti Komārabhacco ti nāmaṇ akaṇsū '† ti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo, vitthārena<sup>3</sup> pana Jīvakavatthu Khandhake āgatam<sup>4</sup> eva.<sup>4</sup> Vinicchayakathā pi 'ssa Samantapāsādikāya<sup>5</sup> Vinayaṭṭhakathāya<sup>6</sup>† vuttā.<sup>7</sup> Ayaṇ pana Jīvako<sup>8</sup> ekasmiṇ samaye Bhagavato dosābhisannaṇ kāyaṇ lahukaṇ<sup>9</sup> virecetvā 'Sīveyyakadussayugaṇ<sup>10</sup> '§ datvā<sup>8</sup> vatthānumodanāya<sup>11</sup> pariyosāne sotāpattiphale patitṭhāya cintesi:—Mayā divasassa dvittikkhattuṇ<sup>12</sup> Buddhupaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>13</sup> gantabbaṇ, idaṇ ca Veluvanaṇ<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> atidūre,<sup>16</sup> mayham pana<sup>15</sup> uyyānaṇ Ambavanaṇ āsannataraṇ, yaṇ nūnāhaṇ ettha Bhagavato vihāraṇ kāreyyan ti.

\* From here to \*, p. 46=DA. I. 133, which throughout reads *Komārabhaṇḍo*; but see DA. I., p. 132, note 8.

† Vin. I. 269, with slight omissions.

‡ VinA. III. on Saṅgh. VIII. 1. 4. Cf. VinA. III. 636.

§ Vin. I. 280.

<sup>1</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>3</sup> B. vitthāro.

<sup>5</sup> B. Samantappā°; S. °dikāyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. °kathāyaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. siveyyakaṇ dussayugaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °modanā.

<sup>12</sup> S. dvatti°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. Veluvanaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. ativiya dūre.

<sup>2</sup> S. posāpito.

<sup>4</sup> B. āgato yeva.

<sup>7</sup> S. vutto.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> S. Buddhūpa°.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. omit.

So tasmiṇ Ambavane rattitṭhānadivāṭṭhāna-leṇa-kuṭi-maṇḍa-pādini sampādetvā, Bhagavato anucchavikaṇ Gandhakuṭiṇ kāretvā, Ambavanaṇ aṭṭhārasa-hatth-ubbedhena tamba-paṭṭa<sup>1</sup>-vaṇṇena pākārena parikkhipāpetvā Buddhapamukhaṇ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhusaṅhaṇ sacīvara<sup>3</sup>-bhattena santappetvā dakkhiṇodakaṇ pātetvā, vihāraṇ niyyātesi.<sup>4</sup> Taṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ *Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa Ambavane ti.*”\*

[368<sup>23</sup>] *Ārabhanti* ti ghātenti.

[368<sup>24</sup>] “*Uddissa katan*<sup>5</sup> ti uddisitvā kataṇ.”†

[368<sup>24</sup>] *Paṭiccekamman* ti attānaṇ paṭicca kataṇ. Atha vā paṭiccekamman ti nimittakammas<sup>6</sup> etaṇ adhivacanaṇ<sup>6</sup> paṭiccekamman ettha atthi ti *maṇsaṇ paṭiccekamman* ti vuttaṇ.<sup>7</sup> Yo hi<sup>8</sup> evarūpaṇ maṇsaṇ paribhuñjati so pi tassa kammassa dāyādo hoti, vadhakassa viya tassāpi pāṇaghātakammaṇ hoti ti tesāṇ laddhi.

[368<sup>28</sup>] *Dhammassa ca anudhammaṇ vyākaraṇtī*<sup>9</sup> ti “Bhagavatā vuttakāraṇassa anukāraṇaṇ<sup>10</sup> kathenti.”‡ Ettha ca kāraṇaṇ nāma tikoṭiparisuddhaṇ<sup>11</sup> macchamaṇsaparibhogo.<sup>11</sup> Anukāraṇaṇ nāma mahājanassa tathā vyākaraṇaṇ.<sup>9</sup> Yasmā pana Bhagavā uddissakataṇ<sup>12</sup> na paribhuñjati tasmā n’ eva<sup>13</sup> taṇ kāraṇaṇ hoti na titthiyānaṇ tathā vyākaraṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> anukāraṇaṇ.

[368<sup>29</sup>] “*Sahadhammiko vādānuvādo* ti parehi vuttakāraṇena sakāraṇo hutvā tumhākaṇ vādo vā anuvādo vā viññūhi<sup>14</sup> garahitabbakāraṇaṇ koci appamattako pi kiṇ na<sup>15</sup>

\* *To here from* \*, p. 45=DA. I. 133.

† Cf. AA. II. 384; MA. II. 44; PugA. 231.

‡ DA. II. 1, *substituting* bhotā Gotamena *for* Bhagavatā, *following the different reading of the text.*

<sup>1</sup> S. patta.

<sup>3</sup> B. cīvara.

<sup>5</sup> Text °kaṭaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. add hoti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. tikoṭiparisuddhamaccha°.

<sup>12</sup> C. °kaṭaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. viññū.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. Buddhappa°.

<sup>4</sup> S. niyyādesi.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. add taṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> B. no.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. nu kho.

āgacchati.\* Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Kiṃ sabb' ākārena pi tumhākaṃ vāde gārayhaṇ<sup>1</sup> kāraṇaṇ<sup>1</sup> n' atthi ti."†

[369<sup>4</sup>] *Abbhācikkhantī* ti abhibhavitvā ācikkhanti.

[369<sup>5</sup>] *Thānehi* ti kāraṇehi.

Diṭṭhādisu *diṭṭhaṃ* nāma bhikkhūnaṃ atthāya migamacche vadhitvā gayhamānaṃ *diṭṭhaṃ*.

*Sutaṃ* nāma bhikkhūnaṃ atthāya migamacche vadhitvā gahitaṃ ti *sutaṃ*. *Parisaṅkitaṃ* nāma diṭṭhapaṛisaṅkitaṃ sutapaṛisaṅkitaṃ tad ubhayavimuttapaṛisaṅkitaṃ ti tividhaṃ hoti. Tatrāyaṃ sabbasaṅgāhiko<sup>2</sup> vinicchayo<sup>2</sup> idha bhikkhū passanti manusse jālavākārādihatthe<sup>3</sup> gāmato vā nikkhamante araṇṇe vā vicarante dutiyadivase ca<sup>4</sup> nesaṃ taṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhānaṃ samacchamaṇsapinḍapātaṃ<sup>5</sup> abbiharanti te tena diṭṭhena paṛisaṅkanti bhikkhūnaṃ nu kho atthāya katan<sup>6</sup> ti idaṃ diṭṭhapaṛisaṅkitaṃ nāma, etaṃ gahetuṃ na vaṭṭati. Yaṃ evaṃ *apaṛisaṅkitaṃ* taṃ vaṭṭati. Sace pana te manussā: kasmā bhante na gaṇhathā ti pucchitvā tam atthaṃ sutvā nayidaṃ bhante bhikkhūnaṃ atthāya kataṃ amhehi attano atthāya vā rājayuttādīnaṃ atthāya vā katan ti vadanti kappati. Na h' eva kho bhikkhū passanti api ca sunanti manussā kira jālavākārādi<sup>7</sup>-hatthā gāmato vā nikkhantā<sup>8</sup> araṇṇe vā vicarantī ti<sup>9</sup> dutiyadivase ca nesaṃ taṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhānaṃ samacchamaṇsapinḍapātaṃ<sup>10</sup> abbiharanti te tena sutena paṛisaṅkanti bhikkhūnaṃ nu kho atthāya katan ti, idaṃ sutapaṛisaṅkitaṃ nāma. Etaṃ gahetuṃ na vaṭṭati. Yaṃ evaṃ *apaṛisaṅkitaṃ* taṃ vaṭṭati. Sace pana te manussā: kasmā bhante na gaṇhathā ti pucchitvā taṃ atthaṃ sutvā nayidaṃ bhante bhikkhūnaṃ atthāya kataṃ

\* Cf. AA. II. 257–258.

† DA. II. 349.

<sup>1</sup> S. gārayhakāraṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. sabbasaṅgāhakavinicchayo.

<sup>3</sup> B. jālavākārā°; S. jālavāgurā°.

<sup>4</sup> S. pana.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °maṇsaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> C. kaṭaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. jālavāgurādi.

<sup>8</sup> B. nikkhamanti.

<sup>9</sup> S. vicaranti.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. samacchamaṇsaṃ piṇḍa°.

amhehi attano atthāya vā rājayuttādīnaṃ atthāya vā katan ti vadanti kappati. Na h' eva kho pana passanti na suṇanti api ca tesāṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhānaṃ pattaṃ gahetvā samacchamaṃsapinḍapātaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhisāṅkharitvā abhiharanti te parisāṅkanti bhikkhūnaṃ nu kho atthāya katan<sup>2</sup> ti, idaṃ tad ubhayavimuttaparisāṅkitaṃ nāma. Etam pi gahetuṃ na vaṭṭati. Yaṃ evaṃ *aparisaṅkitaṃ* taṃ vaṭṭati. Sace pana te manussā: kasmā bhante na gaṇhathā ti pucchitvā tam atthaṃ sutvā nayidaṃ bhante bhikkhūnaṃ atthāya kataṃ amhehi attano atthāya vā rājayuttādīnaṃ atthāya vā kataṃ pavattaṃ<sup>3</sup> maṃsaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> kappiyam eva labhitvā bhikkhūnaṃ atthāya sampāditān ti vadanti kappati.

Matānaṃ petakiccattthāya maṅgalādīnaṃ vā atthāya kate pi es' eva nayo. Yaṃ yaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ yeva atthāya akataṃ<sup>6</sup> yattha ca nibbematikā honti taṃ sabbaṃ kappati. Sace pana ekasmiṃ vihāre bhikkhū uddissakataṃ<sup>7</sup> hoti te ca attano atthāya katabhāvaṃ na jānanti aññe<sup>8</sup> jānanti tesāṃ na vaṭṭati. Itaresaṃ vaṭṭati. Aññe na jānanti te yeva jānanti tesāṃ yeva na vaṭṭati.<sup>9</sup> Te pi amhākaṃ atthāya katan<sup>2</sup> ti jānanti<sup>10</sup> sabb' esam pi<sup>11</sup> na vaṭṭati. Sabbe na jānanti, sabb' esaṃ<sup>12</sup> vaṭṭati.

Pañcasu hi sahadhammikesu yassa kassaci vā atthāya uddissakataṃ<sup>7</sup> sabb' esaṃ na kappati. Sace pana koci ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa pāṇaṃ vadhitvā tassa pattaṃ pūretvā<sup>13</sup> deti so ca<sup>14</sup> attano atthāya katabhāvaṃ<sup>15</sup> jānaṃ<sup>16</sup> yeva gahetvā aññassa bhikkhuno deti, so tassa saddhāya paribhuñjati kass' āpattī ti. Dvinnam pi anāpatti yaṃ hi<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. S. samacchamaṃsaṃ piṇḍa°.

<sup>2</sup> C. kaṭaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. pavattamaṃsaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. *adds* kataṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. yañ hi.

<sup>6</sup> C. akataṃ.

<sup>7</sup> C. °kataṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* ye.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. *add* aññesaṃ vaṭṭati.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *add* aññe pi etesaṃ atthāya katan ti jānanti.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. *add* taṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S. *adds* yeva.

<sup>13</sup> B. puritvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. ce; S. pi.

<sup>15</sup> C. kaṭa°.

<sup>16</sup> S. jānāti.

<sup>17</sup> S. hi 'ssa.

uddissakataṇ<sup>1</sup> tassa abhuttatāya anāpatti, itarassa ajānana-tāya. Kappiyamaṇsaṇa hi pariggahane<sup>2</sup> āpatti n' atthi uddissakataṇ<sup>1</sup> ca ajānitvā paribhuttassa<sup>3</sup> pacchā ñatvā āpattidesanakiccaṇ<sup>4</sup> nāma<sup>5</sup> n' atthi. Akappiyamaṇsaṇa pana ajānitvā bhuttena pacchā ñatvā pi āpatti desetabbā. Uddissakataṇ<sup>1</sup> hi ñatvā bhuñjato va āpatti. Akappiyamaṇsaṇa ajānitvā bhuttassāpi āpatti yeva. Tasma āpattibhīrukena rūpaṇa sallakkhente<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> pucchitvā va maṇsaṇa paṭiggahetabbaṇa paribhogakāle pucchitvā paribhuñjissāmī ti vā gahetvā pucchitvā va paribhuñjitabbaṇa. Kasmā? Dubbiññeyyattā acchamaṇsaṇa hi sūkaramaṇsasadisāṇa hoti. Dīpimaṇsādīni ca<sup>7</sup> migamaṇsasadisāni. Tasmā pucchitvā gahaṇam eva vaṭṭatī ti vadanti.

[369<sup>8</sup>] *Adiṭṭhaṇa* ti bhikkhūnaṇa atthāya ghātetvā<sup>8</sup> gayhamānaṇa adiṭṭhaṇa.

[369<sup>9</sup>] *Asutaṇa* ti bhikkhūnaṇa atthāya vadhitvā gahitaṇa ti asutaṇa.

[369<sup>9</sup>] *Aparisaṅkitaṇa* ti diṭṭhaparisaṅkitādivasena aparisaṅkitaṇa.

[369<sup>10</sup>] *Paribhogaṇa* ti vadāmī ti imehi tīhi kāraṇehi parisuddhaṇa tikoṭiparisuddhaṇa nāma hoti. Tassa<sup>9</sup> paribhoga araṇṇhe jātasūpeyyasākapaṇibhogasadiṣo hoti. Tathārūpaṇa paribhuñjantassa mettāvihāriṇa bhikkhuno doso vā vajjaṇa vā n' atthi tasmā taṇ<sup>10</sup> paribhuñjitabbaṇa ti vadāmī ti attho. Idāni tādisassa paribhoga mettāvihārino pi anavajjajataṇa dassetuṇa *idha Jīvaka bhikkhū* ti ādim āha. Tattha “kiñcāpi aniyam etvā<sup>11</sup>” bhikkhū ti vuttaṇa. Atha kho attānam eva sandhāya etaṇ<sup>12</sup> vuttan ti veditabbaṇa. Bhagavatā hi Mahāvaccagottasutte\* Caṅkīsutte<sup>13</sup>† imasmiṇa sutte ti tīsu ṭhānesu attānaṇa yeva sandhāya desanā katā.

\* M. Sutta 73; cf. below, Sutta 73, p. 201.

† M. Sutta 95.

<sup>1</sup> C. °kaṭaṇa.

<sup>2</sup> B. paṭiggahane.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. bhuttassa.

<sup>4</sup> B. °desanākickaṇa.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits. <sup>6</sup> B. S. °khentenāpi.

<sup>7</sup> S. pi.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. vadhitvā. <sup>9</sup> S. adds hi.

<sup>10</sup> S. adds pana.

<sup>11</sup> C. ettha.

<sup>12</sup> S. evaṇa.

<sup>13</sup> C. B. Caṅkīsutte.



[369<sup>23</sup>] *Paṇṭena piṇḍapātenā* ti heṭṭhā Anaṅgaṇasutte\*  
yo koci mahaggho piṇḍapāto paṇṭapipiṇḍapāto ti adhippeto,  
idha pana maṇsūpasecano<sup>1</sup> va adhippeto.

[369<sup>28</sup>] *Agathito*<sup>2</sup> ti taṇhāya agathito.<sup>2</sup>

[369<sup>28</sup>] *Amucchito* ti taṇhāmucchanāya amucchito.

[369<sup>28</sup>] *Anajjhopanno*<sup>3</sup> ti na adhi-opanno<sup>4</sup> sabbaṇ ālum-  
pitvā<sup>5</sup> ekappahāren' eva gilitukāmo<sup>6</sup> viya na hoti ti attho.  
*Ādinavadassāvī* ti ekarattivāsena udarapaṭale<sup>7</sup> pacitvā<sup>8</sup> na-  
vahi vaṇamukhehi nikkhamissatī ti ādinā nayena ādinavaṇ  
passanto nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati ti idam atthaṇ āhāra-  
paribhogo ti paṇṇāya paricchinditvā paribhuñjati.

[369<sup>30</sup>] *Attavyābādhāya*<sup>9</sup> vā ceteti ti attadukkhāya vā cin-  
teti.

[369<sup>34</sup>] *Sutaṇ*<sup>10</sup> *mētan*<sup>10</sup> ti sutaṇ mayā etaṇ<sup>11</sup> pubbe etaṇ  
mayhaṇ savanamattam<sup>12</sup> evā ti dasseti.

[370<sup>3.6</sup>] *Sace kho te Jīvaka idaṇ sandhāya bhāsitan* ti Jīvaka  
Mahābrahmuno<sup>13</sup> vikkhambhanapahānena<sup>14</sup> byāpādādayo pa-  
hīnā tena so mettāvihārī mayhaṇ samucchadapahānena.<sup>15</sup> *Sace*  
*te idaṇ sandhāya bhāsitan* evaṇ sante tava idaṇ vacanaṇ *anu-*  
*jānāmī* ti attho. So sampaticchi. Ath' assa Bhagavā sesa-  
brahmavihāravasenāpi uttariṇ<sup>16</sup> desanaṇ<sup>16</sup> vaddhento<sup>17</sup> *idha*  
*Jīvaka bhikkhū* ti ādim āha taṇ uttānattham eva.

\* M. Sutta 5; cf. MA. I. 148.

<sup>1</sup> C. °pasevano.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. agadhito.

<sup>3</sup> B. anajjhāpano; S. anajjhāpanno.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. adhi-āpanno.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. āluppitvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. add kāko.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °paṭalaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. pavasitvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. attabyā°.

<sup>10</sup> B. sutam etan; S. sutam me tan.

<sup>11</sup> B. evaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. savaṇa°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °brahmuṇā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °bhanappahānena.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °chedappahānena.

<sup>16</sup> B. uttaridesanaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. vaṇṇento.

[371<sup>3</sup>] *Yo kho Jīvaka* ti ayaṇ pāṭiyekko<sup>1</sup> anusandhi. Imasmiñ hi thāne Bhagavā dvāraṇ thaketi<sup>2</sup> sattānuddayaṇ<sup>3</sup> dasseti. Sace hi kassaci evam assa ekaṇ<sup>4</sup> rasapiṇḍapātaṇ<sup>4</sup> datvā kappasatasahassaṇ saggasampattiṇ paṭilabhanti yaṇ kiñci katvā paraṇ māretvā pi rasapiṇḍapāto dātabbo ti taṇ paṭisedhento *yo kho Jīvaka Tathāgataṇ vā*<sup>5</sup> ti ādim āha.

[371<sup>6</sup>] Tattha *iminā paṭhamena thānenā* ti iminā āṇattimatten' eva tāva paṭhamena kāraṇena.

[371<sup>7</sup>] *Galappavedhakenā*<sup>6</sup> ti yottena gale bandhitvā kaḍḍhito galena pavedhentena.<sup>7</sup>

[371<sup>11</sup>] *Ārabhiyamāno*<sup>8</sup> ti māriyamāno.<sup>9</sup>

[371<sup>14</sup>] *Akappiyena āsādeti*<sup>10</sup> ti acchamaṇsaṇ sūkaramaṇsan ti<sup>11</sup> dipimaṇsaṇ vā migamaṇsaṇ ti khādāpetvā tvaṇ kiṇ samaṇo nāma akappiyamaṇsaṇ te khāditanti ghaṭṭeti. Ye pana dubbhikkhādisu vā byādhiniggaṇhanatthaṇ<sup>12</sup> vā acchamaṇsaṇ nāma sūkaramaṇ sasadisāṇ dipimaṇsaṇ migamaṇsasadisāṇ ti ājānantā<sup>13</sup> sūkaramaṇsaṇ<sup>14</sup> migamaṇsaṇ idān ti vatvā hitajjhāsayena khādāpenti na te sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ, tesaṇ<sup>15</sup> hi bahuṇ<sup>16</sup> puññaṃ<sup>16</sup> eva hoti.

[371<sup>21</sup>] *Es' āhaṇ bhantē Bhagavantaṇ saraṇaṇ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ cā*<sup>17</sup> ti ayaṇ āgataphalo viññātasāsano ditṭhasacco ariyasāvako imaṇ pana dhammadesanaṇ ogāhanto pasādaṇ uppādetvā dhammakathāya thutiṇ karonto evam āha. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Jīvakasuttaṇ pañcamaṇ.*

<sup>1</sup> B. pāṭi-ekko.

<sup>2</sup> B. thakketi.

<sup>3</sup> B. sattānuddayaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. ekassapiṇḍapātaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. *omit.*

<sup>6</sup> S. °veṭhakena.

<sup>7</sup> S. pavēthiyamānena vā.

<sup>8</sup> B. ārambhiya°.

<sup>9</sup> B. aparijhiyamāno.

<sup>10</sup> B. asādeti; S. āssādeti.

<sup>11</sup> S. *omits.*

<sup>12</sup> B. S. byādhiniggaṇhanatthaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. jānantā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. *add* idāṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. tesaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. bahupuññaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> *In text under pe.*

56.

[Upālisuttavaṇṇanā]

[371<sup>23</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Upālisuttaṇ.*Tattha Nālandāyan<sup>1</sup> ti Nālandā<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> evaṇ-nāmake nagare taṇ nagaraṇ gocaragāmaṇ katvā.[371<sup>24</sup>] “Pāvārikambavane ti dussapāvārikasetṭhino<sup>3</sup> ambavane.”\* Taṇ kira tassa uyyānaṇ ahosi. So Bhagavato dhammadesanaṇ sutvā Bhagavati pasanno tasmiṇ uyyāne kuṭilenamaṇḍapādipatiṇḍitaṇ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato vihāraṇ katvā niyyādesi.<sup>5</sup> So vihāro Jivakambavanaṇ viya. Pāvārikambavanant’ eva saṅkhaṇgato<sup>6</sup> tasmiṇ “Pāvārikambavane viharatī”† ti attho.[371<sup>26</sup>] *Dīghatapassī* ti Dīghattā<sup>7</sup> evaṇ laddhanāmo.<sup>8</sup>[371<sup>27</sup>] *Piṇḍapātapaṭikhanto*<sup>9</sup> ti piṇḍapātato paṭikkanto sāsane viya<sup>10</sup> bāhirāyatane piṇḍapāto ti vohāro<sup>11</sup> n’ atthi.[372<sup>8</sup>] *Paññāpetī*<sup>12</sup> ti dasseti ṭhapeti.[372<sup>14</sup>] *Dandāni paññāpetī*<sup>12</sup> ti idaṇ Nigaṇṭhasamayena pucchanto āha.[372<sup>18</sup>] “*Kāyadaṇḍaṇ vacīdaṇḍaṇ manodaṇḍaṇ*”† ti ettha purimadaṇḍadvayaṇ thokaṇ<sup>13</sup> acittakaṇ paññāpenti.<sup>14</sup> Yathā kira vāte vāyante sākḥā calati udakaṇ calati na ca tattha cittaṇ atthi evaṇ kāyadaṇḍo pi acittako va hoti. Yathā ca vāte vāyante tālavaṇṇādīni<sup>15</sup> saddaṇ karonti udakaṇ<sup>16</sup> saddaṇ

\* Cf. DA. I. 319; DA. II. 388.

† Cf. D. II. 81.

‡ Nd. II. 293; SnA. 63.

1 C. Nāland°.

2 B. S. omit.

3 C. dussapāvārika°.

4 B. S. kuṭilenamaṇḍapādipatiṇḍitaṇ.

5 C. niyyātesi.

6 B. saṅkhagato; S. saṅkhaṇ gato.

7 S. Dīghatapattā.

8 S. °nāmako.

9 B. piṇḍapātappaṭi°.

10 B. adds kiṇ pana; S. adds hi.

11 B. adds atthi ti.

12 S. paññāpeti.

13 C. te.

14 S. paññāpenti.

15 C. tālavaṇṇatā°.

16 B. udakāni.

karoti na ca tattha cittaṃ atthi evaṃ vacīdaṇḍo pi acittako va hoti ti imaṃ daṇḍadvayaṃ acittakaṃ paññāpenti.<sup>1</sup> Cittam pana manodaṇḍan ti paññāpenti.<sup>2</sup>

[372<sup>18</sup>] Ath' assa Bhagavā vacanaṃ patitṭhāpetukāmo<sup>3</sup> kiṃ pana Tapassī ti ādim āha.

[372<sup>35</sup>] Tattha<sup>4</sup> *kathāvatthusmin* ti ettha kathā yeva kathāvatthu kathāyaṃ patitṭhapesi ti attho. Kasmā pana Bhagavā evam akāsi? Passati hi Bhagavā ayaṃ imaṃ kathaṃ ādāya gantvā attano satthu Mahā-Nigaṇṭhassa ārocessati. Tassañ<sup>5</sup> ca parisatiṃ<sup>6</sup> Upāligahapati nisinno so imaṃ kathaṃ sutvā mama vādaṃ āropetuṃ āgamissati tass' āhaṃ dhammaṃ desessāmi,<sup>7</sup> so tikkhattuṃ saraṇaṃ gamissati. Ath' assa cattāri saccāni pakāsessāmi<sup>8</sup> so saccapakāsanāvasāne<sup>9</sup> sotāpattiphale patitṭhahissati. Paresaṃ saṅgahattham eva hi mayā pāramiyo pūritā ti imam atthaṃ passanto evam akāsi.

[373<sup>7.11</sup>] *Kammāni paññāpesi*<sup>10</sup> ti idaṃ Nigaṇṭho Buddhasamayena pucchanto āha: *kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ* ti. Ettha kāyadvāre ādānagahaṇamuñcanacopanapattā<sup>11</sup> atṭhakāmāvacarakusalacetanā dvādasa-akusalacetanā<sup>12</sup> ti vīsaticetanā kāyakammaṃ nāma. Kāyadvāre ādānādīni appatvā vacīdvāre vacanabhedaṃ pāpayamānā uppannā tā yeva vīsaticetanā vacīkammaṃ nāma. Ubhayadvāracopanaṃ<sup>13</sup> pana<sup>14</sup> appatvā<sup>15</sup> manodvāre uppannā ekūnattiṃsakuśalākusalacetanā<sup>16</sup> manokammaṃ nāma. Api ca saṅkhepato tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ kāyakammaṃ nāma catubbidhaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ vacīkammaṃ nāma tividhaṃ manoduccaritaṃ manokammaṃ nāma imasmiṃ ca sutte kammaṃ dhuraṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S. paññāpenti.

<sup>2</sup> C. S. paññāpenti.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. patitṭhāpetu°.

<sup>4</sup> C. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. tassañ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. parisati.

<sup>7</sup> B. desissāmi.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. pakāsessāmi.

<sup>9</sup> S. saccapakāsanāvasāna.

<sup>10</sup> S. paññāpesi.

<sup>11</sup> B. °gahaṇamucchana°; S. °gahaṇamuccana°.

<sup>12</sup> B. dvādasākusa°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. ubhayadvāre copanaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>15</sup> S. appattā.

<sup>16</sup> B. ekūnattiṃsa°.

Anantarasutte cattār' imāni puṇṇakammāni mayā sayañ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni ti evañ āgate pi cetanā dhurañ. Yattha katthaci hi pavattā cetanā kaṇhañ kaṇhavi-pākañ ti ādibhedañ labhati Niddesavāre c' assa<sup>1</sup> sabyāpajjhañ kāyasaṅkhārañ abhisāṅkharoti ti ādinā nayena sā vuttā va. Kāyadvāre pavattā pana idha kāyakammañ ti adhippetañ vacīdvāre pavattā vacīkammañ manodvāre pavattā manokammañ tena vuttañ imasmiñ sutte kammañ dhurañ, anantarasutte cetanā ti.

Kammañ pi hi Bhagavā kammañ ti paññāpeti yathā imasmiñ yeva sutte cetanam<sup>2</sup> pi yath' āha: "Cetanāhañ bhikkhave kammañ ti vadāmi; cetayitvā kammañ karoti"<sup>3</sup> ti. Kasmā pana cetanākammañ ti vuttā? Cetanāmūlakattā kammaṣṣa. Ettha ca akusalañ patvā kāyakammañ vacīkammañ mahantañ ti vadanto na kilamati. Kusalañ patvā manokammañ. Tathā hi mātughātādini<sup>4</sup> cattāri kammāni kāyen' eva upakkamitvā kāyen' eva karoti. Niraye kappatthikasāṅghabhedakammañ<sup>5</sup> vacīdvārena karoti. Evañ akusalañ patvā kāyakammañ vacīkammañ mahantañ ti vadanto na kilamati nāma. Ekā pana jhānacetanā caturāsīti-kappasahassāni saggasampattiñ āvahati. Ekā maggacetanā sabbākusalañ<sup>6</sup> samugghātetvā<sup>7</sup> arahattañ gaṇhāpeti.<sup>8</sup> Evañ kusalañ patvā manokammañ mahantañ ti vadanto na kilamati nāma. Imasmiñ pana tthāne Bhagavā akusalañ patvā manokammañ mahāsāvajjañ vadamāno niyatamicchādītthiñ sandhāya vadati. Ten' ev' āha: "Nāhañ bhikkhave aññañ ekadhammañ pi samanupassāmi yañ<sup>9</sup> evañ mahāsāvajjañ yathā<sup>9</sup> yidañ bhikkhave micchādītthi micchādītthi paramāni bhikkhave vajjāni" ti.† Idāni Nigaṇṭho pi Tathāgatena

---

\* A. III. 415.

† Cf. A. I. 31.

<sup>1</sup> S. p' assa.

<sup>2</sup> S. cetanā.

<sup>3</sup> S. mātughātādini.

<sup>4</sup> S. kappatthitikañ saṅgha°.

<sup>5</sup> S. sabbañ akusalañ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. samugghātetvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. gaṇhāti.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. omīti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. yatha.

gatamaggaṇ paṭipajjanto kañci<sup>1</sup> attha nipphattiṇ<sup>2</sup> apassanto pi *kiṇ pan' āvuso Gotamā* ti ādim āha.

[373<sup>30</sup>] *Bālakiniyā*<sup>3</sup> ti Upāliṣṣa kira bālakalonaḥkārāgāmo<sup>4</sup> nāma atthi. Tato āyaṇ<sup>5</sup> gahetvā manussā āgatā. So: etha<sup>6</sup> bhaṇe<sup>7</sup> amhākaṇ satthāraṇ mahā-Nigaṇṭhaṇ<sup>8</sup> passissāmā ti tāya parisāya parivuto tattha agamāsi. Taṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ *bālakiniyā*<sup>3</sup> *parisāyā* ti bālakagāmaṇvāsi niyāti<sup>9</sup> attho. *Upālipamukhāyā*<sup>10</sup> ti Upālijetṭhakāya. Api ca *bālakiniyā*<sup>11</sup> ti bālavatiyā bālussannāyā ti pi attho.

[373<sup>31</sup>] *Upālipamukhāyā*<sup>12</sup> ti Upāli gahapati yeva tattha thokaṇ sappañño so tesāṇ<sup>13</sup> pamukho jetṭhako tenāpi vuttaṇ *Upālipamukhāyā*<sup>14</sup> ti.

[373<sup>33</sup>] “*Handā* ti vavasāyatthe<sup>15</sup> nipāto.”\*

[374<sup>10</sup>] “*Chavo* ti lāmako.”†

[374<sup>11</sup>] *Oḷārikassā* ti mahantassā.

[374<sup>11</sup>] *Upamidhāyā* ti upanikkhipitvā. Idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti kāyadaṇḍassa santike<sup>16</sup> nikkhipitvā ayaṇ nu kho mahanto ayaṇ mahanto ti evaṇ olokiyamāno chavo manodaṇḍo *kiṇ sobhati* kuto sobhissati na sobhati upanikkhepamattam pi nappahotī ti dīpeti.

[374<sup>16</sup>] “*Sādhū sādhū bhante Tapassē* ti Dīghatapassissa sādhuḥkāraṇ dento bhante ti Nāṭaputtaṇ ālapati.”‡

\* DA. I. 237.

† Cf. SA. I. 127.

‡ Cf. below, p. 56.

1 B. kiñci.

2 B. nibbattiṇ.

3 B. bālakiriyā.

4 S. bālakagāmo.

5 Sic S. ca yaṇ.

6 S. ettha.

7 S. gaṇe.

8 S. Nigaṇṭhaṇ; B. Nigaṇṭhapassissāmā.

9 S. adds pi.

10 C. °pamukhā; S. Upālippamukhāyā.

11 B. bālakiriyavati.

12 S. Upālippamu°.

13 C. tassā.

14 S. Upālippamukhāyā.

15 C. vavasānatthe; B. vacasāyatthe.

16 S. santako.

[375<sup>11</sup>] *Na kho m' etaṇ bhante ruccati bhante etaṇ mayhaṇ na ruccati.*

[375<sup>13</sup>] *Māyāvī ti māyākāro.*

[375<sup>13</sup>] *Āvaṭṭanīmāyaṇ<sup>1</sup> ti āvaṭṭetvā gahaṇamāyaṇ.<sup>2</sup>*

[375<sup>14</sup>] *Āvaṭṭeti ti āvaṭṭetvā parikkhipitvā gaṇhāti.<sup>3</sup>*

[375<sup>18</sup>] *Gaccha tvaṇ gahapati<sup>4</sup> ti, kasmā mahā-Nigaṇṭho<sup>4</sup> gahapatiṇ yāvatatiyaṇ pahiṇati<sup>5</sup> yeva. Dīghatapassī pana paṭibāhat' eva. Mahā-Nigaṇṭhena<sup>6</sup> hi Bhagavatā saddhiṇ ekaṇ nagaṇaṇ upanissāya viharantena pi na Bhagavā diṭṭha-pubbo. Yo hi Satthu vādapaṭiñño hoti so taṇ paṭiññaṇ appahāya Buddhadasane abhabbo. Tasmā esa Buddhadasanassa aladdhapubbattā Dasabalassa dassanasampattiṇ ca niyyānikakathābhāvaṇ ca ajānanto yāvatatiyaṇ pahiṇat' eva. Dīghatapassī pana kālena kālaṇ Bhagavantaṇ upasankamitvā tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi pañham pi pucchati. So Tathāgataṇ dassanasampattim pi niyyānikakathābhāvam pi jānāti ath' assa etad ahoṣi: Ayaṇ gahapati paṇḍito samaṇassa Gotamassa santikaṇ<sup>7</sup> gantvā dassane pi paṣīdeyya niyyānikakathaṇ sutvā pi paṣīdeyya tato na puna amhākaṇ santikaṇ<sup>7</sup> āgaccheyyā ti tasmā yāvatatiyaṇ paṭibāhat' eva.<sup>8</sup>*

[375<sup>36</sup>] *Abhivādetvā<sup>9</sup> ti vanditvā. Tathāgataṇ hi disvā pasannā pi appasannā pi yebhuyyena vandanti yeva appakā na vandanti. Kasma ? Ati ucce<sup>10</sup> kule jāto agāraṇ ajjhāvasanto pi vanditabbo yevā ti. Ayam pana gahapati pasan-nattā va vandi dassane yeva kira pasanno.*

[376<sup>3</sup>] *Āgamā nu khv' idhā ti āgamā nu kho idha.*

[376<sup>13</sup>] *"Sādhū sādhū bhante Tapassī ti Dīghatapassissa sādhukāraṇ dento bhante ti Bhagavantaṇ ālapati."\**

[376<sup>20</sup>] *Sacce paṭiṭṭhāyā<sup>11</sup> ti thusarāsīmhi<sup>11</sup> ākoṭitakhāṇuko<sup>12</sup> viya (ahutvā)<sup>13</sup> acalanto vacīsacce paṭiṭṭhahitvā.*

\* Cf. above, p. 55.

<sup>1</sup> Text °*taṇiṇ māyaṇ.*

<sup>3</sup> S. gaṇhāti.

<sup>5</sup> C. pahiṇāti.

<sup>7</sup> B. santike.

<sup>9</sup> B. abhivāditvā.

<sup>11</sup> S. thūsa°. <sup>12</sup> S. ākoṭṭita°.

<sup>2</sup> S. gaṇhanamāyaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. °-Nigaṇtho.

<sup>6</sup> S. Nigaṇthena.

<sup>8</sup> C. paṭibāhat' eva.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds hi.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. omī; C. brackets.

[376<sup>21</sup>] *Siyā no ti bhaveyya amhākaṇ.*

[376<sup>23</sup>] *Idhā ti imasmiṇ loke.*

[376<sup>23</sup>] *Assā ti bhaveyya.*

[376<sup>24</sup>] *Sītōdaka paṭikkhitto*<sup>1</sup> ti Nigaṇṭhā<sup>2</sup> sattasaññāya sītōdakaṇ<sup>3</sup> paṭikkhipanti<sup>4</sup> taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[376<sup>27</sup>] *Manosattā nāma devā* ti manamhi sattā laggā laggitā.<sup>5</sup>

[376<sup>28</sup>] *Manopāṭibaddho*<sup>6</sup> ti yasmā manamhi paṭibaddho<sup>6</sup> hutvā kālaṇ karoti tasmā manosattesu devesu upapajjati<sup>7</sup> ti dasseti. Tassa<sup>8</sup> pittajjarogo<sup>9</sup> bhavissati ten' assa uṇhōdakaṇ pivituṇ vā hatthapādādīdhovanatthāya vā gattaparisiṇca-natthāya<sup>10</sup> vā upanetuṇ na vaṭṭati rogo balavataro hoti. Sītōdakaṇ vaṭṭati rogaṇ vūpasameti. Ayam pana uṇhōdakam eva paṭisevati taṇ alabhamāno odanakañjikaṇ paṭisevati. Cittena pana<sup>11</sup> sītōdakaṇ pātukāmo ca<sup>12</sup> paribhuñjitu-kāmo ca<sup>12</sup> hoti. Ten' assa manodaṇḍo tatth' eva bhijjati so kāyadaṇḍaṇ<sup>13</sup> vacīdaṇḍaṇ<sup>13</sup> rakkhāmī ti<sup>14</sup> sītōdakaṇ<sup>3</sup> pātukāmo vā paribhuñjitukāmo vā sītōdakaṇ me dethā ti vattuṇ na visahati<sup>15</sup> tassa evaṇ rakkhitā pi kāyadaṇḍavacīdaṇḍā cutiṇ vā paṭisandhiṇ vā ākaḍḍhitiṇ na sakkonti. Manodaṇḍo pana bhinno pi cutim pi paṭisandhim pi ākaḍḍhati yeva iti naṇ Bhagavā dubbalā kāyadaṇḍavacīdaṇḍā chavā lāmakā. Manodaṇḍo va<sup>16</sup> balavā mahanto ti vadāpesi. Tassa pi upāsakassa etad ahosi: Mucchāvasena asaññibhūtānaṇ hi sattāham pi assāsapassāsā nappavattanti. Cittasantaṭipavattimatten<sup>17</sup> eva pana te matā ti na vuccanti, yadā nesaṇ cittaṇ nappavattati tadā matā ete nīharitvā te<sup>18</sup> jhāpethā<sup>18</sup> ti vattabbataṇ āpajjanti<sup>19</sup> kāyadaṇḍo nirīho<sup>20</sup> abyāpāro

<sup>1</sup> S. sītōdakaṇ paṭikkhitto.

<sup>2</sup> S. Nigaṇtho.

<sup>3</sup> C. sitōdakaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. paṭikkhipati.

<sup>5</sup> C. laggitā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °bandho.

<sup>7</sup> S. uppajjati.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. add hi.

<sup>9</sup> C. pittajjararogo.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. attapari°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. pi.

<sup>12</sup> C. B. va.

<sup>13</sup> S. kāyodaṇḍavacīdaṇḍaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. adds ahaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. sahati.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>17</sup> B. °pavattamatten'.

<sup>18</sup> B. jhāpemā.

<sup>19</sup> S. āpajjati.

<sup>20</sup> S. nīraho.



tathā vacīdaṇḍo: citten' eva pana tesañ cuti pi paṭisandhi pi hoti iti pi manodaṇḍo va mahanto bhijjitvā pi cutipaṭi-sandhi<sup>1</sup> ākaḍḍhanato eso va<sup>2</sup> mahanto. Amhākaṇ pana Mahā-Nigaṇṭhassa<sup>3</sup> kathā aniyyānikā<sup>4</sup> ti sallakkhesi. Bhagavato pana vicitrāni<sup>5</sup> pañhapaṭibhānāni<sup>6</sup> sotukāmo na tāva anujānāti.

[376<sup>30</sup>] *Na kho te sandhīyati* ti na kho te ghaṭiyati.<sup>7</sup>

[376<sup>30</sup>] *Purimena vā pacchiman* ti kāyadaṇḍo mahanto ti iminā purimavacanena idāni manodaṇḍo mahanto ti idaṇ vacanaṇ.

[376<sup>31, 36</sup>] *Pacchimena vā puriman* ti tena vā pacchimena aduṇ purimavacanaṇ na ghaṭiyati.<sup>7</sup> Idāni 'ssa Bhagavā aññāni pi kāraṇāni āharanto *taṇ kiṇ maññasi* ti ādim āha.

[377<sup>1</sup>] Tattha “*cātuyāmasaṇvarasaṇvuto*”<sup>\*</sup> ti na pāṇama-tipāte<sup>8</sup> ti na pāṇamatipātayati<sup>9</sup> na pāṇamatipātayato<sup>10</sup> samanunño hoti. Na adinnaṇ ādiyati na adinnaṇ ādiyāpeti na adinnaṇ ādiyato samanunño hoti. Na musā bhaṇati na musā bhaṇāpeti na musā bhaṇato samanunño hoti. Na bhāvitamāsiṇsati<sup>11</sup> na bhāvitamāsiṇsāpeti<sup>12</sup> na bhāvitamāsiṇsato<sup>13</sup> samanunño hoti ti. Iminā “*catukoṭṭhāsena saṇvarena saṇvuto*.”† Ettha ca bhāvitāni ti pañcakāmaguṇā.

[377<sup>1</sup>] “*Sabbavārivārīto* ti vārīta-sabba-udako,<sup>14</sup> paṭik-khitta-sabba-sītōdako ti attho. So hi sītōdake sattasaññi hoti, tasmā taṇ<sup>15</sup> na<sup>15</sup> valaṇjeti. Atha vā *sabbavārivārīto* ti sabhena pāpavāraṇena vārītapāpo. *Sabbavāriyuto*<sup>16</sup> ti sabhena

\* D. I. 57, 58; S. I. 66.

† DA. I. 167.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °sandhi.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. es' eva.

<sup>3</sup> S. °Nigaṇthassa.

<sup>4</sup> C. aniyyānikā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. vicittāni.

<sup>6</sup> S. °bhāṇani.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. ghaṭiyati.

<sup>8</sup> B. pāṇamati māpeti; S. pāṇamatipāpe.

<sup>9</sup> B. pāṇamati māpayati; S. °pāpayati.

<sup>10</sup> B. pāṇamati māpayato; S. °pāpayato.

<sup>11</sup> B. bhāvitamāsisati.

<sup>12</sup> B. bhāvitamāsisāpeti.

<sup>13</sup> B. bhāvitamāsisato.

<sup>14</sup> S. sabba-vārītabba-udako.

<sup>15</sup> B. na taṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. °vāriyutto.

pāpavāraṇena yutto. *Sabbavāridhuto* ti sabbena pāpavāraṇena dhutapāpo. *Sabbavāriphuṭo* ti sabbena pāpavāraṇena phuṭṭho.”<sup>1\*</sup>

[377<sup>3</sup>] “*Khuddake pāṇe*”† *saṅghātaṇ āpādeti* ti khuddake pāṇe vadhaṇ āpādeti. So kira ekindriyapāṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> duvindriyapāṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> ti paññapeti sukkhadanda-purāṇapaṇṇasakkhara-kathalāni<sup>4</sup> pi pāṇo t’ eva<sup>5</sup> paññapeti. Tattha khuddakaṇ udakabindu<sup>6</sup> khuddako pāṇo mahantaṇ mahanto ti saññī hoti. Taṇ sandhāy’ etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[377<sup>8</sup>] *Kismiṇ paññapeti* ti tattha katarasmiṇ koṭṭhāse paññapeti.

[377<sup>9</sup>] *Manodandasmīn* ti manodandakoṭṭhāse *bhante ti*. Ayam pana upāsako bhaṇanto va sayam pi sallakkhesi.<sup>7</sup> Amhākaṇ Mahā-Nigaṇṭho<sup>8</sup> *asañcetanikaṇ*<sup>9</sup> kammaṇ<sup>9</sup> appasāvajjaṇ sañcetanikaṇ *mahāsāvajjan* ti paññapetvā cetanaṇ *manodando* ti paññapeti. Aniyyanikā<sup>10</sup> etassa kathā Bhagavato va niyyānikā<sup>11</sup> ti.

[377<sup>17</sup>] *Iddhā* ti samiddhā.

[377<sup>18</sup>] *Phitā* ti atisamiddhā sabbaphāliphullā viya.

[377<sup>18</sup>] *Ākiṇṇamanussā* ti janasaṃmākulā.

[377<sup>22</sup>] *Pāṇā* ti hatthi-assādayo tiracchānagatā c’ eva itthipurisa-dārakādayo manussajātikā ca.

[377<sup>23</sup>] *Ekamaṇṣakhalan*<sup>12</sup> ti ekamaṇṣarāsi.<sup>13</sup>

[377<sup>23</sup>] *Puñjanti* tass’ eva vevacanaṇ.

[377<sup>32</sup>] *Iddhimā* ti ānubhāvasampanno.

[377<sup>32</sup>] *Cetovasippatto* ti citte vasibhāvappatto.<sup>14</sup>

\* Cf. DA. I. 168, which differs very slightly; SA. I. 127.

† DA. I. 69.

<sup>1</sup> S. phuṭo.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. ekindriyaṇ pāṇaṇ; S. *adds* ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. duvindriyaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. °kathalāni; S. porāṇa°.

<sup>5</sup> S. pāṇotv’ eva.

<sup>6</sup> B. °binduṇ; S. udakavinduṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. sallakkheti.

<sup>8</sup> S. °-Nigaṇtho.

<sup>9</sup> S. asañcetanikammaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. aniyyanikā.

<sup>11</sup> C. niyyānikā.

<sup>12</sup> B. ekaṇ maṇṣa°.

<sup>13</sup> B. ekaṇ maṇṣa°; S. °rāsiṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. vasibhāv°.

[377<sup>34</sup>] *Bhasmaṇ karissāmi* ti chārikaṇ karissāmi.

[378<sup>4</sup>] *Kiṇ hi sobhati ekā chavā Nālandā*<sup>1</sup> ti idam pi bhaṇanto so gahapati kāyapayogena paññāsam pi manussā ekaṇ Nālandaṇ ekaṇ maṇsakhalaṇ<sup>2</sup> kātuṇ na sakkonti.<sup>3</sup> Iddhimā pana eko *eken' eva manopadosena bhasmaṇ kātuṇ* samattho. Amhākaṇ Mahā-Nigaṇṭhassa<sup>4</sup> kathā aniyyānikā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato va kathā niyyānikā<sup>6</sup> ti sallakkhesi.

[378<sup>14</sup>] *Araññaṇ araññabhūtaṇ* ti agāmaṇ araññaṇ eva hutvā araññaṇ<sup>7</sup> jātaṇ.<sup>7</sup>

[378<sup>20</sup>] *Isiṇaṇ manopadosena* ti isiṇaṇ atthāya katena manopadosena. Taṇ manopadosaṇ asahamānāhi devatāhi tāni ratthāni vināsītāni. Lokikā pana isayo manaṇ padosetvā vināsayiṇsū ti naṇ<sup>8</sup> maññanti, tasmā imasmiṇ lokavāde ṭhatvā va<sup>9</sup> imaṇ<sup>10</sup> vādāropanaṇ katan ti veditabbaṇ. Tattha *Daṇḍakiraññādinaṇ*<sup>11</sup> evaṇ *araññabhūtabhāvo* jānitabbo.

Sarabhaṇgabodhisattassa\* tāva parisāya ativepullataṇ ga-tāya Kisavaccho<sup>12†</sup> nāma tāpaso Mahāsattassa antevāsī vivekavaṇ patthayamāno gaṇaṇ pahāya Godāvarī<sup>13</sup>-tīrato Kalīṇ-garaṭṭhe Daṇḍakirañño† Kumbhapuraṇ nāma<sup>14</sup> nagaraṇ upa-nissāya rājuyyāne vivekam anubrūhayamāno viharati. Tassa senāpati upatthāko hoti. Tadā ca ekā gaṇikā rathaṇ abhirūhitvā pañcamātugāmasataparivārā<sup>15</sup> nagaraṇ upasobhaya-mānā vicarati. Mahājano tam eva olokayamāno parivāretvā carati.<sup>16</sup> Nagaravīthiyo nappahonti. Rājā vātapānaṇ vi-varitvā ṭhito taṇ disvā kā esā ? ti pucchi. Tumhākaṇ na-

\* Cf. Thag. 487 ff.; J. IV. 263 ff.; V. 125 ff.

† J. III. 463; V. 133 ff.

1 C. Nālandā.

3 S. sakkoti.

5 C. aniyyā°.

7 S. araññajātaṇ.

9 S. omits.

11 Text Daṇḍakiraññaṇ; S. Daṇḍakī araññādinaṇ.

12 S. Kisa°.

14 S. omits.

15 S. pañcasatamātugāmaparivārā.

2 S. ekamaṇsa°.

4 S. °Nigaṇthassa.

6 C. niyyā°.

8 B. S. omit.

10 B. S. idaṇ.

13 S. Godhāvārī.

16 B. S. vicarati.

garasobhinī devā ti. So usūyāyamāno<sup>1</sup> kiṇ etāya sobhati<sup>2</sup> nagaraṇ (sayaṇ)<sup>3</sup> sobhissatī ti<sup>4</sup> ṭhānantaraṇ acchindāpesi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya tena tena<sup>5</sup> saddhiṇ santhavaṇ katvā ṭhānantaraṇ pariyesaṁānā ekadivasaṇ<sup>6</sup> rājuyyānaṇ “pavisitvā caṅkamanakoṭiyaṇ”<sup>\*</sup> ālambanaphalakaṇ nissāya pāsāṇaphalake nisinnaṇ tāpasāṇ disvā<sup>7</sup> cintesi: Kiliṭṭho vatāyaṇ tāpasō anañjitamaṇḍito<sup>8</sup> dāṭhikāhi parūḷhāhi mukhaṇ pihitaṇ massunā uraṇ pihitaṇ<sup>9</sup> ubhokacchā parūḷhā ti ath’ assā domanassaṇ uppajji.<sup>10</sup> Ahaṇ ekena kiccena<sup>11</sup> vicarāmi ayaṇ ca me kālakaṇṇi<sup>12</sup> diṭṭho udakaṇ āharatha akkhini dhovissāmi ti. Udakadantakaṭṭhaṇ āharāpetvā dantakaṭṭhaṇ khāditvā tāpasassa sarīre piṇḍapiṇḍaṇ<sup>13</sup> khelaṇ<sup>14</sup> pādetvā dantakaṭṭhaṇ jaṭāmatthake khipitvā mukhaṇ vikkhālana<sup>15</sup>-udakaṇ tāpasassa matthakasmaṇ yeva siñcitvā yehi me akkhini kālakaṇṇi<sup>16</sup> diṭṭho tāni dhotāni kali pavāhito<sup>17</sup> ti nikkhantā. Taṇ divasaṇ<sup>18</sup> ca rājā satiṇ paṭilabhitvā: bho kuhiṇ nagarasobhinī ti pucchi. Imasmaṇ yeva nagare devā ti. Pakatiṭṭhānantaram ev’ assā<sup>19</sup> dethā ti, ṭhānantaraṇ dāpesi. Sā pubbe sukata-kammaṇ nissāya laddhaṇ ṭhānantaraṇ tāpasassa sarīre khelapātanena<sup>20</sup> laddhaṇ ti saññaṇ akāsi. Tato katipāhassaccayena<sup>21</sup> rājā purohitassa ṭhānantaraṇ gaṇhi. So nagarasobhinīyā santikaṇ<sup>22</sup> gantvā: bhagini kin ti katvā ṭhānantaraṇ paṭilabhī ti pucchi: brāhmaṇa<sup>23</sup> kiṇ<sup>23</sup> aññaṇ kātappaṇ atthi

\* PvA. 79.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. usūyāyamāno.

<sup>2</sup> B. sobhitāya; S. sobhitaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *omit*; C. *brackets*.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. *add* taṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> S. ekaṇ divasaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. *adds* va.

<sup>8</sup> S. anañjitāmaṇḍito.

<sup>9</sup> S. *adds* massunā.

<sup>10</sup> B. uppādetvā; S. uppajjati.

<sup>11</sup> B. kiñcena.

<sup>12</sup> C. S. kālakaṇṇi.

<sup>13</sup> B. piṇḍaṇ piṇḍaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. khelaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. vikkhāletvā.

<sup>16</sup> S. kālakaṇṇi.

<sup>17</sup> S. pavāhitā.

<sup>18</sup> C. divasaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. tassā.

<sup>20</sup> C. khela°.

<sup>21</sup> B. pakatī pāhassaccayena; S. katipāhaccayena.

<sup>22</sup> B. santike.

<sup>23</sup> B. kiṇ brāhmaṇa.

rājuyyāne anañжитakālakaṇṇī<sup>1</sup> kuṭajaṭilo eko atthi tassa sarīre khelaṇ<sup>2</sup> pāthehi. Evaṇ ṭhānantaraṇ labhissasī<sup>3</sup> ti āha. So evaṇ karissāmi bhaginī ti. Tattha gantvā tāya kathitasadisam<sup>4</sup> eva sabbaṇ katvā nikkhami. Rājāpi taṇ divasam eva satīṇ paṭilabhitvā: kuhiṇ bho brāhmaṇo ti pucchi. Imasmiṇ yeva nagare devā ti. Amhehi anupadhāretvā katarṇ tad ev' assa ṭhānantaraṇ dethā ti dāpesi. So pi puññaphalena labhitvā<sup>5</sup> tāpasassa sarīre khelapātanena<sup>2</sup> laddhaṇ me<sup>6</sup> ti saññam akāsi. Tato katipāhassaccayena<sup>7</sup> rañño paccanto kupito<sup>8</sup> rājā paccantaṇ vupasamessāmī<sup>9</sup> ti caturanginiyā senāya nikkhami. Purohito gantvā rañño purato ṭhatvā: jetu<sup>10</sup> mahārājā ti vatvā mahārāja<sup>11</sup> tumhe<sup>11</sup> jayatthāya gacchathā ti pucchi. Āma brāhmaṇā ti. Evaṇ sante rājuyyāne anañжитakālakaṇṇī<sup>12</sup> eko kuṭajaṭilo vasati, tassa sarīre khelaṇ<sup>2</sup> pātethā ti. Rājā tassa vacanaṇ gahetvā yathā<sup>13</sup> gaṇikāya ca tena ca katarṇ tath' eva sabbaṇ katvā<sup>14</sup> orodhe pi āṇāpesi. Etassa kūṭajaṭilassa<sup>15</sup> sarīre khelaṇ<sup>2</sup> pātethā ti. Tato orodhāpi orodhapālakāpi tath' eva akaṇsu. Atha rājā uyyānadvāre rakkaṇ ṭhapāpetvā raññā saddhiṇ nikkhamantā<sup>16</sup> sabbe tāpasassa sarīre khelaṇ<sup>2</sup> apātetvā nikkhamituṇ na labhanti ti āṇāpesi. Atha sabbo balakāyo ca seniyo ca ten' eva niyāmena tāpasassa upari khelaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca dantakaṭṭhāni ca mukhavikkhālita<sup>17</sup>-udakaṇ ca pavāhayiṇsu.<sup>18</sup> Khelo<sup>2</sup> ca dantakaṭṭhāni ca sakalasarīraṇ avatthariṇsu. Senāpati sabbapacchā supitvā, mayhaṇ kira satthāraṇ Bhagavantaṇ puññakkhettaṇ saggasopānaṇ evaṇ ghaṭṭayiṇsū ti usumajātahadayo<sup>19</sup> mukhena

<sup>1</sup> C. S. °kālakaṇṇi.

<sup>2</sup> C. khela°.

<sup>3</sup> C. labhissatī.

<sup>4</sup> C. katasadisāṇ; S. kathatasadisāṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. labhitaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. evā.

<sup>7</sup> B. katipā°; S. katipāhaccayena.

<sup>8</sup> B. kuppito.

<sup>9</sup> B. vupasamissāmī; S. vūpasamissāmī.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. jayatu.

<sup>11</sup> B. tumhe mahārāja.

<sup>12</sup> C. S. °kālakaṇṇi.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> S. kāretvā.

<sup>15</sup> C. kuṭa°.

<sup>16</sup> B. nikkhamanto; S. nikkhamantā.

<sup>17</sup> C. °vikkhālata°.

<sup>18</sup> B. pāpayiṇsu.

<sup>19</sup> B. ussu°.

assasanto vegena rājuyyānaṃ āgantvā,<sup>1</sup> tathā vyasanappattaṃ<sup>2</sup> isiṃ disvā kacchaṃ bandhitvā dvīhi hatthehi dantakatṭhāni<sup>3</sup> appaviyūhitvā<sup>4</sup> ukkhipitvā nisīdāpetvā udakaṃ āharāpetvā nahāpetvā<sup>5</sup> sabba-osadhehi c' eva catujātagandhehi<sup>6</sup> ca sarīraṃ ubbaṭṭetvā<sup>7</sup> sukhumasātakena puñchitvā purato añjaliṃ katvā tītho evaṃ āha: Bhante<sup>8</sup> ayuttaṃ<sup>9</sup> manussehi kataṃ etesaṃ kiṃ bhavissatī ti? Devatā senāpati tidhā bhinnā ekaccā rājānaṃ eva nāsessāmā ti vadanti. Ekaccā saddhiṃ parisāya rājānaṃ ti. Ekaccā rañño<sup>9</sup> vijitaṃ<sup>10</sup> sabbaṃ nāsessāmā ti. Idaṃ vatvā<sup>11</sup> pana tāpaso appamattakam pi<sup>12</sup> kopāṃ akatvā lokassa santiṃ upāyam<sup>13</sup> eva ācikkhanto āha.

Aparādhō nāma hoti accayam pana desetun jānantassa pākatikam eva hotī ti. Senāpati nayaṃ labhitvā rañño santikaṃ<sup>14</sup> gantvā rājānaṃ vanditvā āha<sup>15</sup>: Mahārāja<sup>16</sup> tumhehi<sup>16</sup> niraparādhe<sup>17</sup> mahiddhike tāpase aparajjhantehi bhāriyaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ devatā kira nidhā bhinnā evaṃ vadanti ti. Sabbaṃ ārocetvā<sup>18</sup> khamāpīte kira<sup>19</sup> pākatikaṃ hoti ratṭhaṃ mā nāsetha tāpaṃ khamāpetha mahārājā<sup>20</sup> ti āha.<sup>20</sup> Rājā attani dosaṃ kataṃ disvā<sup>21</sup> evaṃ vadeti: Na taṃ khamāpessāmī ti āha.<sup>22</sup> Senāpati yāvatatiyam pi<sup>22</sup> yācitvā añicchantaṃ āha: Ahaṃ mahārāja tāpasassa balaṃ jānāmi na so abhūtavādī nāpi kupito. Sattānuddayena pana evaṃ āha: khamāpetha naṃ mahārājā ti. Na khamāpemi ti. Tena hi senāpatitṭhānaṃ aññassa detha ahaṃ tumhākaṃ ānāpavattitṭhāne na<sup>20</sup> vasisāmī ti. Tvaṃ yena kāmaṃ gaccha ahaṃ mayhaṃ senāpatiṃ labhissāmī ti. Tato senāpati tāpasassa santikaṃ<sup>14</sup> āgantvā

<sup>1</sup> S. gantvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. bya°.

<sup>3</sup> S. °katṭhe.

<sup>4</sup> C. apavi°; S. apabyū.

<sup>5</sup> B. nhāpetvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. catujjāti gandhehi.

<sup>7</sup> B. uppattetvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. ayuttaṃ bhante.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds va.

<sup>10</sup> S. jitaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. santi-upāyam.

<sup>14</sup> B. santike.

<sup>15</sup> S. omits.

<sup>16</sup> B. tumhehi mahārāja.

<sup>17</sup> B. niraparādhe.

<sup>18</sup> B. adds āha.

<sup>19</sup> B. adds mahārāja.

<sup>20</sup> B. omits.

<sup>21</sup> B. adisvā; S. disvāpi.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. omit.

vanditvā: kathaṃ paṭipajjāmi bhante ti āha. Senāpati<sup>1</sup> ye te vacanaṃ sunaṃti sabbe sapaṛikkhāre sadhane sadvipadacatuppade gahetvā sattadivasabbhantare bahi rajjasīmaṃ gaccha<sup>2</sup> devatā ativiya kupitā dhuvaṃ raṭṭhaṃ pīlaṃ<sup>3</sup> karisanti ti. Senāpati tathā akāsi. Rājā gatamatto<sup>4</sup> yeva amitamathanāṃ katvā janapadaṃ vupasamētvā<sup>5</sup> āgamma jayakhandhāvāraṭṭhāne nisiditvā nagaṃ paṭijaggāpetvā anto nagaṃ pāvīsi. Devatā paṭhamaṃ yeva<sup>6</sup> udakavutṭhiṃ pātayaṃsu mahājano attamaṇo ahosi kūṭajaṭilaṃ<sup>7</sup> aparaddhakālato paṭṭhāya amhākaṃ rañño vuddhi<sup>8</sup> yeva. Amitte nimmathesi āgatadivase yeva devo vutṭho ti, devatā puna sumanapupphavutṭhiṃ pātayaṃsu. Mahājano appamanataro ahosi. Devatā puna māsakavutṭhiṃ pātayaṃsu. Tato kahāpaṇavutṭhiṃ tato kahāpaṇatthaṃ<sup>9</sup> na<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyyunti mañña-mānā hutvā<sup>10</sup> hatthūpakapādūpakādikaṭabhaṇḍhavutṭhiṃ<sup>11</sup> pātesuṃ mahājano sattabhūmakapāsādapitṭhito<sup>12</sup> pi otaritvā ābharaṇāni pīlandhanto<sup>13</sup> attamaṇo ahosi. Arahati vata kūṭajaṭile<sup>14</sup> khelapātanaṃ<sup>15</sup> tassa upari khelaṃ pātitaḥkālato<sup>16</sup> paṭṭhāya amhākaṃ rañño vuddhi<sup>17</sup> jātā amittamathanāṃ kathaṃ āgatadivase yeva devo vassi tato sumanavutṭhi māsakavutṭhi<sup>18</sup> kahāpaṇavutṭhi kaṭabhaṇḍhavutṭhi<sup>19</sup> ti catasso vutṭhiyo jātā ti. Attamanavācaṃ nicchārento<sup>20</sup> rañño kata-pāpe samanuñño jāto. Tasmiṃ samaye devatā ekatodhārāubhatodhārādīni nānappakārāni āvudhāni mahājanassa upari

<sup>1</sup> B. Ye senāpati.

<sup>2</sup> B. gacchantu.

<sup>3</sup> B. rattham pi aratṭhaṃ; S. ratṭhapīlaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> C. gatamatte; S. tattha matto.

<sup>5</sup> S. vūpasamitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

<sup>7</sup> C. kuṭa°.

<sup>8</sup> B. vuddhi.

<sup>9</sup> B. gahaṇatthaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>11</sup> B. hatthūpagapādūpakādikaṭa°; S. hatthūpagapādūpagādikaṭibhaṇḍa°.

<sup>12</sup> B. °pāsāde ṭhito; S. sattabhūmikaṃ pāsādaṃ piṭṭhito.

<sup>13</sup> B. pīlandhanto.

<sup>14</sup> C. kuṭa°; B. °jaṭilake.

<sup>15</sup> C. khela°.

<sup>16</sup> C. khela°; B. S. khelapātita°.

<sup>17</sup> C. vuddhi.

<sup>18</sup> C. B. omit.

<sup>19</sup> B. kata°; S. kaṭi°.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. nicchāretvā.

phalake maṇsaṇ koṭṭayamānā viya pātayiṇsu. Tad anantaraṇ vītaccike vītadhūme<sup>1</sup> kiṇsukapupphavaṇṇe<sup>2</sup> aṅgāre.<sup>3</sup> Tad anantaraṇ kūṭāgārappamāṇe<sup>3</sup> pāsāṇe. Tad anantaraṇ antomuṭṭhiyaṇ asaṇṭhahanakaṇ<sup>4</sup> sukhumavālikaṇ vassāpaya-mānā asītihaṭṭhubbedhaṇ thalaṇ akaṇsu. Rañño vijitaṭṭhā-ne<sup>5</sup> Kisavacchatāpaso<sup>6</sup> senāpati mātuposakarāmo ti tayo va manussabhūtā arogā ahesuṇ. Sesānaṇ tasmiṇ kamme asa-maṅgībhūtānaṇ tiracchānānaṇ pāṇiyatṭhāne pāṇiyaṇ nāhosi. Tiṇaṭṭhāne tiṇaṇ. Te yena pāṇiyaṇ yena tiṇaṇ ti<sup>7</sup> gacchantā<sup>8</sup> appatte yeva sattame divase bahirajjasimaṇ<sup>9</sup> pāpuṇiṇsu. Ten' āha Sarabhaṇgo<sup>10</sup> bodhisatto<sup>10</sup>:—

“ Kisaṇ hi Vacchaṇ<sup>11</sup> avakiriya Daṇḍakī  
Ucchinnamūlo sajana saraṭṭho  
Kukkuḷanāme<sup>12</sup> nirayamhi paccati,<sup>13</sup>  
Tassa phuliṅgāni<sup>14</sup> patanti kāye ”\* ti.

Evaṇ tāva Daṇḍakirañṇassa<sup>15</sup> arañṇabhūtabhāvo vedi-tabbo. “ Kalingaraṭṭhe pana<sup>16</sup> Nālikire<sup>17</sup> rajjaṇ kāraya-māne ”† Himavati<sup>18</sup> pañcasatā<sup>19</sup> tāpasā<sup>19</sup> anitthigandhā ajina-jaṭā<sup>20</sup> vākacīradharā<sup>20</sup> vanamūlaphalabhakkhā hutvā ciraṇ vītināmetvā loṇambilasevanatthaṇ manussapathaṇ otaritvā anupubbena Kalingaraṭṭhe Nālikīrarañño nagaraṇ sampattā te

\* J. V. 143.

† J. V. 144.

- |  |                                |
|--|--------------------------------|
| 1 S. vītadume.                           | 2 S. °vaṇṇa-aṅgāre.            |
| 3 C. kuṭa°; B. °jaṭilake.                | 4 B. °hanikaṇ.                 |
| 5 C. vijīta°.                            | 6 S. Kisa°.                    |
| 7 S. omits.                              | 8 B. gacchanto.                |
| 9 C. bahirājasimaṇ.                      | 10 B. S. Sarabhaṇgabodhisatto. |
| 11 B. Kisa Vacchaṇ; S. Kisaṇ hi Vacchaṇ. |                                |
| 12 C. °nāma.                             | 13 B. pacati; S. paccatī.      |
| 14 B. phulliṅgāni; S. phullitāni.        |                                |
| 15 S. Daṇḍakī arañṇassa.                 | 16 B. S. kira.                 |
| 17 B. Nālikire rañṇe; S. Nālikīrañño.    |                                |
| 18 B. Himavatā.                          | 19 B. S. pañcasatatāpasā.      |
| 20 B. °jaṭavākacīradharā.                |                                |



jaṭṭajīnavākacīrāni<sup>1</sup> saṇṭhapetvā pabbajitānurūpaṇ upasamasiraṇ dassayamānā nagaraṇ bhikkhāya pavasiṇsu. Manussā anuppanne Buddhuppāde tāpasapabbajite disvā pasannā nisajjaṭṭhānaṇ saṇvidhāya hatthato bhikkhābhājanaṇ<sup>2</sup> gahetvā nisīdāpetvā bhikkhaṇ sampādetvā adaṇsu. Tāpasā katabhattakiccā anumodanaṇ akaṇsu. Manussā pasannacittā<sup>3</sup> hutvā<sup>3</sup>: kuhiṇ bhadantā<sup>4</sup> gacchantī? ti pucchiṇsu. Yathāphāsukaṭṭhānaṇ āvuso ti. Bhante alaṇ aññattha gamanena rājuyyāne vasatha mayaṇ bhutta-pātarāsā āgantvā dhammakathaṇ sossāma<sup>5</sup> tāpasā adhi-vāsaya-<sup>6</sup> itvā uyyānaṇ agamaṇsu. Nāgarā bhutta-pātarāsā suddhavatthanivatthā<sup>7</sup> dhammakathaṇ sossāmā ti, saṅghā<sup>8</sup> gaṇā<sup>9</sup> gaṇībhūtā<sup>9</sup> uyyānābhīmukhā agamaṇsu. Rājā upari-pāsāde ṭhito te tathā gacchamāne disvā upaṭṭhākaṇ pucchi: Kiṇ ete bhaṇe nāgarā suddhavatthā<sup>10</sup> suddhuttarāsaṅgā hutvā uyyānābhīmukhā gacchanti kiṇ ettha samajjo<sup>11</sup> vā nāṭakaṇ vā atthī ti. N'atthi<sup>12</sup> deva. Ete tāpasānaṇ santike dhammaṇ<sup>13</sup> sotukāmā gacchantī ti tena hi bhaṇe aham pi gamissāmi mayā saddhiṇ gacchantū ti. So gantvā<sup>14</sup> tesā ārocesi: Rājāpi gantukāmo rājānaṇ parivāretvā<sup>15</sup> gacchathā ti nāgarā pakatiyāpi attamanā taṇ sutvā amhākaṇ rājā assaddho<sup>16</sup> appasanno dussīlo tāpasā dhammikā te āgamma rājāpi dhammiko bhavissatī ti appamanatarā ahesuṇ. Rājā nikkhamitvā tehi parivārito uyyānaṇ gantvā tāpasehi saddhiṇ paṭisatthāraṇ katvā ekamantaṇ nisīdi. Tāpasā rājānaṇ disvā parikathākusalassa<sup>17</sup> ekassa tāpasassa rañño dhammaṇ<sup>13</sup> katthehi ti saññam adaṇsu.

<sup>1</sup> B. janā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. bhikkhabhājanaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. sutvā pasannacittā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. bhaddantā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. sossāmā ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. adhi-vāsetvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. *adds* suddhuttarāsaṅgā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. saṅghasaṅghī.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. gaṇagaṇībhūtā.

<sup>10</sup> S. suddhavattha-nivatthā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. samajjaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. N'atthī.

<sup>13</sup> S. dhammakathaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. āgantvā.

<sup>15</sup> S. *adds* va.

<sup>16</sup> B. asaddho.

<sup>17</sup> B. parikathāya kusalass'; S. parikathāya kusalassa.

Tāpas<sup>1</sup> parisaj oloketvā “pañcasu veresu” \* ādīnavaṇ pañcasu<sup>2</sup> silesu ānisaṇṇaṇ kathento: pāṇo na hantabbo adinnaṇ nādātappaṇaṇ kāmesu micchā<sup>3</sup> na caritabbā<sup>4</sup> musā na bhaṇitabbā<sup>5</sup> majjaṇ na pātabbaṇ. Pāṇātipāto nāma nirayaṇaṇvattaniko hoti tiracchānayaṇisaṇvattaniko pettivisaṇvattaniko.<sup>6</sup> Tathā adinnādānādīni. Pāṇātipāto niraye pacitvā<sup>7</sup> manussalokaṇ āgatassa vipākāvasesena appāyukaṇvattaniko hoti. Adinnādānaṇ appabhogaṇvattanikaṇ. Micchācāro bahu sapattaverasaṇvattaniko.<sup>8</sup> Musāvādo abhūtakkhānaṇvattaniko.<sup>9</sup> Majjapānaṇ ummattakabhāvaṇvattanikaṇ ti pañcasu veresu imaṇ ādīnavaṇ kathesi. Rājā pakatiyāpi assaddho appasanno<sup>10</sup> dussīlo dussīlassa sīlakathā nāma dukkathā kaṇṇe sūlappavesanaṇ<sup>11</sup> viya hoti. Tasmā so cintesi: ahaṇ ete paggaṇhissāmi ti āgato. Ime pana<sup>12</sup> āgata kālato paṭṭhāya maṇ yeva ghaṭento<sup>13</sup> vijjhanto<sup>14</sup> parisamajje kathenti karissāmi nesaṇ kātabbaṇ<sup>15</sup> ti so dhammakathāpariyosāne ācariyā sve mayhaṇ gehe bhikkhaṇ gaṇhathā ti nimantetvā agamāsi. So dutiyadivase mahantamahante<sup>16</sup> kolambe<sup>17</sup> āharāpetvā gūthassa pūrāpetvā kadali pattehi nesaṇ mukhāni bandhāpetvā tattha tattha ṭhapāpesi puna bahalamadhukatele<sup>18</sup> nāgabalāpicchilādīni<sup>18</sup> kūṭe pūrāpetvā<sup>19</sup> nissenimattake ṭhapāpesi tatth’ eva mahāmalle baddhakacce hatthehi muggare gāhāpetvā ṭhapetvā āha: Kūṭatāpasā ativiya maṇ viheṭṭhayiṇsu. Tesaj pāsādato

\* Cf. Vibh. 378.

<sup>1</sup> B. so tāpas.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *add* ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *add* cāro.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. caritabbo.

<sup>5</sup> B. bhāsitaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. pitti°.

<sup>7</sup> B. paccitvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. sapattasaṇvattaniko.

<sup>9</sup> B. abhūtabbhākkhāna°; S. abhūtabbhakkhāna°.

<sup>10</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>11</sup> S. sulapa°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. *add* mayhaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. ghaṭento; S. ghaṭtentā.

<sup>14</sup> C. S. vijjhantā.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. kattabbaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. mahante mahante.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. kuḷambe.

<sup>18</sup> B. bahalamadhukatalanāgabalāpicchillādīnaṇ; S. bahalamadhukatalanāgavasāpicchillādīnaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. pūretvā.

otaranakāle ghaṭehi<sup>1</sup> picchilaṇ<sup>2</sup> sopānamatthake vissajjetvā<sup>3</sup> sīse muggarehi pothetvā<sup>4</sup> gale gahetvā sopāne khipathā ti sopānapādamūle pana caṇḍe kukkure bandhāpesi. Tāpasāpi sve rājagehe bhuñjissāmā ti aññamaññaṇ ovadiṇsu. Mārisā rājagehaṇ nāma sāsaṅkaṇ sappatibhayaṇ pabbajitehi nāma cha dvārārammaṇe<sup>5</sup> saññatehi bhavitabbaṇ dīṭṭhadiṭṭhe ārammaṇe nimittaṇ na gahetabbaṇ cakkhudvāre saṇvaro paccupaṭṭhapetabbo ti. Puna divase bhikkhācāraṇaṇ salakkhetvā vākacīraṇ nivāsetvā ajinacammaṇ ekaṇ sagataṇ katvā<sup>6</sup> jaṭākālāpaṇ saṇṭhapetvā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhābhājanaṇ gahetvā paṭipāṭiyā rājanivesanaṇ abhirulhā. Rājā ārulhabhāvaṇ ṇatvā gūthakolambamukhato<sup>8</sup> kadalipattaṇ nīharāpesi, dugandho tāpasānaṇ nāsāpuṭaṇ<sup>9</sup> pharitvā<sup>10</sup> matthaluṇgaṇ<sup>11</sup> pātānākārappatto<sup>12</sup> ahosi.<sup>13</sup> Mahātāpasaso rājānaṇ olokesi. Rājā ettha bhonto yāvad atthaṇ bhuñjantu c' eva harantu<sup>14</sup> ca tumhākaṇ etaṇ anucchavikaṇ hiyyo<sup>15</sup> ahaṇ tumhe paggaṇhis-sāmī<sup>16</sup> ti gato.<sup>17</sup> Tumhe pana maṇ yeva ghaṭento<sup>18</sup> vijjhanto<sup>19</sup> parisamajjhe kathayittha tumhākaṇ idaṇ anucchavikaṇ bhuñjathā ti. Mahātāpasassa uḷuṇkena<sup>20</sup> gūthaṇ upanāmesi. Tāpasaso<sup>21</sup> dhī dhī ti vadanto paṭinivatti ettaken' eva gacchis-satha tumhe ti sopāne kūṭehi picchilaṇ<sup>22</sup> vissajjāpetvā<sup>23</sup> mal-lānaṇ<sup>24</sup> saññaṇ adāsi.<sup>25</sup> Mallā muggarehi sīsāni pothetvā<sup>26</sup> gīvāya<sup>27</sup> gahetvā sopāne khipiṇsu. Eko pi sopāne paṭiṭṭhituṇ<sup>28</sup>

1 B. S. kūṭehi.      2 B. S. picchillaṇ.      3 S. visajjetvā.

4 S. pothetvā.      5 S. °rammaṇa-°.

6 S. karitvā.      7 B. saṇṭhapetvā.

8 B. °kolumbamukhato; S. °koḷumbamukhato.

9 C. nāsāphuṭaṇ; B. nāsaphuṭaṇ; S. nāsapūṭaṇ.

10 S. paharitvā.

11 B. S. matthaluṇgapātānā°.

12 B. koti.      13 B. māraṇtu.

14 C. hiyyo.

15 S. paggaṇhessāmī.

16 B. S. āgato.

17 B. ghaṭṭento; S. ghaṭṭentā.

18 C. S. vijjhantā.

19 B. uḷuṇgena.

20 B. mahātāpasaso.

21 S. visajjāpetvā.

22 S. manullānaṇ.

23 S. akāsi.

24 S. gīvāyaṇ.

25 B. paṭiṭṭhituṇ.

nāsakkhi pavattamānā<sup>1</sup> sopānamūlaṇ<sup>2</sup> yeva pāpuṇṇsu sampatte sampatte caṇḍakukkurā paṭapaṭā ti luñcamānā khādiṇsu. Yo pi nesaṇ utṭhahitvā palāyati so pi āvāte patati tatrāpi naṇ kukkurā anubandhitvā khādanti yeva, iti nesaṇ kukkurā aṭṭhisāṅkhalikam eva avasesayiṇsu. Evaṇ so rājā tapasampanne pañcasate tāpase ekadivasen' eva jīvītā voropesi.<sup>3</sup> Ath' assa raṭṭhe devatā purimanayen' eva nava<sup>4</sup> vuṭṭhiyo pātesuṇ tassa rajjaṇ<sup>5</sup> saṭṭhiyojanubbedhena vālikathalena<sup>6</sup> acchādiyittha<sup>7</sup> ten' āha Sarabhaṅgo bodhisatto:—

“Yo saññate pabbajite avañcayi  
Dhammaṇ bhaṇante samaṇe adūsake<sup>8</sup>  
Taṇ Nālikiraṇ<sup>9</sup> sunakhā parattha  
Saṅgama khādanti viphandamānan ”\* ti

Evaṇ Kāliṅgāraññassa<sup>10</sup> araññabhūtabhāvo veditabbo.

“Atite pana Bārāṇasī<sup>11</sup> nagare<sup>11</sup> Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā nāma cattālisakoṭivibhavassa<sup>12</sup> seṭṭhino ekadhītikā<sup>13</sup> ”† ahosi dassaniyā pāsādikā. Sā rūpabhogakulasampattisampannatāya bahunnaṇ<sup>14</sup> patthaniyā ahosi. Yo<sup>15</sup> pan' assā vāreyyathāya pahiṇāti<sup>16</sup> taṇ<sup>17</sup> disvān' assa jātiyaṇ vā hatthapādādīsu vā yattha katthaci dosaṇ āropetvā ko esadujjāto dussaṇṭhito ti ādini vatvā niharatha nan ti niharāpetvā evarūpam pi nāma addasaṇ udakaṇ āharatha akkhīni dhovissāmī ti, akkhīni dhovati. Tassā diṭṭhaṇ diṭṭhaṇ vippakāraṇ<sup>18</sup> pāpetvā<sup>19</sup> nī-

\* J. V. 143.

† Cf. J. IV. 376.

<sup>1</sup> C. pavaṭṭamānā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. sopānapādamūlaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. oropesi.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. puna nava.

<sup>5</sup> S. raṭṭhaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. vālikatthalena; S. vālukathalena.

<sup>7</sup> B. avacchādiyittha; S. acchādayittha.

<sup>8</sup> C. adosake.

<sup>9</sup> B. Nālikeraṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. Kāliṅgassa.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. Bārāṇasinagare.

<sup>12</sup> B. °vibhavissa; S. cattālī°.

<sup>13</sup> C. °dhītikā; B. S. ekā dhītā. <sup>14</sup> B. bahūnaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. Yo yo.

<sup>16</sup> B. pahiyyati; S. pahiṇāti.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. taṇ taṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. vipakāraṇ.

<sup>19</sup> C. pātetvā.

harāpeti ti Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā tvev' assā<sup>1</sup> saṅkhā udapādi. Mūlaṅ<sup>2</sup> nāma<sup>2</sup> antaradhāyi. Sā ekadivasaṅ Gaṅgāya udakakīlaṅ kilissāmi ti titthaṅ sajjāpetvā pahūtaṅ<sup>3</sup> khādaniyaṅ<sup>4</sup> bhojaniyaṅ<sup>4</sup> sakātesu pūretvā<sup>5</sup> bahūni gandhamālādīni ādāya paṭicchannayānaṅ āruya nātigaṇaparivutā gehamhā nikkhami.

Tena ca samayena "mahāpuriso caṇḍālayoniyaṅ nibbatto bahinagare cammagehe vasati. Mātaṅgo tvev' assa<sup>6</sup> nāmaṅ ahosi."\* So soḷasavassuddesiko hutvā kenaci<sup>7</sup> karaṇīyena antonagaraṅ pavisitukāmo ekaṅ nīlapilotikaṅ nivāsetvā ekaṅ hatthe<sup>8</sup> bandhitvā ekena hatthena pacchiṅ ekena ghaṇṭaṅ<sup>9</sup> gahetvā, ussaretha<sup>10</sup> ayye<sup>11</sup> caṇḍālo<sup>12</sup> ti jānāpanatthaṅ taṅ<sup>13</sup> vādento<sup>14</sup> nīcacittaṅ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā<sup>15</sup> diṭṭhe<sup>16</sup> diṭṭhe<sup>16</sup> manusse namassamāno nagaraṅ pavisitvā mahārathikaṅ<sup>17</sup> paṭipajji. Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā ghaṇṭāsaddaṅ<sup>18</sup> sutvā sāni-antarena olokeṇti dūrato va taṅ āgacchantaṅ disvā, kiṅ etan ? ti pucchi. Mātaṅgo ayye<sup>19</sup> ti. Kiṅ vata bho akusalaṅ akamha<sup>20</sup> kassā 'yaṅ nissando? Vināso nu kho me paccupaṭṭhito maṅgalakicena nāma gacchamānā caṇḍālaṅ addasan ti sarīraṅ kampetvā jigucchamānā khelaṅ<sup>21</sup> pādetvā dhātiyo āha. Vegena udakaṅ āharatha, caṇḍālo<sup>22</sup> diṭṭho<sup>22</sup> akkhini<sup>22</sup> c' eva nāmagahitamu-

\* Cf. J. IV. 376.

- |   |                         |
|---|-------------------------|
| 1 B. tveva; S. tveva c' assā.                     |                         |
| 2 B. mūlanāmaṅ; S. mūlanāma.                      | 3 B. S. bahutaṅ.        |
| 4 B. khādaniyabhojaniyaṅ.                         | 5 B. S. pūrapetvā.      |
| 6 B. tev' assa.                                   | 7 B. S. kenacid eva.    |
| 8 B. adds va.                                     | 9 S. ghaṇḍaṅ.           |
| 10 B. ussaratha.                                  | 11 B. S. ayyā.          |
| 12 B. S. caṇḍālo 'haṅ.                            | 13 S. taṅ taṅ.          |
| 14 S. vārento.                                    | 15 S. paccupaṭṭhapetvā. |
| 16 B. S. diṭṭhadiṭṭhe.                            | 17 B. S. mahāpathaṅ.    |
| 18 B. ghaṇṭasaddaṅ; S. ghaṇḍasaddaṅ.              |                         |
| 19 B. ayyo.                                       |                         |
| 20 B. akaramha; S. akarimha.                      |                         |
| 21 C. khelaṅ.                                     |                         |
| 22 B. caṇḍālaṅ diṭṭhaṅ; S. caṇḍāladiṭṭha-akkhini. |                         |

khañ<sup>1</sup> ca dhovissāmī ti, dhovitvā rathaṇ nivattāpetvā sabba-  
 paṭiyādānaṇ<sup>2</sup> gehaṇ pavesetvā<sup>3</sup> pāsādaṇ abhirūhi. Surā-  
 soṇḍādayo c' eva tassā upatṭhākamanussā ca kuhiṇ bho  
 Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā imāya pi velāya nāgacchatī ti pucchantā,<sup>4</sup> taṇ  
 pavattiṇ<sup>5</sup> sutvā mahantaṇ vata bho surāmaṇsagandhamālādi  
 sakkāraṇ<sup>6</sup> caṇḍalaṇ nissāya anubhavituṇ na labhimha<sup>7</sup> gaṇ-  
 hatha caṇḍalan ti gataṭṭhānaṇ gavesitvā niraparādhaṇ Mā-  
 taṇgapaṇḍitaṇ tajjetvā,<sup>8</sup> are Mātaṇga<sup>9</sup>! Taṇ<sup>10</sup> nissāya  
 idaṇ c' idaṇ ca sakkāraṇ anubhavituṇ na labhimhā ti kesesu  
 gahetvā bhūmiyaṇ pātetvā jāṇukapparapāsānādihi<sup>11</sup> koṭṭetvā  
 mato ti saññāya pāde gahetvā kaḍḍhanta<sup>12</sup> saṅkārakūṭe  
 chaḍḍesuṇ.

Mahāpuriso saññaṇ paṭilabhivā hatthapāde parāmasitvā  
 idaṇ dukkhaṇ kaṇ nissāya uppannaṇ ti cintento na aññaṇ  
 kiñci<sup>13</sup> Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṇ nissāya uppannaṇ<sup>14</sup> sac' āhaṇ<sup>15</sup>  
 puriso pādesu naṇ pātesāmi<sup>16</sup> ti cintetvā vedhamāno  
 Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya kuladvāraṇ gantvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṇ  
 labhanto vuṭṭhahissāmi alabhantassa etth' eva maraṇaṇ ti  
 gehaṇgaṇe nipajji.<sup>17</sup>

Tena ca samayena Jambudīpe ayaṇ dhammatā hoti yassa  
 caṇḍālo kujjhitvā gabbhadvāre nipanno<sup>18</sup> marati. Ye tasmiṇ  
 gabbhe vasanti sabbe caṇḍalā honti. Gehamajjhamhi mate  
 sabbe gehavāsī.<sup>19</sup> Dvāraṇhi mate ubhato anantaragehavā-  
 sikā. Aṇgaṇamhi mate ito satta ito sattā ti cuddasageha-  
 vāsino sabbe caṇḍalā honti.<sup>20</sup> Bodhisatto pana aṇgaṇe ni-  
 pajji.<sup>17</sup> Setṭhissa ārocesuṇ: Mātaṇga te sāmi gehaṇgaṇe pa-

<sup>1</sup> B. nāmaṇ gahita°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. pesetvā.

<sup>5</sup> S. pavuttiṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °mālādi paṇṇākāraṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. tajjivā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>12</sup> B. kaḍḍhento.

<sup>14</sup> B. adda (ti ñatvā).

<sup>16</sup> B. nipātesāmi.

<sup>18</sup> B. nippanno.

<sup>20</sup> S. hontī ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. sabbaṇ paṭi°.

<sup>4</sup> B. pucchanto.

<sup>7</sup> S. labhimhā.

<sup>9</sup> B. Mātaṇgaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. jānuk°.

<sup>13</sup> C. kañci.

<sup>15</sup> S. svāhaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. nippajji.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. °vāsino.

tito ti, gacchatha bhaṇe kiṇ kārāṇā ti vatvā ekaṇ māsakaṇ datvā utṭhāpethā ti. Te gantvā<sup>1</sup> imaṇ kira māsakaṇ gahetvā utṭhāhā<sup>2</sup> ti vadiṇsu. So nāhaṇ māsakatthāya nipanno<sup>3</sup> Diṭṭhamāṅgalikāya svāhaṇ<sup>4</sup> nipanno<sup>3</sup> ti āha. Diṭṭhamāṅgalikāya ko doso ? ti kiṇ<sup>5</sup> tassā dosaṇ ? na passatha niraparādho ahaṇ tassā manussehi vyasanaṇ<sup>6</sup> pāpito taṇ labhanto va vuṭṭhahissāmi<sup>7</sup> alabhanto na vuṭṭhahissāmi<sup>7</sup> ti. Te gantvā setṭhissa ārocesuṇ. Setṭhi<sup>8</sup> dhītu dosaṇ ñatvā gacchatha ekaṇ kahāpaṇaṇ dethā ti pesesi. So na icchāmi kahāpaṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> kañ-ñam<sup>10</sup> eva icchāmi ti āha. Taṇ sutvā setṭhi<sup>8</sup> ca setṭhibhariyā ca ekā yeva no piyadhītā pavenighaṭanako<sup>11</sup> añño dārako<sup>12</sup> n' atthi ti, saṇvegappattā gacchatha tātā<sup>13</sup> koci amhākaṇ asaganako<sup>14</sup> etaṇ jivitā<sup>12</sup> voropeyya etasmiṇ<sup>15</sup> mate sabbe mayaṇ natthā homa ārakkhamassa gaṇhathā ti parivāretvā ārakkhaṇ saṇvidhāya yāguṇ pesayiṇsu bhattaṇ dhaṇaṇ pesayiṇsu. So<sup>16</sup> sabbaṇ paṭikkhipi. Evaṇ eko divaso gato dve tayo cattāro pañca divasā gatā. Tato<sup>17</sup> satta satta gehavāsikā utṭhāya na sakkoma mayaṇ tumhe nissāya caṇḍālā bhavituṇ amhe mā nāsetha tumhākaṇ dārikaṇ datvā etaṇ utṭhāpethā ti āhaṇsu. Te satam pi sahasam pi<sup>18</sup> paṇiṇsu so paṭikkhipat' eva. Evaṇ cha divasā gatā. Sattame divase ubhato cuddasa gehavāsikā sannipatitvā na mayaṇ caṇḍālā bhavituṇ sakkoma tumhākaṇ akāmakānam pi mayaṇ etassa dārikaṇ dassāmā ti āhaṇsu. Mātāpitāro sokasallasamappitā visaññā<sup>19</sup> hutvā sayane paṇiṇsu<sup>20</sup> ubhato cuddasa gehavāsino pāsādaṇ āruyha

1 S. *adds* utṭhāhi.

3 B. nippanno.

5 S. kiṇ ti.

7 S. utṭha°.

9 C. kārīsāpaṇaṇ.

11 B. paveniyā ghaṭako; S. paveniyā ghaṭanakā.

12 S. *adds* pi.

14 S. asamānako.

16 B. S. Evaṇ so.

18 B. S. *add* satasahasam pi.

19 B. visaññi; S. visaññino.

20 B. nipatiṇsu.

2 S. utṭhāhi.

4 C. vāhasā.

6 B. S. byasanaṇ.

8 B. setṭhi.

10 B. taṇ.

13 S. tātā.

15 S. *adds* hi.

17 S. Tato tato.

supupphitakiṇṣukapupphaṇ<sup>1</sup> sākhaṇ<sup>1</sup> ocinantā<sup>2</sup> viya tassā sabbābharaṇāni omuñcitvā nakhehi sīmantan katvā kese bandhitvā nilasāṭakaṇ nivāsāpetvā<sup>3</sup> hatthe nilapilotikakhaṇḍaṇ veṭhetvā kaṇṇesu tipupaṭṭake pilandhāpetvā<sup>4</sup> tālapannaṇ<sup>5</sup> pacchiṇ<sup>5</sup> datvā pāsādato otārāpetvā<sup>6</sup> dvīsu bāhāsu gahetvā tava sāmikaṇ gahetvā yāhī ti mahāpurisassa adaṇsu. Nilupalam pi atibhāro ti anukkhittapubbā sukhumālādārikā<sup>7</sup> utthāhi sāmī gacchāmā ti āha. Bodhisatto nipannako<sup>8</sup> va āha: N' āhaṇ Uṭṭhaho<sup>9</sup> nāmā<sup>10</sup> ti atha kiñci<sup>11</sup> vadāmi<sup>12</sup> taṇ<sup>10</sup> sāmī<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> utthehi<sup>13</sup> ayya Mātanga ti evaṇ maṇ vadāhī ti sā tathā avoca. Na tuyhaṇ manussā utthānasamatthaṇ maṇ akaṇsu. Bāhāya<sup>14</sup> gahetvā utthāpehī ti sā tathā akāsi. Bodhisatto utthahanto viya parivattitvā<sup>15</sup> bhūmiyaṇ patitvā nāsitam bho Diṭṭhamāṅgalikāya maṇ<sup>10</sup> paṭhamaṇ manussehi koṭṭāpetvā idāni sayan koṭṭeti ti viravittha. Sā: kiṇ karomi ayyā? ti. Dvīhi hatthehi gahetvā utthāpehī<sup>16</sup> ti, utthāpetvā<sup>17</sup> nisīdāpesi.<sup>17</sup> Gacchāma sāmī ti gacchā<sup>18</sup> nāma araṇṇe honti mayaṇ manussā. Atikoṭṭito 'mhi tuyhaṇ<sup>19</sup> manussehi.<sup>20</sup> Na sakkomi padasā gantaṇ piṭṭhiyā maṇ nehī ti, sā oṇamitvā<sup>21</sup> piṭṭhiṇ adāsi. Bodhisatto abhirūhi. Kuhiṇ nemi sāmī? ti. Bahinagaraṇ nehī ti. Sā pācīnadvāraṇ gantvā: idha te sāmī vasanaṭṭhānan ti, pucchi: Kataratthānaṇ<sup>22</sup> etan? ti. Pācīnadvāraṇ sāmī ti. Pācīnadvāre caṇḍālaputtā vasituṇ<sup>23</sup> labhantī ti

<sup>1</sup> B. supupphitaṇ kiṇṣukasākhaṇ; S. pupphitakiṇṣukasākhaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. ucchindanto.

<sup>3</sup> S. nivāsetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. piṇan°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. tālapannaṇapacchiṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. otāretvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. sukhumālā dārikā.

<sup>8</sup> B. nippanako.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. utthah' āmī.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>11</sup> S. kintī.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. vadāmī ti.

<sup>13</sup> S. utthāhi.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. add maṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. parivaṭṭetvā; S. parivattetvā.

<sup>16</sup> B. utthāpepehī.

<sup>17</sup> B. (sā tathā utthāpetvā nisīdāpetvā).

<sup>18</sup> S. tiracchānā.

<sup>19</sup> S. tumhaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> S. manussā.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. oṇamitvā.

<sup>22</sup> S. kataranṇ ṭhānaṇ.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. add na.



attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ anācikkhitvā va sabbadvārāni āhiṇḍāpesi. Kasmā? Bhavaggappattam assā mānaṃ pātesāmi ti, mahājano ukkuṭṭhim akāsi ṭhapetvā tumhādisaṃ aṇṇo etissā mānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhetṭā<sup>1</sup> n' atthi ti. Sā pacchimadvāraṃ patvā, idha te sāmi vasanaṭṭhānaṃ ti pucchi. Kataratṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> etaṃ? ti. Pacchimadvāraṃ sāmī ti. Iminā dvārena nikkhamitvā cammagehaṃ oloketi gacchā ti. Sā tattha gantvā āha: idaṃ cammagehaṃ tumhākaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sāmī ti. Āmā ti. Piṭṭhito otaritvā cammagehaṃ pāvisi. Tattha sattatṭhadvase vasanto sabbaññutaṃ<sup>3</sup> gavesaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhiro<sup>3</sup> ettakesu divasesu na jātisambhedaṃ akāsi. Mahākulassa dhītā sace maṃ nissāya mahantaṃ yasaṃ na pāpuṇāti na nāma' ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> catuvisaniyā Buddhānaṃ antevāsiko. Etissā pādadhovana-udakena sakala-Jambudīpe rājūnaṃ abhisekakiccaṃ kāressāmi<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> puna cintesi. Tato<sup>7</sup> agāramajjhāvasanto<sup>8</sup> na sakkhissāmi, pabbajitvā pana sakkhissāmi ti cintetvā taṃ āmantesi: Diṭṭhaṅgalike mayaṃ pubbe ekacarā kammaṃ katvāpi akatvāpi sakkā jīvitun, idāni pana dārabharaṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭipanna' amha<sup>10</sup> kammaṃ akatvā na sakkā jīvitun tvaṃ yāva ahaṃ<sup>11</sup> āgacchāmi tāva mā ukkaṇṭhiṭṭhā<sup>12</sup> ti. Araññaṃ pavisitvā susānādisu nantakāni saṅkaḍḍhitvā nivāsanaṃ pārupanaṃ katvā samaṇakapabbajjaṃ<sup>13</sup> pabbajitvā ekacaro laddhakāyaviveko kasiṇa-parikammaṃ katvā atṭhasamāpattiyo pañca ca<sup>14</sup> abhiññā<sup>15</sup> nibbattetvā idāni sakkā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya avassayeṇa<sup>16</sup> mayā<sup>7</sup> bhavitun ti. Bārāṇasī abhimukho gantvā cīvaraṃ pārupitvā bhikkhaṃ caramāno Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya gehābhi-

<sup>1</sup> B. mānaṃ bhedako; S. mānabhedako.

<sup>2</sup> S. kataratṭhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. sabbaññutagavesana-dhiro; S. sabbaññutaṃ gavesana-dhiro.

<sup>4</sup> B. c' amāhaṃ; S. ahaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. kāressāmi.

<sup>6</sup> B. adda cintetvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. agāramajjhe vasanto.

<sup>9</sup> S. dāragahaṇaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S. paṭipanna' mhi.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. yāvāhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. ukkaṇṭhiṭṭhā; S. ukkaṇṭhi.

<sup>13</sup> B. samaṇapabbajjaṃ; S. samaṇaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. abhiññāyo.

<sup>16</sup> B. avassayo.

mukho agamāsi. Sā<sup>1</sup> dvāre t̥hitaṇ disvā asaṇjānan ti atic-  
chatha bhante caṇḍālāṇaṇ vasaṇaṭṭhānaṇ etan ti āha. Bo-  
dhisatto tatth' eva aṭṭhāsi. Sā punappuna<sup>2</sup> olokentī saṇjā-  
nitvā hatthehi uraṇ paharitvā viravamānā pādamūle patitvā  
āha: Yadi te sāmi edisaṇ cittaṇ atthi kasmā maṇ mahato<sup>3</sup>  
yasā parihāpetvā anāthaṇ akāsi? ti nānappakāraṇ paride-  
vitvā<sup>4</sup> akkhini puñchamānā<sup>5</sup> utthāya bhikkhābhājanaṇ ga-  
hetvā antogehe nisidāpetvā bhikkhaṇ adāsi. Mahāpuriso  
bhattakiccaṇ katvā āha: Diṭṭhamaṇgalike mā soci mā pari-  
devi ahaṇ tuyhaṇ pādadhovana-udakena sakala-Jambudīpe  
rājūnaṇ abhisekakiccaṇ kāretuṇ samattho. Tvaṇ pana ekaṇ  
mama vacanaṇ karohi nagaraṇ pavisitvā na mayhaṇ sāmiko  
caṇḍālo Mahābrahmā mayhaṇ sāmiko ti uggho sayamānā  
sakalanagaraṇ carāhi ti.<sup>6</sup> Evaṇ vutte Diṭṭhamaṇgalikā  
pakatiyā pi ahaṇ sāmi mukhadosen' eva vyasanaṇ<sup>7</sup> pattā na  
sakkhissām' ev' āhaṇ<sup>8</sup> vattun ti āha.

Bodhisatto: kiṇ pana tayā mayhaṇ agāre vasantassa ali-  
kavacanaṇ sutapubbaṇ? Ahaṇ tadāpi alikaṇ na bhaṇāmi  
idāni pabbajito kiṇ vakkhāmi saccavādī puriso nām' ahan  
ti vatvā ajja pakkhassa aṭṭhami tvaṇ ito sattāhassa<sup>9</sup> accayena<sup>9</sup>  
uposathadivase mayhaṇ sāmiko Mahābrahmā caṇḍamaṇḍalaṇ  
bhinditvā mama santikaṇ<sup>10</sup> āgamissatī ti sakalanagare uggho-  
sehī ti vatvā pakkāmi.<sup>11</sup> Sā saddahitvā haṭṭhatutthā sūrā  
hutvā sāyaṇ pātaṇ nagaraṇ pavisitvā tathā ugghosesi. Ma-  
nussā pāṇinā pāṇiṇ paharitvā<sup>12</sup> passatha amhākaṇ Diṭṭha-  
maṇgalikā caṇḍālaputtaṇ Mahābrahmānaṇ karotī ti hasantā<sup>13</sup>  
keḷiṇ karonti. Puna<sup>14</sup> divase pi tath' eva sāyaṇ pātaṇ sā<sup>15</sup>  
pavisitvā idāni chāhaccayena pañcāhacatūhatihadvīha-ekā-  
haccayena mayhaṇ sāmiko Mahābrahmā caṇḍamaṇḍalaṇ  
bhinditvā mama santikaṇ<sup>10</sup> āgamissatī ti ugghosesi. Brāh-

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds* taṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. punappunaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. mahatā.

<sup>4</sup> B. paridevaṇ paridevitvā.

<sup>5</sup> S. puñchayamānā.

<sup>6</sup> C. carā ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. byasanaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. sakkhissām' evaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. sattāhassaccayena.

<sup>10</sup> B. santike.

<sup>11</sup> B. pakkāmi.

<sup>12</sup> B. paharanto; S. paharantā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. hasanti.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. Sā puna.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. *omit*.

maṇā cintayaṇsu: ayaṇ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā atisūrā hutvā katheti. Kadāci evaṇ siyā. Etha mayaṇ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya vasanaṭṭhānaṇ paṭijaggāmā ti cammagehassa bāhira-bhāgaṇ samantā tacchāpetvā vālikaṇ okiriṇsu. Sāpi uposa-thadivase pāto va nagaraṇ pavisitvā ajja kira<sup>1</sup> mayhaṇ sāmiko āgamissatī ti ugghosesi. Brāhmaṇā cintayaṇsu: Ayaṇ bho na dūraṇ apadisati<sup>2</sup> ajja kira Mahā-Brahmā āgamissatī ti<sup>3</sup> vasanaṭṭhānaṇ saṇvidahāmā ti cammagehaṇ samajjāpetvā<sup>4</sup> haritapattaṇ<sup>5</sup> katvā mahārahaṇ pallaṅkaṇ atthiritvā āhata-vatthehi parikkhipitvā<sup>6</sup> upari celavitānaṇ datvā<sup>7</sup> gandha-māladāmāni<sup>8</sup> osārayiṇsu. Tesā paṭijaggantānaṇ yeva su-riyo atthaṅgami<sup>9</sup> tato<sup>9</sup> mahāpuriso cande uggatamatte abhiññā pādakajjhānaṇ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya kāmāvacaracittena parikammaṇ katvā iddhicittena dvādasayojanikaṇ brahmat-tabhāvaṇ māpetvā vehāsaṇ abbhuggantvā<sup>10</sup> candavimānassa anto pavisitvā vanantato<sup>11</sup> abbhussakkamānaṇ candaṇ bhinditvā candavimānaṇ ohāya purato hutvā mahājano maṇ pas-satū ti adiṭṭhāsi. Mahājano disvā saccaṇ bho Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya vacanaṇ āgacchati<sup>12</sup> Mahābrahmā brahmānaṇ<sup>13</sup> pū-jessāmā ti gandhamālaṇ ādāya Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya ghaṇaṇ parivāretvā atṭhāsi. Mahāpuriso matthakanatthakena sat-tavāre Bārāṇasiṇ anuparigantvā mahājanena diṭṭhabhāvaṇ ñatvā dvādasayojanikaṇ attabhāvaṇ jahitvā<sup>14</sup> manussappa-māṇam eva māpetvā mahājanassa passantass' eva cammage-haṇ pāvisi. Mahājano disvā otiṇṇo no Mahābrahmā sāṇiṇ āharathā ti nivesanaṇ mahāsāṇiyā parikkhipitvā parivāretvā

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. apadissati.

<sup>3</sup> B. āgamissati.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. sammajjā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. haritūpalittaṇ; S. haritūpalitattaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. haritūpalittaṇ ahatavatthehi parikkhipitvā mahārahan . . . atthiritvā upari; S. ditto, but inserts katvā as C, and reads āhatavatthehi.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds bandhitvā.

<sup>8</sup> S. gandhamālādā°.

<sup>9</sup> B. atthaṇ gamito; S. atthaṅgato.

<sup>10</sup> B. °gantā.

<sup>11</sup> B. sāṇiṇ āharāpetvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. āgacchataṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. naṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. vijahitvā.

ṭhito. Mahāpuriso pi sirisayanamajjhe<sup>1</sup> nisīdi Diṭṭhamāṅga-  
likā samīpe aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṇ pucchi: Utusamayo te Diṭṭha-  
maṅgalike ? ti. Āma ayyā ti, mayā dinnar<sup>2</sup> puttar<sup>3</sup> gaṇhāhi  
ti, aṅgutṭhakena nābhimaṇḍalaṇ phusi. Tassā<sup>3</sup> parāma-  
sanen' eva gabbho patitṭhāsi. Mahāpuriso ettāvatā te Diṭ-  
ṭhamāṅgalike pādadhovanaṇ<sup>4</sup> udakaṇ<sup>4</sup> sakala-Jambudīpe  
rājūnaṇ abhisekodakaṇ bhavissati tvaṇ tiṭṭhāti vatvā Brah-  
mattabhāvaṇ māpetvā passantass' eva mahājanassa nikkha-  
mitvā vehāsaṇ abbhuggantvā<sup>5</sup> candamaṇḍalam<sup>6</sup> eva pavitṭ-  
ṭho. Sā tato paṭṭhāya Brahmapajāpati nāma jātā pāda-  
dhovana-udakaṇ labhanto nāma n' atthi. Brāhmaṇā Brah-  
mapajāpatiṇ antonagare vasāpessāmā ti suvaṇṇasivikāya<sup>7</sup>  
āropetvā yāva sattamakotiyaṇ aparisuddhajātikassa sivikaṇ<sup>8</sup>  
gahetuṇ na adaṇsu. Solasajātīmantaṇ brāhmaṇā gaṇhiṇsu.  
Sesā gandhapupphādihi pūjentā<sup>9</sup> nagaraṇ pavisitvā<sup>10</sup> na  
sakkā bho ucchiṭṭhagehe<sup>11</sup> Brahmapajāpatiya<sup>12</sup> vasituṇ vat-  
thuṇ gahetvā gehaṇ karissāma. Yāva pana taṇ kariyati<sup>13</sup> tāva  
maṇḍape<sup>14</sup> vasatū ti<sup>15</sup> maṇḍape vasāpesuṇ.<sup>16</sup> Tato paṭṭhāya  
cakkhupathe ṭhatvā vanditukāmā kahāpaṇaṇ datvā vandituṇ  
labhanti savanūpacāre vanditukāmā satāṇ datvā labhanti  
āsanne pakatikathaṇ savanaṭṭhāne vanditukāmā pañca satāni  
datvā labhanti pādapiṭṭhiyaṇ sīsaṇ ṭhapetvā vanditukāmā  
sahassaṇ datvā<sup>17</sup> labhanti pādadhovana-udakaṇ patthayamānā  
dasa sahassāni datvā labhanti.

Bahinagarato antonagare yāva maṇḍapā āgacchantiyaṇ  
laddhadhanaṇ yeva koṭisatamattaṇ ahosi. Sakala-Jambudīpo  
saṅkhubhi.<sup>18</sup> Tato<sup>19</sup> sabbarājāno<sup>20</sup> Brahmapajāpatiyaṇ pāda-

<sup>1</sup> B. sirisa°.

<sup>3</sup> C. tassa.

<sup>5</sup> S. accuggantvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. °sivikāya.

<sup>9</sup> S. pūjitvā.

<sup>11</sup> C. S. uccitṭha°.

<sup>13</sup> B. kariyyati; S. kariyati.

<sup>15</sup> B. vasati. <sup>16</sup> S. adds taṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. saṅkhubbhito; S. saṅkhubhito.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>2</sup> S. dinnaputtar.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °dhovana-udakaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. caṇḍaman°.

<sup>8</sup> S. sivikaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. pavesetvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. °pajāpati.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds va.

<sup>17</sup> B. ñatvā.

<sup>20</sup> S. sabbe rājāno.

dhovanena abhisekaṇ karissāmā ti satasahassaṇ pesetvā labhiṃsu. Maṇḍape vasantiyā eva gabbhavuṭṭhānaṇ ahosi. Mahāpurisaṇ paṭicca laddhakumāro pāsādiko ahosi lak-khaṇasampanno. Brahmuno<sup>1</sup> putto jāto ti, sakala<sup>2</sup>-Jambudīpe<sup>3</sup> ekakolāhalo ahosi. Kumārassa khīramānimūlaṇ hotū ti, tato tato ābhatadhanaṇ<sup>4</sup> koṭisatasahassaṇ<sup>5</sup> ahosi.

Ettāvatā nivesanam pi<sup>6</sup> niṭṭhitaṇ<sup>7</sup> kumārassa nāmakaṇ-ṇaṇ karissāmā ti. Nivesanaṇ sajjetvā kumāraṇ gandhoda-kena nahāpetvā<sup>8</sup> alaṅkaritvā maṇḍape jātattā Maṇḍavyotv<sup>9</sup> eva nāmaṇ akaṇsu. Kumāro sukkena saṇvaddhamāno sip-puggaṇaṇavayappatto<sup>10</sup> sakala-Jambudīpe sippaṇ<sup>11</sup> jānanakā<sup>11</sup> tassa santikaṇ<sup>12</sup> āgantvā sippaṇ sikkhāpenti kumāro medhāvī pañṇavā sutaṇ sutaṇ muttaṇ<sup>13</sup> āvunanto viya gaṇhāti gaḥita-gahitaṇ<sup>14</sup> suvaṇṇaghate pakkāttatelaṇ viya tiṭṭhati yāvata vācuggatā pariyatti atthi. Tena anuggahitā nāma nāhosi. Brāhmaṇa taṇ parivāretvā caranti. So pi brāhmaṇabhatto<sup>15</sup> ahosi. Gehe asītibrahmaṇasahassāni niccabhattaṇ bhuñjanti. Geham pi 'ssa saddadvāraḥkoṭṭhakaṇ mahantaṇ ahosi. Geha-maṅgaladivase<sup>16</sup> Jambudīpavāsīhi pesitaṇ<sup>17</sup> dhanaṇ<sup>17</sup> koṭisa-hassamattaṇ ahosi. Bodhisatto<sup>18</sup> āvajjesi. Pamatto nu kho kumāro appamatto ti. Ath' assa taṇ pavattiṇ<sup>19</sup> ātva brāhmaṇabhatto<sup>15</sup> jāto yattha dinnāṇ mahapphalaṇ hoti taṇ na jānāti gacchāmi naṇ damemī ti. Cīvaraṇ pārupitvā<sup>20</sup> bhikkhābhājanaṇ gahetvā dvāraḥkoṭṭhakā atisambādhā na sakkā koṭṭhakena pavisitun ti. Ākāseṇa gantvā asītiyā brāhmaṇa-sahassānaṇ bhuñjanaṭṭhāne ākāsaṅgane otari. Maṇḍavya-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Mahā-Brahmuno.

<sup>2</sup> C. sala°.

<sup>4</sup> B. āgata°.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. nhāpetvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds (hi).

<sup>12</sup> B. santike.

<sup>14</sup> S. gahitaṇ gahitaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. gehe maṅga°.

<sup>18</sup> S. adds pana.

<sup>20</sup> B. °petvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. Jambudīpo.

<sup>5</sup> B. koṭisahassaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. paniṭṭhitaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Maṇḍavyotv'.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. sippa-jānanakā.

<sup>13</sup> B. in brackets.

<sup>15</sup> S. °bhato.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. pesitaḍhanaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> S. pavuttiṇ.

kumāro<sup>1</sup> pi suvaṇṇakatacchuṇ gāhāpetvā idha sūpaṇ detha  
idha odanan ti parivisāpento<sup>2</sup> Bodhisattaṇ disvā daṇḍakena  
ghaṭṭita<sup>3</sup>-āsiviso<sup>4</sup> viya kuppitvā<sup>5</sup> imaṇ gātham āha:—

“ Kuto nu āgacchasi rummavāsī<sup>6</sup>  
Otallako paṇsupisācako va  
Saṅkāracolaṇ paṭimuñca kaṇṭhe,  
Ko re tuvaṇ hosi adakkhiṇeyyā<sup>7</sup> ”\* ti.

Atha naṇ Mahāsatto akujjhivā<sup>8</sup> ovaḍanto āha:—

“ Annaṇ tava yidaṇ pakataṇ yasassi,<sup>9</sup>  
Taṇ khajjare bhojjare<sup>10</sup> piyyare<sup>11</sup> ca,  
Jānāsi maṇ tvaṇ paradatatupajīvi,<sup>12</sup>  
Uttitṭha, piṇḍaṇ labhataṇ<sup>13</sup> sapāko ”\* ti.

So nayidaṇ tumhādisānaṇ paṭiyattanti dassento āha:—

“ Annaṇ mama yidaṇ pakataṇ brāhmaṇānaṇ  
Attatthiyaṇ<sup>14</sup> saddahato mama yidaṇ,  
Apehi etto, kim avatṭhito<sup>15</sup> si,  
Na mādīsā tuyhaṇ<sup>16</sup> dadanti jammā ”\* ti.

Atha<sup>17</sup> Bodhisatto dānaṇ nāma saguṇassa pi nigguṇassa pi  
yassa kassaci dātabbaṇ, yathā hi ninne pi thale pi patitṭhā-  
pitabījaṇ<sup>18</sup> paṭhavirasaṇ<sup>19</sup> āporasaṇ ca āgamma sampajjat<sup>20</sup>

\* J. IV. 380.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Maṇḍabya°.

<sup>2</sup> S. parivīsā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. ghaṭṭita-°.

<sup>4</sup> B. āsiviso.

<sup>5</sup> S. kupitvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. dumma°; B. °vāse.

<sup>7</sup> S. °ṇeyyo.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. add va-.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. yasassi.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. bhūnjare.

<sup>11</sup> B. piyare.

<sup>12</sup> B. paraddattupajīvi; S. paraddatūpajīviṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. labhati.

<sup>14</sup> B. othitaṇ; S. °thiyā.

<sup>15</sup> B. imatṭhito; S. idhatṭhito.

<sup>16</sup> S. tuyha.

<sup>17</sup> S. adds kho.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. °pitaṇ bījaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. pathavīrasaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. sampajjati.

eva<sup>1</sup> evaṇ nipphalaṇ nāma n' atthi. Sukhette vappaṇ<sup>2</sup> bījaṇ<sup>2</sup> viya guṇavante mahapphalaṇ hoti ti dassetuṇ imaṇ gātham āha:—

“Thale ca ninne ca vapanti bījaṇ  
Anūpakhethe phalam āsasānā<sup>3</sup>  
Etāya saddhāya dadāhi dānaṇ  
App' eva ārādhaye dakkhiṇeyye ti.”\*

Attha kumāro kodhābhībhūto ken' imassa muṇḍakassa paveso dinno ti, dvārarakkhādayo<sup>4</sup> tajjetvā:—

“Khetṭāni mayhaṇ viditāni loke  
Yes' āhaṇ<sup>5</sup> bījāni patitṭhapemi,  
Ye brāhmaṇā jātīmantūpapannā  
Tānīdha khetṭāni supesalānī ti”\*

gāthaṇ vatvā imaṇ jammaṇ veṇupadarena pothento<sup>6</sup> givāya<sup>7</sup> gahetvā satta pi dvārakotṭhake atikkametvā<sup>8</sup> bahi nīharathā ti āha. Atha taṇ Mahāpuriso āha:—

“Giriṇ nakhena khaṇasi<sup>9</sup> ayo dantena<sup>10</sup> khādasi  
Jātavedaṇ padahasi yo isiṇ paribhāsasi ti”†

evaṇ ca pana vatvā. Sace myāyaṇ hatthe vā pāde vā gaṇhāpetvā dukkhaṇ uppādeyya bahuṇ apuññaṇ pasaveyyā ti sattānuddayatāya vehāsaṇ abbhuggantvā antaravīthiyaṇ otari. Bhagavā sabbaññutaṇ patto tam atthaṇ pakāsento imaṇ gātham āha:—

“Idaṇ vatvāna Mātāngo isi saccaparakkamo  
Antalikkhasmiṇ pakkāmi brāhmaṇānaṇ udikkhatan ti”†

Tāvadeva nagararakkhakadevatānaṇ<sup>11</sup> jetṭhakadevarājā Maṇḍavyassa<sup>12</sup> gīvaṇ parivattesi. Tassa mukhaṇ parivat-

\* =J. IV. 381.

† =J. IV. 383.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>2</sup> B. vappitabijaṇ; S. vapitaṇ bījaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. āsamānā.

<sup>4</sup> S. dvārarakkhakādayo.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. yesvāhaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. pothentvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. gīvaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °kamitvā.

<sup>9</sup> S. khanasi.

<sup>10</sup> B. dantehi; S. dantebhi.

<sup>11</sup> B. nagararakkhika°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. Maṇḍavyassa.

titvā<sup>1</sup> pacchāmukhaṇ jaṭaṇ, akkhīni parivattāni mukheṇa  
kheḷaṇ<sup>2</sup> vamaṭi, sariraṇ thaddhaṇ sūlaṇ<sup>3</sup> āropitaṇ viya ahosi.  
Asīsahassā paricārakā<sup>4</sup> yakkhā asībrahmaṇasahassāni tath'  
eva akaṇsu. Vegena gantvā Brahmapajāpatiyā ārocayīṇsu  
sā taramānarūpā āgantvā<sup>5</sup> vipākaraṇ disvā gātham āha:—

“Āveṭṭhitaṇṭha<sup>6</sup> piṭṭhito uttamamaṇṇaṇṭha,  
Bāhaṇṭha<sup>7</sup> pasāreti akammaṇṇeyyaṇṭha,<sup>8</sup>  
Setāṇi<sup>9</sup> akkhāni yathā matassa,  
Ko me imaṇṭha puttama akāsi evaṇṭha ti.”\*

Ath' assa<sup>10</sup> ārocayinṣu<sup>11</sup>:—

“ Idhâgamā samaṇo rummavāsī<sup>12</sup>  
 Otallako<sup>13</sup> paṇsupisācako va  
 Saṅkāracolaṇ paṭimuṇca<sup>14</sup> kaṇṭhe,  
 So te imaṇ puttam akāsi evan ti.”†

Sā sutvā va aññasi mayhaṇ yasadāyako ayyo anukampāya  
puttassa pamattabhāvaṇ ñatvā āgato bhavissatī ti tato  
upatthāke pucchi:—

“Katamaṇ disaṃ agamā bhūripaṇṇo,  
Akkhātha me māṇavā etaṃ atthaṇ,  
Gantvāna taṇ paṭikarayeṃ<sup>15</sup> accayaṇ,  
App’ eva naṇ puttāṇ labheṃ<sup>16</sup> ti”†

te āhaṇsu.<sup>17</sup>

“ Vehāsayaṇ agamā<sup>18</sup> bhūripañño  
Pathaddhuno<sup>19</sup> pannarase va cando,

\* =J. IV. 383.

† = J. IV. 384.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. parivattetvā.

<sup>2</sup> C. khelaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. sūle.

<sup>4</sup> B. °cārikā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. *add* ταη.

<sup>6</sup> C. *avēṭhitaṇ*; B. *āvedhitaṇ*.

<sup>7</sup> B. bāhuṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. akampa°.

<sup>9</sup> B. sotāni.

<sup>10</sup> B. assā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. ārocesuṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. dumma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S. ogallako.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. parim<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> S. paṭikaremu.

16 B. S. jīvitan.

17 C. ahaṇsu.      18 B. aggamā.

19 B. pathandhuno.



Api<sup>1</sup> cāpi<sup>1</sup> so purimaṇ disaṇ agañchi<sup>2</sup>  
Saccappaṭiñño isi sādthurūpo ti.”\*

Mahāpuriso pi antaravithiyaṇ otinnaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya mayhaṇ padavaḷaṇjaṇ<sup>3</sup> hatthi<sup>4</sup>-assādinam pi<sup>5</sup> vasena mā antaradhāyittha.<sup>6</sup> Diṭṭhamāṅgalikā yeva ca<sup>7</sup> naṇ<sup>8</sup> passatu mā añño ti adhiṭṭhahitvā piṇḍāya caritvā yāpanamattaṇ missakodanaṇ gahetvā paṭikkammanasālāya<sup>9</sup> nisinno bhuñjitvā thokaṇ bhuttāvasesaṇ bhikkhābhājane yeva ṭhapesi. Diṭṭhamāṅgalikāpi pāsādā oruyha antaravithiṇ paṭipajjamānā<sup>10</sup> padavaḷaṇjaṇ<sup>11</sup> disvā: idaṇ mayhaṇ yasadāyakassa ayyassa padan ti padānusārena<sup>12</sup> gantvā<sup>12</sup> vanditvā āha. Bhante<sup>13</sup> tumhākaṇ<sup>13</sup> dāsena katāparādhaṇ mayhaṇ khamatha na hi tumhe kodhavasikā nāma detha me puttassa jīvitān ti. Evañ ca pana vatvā:—

“Āveṭhitaṇ<sup>14</sup> piṭṭhito uttamaṇṇaṇ,  
Bāhaṇ<sup>15</sup> pasāreti akammaneyyaṇ,<sup>16</sup>  
Setāni akkhīni yathā matassa  
Ko me imaṇ puttam akāsi evaṇ ti”†

gātham abhāsi.

Mahāpuriso āha:—Na mayaṇ evarūpaṇ karoma, pabbajitaṇ<sup>17</sup> hiṇsante vihiṇsante<sup>18</sup> disvā pabbajitesu sagāravāhi bhūtayakkhadevatāhi kataṇ bhavissatī ti. Bhante<sup>19</sup> kevaḷaṇ<sup>19</sup> tumhākaṇ manopadoso mā hotu devatāhi kataṇ hotu su-

\* =J. IV. 384.

† =J. IV. 385.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. athāpi.

<sup>2</sup> B. agacchi.

<sup>3</sup> B. padavaṭaṇjaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. hatthi.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> S. antaradhāyi.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. patikham°; B. S. °sālāyaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. add's va.

<sup>11</sup> S. °vaḷaṇjaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °sārenāgantvā.

<sup>13</sup> B. Tumhākaṇ bhante.

<sup>14</sup> C. ave°; B. āvedhitaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. bāhuṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. akampa°.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. add pana.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>19</sup> B. Kevaḷaṇ bhante.

khamāpayā bhante devatā api cāhaṇ bhante kathaṇ paṭi-pajjāmi ti. Tena hi osadhaṇ te kathessāmi mama bhikkhā-bhājane bhuttāvasesabhaddam<sup>1</sup> atthi. Tattha thokaṇ udakaṇ āsiñcitvā thokaṇ gahetvā tava puttassa mukhe<sup>2</sup> pakkhipāti. Evaṇ<sup>3</sup> karissāmi ti, bhattaṇ gahetvā Mahāpurisaṇ vanditvā gantvā tathā akāsi. Mukhe pakkhittamatte jeṭṭhakade-varājā sāmimhi sayāṇ bhesajjaṇ karonte amhehi<sup>4</sup> na sakkā kiñci kātun ti kumāraṇ vissajjesi.<sup>5</sup> So<sup>6</sup> khipitvā kiñci dukkhaṇ appattapubbo viya pakativanno ahosi. Atha naṇ mātā<sup>6</sup> avoca: Passa, tāta, tava kulūpakānaṇ hirottapparahitānaṇ vippakāraṇ, samaṇā pana<sup>7</sup> evarūpā honti, samaṇe tāta, bhojeyyāsī ti. Tato sesakaṇ udakacāṭiyaṇ ālulāpetvā<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇānaṇ mukhe pakkhipāpesi. Yakkhā tāvadeva vissajjetvā<sup>9</sup> palāyinsu. Brāhmaṇā khipitvā<sup>10</sup> utṭhitā<sup>11</sup> kiṇ amhākaṇ mukhe pakkhittan? ti pucchinsu. Mātāṅga-isissa ucchiṭṭhabhattan<sup>12</sup> ti, te caṇḍālassa ucchiṭṭhakaṇ<sup>12</sup> khādāpitamhā abrahmaṇā dānimha jātā. Idāni no brāhmaṇā suddā<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇā<sup>13</sup> ime ti sambhogāṇ<sup>14</sup> na dassanti.<sup>15</sup> Tato palāyitvā mejjha<sup>16</sup> raṭṭhaṇ gantvā mejjha<sup>16</sup> rājassa nagare aggāsanikā<sup>17</sup> brāhmaṇā nāma mayan ti rājagehe bhuñjanti.

Tasmiṇ samaye Bodhisatto pāpaniggahaṇ karonto māna-jātike nimmadayanto vicarati.

Ath' eko jātīmantatāpaso nāma mayā sadiso jātīyā<sup>18</sup> n' atthi ti aññesu saññam pi na karoti, Bodhisatto taṇ Gaṅgātīre vasamānaṇ disvā mānaniggahamassa karissāmi ti, tattha

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °vasesaṇ bhaddam.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *add* pakkhipa avasesaṇ udakacāṭiyaṇ āloletvā (S. āloletvā) asītiyā brāhmaṇasahassānaṇ mukhe pakkhipāti.

<sup>3</sup> B. Sā evaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. amhe.

<sup>5</sup> S. visajjesi.

<sup>6</sup> B. *adds* pi.

<sup>7</sup> S. ca na.

<sup>8</sup> S. ālulā°.

<sup>9</sup> S. visajjetvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *repeat*.

<sup>11</sup> B. utṭhitvā; S. utṭhahitvā.

<sup>12</sup> C. uccitṭha°.

<sup>13</sup> B. asuddabrāh°; S. suddabrāh°.

<sup>14</sup> B. samabhāvaṇ; S. samabhāgaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. dassanti ti.

<sup>16</sup> B. majjha.

<sup>17</sup> S. attāsan°.

<sup>18</sup> B. *cmits*.

agamāsi. Taṇ jātimentatāpaso pucchi: Kiṇ jacco bhavanti? Caṇḍālo ahaṇ ācariyā ti. Ap' ehi caṇḍāla ap' ehi caṇḍāla, heṭṭhā Gaṅgāya vasa mā upari Gaṅgāya udakaṇ ucchiṭṭham<sup>1</sup> akāsi ti. Sādhu<sup>2</sup> ācariya tumhehi vuttatṭhāne vasissāmī ti heṭṭhā Gaṅgāya vasanto Gaṅgāya udakaṇ paṭisotaṇ sandatū ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Jātimentatāpaso pātova Gaṅgaṇ oruyha udakaṇ ācamati jaṭā dhovati, Bodhisatto dantakaṭṭhaṇ khādanto piṇḍapiṇḍaṇ<sup>3</sup> khelaṇ<sup>4</sup> uduke pāṭeti dantakaṭṭhakucchiṭṭhakam<sup>5</sup> pi tath'<sup>6</sup> eva pavāheti yathā taṇ<sup>7</sup> aññattha alaggitvā tāpasess' eva jaṭāsu laggati, tathā adhiṭṭhāsi khelaṇ<sup>8</sup> pi dantakaṭṭham pi tāpasassa jaṭāsu yeva paṭiṭṭhāti. Tāpaso caṇḍālass' idaṇ kammaṇ bhavissatī ti vippatissārī hutvā gantvā āpucchi<sup>9</sup>: bho<sup>10</sup> caṇḍāla idaṇ<sup>11</sup> Gaṅgāya udakaṇ tayā paṭisotaṇ<sup>12</sup> katan<sup>12</sup> ti. Āma ācariya.<sup>13</sup> Tena hi tvaṇ<sup>14</sup> heṭṭhā Gaṅgāya mā<sup>15</sup> vasa<sup>16</sup> upari Gaṅgāya vasā ti. Sādhu ācariya tumhehi vuttatṭhāne vasissāmī ti. Tattha vasanto iddhiṇ paṭipassambhesi.<sup>17</sup> Udukaṇ yathāgatikam eva jātaṇ puna tāpaso tadeva vyasanaṇ<sup>18</sup> pāpuṇi. So puna gantvā Bodhisattaṇ pucchi: Bho caṇḍāla tvaṇ idaṇ Gaṅgāya udakaṇ kālena paṭisotaṇ<sup>19</sup> kālena anusotaṇ<sup>19</sup> karosī ti, āma ācariya<sup>13</sup> caṇḍāla tvaṇ sukhavihārīnaṇ pabbajitānaṇ sukhena vasitū na desi. Sattame te divase sattadhā muddhā phalatū ti. Sādhu ācariya ahaṇ pana suriyassa uggantaṇ na dassāmī ti. Atha Mahāsatto cintesi: Etassa abhisāpo<sup>19</sup> etass' eva upari patissati rakkhāmi na ti. Sattānuddayatāya' puna divase iddhiyā suriyassa uggantaṇ na adāsi. Iddhimato

<sup>1</sup> C. uccitṭham.

<sup>2</sup> B. (Bodhisatto) sādhu.

<sup>3</sup> B. piṇḍaṇ piṇḍaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. khelaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> C. °kuccakam; S. kucchikam.

<sup>6</sup> B. tatth'.

<sup>7</sup> B. c' etaṇ; S. p' etaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. khelaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. pucchi.

<sup>10</sup> B. idaṇ bho.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> S. °gāmikatan.

<sup>13</sup> S. ācariyā ti.

<sup>14</sup> S. tvaṇ mā.

<sup>15</sup> S. omits.

<sup>16</sup> C. vasi.

<sup>17</sup> C. paṭippas°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. bya°.

<sup>19</sup> B. abhisapo.

iddhivisayo<sup>1</sup> acinteyyo. Tato paṭṭhāya aruṇaggaṇ<sup>2</sup> na paññāyati rattindivaparicchedo n' atthi. Kasivanijjādini<sup>3</sup> kammani payojento nāma n' atthi<sup>4</sup>; manussā yakkhāvaṭṭo nu kho ayaṇ bhūtadevatānāgasupaṇṇāvattā<sup>5</sup> ti upaddavappattā ti<sup>4</sup> kiṇ<sup>6</sup> nu kho kātabban? ti cintetā<sup>7</sup> rājakulaṇ nāma mahādhaññaṇ<sup>8</sup> lokassa hitaṇ cintetun sakkoti.<sup>9</sup> Tattha gacchāmā ti, rājakulaṇ gantvā tam atthaṇ ārocesun. Rājā sutvā bhīto pi abhītākāraṇ katvā tātā<sup>10</sup> mā<sup>10</sup> bhāyatha imaṇ kāraṇaṇ Gaṅgātīravāsī jātīmantatāpasō jānissati; taṇ pucchitvā nikkāṇkhā<sup>11</sup> bhavissāmā ti, katipayeh<sup>12</sup> eva atthacarakhehi manussehi saddhiṇ tāpasāṇ upasaṇkamitvā katapaṭi-santhāro<sup>13</sup> tam atthaṇ pucchi. Tāpasō āha: Āma mahārāja eko caṇḍālo atthi, so imaṇ Gaṅgāya udakaṇ kālena anusotagāmiṇ kālena paṭisotagāmiṇ<sup>14</sup> karoti, mayā tad atthaṇ kiñci kathitaṇ atthi, taṇ pucchatha so jānissatī ti. Rājā Mātāṅga-ississa santikaṇ<sup>15</sup> gantvā: bhante,<sup>16</sup> tumhe<sup>16</sup> aruṇassa uggantun na dethā ti pucchi. Āma mahārājā ti. Kiṇ kāraṇā bhante? ti.<sup>17</sup> Jātīmantatāpasena āgantvā maṇ vanditvā khamāpitakāle dassāmi, mahārājā ti. Rājā gantvā: evaṇ<sup>18</sup> ācariya tāpasāṇ khamāpethā ti āha. N' āhaṇ mahārāja caṇḍālaṇ vandāmi.<sup>19</sup> Ācariya<sup>20</sup> mā<sup>20</sup> evaṇ karotha janapadassa sukhaṇ passathā ti. So puna paṭikkhipi<sup>21</sup> yeva. Rājā Bodhisattaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. iñjivisayo; B. S. *add* nāma.

<sup>2</sup> S. aruṇaggaṇaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. Kasivān°.

<sup>4</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> B. bhūtadevanāga vaṭṭo; S. °vaṭṭo.

<sup>6</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. cintetvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. mahāpañ°.

<sup>9</sup> S. na sakkā ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. mā tātā; S. tāta mā.

<sup>11</sup> B. nikañ°.

<sup>12</sup> S. katipāhen'.

<sup>13</sup> B. °sandhāro.

<sup>14</sup> B. patisot°.

<sup>15</sup> B. santike.

<sup>16</sup> B. tumhe bhante.

<sup>17</sup> B. *adds* Jātīmantatāpakāraṇā mahārājā ti. Kiṇ bhante katheti? Jātīmantatāpasena; S. Jātīmantatāpasō maṇ nira-parādhaṇ abhisapi, tena āgantvā.

<sup>18</sup> B. ettha; S. etha.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. vandāmi ti.

<sup>20</sup> B. mā ācariya.

<sup>21</sup> S. pakkhipi.

upasaṅkamitvā: ācariya<sup>1</sup> khamāpetuṇ na icchitī ti āha. Akhamāpīte ahaṇ suriyaṇ na muñcamī ti rājā ayaṇ khamāpetuṇ na icchati ayaṇ akhamāpīte suriyaṇ na muñcati kim amhākaṇ tena tāpasena lokaṇ olokessāmā ti gacchatha<sup>2</sup> bho tāpasan<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> sayāṇ<sup>4</sup> hatthesu ca pādesu ca gahetvā<sup>5</sup> Mātāṅga-isissa pādamūlaṇ<sup>6</sup> netvā<sup>7</sup> nippajjāpetvā<sup>8</sup> khamatha<sup>9</sup> etassa janapadānuddayataṇ<sup>10</sup> paṭiccā ti āha.<sup>11</sup> Ahaṇ nāma khamitabbaṇ khamāmi, api ca kho pana etassa kathā etass' eva upari patissati mayā suriye vissajjite<sup>12</sup> suriyarasmī<sup>13</sup> etassa matthake patissati ath' assa sattadhā muddhā phalissati<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> taṇ<sup>15</sup> kho<sup>16</sup> pan' esa vyasanaṇ<sup>17</sup> mā pāpuṇātu. Ettha<sup>18</sup> tumhe etaṇ galappamāṇe uduke otāretvā mahantaṇ mattikāpiṇḍamassa sīse ṭhapetha. Ath' āhaṇ suriyaṇ vissajjes-sāmi<sup>19</sup> suriyarasmī<sup>13</sup> mattikāpiṇḍe patitvā taṇ sattadhā bhindissati ath' esa mattikāpiṇḍaṇ chaḍḍetvā nimujjitvā aññena titthena uttaratu iti naṇ vadatha evam<sup>20</sup> assa<sup>20</sup> sotthi bhavissati ti. Te manussā evaṇ karissāmā ti tathā kāresuṇ. Tassa<sup>21</sup> pi tath' eva sotthi jātā.<sup>22</sup> So tato paṭṭhāya jāti nāma akāraṇaṇ pabbajitānaṇ abbhantare guṇo va kāraṇaṇ ti jātigottamānaṇ pahāya nimmado ahosi. Iti jātīmantatāpase damite mahājano Bodhisattassa thāmaṇ aññāsi, mahākolāhalaṇ jātāṇ. Rājā attano nagaraṇ gamanatthāya Bodhisattaṇ yāci. Ma-

<sup>1</sup> B. ācariyo.

<sup>2</sup> C. gaṇhatha.

<sup>3</sup> B. tāpasasantike; S. tāpasasantikaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. taṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. *adds* ānethā ti, taṇ ānāpetvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °mūle.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>8</sup> B. nippaj°.

<sup>9</sup> B. khametha.

<sup>10</sup> S. °nudayataṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. *adds* Te rāja purisā gantvā taṇ tathā katvā ānetvā Mātāṅga-isissa pādamūle nippajjāpetvā khamāpetuṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. visajjite.

<sup>13</sup> C. °rasmi.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. phalissati.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. tañ ca.

<sup>16</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. byas°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. etha.

<sup>19</sup> B. vissajjissāmi; S. visajjissāmi.

<sup>20</sup> S. etassa.

<sup>21</sup> C. tassa.

<sup>22</sup> S. jāto.

hāsatto paṭiññaṇ datvā tāni<sup>1</sup> asitibrāhmaṇasahasassāni damed-  
sāmī<sup>2</sup> paṭiññaṇ ca mocessāmī<sup>3</sup> ti Mejjharājassa<sup>4</sup> nagaraṇ  
agamāsi. Brāhmaṇā Bodhisattaṇ disvā va: bho<sup>5</sup> ayaṇ<sup>6</sup>  
mahācoro āgato idān' esa<sup>7</sup> sabbe ete mayhaṇ ucchiṭṭhodakaṇ<sup>8</sup>  
khādītva abrāhmaṇā jātā ti amhe pākāṭe karissati evaṇ no  
idhāpi avāso<sup>9</sup> bhavissati paṭigacch'eva hāressāmā<sup>10</sup> ti rājānaṇ<sup>11</sup>  
upasankamitvā āhaṇsu: Mahārāja<sup>12</sup> tumhe<sup>13</sup> etaṇ<sup>14</sup> caṇḍāla-  
pabbajitaṇ mā sādhurūpo ti maññittha esa garukaṇ<sup>15</sup> mantaṇ<sup>16</sup>  
jānāti paṭhaviṇ gahetvā ākāsaṇ karoti ākāsaṇ paṭhaviṇ  
dūraṇ gahetvā santikaṇ karoti, santikaṇ dūraṇ Gaṅgaṇ  
nivattetvā uddhagāminiṇ<sup>17</sup> karoti, icchanto paṭhaviṇ ukkhi-  
pitvā pātetuṇ<sup>18</sup> sakkotī.<sup>19</sup> Par' assa vā cittaṇ nāma na  
sakkā<sup>20</sup> sabbakālaṇ<sup>21</sup> gahetuṇ ayaṇ idha patitṭhaṇ labhanto  
tumhākaṇ rajjam pi nāseyya jivitantarāyam pi vāsupacche-  
dam<sup>22</sup> pi kareyya amhākaṇ vacanaṇ karoṭha mahārāja ajj'  
eva imaṇ hāretuṇ<sup>23</sup> vaṭṭatī ti. Rājāno nāma parapattiya  
honti, iti so bahunnaṇ<sup>24</sup> kathitavasen' eva<sup>25</sup> niṭṭhaṅgato.  
Bodhisatto pi<sup>26</sup> nagare piṇḍāya caritvā udakaphāsukaṭṭhāne  
missakodanaṇ bhuñjitvā rājuyyānaṇ gantvā niraparādha-  
tāya<sup>27</sup> nirāsanko maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe nisīdi. “Atīte cattālisa<sup>28</sup>  
anāgate cattālīsā<sup>29</sup> ti asitikappe” \* anussaritū samatthañā-

\* =DhA. I. 41.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *add* ca.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. damissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. mocissāmî.

<sup>4</sup> B. Majjha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B. ayaṇ bho bho.

6 B. eva.

<sup>7</sup> C. uccitṭhodakaṇ; B. S. ucchiṭṭhakaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. *adds* na.

<sup>9</sup> B. mārissāmâ.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds puna.

<sup>11</sup> B. tumhe mahārāja.

**12** B. S. iman.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. esagarukamantan.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. uddhaṇ gāminin.

15 S. pātetuñ ca.

<sup>16</sup> B. maññebhatto ti.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. sabbakālaṇ na sakkā.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. vanṣupa°.

**19 B. S. māretun.**

<sup>20</sup> B. bahūnaṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. kathāvasena; S. kathānan vasena.

22 B. S. para.

<sup>23</sup> B. nirāparā°.

**24** S. cattālisa.

passa anāvajjanatāya muhuttamattake kāle ca<sup>1</sup> sati nappahosi, rājā aññaṃ ajānāpetvā<sup>2</sup> sayam eva gantvā nirāvajjanatāya pamādena nisinnaṃ mahāpurisaṃ asinā paharitvā dve bhāge akāsi. Imassa rañño vijite aṭṭhamaṃ lohakinnavassaṃ<sup>3</sup> vassinavamaṃ<sup>4</sup> kalalavassaṃ iti imassāpi raṭṭhe nava vuṭṭhiyo patitā, so ca rājā sapaṇiso mahāniraye nibbatto. Ten' āha saṅkiccapaṇḍito:—

“Upahacca maṇaṃ Mejjho Mātāṅgasmiṃ yasassine  
Sapārisajjo ucchinno Mejjhāraññaṃ tadā ahū ti”\*

evaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ araññaḥbhūtabbhāvo veditabbo. Mātāṅgassa pana isino vasena tadeva *Mātāṅgāraññaṃ* ti vuttaṃ.

[378<sup>29</sup>] “*Pañhapatibhānāni*<sup>5</sup> ti pañhavyākaraṇāni.”†

[378<sup>29</sup>] *Paccanīkātabban*<sup>7</sup> ti paccanīkaṃ kātabbaṃ.

[378<sup>30</sup>] *Amaññissan*<sup>8</sup> ti vilomabhāgaṃ<sup>9</sup> gahaṇto viya aho-sin ti attho.

[379<sup>3</sup>] *Anuviccekāraṇ* ti anuviditvā<sup>10</sup> cintetvā tulayitvā kātabbaṃ *karohi* ti vuttaṃ hoti.

[379<sup>4</sup>] “*Sādhū hoti* ti sundaro hoti.”‡ *Tumhādisasmīṃ*<sup>11</sup> hi “maṃ disvā maṃ saraṇaṃ”<sup>12</sup> gacchante Nigaṇṭhaṃ<sup>13</sup> disvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ<sup>13</sup> saraṇaṃ gacchante<sup>14</sup>: kiṃ ayaṃ Upālī<sup>15</sup> diṭṭhadiṭṭham eva saraṇaṃ gacchatī? ti garahā uppajjati<sup>16</sup> tasmā anuviccekaro *tumhādisānaṃ sādhu* ti dasseti.

[379<sup>9</sup>] *Paṭākaṃ parihareyyun* ti te kira evarūpaṃ *sāvakaṃ*

\* J. IV. 389, which differs slightly.

† Cf. MA. II. 53.

‡ Cf. DhA. III. 271; DA. I. 247.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>2</sup> C. anānāpetvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. lohakuṭavassaṃ; S. lohaviṇṇavassaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. navamaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. °bhānāni.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. pañhabyā°.

<sup>7</sup> B. paccanīkaṃ kattabbaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. avamaññissan.

<sup>9</sup> B. lāmakaggāhaṃ; S. vilomagāhaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. anuvicāretvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °miñ.

<sup>12</sup> “ ” So B.

<sup>13</sup> S. Nigaṇṭhaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. *omits from first* Nigaṇṭhaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> C. Upālī.

<sup>16</sup> B. uppajjissati.

*labhivā* asuko nāma rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā seṭṭhi vā amhākaṇ saraṇaṇ gato sāvako jāto ti paṭākaṇ ukkhipitvā nagare ghesentā<sup>1</sup> āhiṇḍanti. Tasmā evaṇ no mahantabhāvo āvibhavissatī<sup>2</sup> ti.<sup>3</sup> Sace tassa kim ahaṇ etesaṇ<sup>4</sup> saraṇaṇ gato ti vippaṭisāro uppajjeyya tam pi so etesaṇ<sup>5</sup> me<sup>6</sup> saraṇagatabhāvaṇ bahū jānanti dukkhaṇ idāni paṭinivattitun ti vinodetvā na paṭikkamissatī ti<sup>3</sup> ten' āha<sup>7</sup> *paṭākaṇ parihareyyun* ti.

[379<sup>16</sup>] “*Opānabhūtan* ti paṭiyatta-udapāno”<sup>\*</sup> viya ṭhitaṇ.

[379<sup>17</sup>] *Kulan* ti tava nivesanaṇ.

[379<sup>17</sup>] *Dātabbaṇ maññeyyāsi* ti pubbe dasa<sup>8</sup> pi vīsati<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> saṭṭhim<sup>11</sup> pi jane āgate disvā n' atthi ti avatvā deti. Idāni maṇ saraṇagatakāraṇamatten<sup>12</sup> eva mā imesaṇ deyyadhammaṇ pacchindittha<sup>13</sup> sampattānaṇ hi *dātabbam* esā ti ovadati.

[379<sup>21</sup>] *Sutaṇ m' etaṇ<sup>14</sup> bhante* ti, suto sutaṇ: Nigaṇṭhānaṇ<sup>15</sup> santikā; te kira kulagharesu evaṇ pakāsentī mayaṇ yassa kassaci sampattassa<sup>16</sup> *dātabban<sup>16</sup>* ti vadāma. Samaṇo pana bho<sup>17</sup> Gotamo: *mayham eva dānaṇ dātabbaṇ . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . na aññesaṇ<sup>19</sup> sāvakānaṇ<sup>18</sup> dinnāṇ mahapphalaṇ* ti vadatī ti tan sandhāya ayaṇ gahapati *sutaṇ m' etaṇ<sup>14</sup>* ti āha.

[379<sup>33</sup>] “ ‘*Anupubbīkathan<sup>20†</sup>* ti dānānantaraṇ sīlaṇ, sīlānantaraṇ saggaṇ, saggānantaraṇ maggaṇ<sup>21</sup> ti ’:ṭ evaṇ anupaṭi-pāṭikathaṇ.

\* Cf. DA. I. 298.

† From here to §, p. 92=DA. II. 471-473.

‡ Cf. DA. I. 277.

<sup>1</sup> S. ugghosento.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *add* ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. ete.

<sup>7</sup> S. āhaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. vīsati.

<sup>11</sup> B. saṭṭhi; S. saṭṭhī.

<sup>13</sup> B. upacchi°.

<sup>15</sup> S. Nigaṇṭhānaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>19</sup> B. . . . pe . . .

<sup>21</sup> S. kāmānaṇ ādinavan.

<sup>2</sup> B. āvibha°.

<sup>4</sup> B. ete; S. etena.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. sabbe.

<sup>8</sup> S. dasam.

<sup>10</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>12</sup> B. saraṇaṇ gata°.

<sup>14</sup> B. sutam etaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. sampattadātabban.

<sup>18</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. anupubbika°.



[379<sup>34</sup>] Tattha *dānakathan* ti, idaṇ dānaṇ nāma sukhānaṇ nidānaṇ, sampattiṇaṇ mūlaṇ, bhogānaṇ patitṭhā, visama-gatassa tāṇaṇ leṇaṇ gati-parāyaṇaṇ,<sup>1</sup> idhaloke paralokesu<sup>2</sup> dānasadiso avassayo patitṭhā ārammaṇaṇ tāṇaṇ leṇaṇ gati-parāyaṇaṇ n' atthi.<sup>3</sup> Idaṇ hi avassayaṭṭhena ratanamaya-sihāsanasadisaṇ patitṭhānaṭṭhena mahāpaṭhavisadisasaṇ ārammaṭṭhena<sup>3</sup> ālambanarajjusadisasaṇ.<sup>4</sup> Idaṇ hi dukkhanittharaṇaṭṭhena nāvā, samassāsanaṭṭhena saṅgāmasūro, bhayaparit-tāṇaṭṭhena susaṅkhatanagaraṇ, maccheramalādihi anupalit-taṭṭhena padumaṇ, tesasaṇ niddahanaṭṭhena<sup>5</sup> aggi, durāsadaṭṭhena<sup>6</sup> āsiviso, asantāsanaṭṭhena siho, balavantaṭṭhena hatthi,<sup>7</sup> maṅgalasammataṭṭhena<sup>8</sup> setavasabho, khemantabhūmisampā-panaṭṭhena valāhako<sup>9</sup> assarājā.

Dānaṇ nām' etaṇ mayā<sup>10</sup> gatamaggo mayh'<sup>11</sup> eva so<sup>12</sup> vaṇso mayā dasapāramiyo pūrentena Velāma-mahāyañño<sup>13</sup> mahā-Govinda-mahāyañño<sup>13</sup> mahā-Sudassana-mahā-yañño<sup>13</sup> Vessantara-mahāyañño<sup>14</sup> aneke<sup>15</sup> mahāyaññā<sup>15</sup> pavattitā<sup>16</sup> sa-sabhūtena jalite aggikkhandhe attānaṇ niyyātentena sampat-tayācakānaṇ cittaṇ gahitaṇ. Dānaṇ hi loka Sakkasampattiṇ deti Mārasampattiṇ Brahmasampattiṇ<sup>17</sup> Cakkavattisampattiṇ<sup>18</sup> sāvaka-pāramiññaṇaṇ<sup>19</sup> paccekabodhiññaṇaṇ abhisambodhiññaṇaṇ deti ti evam ādinā dānaguṇapaṭisaṇyuttaṇ<sup>20</sup> kathaṇ.

[379<sup>34</sup>] Yasmā pana dānaṇ dadanto sīlaṇ samādātuṇ sakkoti, tasmā tadantaraṇ sīlakathaṇ kathesi.<sup>21</sup> *Sīlakathan* ti: sīlaṇ nām' etaṇ avassayo patitṭhā ārammaṇaṇ tāṇaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds* n' atthi.

<sup>2</sup> B. *omits from* idhaloke paralokesu.

<sup>3</sup> B. ālambanaṭṭhena.

<sup>4</sup> B. ālambana°.

<sup>5</sup> B. nidahana°.

<sup>6</sup> S. durāsana°.

<sup>7</sup> B. hatthi.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. abhimaṅgala°.

<sup>9</sup> S. valaho.

<sup>10</sup> B. mayhaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. mayh' ev'; S. mayham.

<sup>12</sup> B. eso; S. *omits*.

<sup>13</sup> C. °yañña-mahā°.

<sup>14</sup> C. °yaññā; B. *adds* ti.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. anekamahā°.

<sup>16</sup> S. *adds* saṇpavattitā.

<sup>17</sup> S. *adds* deti.

<sup>18</sup> B. *adds* deti.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. °paramiññaṇaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> B. guṇa°.

<sup>21</sup> S. katheti.

leṇaṇ gati-parāyaṇaṇ. Sīlaṇ nām' etaṇ mama vaṇso ahaṇ<sup>1</sup> Saṅkhaṇpālanāgarājakāle\* Bhuridattanāgarājakāle† Campeyya-nāgarājakāle‡ Sīlavanāgarājakāle§ Mātuposakahatthirājakāle|| Chaddantahatthirājakāle¶ ti anantesu attabhāvesu sīlaṇ paripūresiṇ.<sup>2</sup> Idhalokaparalokasampattinaṇ hi sīlasadiso avassayo sīlasadisā patitṭhā ārammaṇaṇ tānaṇ leṇaṇ gati-parāyaṇaṇ n' atthi, sīlālaṇkārasadiso alaṇkāro n' atthi, sīlapupphasadisaṇ pupphaṇ n' atthi<sup>3</sup> sīlagandhasadiso gandho n' atthi. Sīlālaṇkārena hi alaṇkatasīlakusumapilandhana-sīlagandhānulinpanaṇ<sup>4</sup> sadevako pi loko olovento tittinṇ na gacchatī ti evaṃ ādisīlaguṇapaṭisaṇyuttaṇ kathaṇ.

[379<sup>34</sup>] Idaṇ pana sīlaṇ nissāya: ayaṇ saggo labbhatī ti, dassetuṇ sīlānantaraṇ saggakathaṇ kathesi. *Saggakathan* ti: ayaṇ saggo nāma itṭho kanto manāpo niccam; ettha kilā niccaṇ sampattiyo labhanti. Cātummahārājikā devā navu-tivassasatasahassāni dibbasukhaṇ dibbasampattiṇ,<sup>5</sup> Tāva-tiṇsā tisso ca vassakoṭiyo saṭṭhiṇ<sup>6</sup> ca vassasatasahassāni ti, evaṃ ādisaggaguṇapattisaṇyuttaṇ kathaṇ.

Saggasampattiṇ kathayantānaṇ hi Buddhānaṇ mukhaṇ nappahoti. Vuttam pi c' etaṇ 'anekapariyāyena pi<sup>7</sup>: kho<sup>8</sup> ahaṇ bhikkhave saggakathaṇ katheyyanti<sup>9</sup> ti ādi. Evaṇ saggakathāya palobhetvā,<sup>10</sup> hatthiṇ alaṇkaritvā tassa soṇḍaṇ chindanto viya: ayam pi saggo anicco adhuvo<sup>11</sup> na ettha chandarāgo kātabbo ti, dassanatthaṇ: 'appaśādā kāmā<sup>12</sup>

\* J. V. 161 ff.

† J. VI. 168, 171 ff.; J. I. 45.

‡ J. IV. 454-468; J. I. 45.

§ J. I. 320, 322; J. I. 45.

|| J. IV. 90-95.

¶ J. V. 36-57; J. I. 45.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.<sup>2</sup> B. *pūresiṇ*.<sup>3</sup> C. *omits*.<sup>4</sup> B. S. alaṇkataṇ sīlakusumapilandhanaṇ sīlagandhānulinnaṇ.<sup>5</sup> S. *adds* anubhavanti.<sup>6</sup> B. saṭṭhi; S. saṭṭhi.<sup>7</sup> B. S. *omit*.<sup>8</sup> S. *omits*.<sup>9</sup> ' ' So B; B. katheyyanti.<sup>10</sup> B. S. *add* puna.<sup>11</sup> C. *addhuvo*.<sup>12</sup> B. *adds* vuttāmāyā.

bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo\* ti ādinā  
nayena kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ 'saṅkilesaṃ'† kathesi.  
Tattha ādinavo ti doso.

[379<sup>35</sup>] 'Okāro ti avakāro lāmakabhāvo.†

[379<sup>35</sup>] Saṅkilesa ti tehi sattānaṃ saṃsāre kilissanaṃ.<sup>1</sup>  
Yath' āha: 'Kilissanti eta<sup>2</sup> bho sattā'<sup>3</sup> ti, evaṃ kāmādīna-  
vena tajjetvā<sup>4</sup> 'nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi.'''§

[380<sup>1</sup>] "Kallacittan"† ti arogacittan.<sup>5</sup>

[380<sup>2,3</sup>] "'Sāmukkaṃsika.'† ti sāmaṃ ukkaṃsika,<sup>6</sup> attanā  
yeva<sup>7</sup> uddharitvā gahitā sayambhu nāpēna diṭṭhā asāddā-  
raṇā aññesan ti attho. Kā pana sā<sup>8</sup> ti. Ariyasaccadesanā.  
Ten'<sup>9</sup> ev' āha dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggan ti.'†

[380<sup>6</sup>] "Virajaṃ vītamalan ti rāgarajādīnaṃ abhāvā virajaṃ  
rāgamalādīnaṃ vigatattā vītamalan.'"||

[380<sup>6</sup>] Dhammacakkhū ti upari Brahmāyusutte¶ tippaṃ  
maggānaṃ Cullarāhulovāde<sup>10\*\*</sup> āsavakkhayaṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ.  
"Idha pana sotāpattimaggo adhippeto. Tassa uppatti ākā-  
ra-dassanatthaṃ yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ  
nirodhadhammaṃ ti āha. Taṃ<sup>11</sup> hi nirodhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā  
kiccavasena evaṃ<sup>12</sup> taṃ<sup>13</sup> sabbasaṅkhataṃ<sup>14</sup> paṭivijjhantaṃ  
uppajjati.

Diṭṭho ariyasaccadhammo etenā ti diṭṭhadhammo. Es'  
eva<sup>15</sup> nayo sesapadesu pi.

\* M. I. 130.

† D. I. 148; II. 41.

‡ =DA. I. 277.

§ D. I. 148; II. 41. To here from †, p. 89=DA. II. 471-473.

|| Cf. DA. I. 237.

¶ M. Sutta 91.

\*\* M. Sutta 147.

<sup>1</sup> S. kilissanaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. vata.

<sup>3</sup> ' So B.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. tajjitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. āroga°.

<sup>6</sup> C. °sitā.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds gahetvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. pan' esā.

<sup>9</sup> C. tena.

<sup>10</sup> B. Cūlarā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. tañ.

<sup>12</sup> S. eva.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>14</sup> S. sabbaṃ saṅkhataṃ.

<sup>15</sup> C. esa.

[380<sup>9</sup>] *Tiṇṇā vicikicchā anenā ti tiṇṇavicikicchho.*

[380<sup>9</sup>] *Vigatā kathaṇ kathā assā ti vigatakathaṇ katho.*

[380<sup>10</sup>] *Vesārajjapatto*<sup>1</sup> *ti vesārajjan*<sup>2</sup> *patto.*<sup>2</sup> *Kattha* ?<sup>3</sup> *Satthu sāsane. Nāssa paro paccayo, na parassa saddhāya ettha vattatī ti aparappaccayo.*"\* *Cittena sampaticchamāno abhinanditvā. Vācāya pasaṅsamāno anumoditvā.*

[380<sup>18</sup>] *Āvarāmī* *ti thakemi*<sup>4</sup> *pidahāmi.*

[380<sup>18</sup>] *Anāvaṭaṇ* *ti na āvaritaṇ vivaṭaṇ ugghāṭitaṇ.*

[380<sup>28</sup>] *Assosi kho Dīghatapassī* *ti so kira tassa gatakālato paṭṭhāya paṇḍito gahapati; samaṇo ca Gotamo dassana-sampanno nīyyānikakatho dassane pi 'ssa*<sup>5</sup> *pasīdissati dhammakathāya pi*<sup>3</sup> *pasīdissati pasīditvā saraṇaṇ gamissati gato nu kho saraṇaṇ gamissati na tāva gato ti ohitasoto va*<sup>6</sup> *hutvā*<sup>6</sup> *vicarati. Tasmā paṭhamāṇ yeva assosi.*

[382<sup>22</sup>] *Tena hi sammā* *ti balavasokena abhibhūto etth' eva tiṭṭhāti vacanaṇ sutvāpi atthaṇ asallakkhento*<sup>7</sup> *dovārikena saddhiṇ sallapati yeva.*

[382<sup>30</sup>] *Majjhimāya*<sup>8</sup> *dvārasālāyaṇ* *ti yassa gharassa satta-dvāraakoṭṭhakā*<sup>9</sup> *tassa sabba ambhantarimato*<sup>10</sup> *vā sabba bāhirato vā paṭṭhāya catutthadvāraakoṭṭhako. Yassa pañca tassa tatiyo. Yassa tayo tassa dutiyo dvāraakoṭṭhako majjhimadvārasālā nāma. Ekadvāraakoṭṭhakassa pana gharassa majjhaṭṭhāne maṅgalatthambhaṇ nissāya majjhimadvārasālā. Tassa pana gehassa sattadvāraakoṭṭhakā,*<sup>9</sup> *pañcā ti pi vuttaṇ.*

[383<sup>2</sup>] *Aggaṇ* *ti ādīni sabbāni aññamaññavevacanāni.*

[383<sup>13</sup>] *Yaṇ sudan* *ti ettha santi yaṇ Nāṭhaputtaṇ.*<sup>11</sup> "*Sudan* *ti nipātamattaṇ.*"†

[383<sup>17</sup>] *Pariggahetvā* *ti ten' eva uttarāsaṅgena udare parikhipanto gahetvā.*

\* =DA. I. 278.

† =DA. I. 36=SA. I. 78.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *Vesārajjan* *patto.*

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *vesārajjapatto.*

<sup>4</sup> B. *thakkemi.*

<sup>6</sup> B. *hutvā va.*

<sup>8</sup> S. °*māyaṇ.*

<sup>10</sup> B. °*tarato.*

<sup>3</sup> S. *omits.*

<sup>5</sup> B. *pi tassa.*

<sup>7</sup> B. °*khanto.*

<sup>9</sup> B. °*koṭṭhako.*

<sup>11</sup> B. S. *Nāṭaputtaṇ.*

[383<sup>17</sup>] *Nisidāpeti* ti saṇikaṇ<sup>1</sup> ācariya saṇikaṇ<sup>1</sup> ācariyā ti mahantaṇ telaghaṭaṇ<sup>2</sup> ṭhapento viya nisidāpeti.

[383<sup>22</sup>] *Datto si* ti kiṇ jaḷo si jāto ti attho.

[383<sup>24</sup>] *Paṭimukko* ti sīse parikkhipitvā gahito.

[383<sup>25</sup>] *Aṇḍahārako* ti ādiduṭṭhullavacanam pi samānaṇ upaṭṭhākassa aññathābhāvena uppannabalavasokatāya idaṇ nāma bhaṇāmī ti asallakkhetvā va bhaṇati.

[383<sup>32</sup>] *Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭanī* ti Nigaṇṭho<sup>3</sup> māyam eva sandhāya vadati, upāsako attanā paṭividdhaṇ sotāpatti-maggaṇ.

[384<sup>7</sup>] *Tena hī* ti nipātamattam etaṇ *bhante upaman te karissāmīcc*<sup>4</sup> eva attho kāraṇavacanaṇ vā. Yena kāraṇena tumhākaṇ sāsaṇaṇ anīyyānikaṇ<sup>5</sup> mama Satthu nīyyānikaṇ<sup>6</sup> tena kāraṇena *upaman te karissāmī* ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[384<sup>12</sup>] “ *Upavijaññī* ti vijāyanakālaṇ upagatā.”\*

[384<sup>13</sup>] *Makkaṭacchāpakan* ti makkaṭapotakaṇ.

[384<sup>15</sup>] *Kiṇitvā*<sup>7</sup> ānehī ti mūlaṇ datvā va<sup>8</sup> āhara. Āpaṇesu hī saviññāṇakam pi aviññāṇakam pi makkaṭādikīḷanabhaṇḍakaṇ<sup>9</sup> vikkīṇaṇ<sup>10</sup> ti, taṇ sandhāy’ etaṇ<sup>11</sup> āha.

[385<sup>7</sup>] *Raṇjitaṇ*<sup>12</sup> ti bahalabahalaṇ pītāvalepanaraṇgaajātaṇ<sup>13</sup> gahetvā raṇjitvā<sup>12</sup> dinnaṇ<sup>14</sup> icchāmī ti attho.

[385<sup>7</sup>] *Ākoṭṭitapaccākoṭṭitaṇ*<sup>15</sup> ti ākoṭṭitaṇ<sup>16</sup> c’ eva parivattetvā punappuna<sup>17</sup> ākoṭṭitaṇ<sup>16</sup> ca.

[385<sup>8</sup>] *Ubhato bhāgavimattāhan* ti veṇumaṇipāsāṇena<sup>18</sup>

\* Cf. UdA. 117.

<sup>1</sup> S. sanikaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. Nigaṇtho.

<sup>5</sup> S. anīyyā°.

<sup>7</sup> B. kiṇitvā.

<sup>9</sup> S. makkaṭānaṇ kilāṇa°.

<sup>11</sup> S. esā.

<sup>13</sup> B. bahalabahalaṇ pita°; S. bahalabahalaṇ pītāvalepanaṇ raṇgaajātaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. *adds* imaṇ; S. *adds* idaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. ākoṭṭitapaccākoṭṭitaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. ākoṭṭitaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. maṇi°.

<sup>2</sup> S. tesāṇ ghaṭaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. karissāmīcc’.

<sup>6</sup> S. niyyā°.

<sup>8</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>10</sup> B. vikiṇaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. raji°.

<sup>17</sup> S. punappunaṇ.

ubhosu passesu suṭṭhu vimaṭṭhaṇ ghaṭṭetvā uppāditaccha-  
viṇ.<sup>1</sup>

[385<sup>16</sup>] *Raṅgakkhamo hi kho* ti saviññāṇakam pi hi<sup>2</sup> aviñ-  
ñāṇakam pi hi raṅgaṇ pivati. Tasmā evam āha.

[385<sup>16</sup>] *No ākoṭanakkhamo*<sup>3</sup> ti saviññāṇakassa tāva ākoṭana-  
phalake<sup>3</sup> ṭhapetvā kucchiyaṇ ākoṭitassa<sup>4</sup> kucchibhijjati karisaṇ  
nikkhamati sīsaṇ<sup>5</sup> ākoṭitassa<sup>4</sup> sīsaṇ bhijjati matthaluṇgaṇ  
nikkhamati aviññāṇako khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṇ gacchati. Tasmā  
evam āha: *No*<sup>6</sup> *vimajjanakkhamo* ti. Saviññāṇako maṇipāsā-  
ṇena vimajjiyamāno<sup>7</sup> nillomaṇ<sup>8</sup> nicchavitaṇ ca<sup>9</sup> āpajjati<sup>9</sup> aviñ-  
ñāṇako vicuṇṇakabhāvaṇ āpajjati. Tasmā evam āha: *Raṅ-  
gakkhamo hi kho* ti.<sup>2</sup>

[385<sup>17</sup>] *Bālānan* ti bālānaṇ dubbuddhīnaṇ *raṅgakkhamo*  
rāgamattaṇ janeti piyo hoti.

[385<sup>18</sup>] *Paṇḍitānan* pana Nigaṇṭhavādo<sup>10</sup> vā añño vā Bhā-  
rata-Rāmāyanādinirattakakathāmaggo<sup>11</sup> appiyo va hoti.

[385<sup>19</sup>] *No anuyogakkhamo no vimajjanakkhamo* ti anuyo-  
gaṇ<sup>12</sup> vīmaṇsaṇ vā na khamati thūle koṭṭetvā taṇḍulapari-  
yesanaṇ viya kadaliyaṇ sārāgavesanaṇ viya ca rittako<sup>13</sup> tuc-  
chako va hoti.

[385<sup>21</sup>] *Raṅgakkhamo c' eva paṇḍitānan* ti catusaccakathā<sup>14</sup>  
hi<sup>15</sup> paṇḍitānaṇ piyo<sup>16</sup> hoti, vassasatam pi suṇantā<sup>17</sup> tittiṇ na  
gacchanti,<sup>18</sup> tasmā evam āha: Buddhavacanaṇ pana yathā  
yathā<sup>19</sup> ogāhiyyati<sup>20</sup> mahāsamuddo viya gambhīram eva hoti  
ti. *Anuyogakkhamo ca vimajjanakkhamo cā* ti āha.

<sup>1</sup> B. °ditachaviṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. ākoṭṭana°.

<sup>5</sup> B. sīse.

<sup>7</sup> B. vimaddiya°.

<sup>9</sup> S. cāpajjati.

<sup>11</sup> B. °Rāmābhītāhāraṇādi°.

<sup>12</sup> S. adds vā.

<sup>14</sup> B. catussacca°.

<sup>16</sup> S. piyā.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. gacchati.

<sup>19</sup> B. adds pi; S. omits yathā.

<sup>20</sup> B. ogāhissati; S. ogāhiyati.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omitt.

<sup>4</sup> S. ākoṭṭi.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. nillomataṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. Nigaṇtha°.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds va.

<sup>15</sup> B. pi.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. suṇanto.

[386<sup>2</sup>] *Suṇāhi*<sup>1</sup> *yassāhaṇ sāvako*<sup>2</sup> tassa guṇe *suṇāhi* ti Bhagavato vaṇṇe vattuṇ āradaddho.

[386<sup>3</sup>] *Dhīrassā* ti dhīraṇ<sup>3</sup> vuccati paṇḍiccaṇ “yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi”<sup>\*</sup> tena samannāgatassa dhātu-āyatanapaṭiccasamuppādatṭhānathanakusalassa paṇḍitass’ *āhaṇ sāvako* so mayhaṇ Satthā ti evaṇ sabbapadesu sambandho veditabbo.

[386<sup>3</sup>] *Pabbinnakkhīlassā*<sup>4</sup> ti bhinnapañcacetokhīlassa.<sup>5</sup> Sabbaputhujjane vijiniṇṇsu vijayanti<sup>6</sup> vijinissanti cā ti vijayā. Ke te maccumārakilesamāradevaputtamārā<sup>2</sup> te vijitā vijayā etenā ti vijitavijayo Bhagavā tassa *vijitavijayassa*.

[386<sup>4</sup>] “*Anīghassā* ti kilesadukkhenāpi<sup>7</sup> vipākadukkhenāpi<sup>7</sup> niddukkhasa.”†

[386<sup>4</sup>] *Susamacittassā* ti Devadatta-Dhanapālaka-Aṅgulimāla-Rāhulatherādīsu<sup>8</sup> pi devamanussesu suṭṭhu samacittassa.

[386<sup>4</sup>] *Vuddhasīlassā*<sup>9</sup> ti vaḍḍhitācārassa.<sup>9</sup>

[386<sup>4</sup>] *Sādhupaññassā*<sup>10</sup> ti sundarapaññassa.<sup>11</sup>

[386<sup>5</sup>] *Vessantarassā*<sup>12</sup> ti rāgādi visamaṇ<sup>13</sup> taritvā<sup>14</sup> ṭhitassa.

[386<sup>5</sup>] “*Vimalassā* ti vigatarāgādimalassa.”‡

[386<sup>6</sup>] *Tusitassā* ti tuṭṭhacittassa.

[386<sup>6</sup>] *Vantalokāmisassā* ti<sup>15</sup> vantakāmaguṇassa.

[386<sup>6</sup>] *Muditassā* ti muditāvihāravasena muditassa. Puna-ruttam<sup>16</sup> eva vā etaṇ pasaṇsāvasena<sup>17</sup> hi ekam pi guṇaṇ punap-puna<sup>18</sup> vadati ye va.

\* = Dhs. 20=297=317.

† Cf. J. III. 443; PvA. 230; DhA. III. 454; UdA. 370.

‡ Cf. SnA. 368.

<sup>1</sup> B. suṇohi; S. suṇāhi ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. dhī.

<sup>5</sup> S. °khīlassa.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °dukkhena pi.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. -Rāhulatther°.

<sup>10</sup> B. sādhippañ°.

<sup>12</sup> B. Vesamantarassā; S. Visamantarassā.

<sup>13</sup> B. visaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. adds vantalokāmisassa.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. pasādavasena.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. °khīlassā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. vijinanti.

<sup>9</sup> B. buddh°.

<sup>11</sup> B. sundarappañ°.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds pi taritvā.

<sup>16</sup> S. puna vuttaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. punappunaṇ.

[386<sup>7</sup>] *Katasamaṇassā* ti katasāmaññassa samaṇadhammassa matthakappattassā<sup>1</sup> ti attho.

[386<sup>7</sup>] *Manujassā* ti lokavohāravasena ekassa sattassa.

[386<sup>7</sup>] *Narassā* ti puna-r-uttaṇ<sup>2</sup> aññathā vuccamāne ekeka-gāthāya dasaguṇā nappahonti.

[386<sup>9</sup>] *Venayikassā* ti sattānaṇ vinayakassa.<sup>3</sup>

[386<sup>10</sup>] *Ruciradhammassā* ti sucidhammassa.

[386<sup>10</sup>] *Pabhassarassā*<sup>4</sup> ti obhāsakarassa.<sup>5</sup>

[386<sup>11</sup>] *Viriyaṇassā*<sup>6</sup> ti viriyasampannassa.

[386<sup>12</sup>] *Nisabhassā* ti usabhavasabhavanisabhesu sabbattha appaṭṭisamatṭhena nisabhassa.

[386<sup>12</sup>] *Gambhīrassā* ti gambhīraguṇassa guṇehi vā gambhīrassa.

[386<sup>12</sup>] *Monapattassā*<sup>7</sup> ti ñāṇassa<sup>8</sup> pattassa.<sup>8</sup>

[386<sup>13</sup>] *Vedassā* ti vedo vuccati ñāṇaṇ tena samannāgatassa.

[386<sup>13</sup>] *Dhammatṭhassā* ti dhamme ṭhitassa.

[386<sup>13</sup>] *Sanvutattassā* ti pihitattassa.

[386<sup>15</sup>] *Nāgassā* ti catuhi kāraṇehi nāgassa.

[386<sup>15</sup>] *Pantassenassā* ti pantasenāsanassa.

[386<sup>16</sup>] *Paṭimantakārassā*<sup>9</sup> ti paṭimantaṇapaññāya<sup>10</sup> saman-nāgatassa.

[386<sup>16</sup>] “*Dhonassā*<sup>11</sup> ti dhonaṇ<sup>11</sup> vuccati, ñāṇaṇ tena saman-nāgatassa dhutakilesassa vā.”\*

[386<sup>17</sup>] *Dantassā* ti nibbisevanassa.

[386<sup>18</sup>] “*Isisattamassā* ti Vipassī<sup>12</sup> ādayo cha<sup>13</sup> isayo upādāya sattamassa.”†

\* Cf. SnA. 542; Nd. I. 77=176.

† Cf. SnA. 351.

<sup>1</sup> S. matthakam pattassā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. vināya°.

<sup>5</sup> B. obhāsakassa.

<sup>7</sup> B. monappattassā.

<sup>9</sup> B. °mantassā; *Text*; S. °mantakassā.

<sup>10</sup> B. paṭimantana°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. Vipassī.

<sup>2</sup> S. puna vuttaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. pabhāsakassā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. virissā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. ñāṇappattassa.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. mon°.

<sup>13</sup> B. pi.



[386<sup>18</sup>] *Brahmapattassā*<sup>1</sup> ti seṭṭhapattassa.<sup>2</sup>

[386<sup>19</sup>] *Nahātakassā*<sup>3</sup> ti nahātakilesassa.<sup>3</sup>

[386<sup>19</sup>] *Padakassā*<sup>4</sup> ti akkharādi<sup>5</sup> samodhanetvā<sup>6</sup> gāthā-padakaraṇakusalassa.<sup>7</sup>

[386<sup>19</sup>] *Viditavedassā* ti viditañāṇassa.

[386<sup>20</sup>] *Purindadassā* ti sabbapaṭhamañ dhammadānādā-yakassa.<sup>8</sup>

[386<sup>20</sup>] *Sakkassā* ti samatthassa.

[386<sup>21</sup>] *Pattipattassā* ti ye pattaḥbā guṇā te pattassa.

[386<sup>21</sup>] *Veyyākaraṇassā* ti vitthāretvā atthadīpakassa Bha-gavatā hi avyākataṇ<sup>9</sup> nāma<sup>10</sup> tan<sup>10</sup> ti padaṇ n' aṭṭhi sabbesaṇ yeva attho kathito.

[386<sup>22</sup>] *Vipassissā* ti Vipassanakassa.

[386<sup>22</sup>] *Anabhinatassā*<sup>11</sup> ti arahattassa.<sup>12</sup>

[386<sup>22</sup>] *No apanatassā*<sup>13</sup> ti aduṭṭhassa.<sup>14</sup>

[386<sup>24</sup>] *Ananugatanatassā*<sup>15</sup> ti kilesehi<sup>16</sup> ananugatacittassa.

[386<sup>25</sup>] *Asitassā*<sup>17</sup> ti abaddhassa.<sup>18</sup>

[386<sup>27</sup>] *Bhūripaṇṇassā* ti, bhūri vuccati puthuvī<sup>19</sup> tāya puthuvī<sup>19</sup> samāya paṇṇāya vipulāya mahantāya vitthatāya samannāgattassā ti attho.

[386<sup>27</sup>] *Mahāpaṇṇassā* ti mahāpaṇṇāya samannāgatassa.

[386<sup>30</sup>] *Anupalittassā* ti taṇhādiṭṭhilepehi<sup>20</sup> anupalittassa.<sup>21</sup>

[386<sup>31</sup>] *Āhuneyyassā*<sup>22</sup> ti āhutiṇ paṭiggahetuṇ yuttassa.

[386<sup>31</sup>] *Yakkhassā* ti ānubhāvadassanaṭṭhena<sup>23</sup> adissamāna-katṭhena vā Bhagavā yakkho nāma, ten' āha yakkhassā.<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. Brahmappatt°; S. Brahmasattassā.

<sup>2</sup> B. seṭṭhappatt°; S. seṭṭhasatt°.

<sup>3</sup> B. nhāta°.

<sup>4</sup> S. padakaraṇassā.

<sup>5</sup> B. akkharādīni; S. akkhrāni.

<sup>6</sup> S. samodhānetvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. °karaṇassa kusalassa.

<sup>8</sup> S. °dānaṇ dāyakassa.

<sup>9</sup> B. abyā°; S. byā°.

<sup>10</sup> S. nām' etan.

<sup>11</sup> S. anabhiṇa°.

<sup>12</sup> B. anehassa; S. aṇatassa.

<sup>13</sup> S. apanatassa.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. anuṭṭhassa.

<sup>15</sup> S. ananugatassa.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. kilese.

<sup>17</sup> B. asit°.

<sup>18</sup> B. abandhassa.

<sup>19</sup> B. pathavī; S. paṭhavī.

<sup>20</sup> B. °diṭṭhikilesehi.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. alitassa.

<sup>22</sup> B. āhune°.

<sup>23</sup> S. adds vā.

<sup>24</sup> B. S. yakkhassā ti.

[386<sup>32</sup>] *Mahato* ti mahantassa.

[386<sup>32</sup>] *Tassa sāvako* 'ham *asmī* ti tassa evaṇ vidhaguṇassa<sup>1</sup> Satthu<sup>2</sup> ahaṇ sāvako ti upāsakassa sotāpattimaggen' eva paṭisambhidā āgatā. Iti paṭisambhidāvisaye ṭhatvā padasatena Dasabalassa kilesappahāne<sup>3</sup> *vaṇṇaṇ*<sup>3</sup> kathento tassa taṇ gahapati sāvakaṇ dhāremā ti pañhassa atthaṇ vissajjesi.<sup>4</sup>

[386<sup>33</sup>] *Kadā saññūḷhā* ti kadā sampiṇḍitā. Evaṇ kir' assa ahosi. Ayaṇ idān' eva samaṇassa Gotamassa santikaṇ gantvā āgato kadānena ete vaṇṇā sampiṇḍitā ti, tasmā evam āha.

[387<sup>2</sup>] *Vicitramālaṇ gantheyyā* ti sayam pi dakkhatāya pupphānam pi nānāvaṇṇatāya ekato vaṇṭakādibhedan<sup>5</sup> vicitramālaṇ gantheyya.

[387<sup>2</sup>] *Evam eva kho*<sup>6</sup> ti ettha nānāpupphānaṇ mahāpuppharāsi viya nānāvidhānaṇ vaṇṇānaṇ Bhagavato Sinerumatto vaṇṇarāsi daṭṭhabbo chekamālākāro<sup>7</sup> viya Upāli gahapati mālākārassa vicitramālāganthanaṇ viya, gahapatino Tathāgatassa vicitravaṇṇaganthanaṇ.

[387<sup>6</sup>] *Uṇhalohitaṇ*<sup>8</sup> *mukhato uggañchī*<sup>9</sup> ti tassa hi Bhagavato sakkāraṇ asahamānassa etad ahosi anattthiko dāni ayaṇ gahapati amhehi sve paṭṭhāya paṇṇāsa saṭṭhi<sup>10</sup> jane gahetvā, etassa gharan pavisitvā bhuñjituṇ na labhissāmi bhinnā me bhattakumbhī ti ath' assa upaṭṭhākavipariṇāmena<sup>11</sup> balavasoko uppajji. Ime hi sattā attano<sup>12</sup> attano va cintayanti tassa tasmiṇ soke uppanne abbhantaraṇ *uṇhaṇ* ahosi. *Lohitaṇ* viliyittha taṇ mahāvātena samuddhiritan<sup>13</sup> kūṭe pakkhittarajanaṇ viya, pattamattan mukhato uggañchi<sup>9</sup> nidhānagatan.<sup>14</sup> Lohitaṇ vāmitvā pana appakā sattā jivituṇ sakkonti. Ni-gaṇṭho<sup>15</sup> tatth' eva jānunā<sup>16</sup> patito. Atha naṇ pāṭaṅkiyā<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. vividha°.

<sup>2</sup> B. satthussa; S. satthuno.

<sup>3</sup> B. kilesappahānavāṇṇaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. visajjesi.

<sup>5</sup> S. vaṇḍakā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. *adds* bhante; S. yo.

<sup>7</sup> S. cheko mālākāro.

<sup>8</sup> B. uṇhaṇ lohitakaṇ; S. uṇhaṇ lohitaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. uggaṇchī.

<sup>10</sup> S. saṭṭhī.

<sup>11</sup> C. °pariṇāmena.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits.

<sup>13</sup> C. samudirituṇ; S. samudaritan.

<sup>14</sup> B. °gata.

<sup>15</sup> S. Nigaṇtho.

<sup>16</sup> S. jānunā.

<sup>17</sup> C. pāvaṇ°.

bahinagaraṇ haritvā<sup>1</sup> mañcakasivikāya<sup>2</sup> gahetvā pāvaṇ aga-  
maṇsu. So na cirass' eva pāvāya<sup>3</sup> kālam akāsi.

Imasmiṇ pana sutte ugghaṭitaññupuggalassa<sup>4</sup> vasena  
dhammadesanā pariniṭṭhitā ti.

*Upālisuttaṇ chaṭṭhaṇ.*

57.

[Kukkuravatiyasuttavaṇṇanā] .

[3877] *Evam me sutan ti* Kukkuravatiyasuttaṇ.<sup>5</sup>

[3877] *Tattha Koliyesū* ti<sup>6</sup> evaṇ-nāmake janapade. So hi  
eko pi Koliyanagare patiṭṭhitānaṇ Koliyānaṇ rājakumārānaṇ  
nivāsanaṭṭhānattā evaṇ vuccati. Tasmiṇ Koliyesu janapade.

[3878] *Haliddavasanan* ti tassa kira nigamassa māpitakāle  
pītakavatthanivatthā manussā nakkhattaṇ kīḷisu. Te nak-  
khattakīḷavasāne nigamassa nāmaṇ<sup>7</sup> āropentā<sup>8</sup> Haliddava-  
sanan ti nāmaṇ akaṇsu. Taṇ gocaragāmaṇ katvā viharatī ti  
attho. Vihāro pan' ettha kiñcāpi na niyāmito tathāpi  
Buddhānaṇ anucchavike senāsane yeva vihāsī ti veditabbo.

[3879] *Govatiko*<sup>9</sup> ti samādinnaḡovato sīse siṅgāmaṇ ṭhapetvā  
nanguṭṭhaṇ bandhitvā gāvīhi saddhiṇ tiṇāni khādanto viya  
carati.

[3879] *Acelo* ti naggo niccelo.<sup>10</sup> *Seniyo* ti tassa nāmaṇ.

[3879] *Kukkuravattiko* ti samādinnaḡukkuravato sabbaṇ  
sunakhakiriyaṇ karoti. Ubho p' ete saha paṇṣakīḷikā sahā-  
yakā.

[38714] *Kukkuro va palikujjivā* ti<sup>11</sup> sunakho nāma sāmikassa  
santike nisīdanto. Dvīhi pādehi bhūmiyaṇ<sup>12</sup> vilikhitvā kuk-

<sup>1</sup> B. nīharitvā.

<sup>2</sup> S. mañcakasī°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. pāvāyaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. ugghāṭi°; S. uggaṭita.

<sup>5</sup> S. kukkuravatti° (and always).

<sup>6</sup> C. Koli° (and always).

<sup>7</sup> B. nāma.

<sup>8</sup> B. āropento.

<sup>9</sup> S. Govatti° (and always).

<sup>10</sup> B. niccelo.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °kuṇṭhitvā°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. bhūmiṇ.

kurakujjitaṇ<sup>1</sup> kujjanto<sup>2</sup> nisīdati. Aham pi kukkurakiriyaṇ karissāmī ti Bhagavatā saddhiṇ sammoditvā, dvihi hatthehi bhūmiyaṇ<sup>3</sup> vilikhitvā,<sup>4</sup> sīsaṇ vidhunanto bhuṇ bhuṇ ti<sup>5</sup> katvā hatthapāde sammiñjitvā,<sup>6</sup> sunakho viya nisīdi.

[387<sup>17</sup>] *Chamāyaṇ<sup>7</sup> nikkhittan* ti bhūmiyaṇ thāpitaṇ.

[387<sup>18</sup>] *Samatthaṇ samādiṇṇan* ti paripunṇaṇ katvā gahitaṇ.

*Kā gattī* ti kā nipphatti? Ko abhisamparāyo ti? Abhisamparāyamhi<sup>8</sup> katvā<sup>9</sup> nibbutti.

[387<sup>19</sup>] *Alan* ti tassa ap' piyaṇ bhavissatī ti yāva tatiyaṇ<sup>10</sup> paṭibāhati. *Kukkuravatan* ti kukkuravatasamādānaṇ. “*Bhāvetī* ti vaḍḍheti.”\*

[387<sup>28</sup>] *Paripunṇan* ti anūnaṇ.

[387<sup>28</sup>] *Abbokiṇṇan* ti nirantaraṇ.

[387<sup>28</sup>] *Kukkurasīlan* ti kukkurācāraṇ.

[387<sup>29</sup>] *Kukkuracittan* ti ajja paṭṭhāya kukkurehi kātabbaṇ karissāmī ti evaṇ uppannaṇ cittaṇ.<sup>11</sup>

[388<sup>1</sup>] *Kukkurākappan* ti kukkurānaṇ gamanākāro atthi thānākāro<sup>12</sup> atthi nisīdanākāro atthi sayanākāro atthi ucārapassāvakaraṇākāro atthi aññe kukkure disvā dante vivaritvā gamanākāro atthi. Ayaṇ kukkurākappo nāma. Taṇ bhāvetī ti attho.

[388<sup>7</sup>.<sup>8</sup>] *Iminā 'haṇ sīlenā* ti ādisu<sup>13</sup> ahaṇ iminā ācārena vā vatasamādānena<sup>14</sup> vā dukkaratapacaraṇena vā methunavirati *brahmacariyena vā* ti attho.

[388<sup>8</sup>] *Devo* ti Sakkasuyāmādīnaṇ<sup>15</sup> aññātaro.

\* =SA. I. 158; cf. Asl. 163.

<sup>1</sup> B. °kūjitaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. kūjanto.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. bhūmiṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. vile°.

<sup>5</sup> B. bhū bhū ti; S. bhu bhū ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. samiñjitvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. Chamā.

<sup>8</sup> S. °yañ hi.

<sup>9</sup> C. katva; B. kattha.

<sup>10</sup> B. yāva tatiyaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. uppannacittaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. tiṭṭhanā°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. ādisu (*and always*).

<sup>14</sup> S. vatta°.

<sup>15</sup> B. °disu.

[388<sup>8</sup>] *Devaññataro* ti tesañ dutiyakatatiyakatṭhānādisu<sup>1</sup> aññataro devo.

[388<sup>9</sup>] *Micchādītṭhī* ti adevalokagāmimaggam<sup>2</sup> eva deva-lokagāmimaggo<sup>2</sup> ti gahetvā uppannatāya sā assa micchādītṭhi nāma hoti.

[388<sup>10</sup>] *Aññantaragatiṇ*<sup>3</sup> *rodāmi* ti tassa hi nirayato vā tiracchānayonito vā aññā gati n' atthi, tasmā evam āha.

[388<sup>10</sup>] *Sampajjamānaṇ* ti dītṭhiyā asammissañ hutvā nip-pajjamānaṇ.<sup>4</sup>

[388<sup>18</sup>] *Nāhaṇ bhante etaṇ*<sup>5</sup> *rodāmi yaṇ maṇ bhante*<sup>6</sup> *Bha-gavā evam āhā*<sup>7</sup> ti yaṇ maṇ bhante Bhagavā evam āha. Ahaṇ etaṇ Bhagavato byākaraṇaṇ na rodāmi na paridevāmi na anutthunāmī ti attho. Evaṇ sakammakavasen' ettha attho veditabbo. Na assumuñcanamattena.

“Matarṇ vā amma rodanti yo vā jīvaṇ na dissati

Jīvantaṇ amma passantī kasmā maṇ amma rodasī” ti\*

ayañ<sup>8</sup> c' ettha payogo.

[388<sup>19</sup>] *Api ca me idaṇ bhante* ti api ca<sup>9</sup> kho pana<sup>10</sup> me idaṇ bhante kukkuravataṇ dīgharattaṇ samādinnaṇ.<sup>11</sup> Tasmiṇ sampajjante pi vuddhi n' atthi vipajjante pi eti ettakaṇ kālaṇ mayā katakammaṇ<sup>12</sup> moghaṇ jātaṇ ti attano vipattiṇ paccavekkhamāno rodāmi bhante ti.

[388<sup>20</sup>] *Govatan* ti ādīni kukkuravatādisu vuttanayaṇ' eva veditabbāni.

[388<sup>21</sup>] *Gokappaṇ*<sup>13</sup> ti goākappaṇ. Sesaṇ kukkurākappe vuttasadisam eva. Yathā pana tattha aññe kukkure disvā dante vivaritvā gamanākāro evam idha aññe gāvo disvā kaññe ukkhipitvā gamanākāro<sup>14</sup> veditabbo. Sesaṇ tādīsam eva.

\* Th. I. ver. 44.

<sup>1</sup> S. dutiyatatiyaṭṭhānādisu; B. dutiyatatiyaṭṭhānādisu.

<sup>2</sup> C. gāmī°.

<sup>3</sup> C. aññantaragatiṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. nipajja°. <sup>5</sup> S. evaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> Last two words omitted in text.

<sup>8</sup> C. ayaṇ; B. ayam.

<sup>9</sup> C. omits.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> C. °diṇṇaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. kataṇ kammaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. Gvā°; text gavā°.

<sup>14</sup> B. °karo.

[389<sup>21</sup>] *Cattār' imāni<sup>1</sup> Puṇṇa kammāni<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> kasmā imaṃ<sup>3</sup> desanaṃ ārabhi?* Ayaṃ hi desanā ekaccakammakiriyavasena āgatā imaṃ<sup>3</sup> ca kammaṇṇatukke kathite imesaṃ kiriyā pākaṭṭha bhavissatī ti imaṃ desanaṃ ārabhi.<sup>4</sup> Api ca imaṃ kammaṇṇatukkam<sup>5</sup> eva desiyamānaṃ ime sañjānissanti tato eko saraṇaṃ gamissati eko pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpunissatī ti ayaṃ eva etesaṃ sappāyāti nātvā pi imaṃ desanaṃ ārabhi.

[389<sup>23</sup>] Tattha “*kaṇhaṇ ti kālakaṇ*”<sup>\*</sup> dasa akusalakammaṇṇapathakammaṇṇaṃ.

[389<sup>23</sup>] *Kaṇhavipākaṇ ti apāye nibbattaṇato kālakaṇvipākaṇ.*

[389<sup>23</sup>] “*Sukkaṇ ti paṇḍaraṇ*”<sup>\*</sup> dasakusalakammaṇṇapathakammaṇṇaṃ.<sup>6</sup>

[389<sup>24</sup>] *Sukkavipākaṇ ti sabbe nibbattaṇato paṇḍaravipākaṇ.*

[389<sup>24</sup>] *Kaṇhasukkaṇ ti missakammaṇṇaṃ.*<sup>7</sup>

[389<sup>24</sup>] *Kaṇhasukkavipākaṇ ti sukhadukkavipākaṇ.* Mis-sakakammaṇṇaṃ hi katvā akusalena tiracchānayaṇiṇaṃ mangalahaṭṭhiṭṭhānādisu uppanno,<sup>8</sup> kusaleṇa pavatte sukhaṃ vediyati, kusaleṇa rājakule pi nibbatta, akusalena pavatte dukkhaṃ vediyati.

[389<sup>24</sup>] *Akaṇhaṇ asukkaṇ ti kammakkhayaṇaṃ catummaggacetanākammaṇṇaṃ adhippetāṇ.* Tam hi<sup>9</sup> yaḍi kaṇhaṇ bhavēyya kaṇhavipākaṇ daḍeyya, yaḍi sukkaṇ bhavēyya sukkavipākaṇ daḍeyya, ubhayaṇvipākassa pana adāṇato akaṇhāsukkavipākattā akaṇhaṇ asukkaṇ ti vuttaṇ. Ayaṃ tāva uddese attho.

[389<sup>27</sup>] Niddese pana *savyāpajjhaṇ*<sup>10</sup> ti sadukkhaṇ. Kāyasaṅkhārādisu kāyadvāre gahaṇādivasena copanappattā.

<sup>\*</sup> Cf. below, Sutta 84, p. 320.

<sup>1</sup> S. °imāni.

<sup>2</sup> C. kammāni.

<sup>3</sup> C. idaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. brackets imaṃ to ārabhi.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits kamma.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. vomissakakammaṇṇaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. upapanno.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. tañ hi.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. savyābajjhaṇ.

Dvādasa akusalacetanā savyāpajjhakāyasaṅkhāro<sup>1</sup> nāma. Vacīdvāre hanusañcōpanavasena vacībhedappavattikā<sup>2</sup> tāyeva dvādasa vacīsaṅkhāro nāma. Ubhāyacōpanaṇ appatvā<sup>3</sup> raho cintentassa<sup>4</sup> manodvāre pavattā manosaṅkhāro nāma. Iti tisu pi dvāresu kāyaduccaritādibhedā akusalacetanā va saṅkhārā ti veditabbā. Imasmiṇ hi sutte cetanā dhuraṇ Upālisutte\* kammaṇ.

[389<sup>31</sup>] *Abhisāṅkharitvā* ti saṅkaḍḍhitvā piṇḍetvā ti<sup>5</sup> attho.

[389<sup>34</sup>] *Sabyāpajjhaṇ*<sup>6</sup> lokaṇ ti sadukkhāṇ lokaṇ uppajjanti.<sup>7</sup>

[389<sup>34</sup>] *Savyāpajjhā*<sup>8</sup> phassā phusanti ti sadukkhavipākaphassā phusanti.

[389<sup>36</sup>] *Ekantaḍukkhaṇ* ti nirantaradukkhāṇ.

[390<sup>1</sup>] *Bhūtā* hetatthe<sup>9</sup> nissakkavacanaṇ.

[390<sup>1</sup>] *Bhūtakammato bhūtassa* sattassa *upapatti*<sup>10</sup> *hoti* idaṇ vuttaṇ *hoti*. Yathābhūtaṇ kammaṇ sattā karonti ta-thābhūtena<sup>11</sup> kammena kammasabhāvavasena<sup>12</sup> tesāṇ *upapatti hoti* ti<sup>13</sup> ten' ev' āha *yaṇ karoti tena upapajjati*<sup>14</sup> ti. Ettha ca tenā ti kammena viya vuttā. Uppatti ca tena<sup>15</sup> vipākena *hoti*. Yasmā pana vipākassa kammaṇ hetu, tasmā tena mūlahetubhūtena kammena nibbattati ti ayam ettha attho.

[390<sup>2</sup>] *Phassā phusanti* ti yena kammavipākena nibbatto<sup>16</sup> taṇ kammavipākā<sup>17</sup> phassā phusanti.†

[390<sup>3. 6</sup>] *Kammadāyādā* ti kammadāyajjā<sup>18</sup> kammam eva nesaṇ dāyajjabhaṇḍakanti vadāmi<sup>19</sup> *avyāpajjhaṇ* ti<sup>20</sup> nidduk-

\* M. Sutta 56.

† M. Sutta 135 (III. p. 203).

<sup>1</sup> B. S. sabyā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. vacībhedapa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. appattā.

<sup>4</sup> B. cintayantassa.

<sup>5</sup> B. piṇḍaṇ katvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. sabyābajjhaṇ; C. sabyāpajjhaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. upapajjati.

<sup>8</sup> B. sabyābajjhā; S. sabyāpajjñā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. hetvatthe.

<sup>10</sup> C. B. uppatti.

<sup>11</sup> S. yathā°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °bhāga°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. hoti.

<sup>14</sup> C. uppa° (and always).

<sup>15</sup> B. nāma.

<sup>16</sup> S. nibbattā.

<sup>17</sup> B. °vipākaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. °yajjaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. dāyajjaṇ baṇḍa°; S. dāyajjaṇ santakanti°.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. abyābajjhaṇ.

kaṇ. Imasmiṇ vāre kāyadvāre pavattā atṭhakāmāvacara-kusalacetanā kāyasaṅkhāro nāma. Tāyeva vacīdvāre pavattā vacīsaṅkhāro nāma. Manodvāre pavattā tāyeva ca<sup>1</sup> atṭha tisso ca<sup>2</sup> heṭṭhi majjhānacetanā avyāpajjhamano-saṅkhāro<sup>3</sup> nāma. Jhānacetanā tāva hotu kāmāvacarā. Kinti? Avyāpajjhamanosāṅkhāro nāma. Jātāti kasiṇasaj-janakālekasiṇasevanakāle<sup>4</sup> ca labhanti.<sup>5</sup> Kāmāvacaracetanā paṭhamajjhānacetanāya ghaṭitā catutthajjhānacetanā tati-yajjhānacetanāya<sup>6</sup> ghaṭitā iti tīsu pi dvāresu kāyasucaritā-dibhedā kusalacetanā va saṅkhāro ti veditabbo.<sup>7</sup> Tatiyavāro ubhayamissakavasena veditabbo.<sup>7</sup>

[390<sup>31</sup>] *Seyyathāpi manussā* ti ādisu manussānaṇ tāva kālena sukhaṇ kālena<sup>8</sup> dukkhaṇ pākaṭamena devesu pana bhummadevatānaṇ.<sup>9</sup> Vinipātikesu vemānikapetānaṇ kālena sukhaṇ kālena dukkhaṇ hoti ti veditabbaṇ. Hatthi-ādisu tiracchānagatesu<sup>10</sup> pi labbhati yeva.

[391<sup>2</sup>] *Tatrā* ti tesu tisu<sup>11</sup> kammesu.

[391<sup>5</sup>] *Tassa pahānāya yā cetanā* ti tassa pahānatthāya maggacetanā kammaṇ patvā va maggacetanāya añño paṇḍarataro dhammo nāma n' atthi. Idaṇ pana kammacatukkaṇ patvā dvādasa akusalacetanā<sup>12</sup> kaṇhā nāma. Tebhūmakakusalacetanā<sup>13</sup> sukkā nāma maggacetanā akaṇha-asukkā ti āgatā.

[391<sup>22, 25</sup>] *Labheyyāhaṇ bhante* ti idaṇ so ciraṇ vata me anīyānike<sup>14</sup> pakkhe<sup>14</sup> yojetvā attā<sup>15</sup> kilamito<sup>15</sup> sukkhanadītire nahāyissāmī<sup>16</sup> ti samparivattentena<sup>17</sup> viya thūse koṭṭentena viya na koci attho nipphādito handāhaṇ attānaṇ yoge yojemī ti cintetvā āha.

<sup>1</sup> B. va; S. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> B. abyābajjhā mano°; S. abyāpajjhamano°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °kālecatasiṇā°; S. kasiṇasamāpajjanakāle ca kasiṇā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. labbhanti.

<sup>6</sup> B. tatiyajhāna°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. veditabbā.

<sup>8</sup> C. kalena.

<sup>9</sup> B. bhūma°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °cchānesu.

<sup>11</sup> B. *adds* pi.

<sup>12</sup> S. dasacetanā.

<sup>13</sup> S. °mika°.

<sup>14</sup> S. anīyānikapakkhe.

<sup>15</sup> S. attakilamatho.

<sup>16</sup> B. nhāyissāmī.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. °vattantena.



Atha Bhagavā yo so<sup>1</sup> khandhake titthiyaparivāso paññatto yaṇ<sup>2</sup> aññatitthiyapubbo sāmaṇerabhūmiyaṇ<sup>3</sup> tthito ahaṇ bhante itthaṇ nāmo aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṇ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhāmi upasampadaṇ svāhaṇ bhante saṅhaṇ cattāro māse parivāsaṇ yācāmi<sup>4</sup> ti ādinā nayena samādiyitvā parivasati taṇ sandhāya yo kho Seniya aññatitthiyapubbo ti ādim āha.

[391<sup>24</sup>] Tattha pabbajjan ti vacanasilitṭhatāvasena<sup>5</sup> vuttaṇ aparivasitvā yeva hi pabbajjaṇ labhati upasampadatthikena pana na<sup>2</sup> atikālena gāmapavesanādini<sup>6</sup> aṭṭhavattāni pūrentena parivasitabbaṇ.

[391<sup>26</sup>] *Āraddha citta* ti aṭṭhavattassa<sup>7</sup> pūraṇena<sup>7</sup> tuṭṭhacittā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo vitthārato<sup>8</sup> pan' esa titthiyaparivāso Samantapāsādikāya<sup>9</sup> Vinayaṭṭhakathāya<sup>10</sup> pabbajjākhandha-kavaṇṇanāya<sup>10</sup> vuttanayena<sup>11</sup> veditabbo.\*

[391<sup>27,36</sup>] *Api ca m' ettha* ti api ca me ettha. *Puggalavematatā viditā* ti puggalanānattaṇ vidditaṇ ayaṇ puggalo parivāsāraho ayaṇ na parivāsāraho ti idaṇ mayhaṇ pākāṭaṇ ti dasseti. Tato Seniyo cintesi: Aho acchariyaṇ Buddhasāsaṇaṇ yattha evaṇ ghaṇsitvā koṭṭetvā yuttam eva gaṇhanti ayuttaṇ chaḍḍenti ti. Tato suṭṭhutaṇ pabbajjāya sañjā-tussāho sace<sup>12</sup> bhante ti ādim āha. Atha Bhagavā tassa tibbacchandataṇ vidditvā na Seniyo parivāsaṇ arahatī ti añña-taraṇ bhikkhuṇ āmantesi: gaccha<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu Seniyaṇ nahāpetvā pabbājetvā<sup>14</sup> so tathā katvā taṇ pabbājetvā<sup>15</sup> Bhagavato santikaṇ<sup>16</sup> ānesi.<sup>17</sup> Bhagavā gaṇe nisiditvā upasampādesi.<sup>18</sup> Tena vuttaṇ: *alattha kho acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko*<sup>19</sup> *Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṇ alattha upasampadan* ti.

\* Samp. IV. . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. nena.

<sup>2</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> C. °bhumiyaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. yāvāmi.

<sup>5</sup> S. °vasen' eva.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °appa°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °vattapū°.

<sup>8</sup> B. vitthāro.

<sup>9</sup> B. Samantappā°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °yaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °nayan' eva.

<sup>12</sup> S. *inserts* kho.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. *adds* tvaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. pabbajitvā ānehi ti.

<sup>15</sup> B. pabbajitvā.

<sup>16</sup> B. santike.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. ānaya.

<sup>18</sup> S. °padāpesi ti.

<sup>19</sup> C. B. *omit*.

[391<sup>36</sup>] *Acirūpasampanno* ti upasampanno hutvā na ciram eva.

[391<sup>37</sup>] *Vāpakaṭṭho* ti vatthukāmakilesakāmehi kāyena ca cittaena ca vavakaṭṭho.<sup>1</sup>

[391<sup>37</sup>] *Appamatto* ti kammaṭṭhāne satiṃ avijahanto.

[392<sup>1</sup>] *Ātāpi* ti kāyikacetasikasāṅkhātena viriyātāpena<sup>2</sup> ātāpavā.<sup>3</sup>

[392<sup>1</sup>] “*Pahitatto* ti kāye ca jivite ca anapekkhatāya pesitatto”<sup>\*</sup> vissatṭha attabhāvo.

[392<sup>1</sup>] *Yass’ atthāyā* ti yassa atthāya.

[392<sup>2</sup>] *Kulaputtā* ti ācārakulaputtā.

[392<sup>2</sup>] *Samma-d-eva* ti hetunā va kāraṇen’ eva.

[392<sup>3</sup>] *Tad anuttaraṇ* ti taṇ anuttaraṇ.

[392<sup>3</sup>] *Brahmacariyapariyosānaṇ* ti maggabrahmacariyassa<sup>4</sup> pariyosānabhūtaṇ<sup>4</sup> arahattaphalaṇ. Tassa hi atthāya kulaputtā pabbajanti.

[392<sup>3</sup>] “*Ditthe va dhamme* ti imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve.”<sup>†</sup>

[392<sup>4</sup>] *Sayaṇ abhīññā sacchikatvā* ti attanā yeva paññāya paccakkhaṇ katvā aparapaccayaṇ<sup>5</sup> ñatvā ti attho.

[392<sup>4</sup>] *Upasampajja vihāsi* ti pāpuṇitvā sampādetvā vihāsi. Evaṇ viharanto va *khīṇā jāti . . . pe . . . abbaññāsi*. Evam assa paccavekkhanabhūmiṇ<sup>6</sup> dassetvā arahattakūṭen’<sup>7</sup> eva desanaṇ niṭṭhāpetuṇ<sup>8</sup> *aññataro*<sup>9</sup> *kho paṇ’ āyasmā Seniyo arahataṇ ahoṣi* ti vuttaṇ.

[392<sup>6</sup>] *Tattha aññataro* ti eko.

[392<sup>6</sup>] *Arahataṇ* ti arahantānaṇ. Bhagavato sāvakānaṇ arahantānaṇ abbhantaro ahoṣi ti ayam ettha adhippāyo, sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Kukkuravatiyasuttaṇ sattamaṇ.*

\* Cf. SA. I. 110; Nd. I. 477.

† = PugA. 234; cf. PugA. 221.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. vūpa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. ātāpi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °ppacca°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °tanikūṭe°.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> B. viriyā°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °cariyapari°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °khaṇa°.

<sup>9</sup> C. nitthapetuṇ.

58.

[Abhayarājakumārasuttavaṇṇanā]

[392<sup>8</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Abhayasuttaṇ.[392<sup>9</sup>] *Tattha Abhayo* ti tassa nāmaṇ.[392<sup>10</sup>] *Rājakumāro* ti Bimbisārassa putto.<sup>1</sup>[392<sup>14</sup>] *Vādaṇ āropehi* ti<sup>2</sup> dosaṇ āropehi.[393<sup>3</sup>] *Nerayiko* ti niraye nibbattanako.<sup>3</sup>[393<sup>3</sup>] *Kappattho* ti kappatṭhitiko.[393<sup>3</sup>] *Atekiccho* ti Buddhasahassenā pi tikicchituṇ na sakkā.[393<sup>7</sup>] *Oggilituṇ*<sup>4</sup> ti dve ante mocetvā kathetuṇ asakkonto oggilituṇ<sup>4</sup> bahi nīharituṇ na sakkhī ti.<sup>5</sup>[393<sup>7</sup>] *Uggilituṇ*<sup>6</sup> ti pucchāya dosaṇ datvā<sup>7</sup> hāretuṇ asak-kontā uggilituṇ<sup>8</sup> antopavesetuṇ na sakkhī ti.<sup>5</sup>

[393<sup>13, 12</sup>] *Evāṇ bhante* ti Nigaṇṭho<sup>9</sup> kira cintesi: samaṇo Gotamo mayhaṇ sāvake bhinditvā gaṇhāti handāhaṇ ekaṇ pañhaṇ abhisāṅkharomi yaṇ puttṭho samaṇo Gotamo ukkuṭṭhiko hutvā nisinno utṭhātuṇ na sakkissatī ti. So Abhayassa gehā nīhaṭabbhatto<sup>10</sup> siniddhabhojanaṇ bhuñjanto bahu pañhe abhisāṅkharitvā ettha samaṇo Gotamo imaṇ nāma dosaṇ dasseti<sup>11</sup> ettha imaṇ<sup>12</sup> nāmā ti sabbe<sup>13</sup> pahāya catumāsamatthake imaṇ pañhaṇ addasa athassa etad ahosi. Imassa pañhassa pucchāya vā vissajjane vā na sakkā doso dātuṇ ovaṭṭikasāro ayaṇ. Ko nu kho imaṇ gahetvā samaṇassa Gota-massa vādaṇ āropessatī ti. Tato Abhayo rājakumāro paṇḍito so sakkhissatī ti taṇ uggaṇhāpemi<sup>14</sup> ti niṭṭhaṇ gantvā uggaṇhāpesi. So vādajjhāsayaṭāya tassa vacanaṇ sampatīchanto *evāṇ bhante* ti āha.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. orasaputto.<sup>2</sup> S. *adds* vade.<sup>3</sup> B. nibbattako.<sup>4</sup> *Text* Ogilituṇ; C. B. Uggil°,<sup>5</sup> S. sakkhissati.<sup>6</sup> C. Ugilituṇ.<sup>7</sup> B. datvā taṇ.<sup>8</sup> C. ugilituṇ; B. oggilituṇ.<sup>9</sup> S. Nigaṇtho.<sup>10</sup> C. nīhaṭa°.<sup>11</sup> B. dassessati.<sup>12</sup> S. itī.<sup>13</sup> S. sabbe va.<sup>14</sup> S. °pessamī.

[393<sup>17</sup>] *Akālo kho ajjā* ti ayaṇ pañho catuhi māsehi abhisankhato<sup>1</sup> tattha idaṇ gahetvā idaṇ vissajjyamāne<sup>2</sup> divasabhāgo nappahossatī ti<sup>3</sup> maññanto evaṇ cintesi.

[393<sup>18</sup>] *So dānī* ti sve dāni.

[393<sup>21</sup>] *Attacattuttho* ti kasmā bahūhi saddhiṇ na nimantesi ? Evaṇ kir' assa ahosi. Bahūsu<sup>4</sup> nisinnesu<sup>5</sup> thokaṇ dandhāyantassa<sup>6</sup> aññaṇ suttaṇ aññaṇ kāraṇaṇ aññaṇ tathārūpaṇ vatthun āharitvā dasseti<sup>7</sup> evaṇ sante kalaho vā kolāhalam eva vā bhavissati athā pi ekakaṇ yeva nimantessāmi evam pi me garahā uppajjissatī ti<sup>8</sup> yāva maccharī cāyaṇ Abhayo Bhagavantaṇ divase divase bhikkhūnaṇ satena pi sahasseṇa pi saddhiṇ carantaṇ disvā pi ekakaṇ yeva nimantesi<sup>9</sup> ti evaṇ pana doso na bhavissatī ti aparehi tihi saddhiṇ attacattutthaṇ nimantesi.

[393<sup>35</sup>] *Na khvettha*<sup>10</sup> *rājakumāra ekaṇsenā* ti na kho rājakumāra ettha pañhe ekaṇsena vissajjanaṇ hoti evarūpaṇ hi vācaṇ Tathāgato bhāseyyā pi na bhāseyyā pi bhāsitaṇ paccayen' atthaṇ passanto bhāseyya apassanto na bhāseyyā ti attho. Iti<sup>11</sup> Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhena<sup>12</sup> catuhi māsehi abhisankhataṇ<sup>13</sup> pañhaṇ asanipātena<sup>14</sup> pabbatakūṭaṇ viya ekavacanen' eva sañcuppesi.<sup>15</sup>

[394<sup>1</sup>] *Anassuṇ Nigaṇṭhā* ti natthā Nigaṇṭhā.

[394<sup>35</sup>] *Anke nisinnō hotī* ti ūrūsu nisinnō hoti. Lesavādino hi vādaṇ paṭṭhāpento<sup>16</sup> kiñcid eva phalaṇ vā pupphaṇ vā<sup>17</sup> potthakaṇ vā gahetvā nisīdanti te attano jaye sati paraṇ ajjhottharanti par' assa jaye sati phalaṇ khādantā<sup>18</sup> viya

<sup>1</sup> C. °khaṭo.

<sup>2</sup> B. visajji°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °hotī ti.

<sup>4</sup> C. Bahūsū.

<sup>5</sup> C. nisinnesū.

<sup>6</sup> B. datvā dantassa; S. datvā dentassa.

<sup>7</sup> B. dassessati.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. uppajjisati.

<sup>9</sup> S. °tetī.

<sup>10</sup> *Text* kho' ttha.

<sup>11</sup> B. iti-ca.

<sup>12</sup> B. mahānigaṇṭhena; S. mahānigaṇṭhena.

<sup>13</sup> C. °kaṭaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. °vātena; S. asanī°.

<sup>15</sup> B. saṇ°; S. sam°.

<sup>16</sup> B. °penta.

<sup>17</sup> C. omis.

<sup>18</sup> B. °dento.

pupphaṇ ghāyantā<sup>1</sup> viya potthakaṇ vācentā<sup>2</sup> viya vikkhepaṇ dassenti. Ayam pana cintesi: sammāsambuddho<sup>3</sup> oṣaṣaṇ-gāmo paravādimathano<sup>4</sup> sace me jayo bhavissati iccetaṇ ku-salaṇ, no ce bhavissati dārakaṇ vijjhivā rodāpessāmi. Tato pasatha<sup>5</sup> bho ayaṇ dārako rodati utṭhahatha tāva pacchā pi jānissāmā ti, tasmā<sup>6</sup> dārakaṇ gahetvā nisīdi.

[394<sup>36</sup>] Bhagavā pana rājakumārato saḥassaguṇena pi satasaḥassaguṇena pi<sup>7</sup> vādivarataro<sup>8</sup> imam ev' assa dārakaṇ upamaṇ katvā vādaṇ bhindissāmi ti cintetvā taṇ<sup>9</sup> kiṇ mañ-ñasi rājakumārā ti ādim āha.

[395<sup>3</sup>] Tattha mukhe āhareyyā ti mukhe ṭhapeyya.

[395<sup>3</sup>] Āhareyy' assāhan ti apaneyyaṇ assa ahaṇ.

[395<sup>4</sup>] Ādiken' evā ti paṭhamapayogen' eva.

[395<sup>5</sup>] Abhūtan ti abhūtatthaṇ.

[395<sup>5</sup>] Ataccan ti na taccaṇ.

[395<sup>5</sup>] Anatthasaṇhitaṇ ti<sup>10</sup> anatthasaṇhitaṇ<sup>11</sup> na vuḍḍhinis-sitaṇ.<sup>12</sup>

[395<sup>14</sup>] Appiyā amanāpā ti n' eva piyā na manāpā. Iminā nayan' eva sabbattha attho daṭṭhabbo. Tattha appiyapakke paṭhamavācā acoraṇ yeva coro ti adāsaṇ yeva dāso ti adup-payuttaṇ yeva duppayutto ti<sup>13</sup> pavattā. Na taṇ Tathāgato bhāsaṇti. Dutiyavācā corim eva coro ayan ti ādivasena pa-vattā. Tam pi Tathāgato na bhāsaṇti. Tatiyavācā idāni tāva<sup>14</sup> bhāsaṇti<sup>15</sup> akatapūññatāya duggato dubbhaṇṇo appesakkho va<sup>16</sup> idha ṭhatvā pi pana pūññaṇ na karosi. Dutiyacittavāre<sup>17</sup> kathaṇ catuhi apāyehi na<sup>14</sup> muccissasi<sup>18</sup> ti evaṇ mahājanassa

<sup>1</sup> C. ghāsantā; B. ghāyanto.

<sup>2</sup> B. vācento.

<sup>3</sup> B. adds esa.

<sup>4</sup> B. °vādamathano; S. °vādamaddano.

<sup>5</sup> B. passatha.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> S. °saḥassena pi.

<sup>8</sup> B. vādī°.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °sañhi°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. na attha°.

<sup>12</sup> C. B. vaḍḍhi.

<sup>13</sup> B. adds vā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits; S. bhāsitabbā.

<sup>16</sup> B. omits; S. ca.

<sup>17</sup> S. dutiyattabhāve.

<sup>18</sup> C. °ni.

atthapurekkhārena (dhammapurekkhārena) anusāsanapurekkhārena<sup>1</sup> vattabbavācā.

[395<sup>14</sup>] *Tatra kālaññū Tathāgato* ti tasmiṃ tatiyavyākaraṇo<sup>2</sup> tassā vācāya vyākaraṇe<sup>3</sup> Tathāgato<sup>3</sup> kālaññū hoti mahājanassa ādānassa<sup>4</sup> ādānakālaṃ gahaṇakālaṃ jānitvā<sup>5</sup> tathā<sup>6</sup> vyākaroṭi<sup>2</sup> ti attho. Piyapakkhe paṭhamā vācā aṭṭhāniyakathā<sup>7</sup> nāma. Sā evaṃ veditabbā.

Evaṃ<sup>8</sup> kira gāmaṇīyapāṇasāhakaṇṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> nagaraṃ āgantvā pānāgāre pivantaṃ vañcetukāmā sambahulā dhuttā pītattṭhāne<sup>10</sup> ṭhatvā<sup>11</sup> tena saddhiṃ suraṃ pivanta<sup>12</sup> imassa nivāsanapārupanāma<sup>13</sup> pi hatthe bhaṇḍakam pi sabbaṃ gahessāmā<sup>14</sup> ti cintetvā katikaṃ akaṅsu.

[395<sup>16</sup>] Ekekaṃ attapaccakkhakathaṃ<sup>15</sup> kathema<sup>16</sup> yo *abhūtan* ti kathesi<sup>17</sup> kathitaṃ vā na saddahati taṃ dāsaṃ katvā gaṇhissāmā ti tam pi mahallakaṃ pucchasiṃsu: tāta<sup>18</sup> tumhākam pi<sup>19</sup> ruccati ti evaṃ hotu tātā ti. Eko dhutto āha: bho mayhaṃ<sup>20</sup> mātu mayi kucchigate kapiṭṭhaphaladohalo<sup>21</sup> ahosi sā aññaṃ kapiṭṭhahāraṃ alabhamānā mañ<sup>22</sup> ñeva<sup>23</sup> pesesi. Ahaṃ gantvā rukkaṃ abhirūhituṃ asakkonto attanā va attānaṃ pāde gahetvā muggaraṃ viya rukkhassa upari khipiṃ. Atha sākṣhato sākṣhaṃ vicaranto phalāni gahetvā otarituṃ asakkonto ghaṇaṃ gantvā nisseniṃ<sup>24</sup> āharitvā oruyha mātusantikaṃ gantvā phalāni mātuyā adāsiṃ. Tāni pana mahantāni honti cātipamāṇāni.<sup>24</sup> Tato me mātaraṃ ekāsane nisinnāya samasaṭṭhi-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °sanīpur°; B. *adds* ca.

<sup>2</sup> B. byākaraṇatthāya; S. byā°.

<sup>3</sup> C. tathā tathā.

<sup>4</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> B. *adds* va.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>7</sup> S. °niya°.

<sup>8</sup> B. etaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. °vāsī maha°; S. °vāsiṃ maha°.

<sup>10</sup> C. piti.

<sup>11</sup> C. ṭhapetvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. pivanto.

<sup>13</sup> B. °napāvuraṇam.

<sup>14</sup> B. gahis°.

<sup>15</sup> S. °cakkhaṃ kathaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. kathemi.

<sup>17</sup> S. katheti.

<sup>18</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>19</sup> B. *adds* tāta.

<sup>20</sup> B. *inverts order*.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. °dohalo.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. maṃ yeva.

<sup>23</sup> C. nisseniṃ.

<sup>24</sup> B. cātippa°.

phalāni<sup>1</sup> khāditāni mayā ekucchaṅgena<sup>2</sup> ānītaphalesu<sup>3</sup> sesakāni kulasantike<sup>4</sup> gāme khuddakamahallakānaṃ ahesuṇ. Amhākaṇ gharāṇ soḷasahatthaṇ sesaṇ<sup>5</sup> parikkhārabhaṇḍakaṇ<sup>6</sup> apanetvā kapīṭṭhaphaleh' eva yāva chadanā<sup>6</sup> pūritaṇ tato atirekāni gahetvā gehadvāre rāsiṇ akaṇsu. So asītihatthubbedho pabbato viya ahosi. Kim īdisaṇ bho sakkā saddhātun<sup>7</sup> ti? Gāmikamahallako tuṇhī nisīditvā sabbesaṇ kathāpariyosāne pucchito āha. Evaṇ bhavissati tātā mahantaṇ raṭṭhaṇ raṭṭhamahantāya<sup>8</sup> sakka saddhātun<sup>7</sup> ti. Yathā ca tena evaṇ sesehi pi tathārūpāsu<sup>9</sup> nikkāraṇakathāsu kathitāsu āha.<sup>10</sup> Tātā mayham pi suṇātha na<sup>11</sup> tumhākaṇ yeva kulāni mahākulāni<sup>10</sup> amhākam pi kulaṇ mahākulaṇ amhākam pana avasesakhettehi kappāsakhettaṇ mahantatarāṇ tassa anekakari sasatasahassakappāsakhettaṇ<sup>12</sup> majjhe eko kappāsarukkho mahā asītihatthubbedho ahosi. Tassa pañca sākhā tāsu avasesasākhā phalaṇ na gaṇhiṇsu pācīnasākhāya ekam eva mahācāṭimattaṇ phalaṇ ahosi. Tassa cha aṇsiyo chasu aṇsisu<sup>13</sup> chakappāsipiṇḍiyo pupphitā ahaṇ<sup>14</sup> massuṇ kāretvā nahātavilitto<sup>15</sup> khettaṇ gantvā tā kappāsapiṇḍiyo pupphitā disvā ṭhitako va hatthaṇ pasāretvā gaṇhiṇ. Tā kappāsapiṇḍiyo thāmasampannā cha dāsā ahesuṇ. Te sabbe maṇ ekaṇ<sup>16</sup> ohāya<sup>17</sup> palātā ettake addhāne te na passāmi ajja diṭṭhā tumhe te<sup>18</sup> janā tvaṇ Nando<sup>19</sup> nāma tvaṇ Puṇṇo nāma tvaṇ Vaḍḍhamāno nāma tvaṇ Chatto<sup>20</sup> nāma tvaṇ Maṅgalo nāma tvaṇ Setṭhiyo<sup>21</sup> nāmā ti vatvā utthāya nisinnake yeva cūḷāsu

<sup>1</sup> S. °saṭṭhī phalāni.

<sup>3</sup> C. ānita.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. sesapari°.

<sup>7</sup> B. saddahi°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. yathārāpāsu.

<sup>11</sup> C. na tu.

<sup>13</sup> B. charusiyo chasuruhīsu; S. aṇsisu.

<sup>14</sup> B. yāhaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. sabbe ekekaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. ohāyaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. Nano.

<sup>21</sup> B. Potṭhiko; S. Hetṭhiyo.

<sup>2</sup> S. °kena.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. kulasantake.

<sup>6</sup> B. chadanaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. omits raṭṭha.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °sasatassa kappāsa.

<sup>15</sup> B. nhātavil°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. insert cha.

<sup>20</sup> B. Chitto.

gahetvā aṭṭhāsi te na mayaṇ dāsā ti pi vattuṇ nāsakkhiṇsu. Atha<sup>1</sup> ne kaḍḍhanto vinicchayaṇ netvā lakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā yāvajīvaṇ dāse katvā paribhuñji. Evarūpaṇ<sup>2</sup> kathaṇ Tathāgato na bhāsati.

Dutiyaṇvācā āmisahetucātukamyatādivasena<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> nānapakārā<sup>5</sup> paresaṇ thomanavācā<sup>6</sup> c' eva<sup>6</sup> corakathaṇ rājakathan ti ādinayappavattā tiracchānakathā ca tam pi Tathāgato na bhāsati.

Tatiyaṇvācā ariyasacca-sannissitakathā yaṇ vassasatam pi suṇantā<sup>7</sup> paṇḍitaṇ' eva tittiṇ gacchanti iti Tathāgato n' eva saccaṇ<sup>8</sup> appiyaṇvācaṇ bhāsati na pujaṇvācaṇ tatiyaṇ<sup>4</sup> tatiyam eva pana bhāsitaḍḍakālaṇ anatikkamitvā<sup>9</sup> bhāsati tattha<sup>10</sup> tatiyaṇ appiyaṇvācaṇ sandhāya heṭṭhā daharakumāra-upamā āgatā ti veditaḍḍā.<sup>11</sup>

[395<sup>29</sup>] *Udāhu ṭhānaso v' etan*<sup>12</sup> ti udāhu ṭhānuppattika-ñāṇena taṇ khaṇaṇ yeva taṇ<sup>13</sup> Tathāgatassa upaṭṭhāti ti pucchati.

[396<sup>3</sup>] *Saññāto*<sup>14</sup> ti ñāto<sup>15</sup> paññāto pākaṇo.

[396<sup>10</sup>] *Dhammadhātū* ti dhammasabhāvo. Sabbaññūtañānass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ taṇ hi<sup>16</sup> Bhagavatā suppaṭividdhaṇ<sup>17</sup> hatthigataṇ Bhagavato. Tasmā so yaṇ yaṇ icchati sabbaṇ<sup>18</sup> ṭhānaso va *paṭibhātī* ti. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttāṇam eva. Ayam pana dhammadesanā neyyapuggalassavasena<sup>19</sup> pariniṭṭhitā ti.

*Abhayarājakumārasuttaṇ*<sup>20</sup> *uṭṭhamaṇ*.

<sup>1</sup> B. Athe.

<sup>2</sup> C. S. evarūpiṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. °cātuka°; S. °hetupātu-°.

<sup>4</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> B. °kārakaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. thomanāvāca c' eva; S. thenavācā yeva.

<sup>7</sup> B. suṇanto.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. sabbaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> C. °kametvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. tassa tattha; S. tathā.

<sup>11</sup> B. veditaḍḍaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. c' etan.

<sup>13</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>14</sup> B. saṇyāto; S. paññāto.

<sup>15</sup> B. ñato.

<sup>16</sup> C. B. *omit*.

<sup>17</sup> S. supaṭi°.

<sup>18</sup> B. taṇ taṇ sabbaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. °puggalavasena.

<sup>20</sup> S. *Abhayasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā*.



59.

[Bahavedaniyasuttavaṇṇanā]

[396<sup>22</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Bahavedaniyasuttaṇ.*<sup>1</sup>[396<sup>24</sup>] *Tattha Pañcakaṅgo thapattī\** ti Pañcakaṅgo ti tassa nāmaṇ. Vāsipharasunikhādanamuggara<sup>2</sup> kālasuttanāḷisaṅkhātehi vā aṅgehi samannāgatattā so Pañcakaṅgo ti paññāto.[396<sup>24</sup>] *Thapattī* ti vaḍḍhakijetṭhako.[396<sup>24</sup>] *Udāyī* ti paṇḍita-Udāyithero.<sup>3</sup>[397<sup>35</sup>] *Pariyāyan* ti kāraṇaṇ.[397<sup>36</sup>] *Dve p'Ānandā* ti dve pi Ānanda.[398<sup>1</sup> 4] *Pariyāyena* ti kāraṇena.

“Ettha ca kāyikacetasikavasena dve veditabbā. Sukhādivasena tisso. Indriyavasena sukhindriyādikā pañca. Dvāravasena cakkhusamphassaṇādikā cha. Upavicāravasena cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṇ rūpaṇ upavicaratī ti ādikā aṭṭhārassa.”† “Cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni<sup>4</sup> cha gehasitāni domanassāni cha nekkhammasitani domanassāni<sup>5</sup> cha<sup>6</sup> gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā<sup>7</sup> upekkhā”† evaṇ *chattīṇsa*<sup>9</sup> atīte *chattīṇsa* anāgate *chattīṇsa* paccuppanne *chattīṇsā* ti evaṇ aṭṭhasataṇ<sup>9</sup> vedanaṇ<sup>10</sup> veditabbaṇ.<sup>11</sup>

[398<sup>17</sup>] *Pañca kho ime Ānanda kāmagaṇā* ti ayaṇ pāṭiyekko<sup>12</sup> anusandhi. Na kevalaṇ hi dve ādiṇ katvā vedanā Bhāgavatā paññattā. Pariyāyena ekā pi vedanā kathitā taṇ dassento

\* *This Sutta* = S. IV. 223 ff. † *Cf.* S. IV. 231-232.

‡ = S. IV. 232 = Miln. 45; cf. Vibh. 382.

<sup>1</sup> B. Bahudevadanī°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °danadaṇḍa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. Udāyitthero.

<sup>4</sup> C. *omits*; S. *adds* cha nekkhammasitāni.

<sup>5</sup> C. S. *omit*. <sup>6</sup> S. *omits* nekkhammasitāni . . . cha.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *add* ti.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>9</sup> *Text* *chattīṇsāpi*; S. *chattīṇsa*. Tā . . .

<sup>10</sup> B. aṭṭhavedanā sataṇ veditabbaṇ; S. aṭṭhasatavedanā.

<sup>11</sup> S. veditabbā.

<sup>12</sup> B. pāṭi ekko.

Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino vādaṇ upatthaṇ<sup>1</sup> bhetuṇ<sup>1</sup> imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi.

[398<sup>28</sup>] *Abhikkantataran* ti sundarataran.

[398<sup>28</sup>] *Pañtataran* ti atappakataran.<sup>2</sup> Ettha<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> catutthajjhānato paṭṭhāya adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā pi santatṭhena pañītatṭhena ca sukhan ti vuttā. Cha gehasitāni sukhan ti vuttāni.<sup>5</sup> Nirodho avedayitasukhavasena sukhaṇ nāma jāto. Pañcakāmaguṇavasena hi aṭṭhisamāpattivāsena ca vedayitasukhaṇ nāma. Nirodho avedayitasukhaṇ nāma. Iti vedayitasukhaṇ vā hotu avedayitasukhaṇ vā taṇ<sup>6</sup> niddukkhabhāvasaṅkhātena sukhatṭhena ekaṇ<sup>7</sup> sukham<sup>7</sup> eva jātaṇ.

[400<sup>21</sup>] *Yattha yatthā* ti yasmiṇ yasmiṇ ṭhāne.

[400<sup>21, 22</sup>] *Sukhaṇ upalabbhatī* ti vedayitasukhaṇ vā avedayitasukhaṇ vā upalabbhati.<sup>8</sup> Tan taṇ Tathāgato sukhasmiṇ yeva<sup>9</sup> *paññāpetī* ti taṇ sabbaṇ Tathāgato niddukkhabhāvaṇ<sup>10</sup> sukhasmiṇ yeva paññāpetī ti idha Bhagavā nirodhasamāpattisīsaṇ<sup>11</sup> katvā neyyapuggalavasena arahattakūṭen<sup>12</sup> eva desanaṇ niṭṭhāpesī<sup>13</sup> ti

*Bahuvedānīyasuttaṇ navamaṇ.*

## 60.

[Apaṇṇakasuttavaṇṇanā]

[400<sup>25</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Apaṇṇakasuttaṇ.

[400<sup>26</sup>] *Tattha cārikan* ti aturitacārikaṇ.

[401<sup>21, 22</sup>] *Atthi pana vo gahapatayo* ti kasmā āha : so kira gāmo aṭṭavidvāre<sup>14</sup> nivīṭṭho nānāvidhā samaṇabrāhmaṇā divasaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. S. upatthabhetuṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. anukappataran.

<sup>3</sup> S. etth' eva.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits this sentence.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. ekantasukh°; S. ekasukhamena.

<sup>8</sup> S. °bhatī ti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>10</sup> C. °bhāva..

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °pattiṇ sīsaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. arahattanikūṭen'.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. nittha°.

<sup>14</sup> C. atavi°; B. aṭṭavi°.

maggaṇ gantvā sāyaṇ taṇ<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇ vāsathāya upenti. Tesan te manussā mañcapīṭhāni pattharitvā<sup>2</sup> pāde dhovitvā<sup>3</sup> mak-khetvā kappiyapānakāni<sup>4</sup> datvā puna divase nimantetvā dānaṇ denti. Te pasannacittā tehi saddhiṇ samantayamānā evaṇ denti.<sup>5</sup> Atthi pana vo gahapatayo kiñci dassanaṇ gahitan ti ? *n' atthi bhante* ti.<sup>6</sup>

Gahapatayo vinā dassanena loko na niyyāti ekaṇ dassanaṇ rucitvā<sup>7</sup> khamāpetvā gahetuṇ vaṭṭati sassato loko ti dassanaṇ gaṇhathā ti vatvā pakkantā. Aparadivase aññe āgatā. Te pi tath' eva pucchīsu. Te tesan āma bhante<sup>8</sup> purimesu divasesu tumhādisā samaṇabrāhmaṇā āgantvā sassato loko ti amhe idaṇ dassanaṇ gāhāpetvā gatā ti ārocesuṇ. Te bālā kiṇ jānanti ? ucchijjati ayaṇ loko<sup>9</sup> ucchedadassanaṇ gaṇhathā ti evan te pi ucchedadassanaṇ gaṇhāpetvā pakkantā. Etena upāyena aññe ekaccasassataṇ aññe antānantaṇ aññe amarāvikkhepan ti evaṇ dvāsathhiditṭhiyo<sup>10</sup> uggaṇhāpesuṇ.\* Te pana ekaditṭhiyam pi patitṭhātuṇ nāsakkhiṇsu.<sup>11</sup> Sab-bapacchā Bhagavā agamāsi. So tesan hitatthāya pucchanto *atthi pana vo gahapatayo* ti ādim āha.

[401<sup>23</sup>] Tattha ākāravatī ti kārānavatī sahetukā.

[401<sup>25</sup>] *Apanṇako* ti aviruddho advejjhagāmī ekaṇsagāhiko.

[401<sup>30</sup>] *N' atthi dinnan* ti ādi dasavattukamicchādītṭhi<sup>12</sup> hetṭhā Sāleyyakasutteṭ vitthāritā. Tathā tabbipaccanikā<sup>13</sup> sammādītṭhi.<sup>13</sup>

[402<sup>22</sup>] *Nekkhamme*<sup>14</sup> ānisaṇsan ti yo nesaṇ akusalāto nik-khantabhāve ānisaṇso. Yo ca vodānapakkho visuddhipakkho taṇ na passantī ti attho.

\* D. I. 17-28.

† M. Sutta 41; cf. MA. II. 332.

<sup>1</sup> S. for sāyaṇ taṇ *substitutes* pātaṇ vā.

<sup>2</sup> C. attha°.

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* pāde.

<sup>4</sup> C. °pānakādīni.

<sup>5</sup> B. vadanti.

<sup>6</sup> Text na-tthi kho no bhante.

<sup>7</sup> B. rucitvā.

<sup>8</sup> S. bhante ti.

<sup>9</sup> B. loko ti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °saṭṭhī°.

<sup>11</sup> B. nasak°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. ādidasavattukā micchā°.

<sup>13</sup> B. tabbipaccanikabhūtāsammā°; S. taṇ vipaccanika-sammādītṭhi.

<sup>14</sup> B. nekkhame.

[402<sup>31</sup>] *Asaddhammasaññattī*<sup>1</sup> ti abhūta<sup>2</sup> dhammasaññāpanā.<sup>1</sup>

[402<sup>32</sup>] *Attānaṃ*<sup>3</sup> *ukkaṇṇeti* ti t̥hapetvā maṇ ko añño attano dassanaṇ pare<sup>3</sup> gaṇhāpetuṇ sakkotī ti attānaṇ ukkhipati.

[402<sup>32</sup>] *Paraṇ vambheti* ti ettakesu janesu eko pi attano dassanaṇ pare gaṇhāpetuṇ na sakkotī ti evaṇ paraṇ heṭṭhā khipati.

[402<sup>33</sup>] *Pubbe va kho panā*<sup>4</sup> ti pubbe micchādassanaṇ gaṇhantass' eva susīlyaṇ<sup>5</sup> pahīnaṇ hoti dussilabhāvo<sup>6</sup> paccupaṭṭhito.

[402<sup>36</sup>] *Evam ass' ime*<sup>7</sup> ti evaṇ assa ime micchāditt̥hi ādayo satta aparāparaṇ uppajjanavasena pana te yeva micchāditt̥hipaccayā<sup>8</sup> aneke<sup>9</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti nāma.

[403<sup>1</sup>] *Tatrā* ti tāsu tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṇ laddhisu.<sup>10</sup>

[403<sup>11</sup>] *Kaliggāho*<sup>11</sup> ti parājaya<sup>11</sup> gāho.<sup>12</sup>

[403<sup>14</sup>] *Dussamatto samādinno*<sup>13</sup> ti duggahito<sup>14</sup> duggarāmaṭṭho.

[403<sup>14</sup>] *Ekasāṇ pharitvā tiṭṭhati* ti ekamantaṇ<sup>15</sup> ekakoṭṭhāsaṇ sakavādam eva pharitvā adhimuccitvā tiṭṭhati.

[403<sup>2</sup>] *Sace kho n' atthi paro*<sup>16</sup> loko<sup>16</sup> ti evaṇ sante yeva sotthibhāvāvaho hoti.<sup>17</sup>

[403<sup>15</sup>] *Riñcatī* ti vajjeti.

[404<sup>1</sup>] *Saddhammasaññattī*<sup>18</sup> ti bhūta<sup>2</sup> dhammasaññāpanā.<sup>19</sup>

[404<sup>16</sup>] *Kaṭaggāho*<sup>20</sup> ti jayaggāho.

[404<sup>20</sup>] *Susamatto*<sup>21</sup> *samādinno*<sup>21</sup> ti sugahito<sup>22</sup> suparāmaṭṭho.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °paññattī.

<sup>2</sup> *Text and* B. attān'.

<sup>3</sup> B. apare.

<sup>4</sup> *Text* pubbe va kho pan' assa.

<sup>5</sup> B. susīlyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. dussilya; S. dussilya°.

<sup>7</sup> *Text* evaṃ-s' ime.

<sup>8</sup> S. °ditthiyā paccayā.

<sup>9</sup> B. aneka.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. laddhisu.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. kaliggāho.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °jayaggāho.

<sup>13</sup> B. °dinno; S. dussamā°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. duggahito.

<sup>15</sup> S. ekantaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C. paraloko.

<sup>17</sup> B. sotthibhāvo va; S. omits.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. °paññattī.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. °paññāpanā.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. Kaṭaggāho.

<sup>22</sup> B. suggahito.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. susamādinno.

[404<sup>20</sup>] *Ubhayansaṇ pharivā tiṭṭhati* ti ubhayantaṇ ubhaya-kotṭhāsaṇ sakavādaṇ paravādañ ca pharivā adhimuccitvā tiṭṭhati.

[404<sup>9</sup>] *Sace kho atthi*<sup>1</sup> *para-loko* ti evaṇ sante pi sace n' atthi evaṇ sante pi<sup>2</sup> sotthibhāvāvaho<sup>3</sup> parato pi ekaṇsa-ubhayaṇsesu iminā va<sup>4</sup> nayena attho veditabbo.

[404<sup>23</sup>] “*Karato*<sup>5\*</sup> ti sahatthā karontassa.

[404<sup>23</sup>] *Kārayato* ti ānattiyā kārentassa.

[404<sup>23</sup>] *Chindato* ti paresaṇ hatthādīni chindantassa.

[404<sup>23</sup>] *Pacato* ti daṇḍena<sup>6</sup> pīlentassa vā<sup>7</sup> tajjentassa vā.

[404<sup>24</sup>] *Socayato* ti parassa bhaṇḍaharaṇādīhi sokaṇ sayāṇ karontassa pi parehi kārentassa pi.

[404<sup>24</sup>] *Kilamayato*<sup>8</sup> ti āhārūpacchedabandhanāgārapavesanādīhi<sup>9</sup> sayāṇ kilamentassa<sup>10</sup> pi parehi kilamāpentassa<sup>11</sup> pi.

[404<sup>24</sup>] *Phandato phandāpayato* ti paraṇ phandantaṇ phandantaṇ<sup>12</sup> bandhanakāle<sup>13</sup> sayam pi phandato tam<sup>14</sup> pi phandāpayato.

[404<sup>24</sup>] *Pāṇam atipātayato*<sup>15</sup> ti pāṇaṇ hanantassa pi hanāpentassa pi. Evaṇ sabbatthā karaṇakāraṇavasen' eva<sup>16</sup> attho veditabbo.

[404<sup>25</sup>] *Sandhin* ti gharasandhiṇ.<sup>17</sup>

[404<sup>25</sup>] *Nillopan* ti mahāvilopaṇ.

[404<sup>26</sup>] *Ekāgārikan* ti ekam eva ghaṇaṇ parivāretvā vilumpāṇaṇ.<sup>18</sup>

\* From here to \*, p. 119=DA. I. 159-160.

<sup>1</sup> B. n' atthi; S. hatthi.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits sace n' atthi evaṇ sante pi.

<sup>3</sup> B. °bhāvo hoti; S. adds va.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds pana.

<sup>5</sup> C. B. S. karoto.

<sup>6</sup> S. uṇhena.

<sup>7</sup> C. S. omī.

<sup>8</sup> B. kilamato.

<sup>9</sup> S. °ppavesana.

<sup>10</sup> B. kilamantassa.

<sup>11</sup> B. °pentassā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>13</sup> B. phandha°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. param.

<sup>15</sup> Text Pāṇam atimāpayato.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. °kāraṇavasen' eva.

<sup>17</sup> C. °sandhi.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. viluppanaṇ.

[404<sup>26</sup>] *Paripanthe tiṭṭhato*<sup>1</sup> ti āgatāgatānaṃ acchindant-  
thaṃ magge tiṭṭhato.

[404<sup>27</sup>] *Karato*<sup>2</sup> na *karīyati*<sup>3</sup> *pāpaṃ* ti yaṃ kiñci *pāpaṃ*  
karomī ti saññāya karoto pi *pāpaṃ* na *kariyati* n' atthi *pāpaṃ*.  
Sattā pana karomā ti evaṃ saññino hontī ti attho.

[404<sup>27</sup>] *Khurapariyantena*<sup>4</sup> ti khuraneminā vā<sup>1</sup> khuradhā-  
rasadisapariyantena<sup>4</sup> vā.

[404<sup>29</sup>] *Ekaṃ*<sup>5</sup> *maṇṣakhalan* ti ekaṃ<sup>5</sup> maṇṣarāsiṇ.

[404<sup>29</sup>] *Puñjaṇ* ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

[404<sup>29</sup>] *Tatonidānaṃ* ti ekamaṇṣakhalakaraṇanidānaṃ.

[404<sup>31, 33</sup>] *Dakkhiṇatīre* manussā kakkhalā<sup>6</sup> dāruṇā. Te  
sandhāya *hananto* ti ādivuttaṃ. *Uttaratīre* saddhā honti  
pasannā Buddhāmāmakā dhammamāmakā saṅghamāmakā.  
Te sandhāya *dadanto* ti ādivuttaṃ.

[404<sup>34</sup>] *Tattha yajanto* ti mahāyāgaṃ karonto.

[404<sup>34</sup>] *Damenā* ti indriyadamanena<sup>7</sup> uposathakammena.

[404<sup>34</sup>] *Saṇyamenā* ti silasaṇyamenā.

[404<sup>34</sup>] *Saccavācenā*<sup>8</sup> ti saccavacanena.

[404<sup>35</sup>] *Āgamo* ti āgamaṇaṃ pavattatī<sup>9</sup> ti attho. Sabbathā-  
pi pāpapuññānaṃ kiriyaṃ eva paṭikkhipanti."\* Sukka-  
pakkhe<sup>10</sup> pi vuttanāyena<sup>11</sup> eva<sup>11</sup> veditabbo. Sesam ettha puri-  
mavārevuttasadisam eva.

[407<sup>21</sup>] *N' atthi hetu n' atthi paccayo* ti ettha "paccayo<sup>12</sup>  
hetuvevacanam eva.<sup>13</sup> Ubhayenāpi vijjamānakam eva kāya-  
duccaritādisaṅkilesapaccayaṃ<sup>14</sup> kāyasucaritādivisuddhipacca-  
yaṃ<sup>15</sup> paṭikkhipanti."†

\* *To here from* \*, p. 118=DA. I. 159-160.

† =DA. I. 160.

<sup>1</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> C. B. S. karoto.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. kariyati.

<sup>4</sup> B. khuradhārapariyantena.

<sup>5</sup> C. eka.

<sup>6</sup> S. kakkhala.

<sup>7</sup> B. °damena.

<sup>8</sup> *Text* saccavajjenā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. pavattī.

<sup>10</sup> B. sukka-pakkho.

<sup>11</sup> S. eva attho.

<sup>12</sup> S. paccayena.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>14</sup> S. °caritādiṇ saṅ°.

<sup>15</sup> C. °visuddha°; S. °caritādiṇ.

[407<sup>24</sup>] *N' atthi balaṇ n' atthi viriyaṇ<sup>1</sup> n' atthi purisaṭṭhāṇ<sup>2</sup> n' atthi purisaparakkā<sup>3</sup> ti sattānaṇ saṅkilesitūṇ vā visujjhitūṇ<sup>4</sup> vā balaṇ vā viriyaṇ<sup>1</sup> vā purisena kātabbo nāma purisaṭṭhāmo<sup>5</sup> vā purisaparakkāmo vā n' atthi.*

[407<sup>25</sup>] "*Sabbe<sup>\*</sup> sattā ti oṭṭhagonagadrabhādayo<sup>6</sup> anavasesaṇ<sup>7</sup> dassenti.*

[407<sup>25</sup>] *Sabbe pāṇā ti ekindriyo pāṇo dvindriyo pāṇo ti ādivasena vadanti.*

[407<sup>26</sup>] *Sabbe bhūtā ti aṇḍakosavatthikosesu bhūte sambhūte<sup>8</sup> sandhāya vadanti.*

[407<sup>26</sup>] *Sabbe jīvā ti sāliyavagodhūmādayo sandhāya vadanti. Tesu h' ete virūhanabhāvena<sup>9</sup> jīvasaññino.*

[407<sup>26</sup>] *Avasā abalā aviriya<sup>10</sup> ti tesaṇ attano vaso vā balaṇ vā viriyaṇ<sup>11</sup> vā n' atthi.*

[407<sup>27</sup>] *Niyatisaṅgatibhāva-pariṇatā ti, ettha niyatī<sup>12</sup> ti niyatatā.<sup>13</sup>*

[407<sup>27</sup>] *Saṅgatī ti channaṇ abhijātīnaṇ tattha tattha gamanaṇ.*

[407<sup>27</sup>] *Bhāvo ti sabhāvo yeva.<sup>14</sup> Evaṇ niyatiyā ca saṅgatiyā ca sabhāvena ca pariṇatā nānappakārataṇ pattā. Yena hi yathā bhavitabbaṇ so tath' eva bhavati, yena<sup>15</sup> no bhavitabbaṇ so na bhavatī ti dassenti.*

[407<sup>28</sup>] *Chass-evābhijātisū<sup>16</sup> ti chasu<sup>17</sup> eva abhijātisu<sup>18</sup> ṭhatvā sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca patisaṇvedenti. Aññā sukhaduk-khabhūmi n' atthī ti dassenti.\* Tattha ca<sup>19</sup> "cha abhijāti-*

\* From here to \* below=DA. I. 161.

<sup>1</sup> B. viriyaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. °satthām eva.

<sup>3</sup> C. °parakkam evā.

<sup>4</sup> S. visuddhitūṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °sathāmo.

<sup>6</sup> B. oṭṭhagonā°.

<sup>7</sup> B. anavaseseni.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits; S. sambhavesī.

<sup>9</sup> C. virūhana°.

<sup>10</sup> B. aviriya.

<sup>11</sup> B. viriyaṇ (and always).

<sup>12</sup> C. niyyatī.

<sup>13</sup> C. niyati.

<sup>14</sup> C. omits.

<sup>15</sup> S. yena te.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. chasv' evābhijātisu.

<sup>17</sup> C. tesu.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. °tisū.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. omī.

yo\* nāma: kaṇhābhijāti nīlābhijāti lohitaḥbhijāti haliddābhijāti sukkābhijāti paramasukkābhijāti ti. Tattha 'sakuṇiko sūkarito luddo macchaghātak<sup>1</sup> coro coraghātak<sup>1</sup> ye vā pan' aññe pi<sup>2</sup> keci kurūrakammantā '† ayaṇ kaṇhābhijāti nāma. Bhikkhū<sup>3</sup> nīlābhijāti ti vadanti. Te kira catūsu paccayesu kaṇṭake pakkhipitvā khādanti. Bhikkhū<sup>3</sup> ca kaṇṭakavuttiko<sup>4</sup> ti ayaṇ hi nesaṇ pāli<sup>5</sup> yeva. Atha vā kaṇṭakavuttikā evaṇ<sup>6</sup> nāma eke pabbajitā ti vadanti. Samaṇā<sup>7</sup> kaṇṭakavuttikā ti pi hi nesaṇ pāli.<sup>5</sup> Lohitaḥbhijāti nāma Nigaṇṭhā,<sup>8</sup> ekasātakā<sup>9</sup> ti vadanti. Ime kira purimehi dvihi paṇḍaratarā. Gihi acelasāvaka<sup>10</sup> haliddābhijāti ti vadanti. Iti attano paccayadāyake Nigaṇṭhehi pi jeṭṭhakatare karonti. Nando Vaccho Saṅkicco<sup>11</sup> ayaṇ sukkābhijāti ti vadanti. Te kira purimehi catuhi paṇḍaratarā. Ājivake<sup>12</sup> pana paramasukkābhijāti ti vadanti. Te kira sabbehi paṇḍaratarā."\* Tattha sabbe sattā paṭhamāṇ sakuṇikādayo va honti. Tato visujjhamānā Sakyasamaṇā<sup>13</sup> honti. Tato visujjhamānā Nigaṇṭhā. Tato ājivakasāvaka<sup>14</sup>. Tato Nandādayo. Tato ājivakā ti ayam etesaṇ laddhi. Sukkapakkho vuttapaccanīkena vedittabbo. Sesam idhāpi purimavāre vuttasadisam eva. Imesu pana tisu diṭṭhīsu natthikadiṭṭhi vipākaṇ paṭibāhati akiriyadiṭṭhi kammaṇ paṭibāhati ahetukadiṭṭhi ubhayam<sup>15</sup> paṭibāhati.

[408<sup>4</sup>] Tattha kammaṇ paṭibāhantenāpi vipāko paṭibahito<sup>16</sup> hoti.<sup>16</sup> Vipākaṇ paṭibāhantenāpi kammaṇ paṭibāhitaṇ iti

\* Cf. D. III. 250; cf. A. III. 383 for this list ; DA. I. 162, where this passage occurs almost verbatim to \* below.

† Pug. 56.

- |                    |                                    |
|--------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1 S. °ghaṭako.     | 2 S. panatthaññe pi.               |
| 3 C. bhikkhu.      | 4 B. °vuttino.                     |
| 5 S. laddhi.       | 6 B. eva.                          |
| 7 B. samaṇa.       | 8 S. nigaṇṭhā (and always).        |
| 9 S. ekasālāpā.    | 10 B. acelasāvaka; S. gihi-acela°. |
| 11 B. Saṅkicco.    | 12 S. ājivako.                     |
| 13 B. Sākyasamaṇā. | 14 B. ājivika°.                    |
| 15 B. S. add pi.   | 16 C. °hinoti.                     |



sabbe p' ete atthato ubhayapaṭibāhakā ahetukavādā<sup>1</sup> c' eva akiriyavādā<sup>2</sup> ca n' atthikavādā<sup>3</sup> ca honti. Ye pana tesaṇ laddhiṇ gahetvā rattitṭhāne divātṭhāne<sup>4</sup> nisinnā<sup>4</sup> sajjhāyanti vimaṇsanti. Tesaṇ n' atthi dinnāṇ n' atthi yiṭṭhaṇ karoto na kariyati<sup>5</sup> pāpaṇ n' atthi hetu n' atthi paccayo ti tasmiṇ ārammaṇe micchāsati santitṭhati cittaṇ ekaggaṇ hoti javanāni javanti paṭhamajavane satekicchā honti tathā dutiyādisu<sup>6</sup> sattame Buddhānam pi atekicchā anivattino aritṭhakaṇṭakasadisā.

Tattha koci ekaṇ dassanaṇ okkamati koci dve<sup>7</sup> koci tīṇi pi ekasmiṇ okkante pi dvīsu tīsu okkantesu pi niyatamicchāditṭhiko va hoti patto<sup>8</sup> saggamaggāvaraṇaṇ ca<sup>9</sup> makkhamaggāvaraṇaṇ ca abhabbo tass' attabhāvassa anantaraṇ<sup>10</sup> saggam pi gantaṇ pageva makkhaṇ vaṭṭakhāṇu nāmesa satto paṭhavigopako<sup>11</sup> kiṇ pan' esa ekasmiṇ yeva attabhāve niyato hoti udāhu aññasmim pi ti ekasmiṇ ñeva<sup>12</sup> niyato? Āsevanavasena pana bhavantare pi tan taṇ ditthiṇ roceti yeva. Evarūpassa hi yebhuyyena bhavato vuṭṭhānaṇ nāma n' atthi.

Tasmā akalyāṇajanaṇ āsivisaṇ iv' oragaṇ  
Ārakā parivajjeyya bhūtikāmo vicikkhaṇo ti.

[410<sup>8</sup>] *N' atthi sabbaso āruppā*<sup>13</sup> ti arūpabrahmaloko nāma sabbākārena n' atthi.

[410<sup>23</sup>] *Manomayā* ti jhānacittamayā.

[410<sup>27</sup>] *Saññāmayā* ti arūpajjhānasaññāya saññāmayā.

[410<sup>31</sup>] *Rūpānaṇ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti* ti ayaṇ lābhī vā hoti takkī vā. Lābhī nāma rūpāvacarajjhānalābhī, tassa<sup>14</sup> rūpāvacare<sup>14</sup> kaṅkhā n' atthi. Arūpāvacaraloke atthi. So ahaṇ āruppā<sup>13</sup> atthi ti vadantā-

<sup>1</sup> B. n' atthikavādā.

<sup>2</sup> B. ahetukavādā.

<sup>3</sup> B. akiriyavādā.

<sup>4</sup> S. divātṭhānanisinnā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. kariyati.

<sup>6</sup> C. °disu.

<sup>7</sup> S. add's pi.

<sup>8</sup> B. satto.

<sup>9</sup> B. ca va.

<sup>10</sup> S. antaraṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. paṭhavigopako; S. paṭhavigopako.

<sup>12</sup> S. ekasmiṇ eva.

<sup>13</sup> B. arūpā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. takkārū°.

nam pi n' atthī ti vadantānam pi suṇāmi atthi n' atthī ti pana na jānāmi catutthajjhānaṇ padatṭhānaṇ katvā arūpāvacarajjhānaṇ nibbattessāmi. Sace āruppā<sup>1</sup> atthi tattha nibbattissāmi<sup>2</sup> sace n' atthi rūpāvacarabrahmaloke nibbattissāmi. Evaṇ me apaṇṇako dhammo apaṇṇako va aviruddho va bhavissatī ti tathā paṭipajjati. Takkī pana apaṭiladdhajjhāno<sup>3</sup> tassāpi rūpajjhāne kaṅkhā n' atthi, arūpaloke pana atthi so ahaṇ āruppā<sup>1</sup> atthī ti vadantānam pi n' atthī ti vadantānam pi suṇāmi, atthi n' atthī ti pana na jānāmi kasiṇaparikkammaṇ katvā catutthajjhānaṇ nibbattetvā taṇ padatṭhānaṇ katvā arūpāvacarajjhānaṇ<sup>4</sup> nibbattessāmi, sace āruppā<sup>1</sup> atthi tattha nibbattissāmi, sace n' atthi rūpāvacarabrahmaloke nibbattissāmi:—evaṇ me<sup>5</sup> apaṇṇako dhammo apaṇṇako va aviruddho<sup>6</sup> bhavissatī<sup>7</sup> tathā paṭipajjati.

[410<sup>34</sup>] *Bhavanīrodhā* ti nibbānaṇ.

[411<sup>20</sup>] *Sarāgāya*<sup>8</sup> *santike* ti rāgavasena vaṭṭe rajjanassa santike.

[411<sup>20</sup>] *Sanjyōyāyā* ti taṇhāvasena saṇjyojanatthāya.

[411<sup>21</sup>] *Abhinandanāyā* ti taṇhādīṭṭhivasena abhinandanāya.

[411<sup>27</sup>] *Paṭipanno hotī* ti ayam pi lābhī vā hoti takkiko<sup>9</sup> vā. Lābhī nāma aṭṭhasamāpattilābhī. Tassa āruppe kaṅkhā n' atthi nibbāne atthi so ahaṇ nirodho atthī ti pi n' atthī ti pi suṇāmi sayāṇ na jānāmi samāpattipādakaṇ katvā vipassanaṇ vadḍhessāmi, sace nirodho bhavissati arahattaṇ patvā parinibbāyissāmi no ce bhavissati āruppe<sup>10</sup> nibbattissāmī ti evaṇ paṭipajjati. Takkī pana ekasmāpattiyā pi na lābhī āruppe pan' assa kaṅkhā n' atthi bhavanīrodhe atthi so ahaṇ nirodho atthī ti pi n' atthī ti pi suṇāmi sayāṇ na jānāmi kasiṇaparikkammaṇ katvā aṭṭhasamāpattiyo nibbattetvā samāpattipadatṭhānaṇ vipassanaṇ vadḍhessāmi, sace nirodho bhavissati arahattaṇ patvā parinibbāyissāmi no ce bhavissati āruppe<sup>10</sup> nibbattissāmī ti evaṇ paṭipajjati.

<sup>1</sup> B. arūpā.

<sup>2</sup> S. nibbattessāmi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. appaṭi°.

<sup>4</sup> S. °jhānāni.

<sup>5</sup> S. evam eva.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. add va.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. bhavissatī ti.

<sup>8</sup> Text Sārāgāya.

<sup>9</sup> B. takkī.

<sup>10</sup> B. arūpe.

Etth' āha "atthi dinnan"\* ti ādīni tāva apaṇṇakāni bhavantu "n' atthi dinnan"† ti ādīni pana kathaṇ apaṇṇakāni ti gahaṇavasena tāni hi apaṇṇakaṇ apaṇṇakan ti evaṇ gahitattā apaṇṇakāni nāma jātāni.

[411<sup>28</sup>] *Cattāro* 'me ti ayaṇ pāṭiyekko<sup>1</sup> anusandhi. Natthikavādo akiriyavādo<sup>2</sup> ahetuvādo<sup>2</sup> āruppā<sup>3</sup> n' atthi nirodho n' atthi ti evaṇ vādino ca dve ti ime pañca puggalā heṭṭhā tayo puggalā va honti atthikavādādayo pañca eko catuttha-puggalo va hoti. Etam atthaṇ dassetuṇ Bhagavā imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi. Tattha sabbaṇ atthato uttānam evā ti.

*Apaṇṇakasuttaṇ dasamaṇ.*

*Niṭṭhito paṭhamo vaggo.*

# 61.

[Ambalaṭṭhikarāhulovādasuttavaṇṇanā]

[414<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Ambalaṭṭhikarāhulovādasuttaṇ.<sup>4</sup>

[414<sup>3</sup>] Tattha *Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṇ viharatī* ti Veluvanavihārassa paccante padhānagharasaṅkhepe vivekakāmānaṇ vasa-natthāya kate Ambalaṭṭhikā ti evaṇ nāmake pāsāde pavivekaṇ brūhayanto viharati.

Kaṇṭako nāma jātakālako paṭṭhāya tikhīṇo va hoti evam evaṇ<sup>5</sup> ayam pi āyasmā sattavassikasāmaṇerakāle yēva pavivekaṇ brūhayamāno tattha vihāsi.

[414<sup>4</sup>] "*Paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito* ti phalasamāpattito vuṭṭhāya."‡

[414<sup>6</sup>] *Āsanan* ti pakatipaññattam ev' ettha āsanaṇ atthi taṇ pappoṭhetvā ṭhapesi.

\* M. I. 288, 403.

† M. I. 287, 401 ff.

‡ Cf. below, Sutta 66, p. 163; Sutta 75, p. 212.

<sup>1</sup> B. pāṭi-ekko.

<sup>2</sup> B. ahetukavādo akiriyavādo; S. akiriyavādo ahetukavādo.

<sup>3</sup> B. arūpaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. Ambalakaṭṭhi°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. evam eva.

[414<sup>10</sup>] *Udakadhāne*<sup>1</sup> ti udakabhājane. *Udakaṭṭhāne*<sup>2</sup> ti pi pāṭho.

[414<sup>11</sup>] *Āyasmantaṇ Rāhulaṇ āmantesi* ti ev' ādadānatthaṇ. Bhagavatā hi Rāhulattherassa sambahulā dhammadesanā katā sāmaṇerapañhā<sup>3</sup> therass' eva vuttā<sup>4</sup> tathā Rāhulasaṇyuttaṇ\* Mahārāhulovādasuttaṇ† Cullarāhulovādasuttaṇ<sup>5</sup>‡ idaṇ Ambalaṭṭhikarāhulovādasuttan ti. Ayam hi<sup>6</sup> āyasmā sat-tavassikakāle Bhagavantaṇ cīvarakaṇṇe<sup>7</sup> gaṇhitvā<sup>8</sup>: dāyajjaṇ me samaṇa dehī ti, dāyajjaṇ yācamāno Bhagavatā dhammasenāpati Sāriputtattherassa<sup>9</sup> niyyādetvā<sup>10</sup> pabbājito.<sup>11</sup>§ Atha Bhagavā daharakumārā nāma yuttāyuttaṇ kathaṇ kathenti ovādam assa demī ti Rāhulakumāraṇ<sup>12</sup> āmantesi<sup>13</sup>: Rāhula samaṇena nāma<sup>14</sup> tiracchānakathaṇ<sup>15</sup> kathetuṇ na vaṭṭati tvaṇ kathayamāno evarūpaṇ<sup>16</sup> kathaṇ katheyyāsī ti sabbabuddhehi avijahitaṇ dasapucchaṇ<sup>17</sup> pañcapaṇṇāsavis-sajjanaṇ<sup>18</sup> “eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṇ veyyākaraṇaṇ dve pañhā . . . pe . . . dasa pañhā dasa uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni.”||

“*Eka*<sup>19</sup> *nāma kiṇ, sabbe sattā āhāratthitikā . . . pe . . . Dasa nāma kiṇ, dasaḥ aṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti vuccatī*”¶ ti imaṇ sāmaṇerapañhaṇ kathesi.

Puna cintesi: daharakumārā nāma piyamusāvādā honti

\* S. II. xviii.

† Majjhima, Sutta 62.

‡ Majjhima, Sutta 147.

§ Vin. I. 42 ff.

|| A. V. 50 ff.

¶ Khp. II.

<sup>1</sup> C. udakādhāne; S. udakādāne.

<sup>2</sup> S. udakādhāne.

<sup>3</sup> B. °pañhaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. vuttaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. Cūḷa°.

<sup>6</sup> S. ayañ hi.

<sup>7</sup> S. °kaṇṇaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. gahetvā; S. gaṇhetvā.

<sup>9</sup> S. sāri°.

<sup>10</sup> C. niyyādetvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. pabbājito.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. Rāhulattheraṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. āmantetvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. sāmaṇerena nāma Rāhula; S. Rāhula sāmaṇerena nāma.

<sup>15</sup> S. tiracchānakaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C. evarūpi.

<sup>17</sup> S. °pucchā.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. °visajjanaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. ekaṇ.

adiṭṭham eva diṭṭhaṃ amhehi<sup>1</sup> ti diṭṭham eva na diṭṭhaṃ amhehi ti vadanti ovādamassa demī ti akkhīhi oloketvā pi sañjānanatthaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭhamam eva catasso udakadhānūpamāyo<sup>3</sup> tato dve hatthi-upamāyo<sup>4</sup> ekaṃ ādāsūpamañ ca dassetvā imaṃ suttaṃ kathesi. Catūsu pana paccayesa taṇhāvivajjanaṃ<sup>5</sup> pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu chandarāgapahānaṃ.<sup>6</sup> Kalyāṇamittūpanissayassa mahantabhāvañ ca dassetvā Rāhulasuttaṃ kathesi.

Āgatāgataṭṭhāne bhavesu chandarāgo na kattaḃbo ti dassetvaṃ Rāhula-Saṃyuttaṃ\* kathesi. Ahaṃ sobhāmi mama vaṇṇāyatanaṃ pasannaṃ ti attabhāvaṃ nissāya gehasitachandarāgo na kattaḃbo ti Mahārāhulovādasuttaṃ†<sup>7</sup> kathesi.

Tattha Rāhulasuttaṃ imasmiṃ nāma kālesuttaṃ ti na vattaḃbaṃ taṃ hi<sup>8</sup> abhiñhovādavasena vuttaṃ. Rāhula-Saṃyuttaṃ\* sattavassikakālato paṭṭhāya yāva avassikabhikkhukālā<sup>9</sup> vuttaṃ Mahārāhulovādasuttaṃ aṭṭhārasavassikasāmaṇerakāle<sup>10</sup> vuttaṃ. Cullarāhulovādasuttaṃ avassikabhikkhukāle<sup>11</sup> vuttaṃ Kumārapaññaṃ† ca<sup>12</sup> idaṃ ca Ambalaṭṭhikarāhulovādasuttaṃ sattavassikasāmaṇerakāle vuttaṃ tesu Rāhulovādasuttaṃ<sup>13</sup> abhiñhovādatthaṃ Rāhula-Saṃyuttaṃ therassa vipassanāgabbhagahaṇatthaṃ Mahārāhulovādaṃ gehasitachandarāgavinodanatthaṃ Cullarāhulovādaṃ therassa pañcadasa vimutti-paripācaniyadhammaparipākakāle<sup>14</sup> arahattaṃ<sup>15</sup> gāhaṇatthaṃ<sup>15</sup> vuttaṃ.

\* Saṃyutta II. xviii.

† Majjhima, Sutta 62.

‡ Khp. IV.

<sup>1</sup> B. amhe.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. sukhasaṇṇo.

<sup>3</sup> B. udakādhā; S. udakādā.

<sup>4</sup> B. °hatthi-upamā; S. adda tato.

<sup>5</sup> C. °vinivaṭṭanaṃ; B. °vivaṭṭanaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °gappahānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. °vādaṃ, omits suttaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. tañ hi.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °kāle.

<sup>10</sup> C. S. °savassasāmaṇera°; B. sattarasāṭṭhārasavassasāmaṇerakāle.

<sup>11</sup> S. addha°.

<sup>12</sup> B. kumāraka°; S. °pañho ca.

<sup>13</sup> B. Rāhulasuttaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °pācaniya°.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. arahattaḡāhā°.

Idaṇ ca pana sandhāya Rāhulathero<sup>1</sup> bhikkhusaṅghamajjhe  
Tathāgatassa guṇaṇ kathento idam āha:—

“ Kikī va bījaṇ rakkheya camarī va<sup>2</sup> vālasuttamaṇ  
Nipako silasampanno mamaṇ rakkhi Tathāgato ”\* ti

Sāmaṇerapañhaṇ<sup>3</sup> ayuttavacanaṇ<sup>4</sup> pahānatthaṇ<sup>4</sup> idaṇ  
Ambalaṭṭhikarāhulovādasuttaṇ sampajānamusāvādassa aka-  
raṇatthaṇ vuttaṇ.

[414<sup>16</sup>] Tattha *passasi no* ti passasi nu.

[414<sup>17</sup>] *Parittan* ti thokaṇ.

[414<sup>18</sup>] *Sāmaññaṇ* ti samaṇadhammo.

[414<sup>20</sup>] *Nikujjivā* ti adhomukhaṇ katvā.

[414<sup>24</sup>] *Ukkujjivā* ti uttānaṇ katvā.

[414<sup>29</sup>] *Seyyathāpi Rāhula rañño nāgo* ti ayaṇ upamā  
sampajānamusāvāde<sup>5</sup> saṇvararahitassa<sup>5</sup> opammadassanatthaṇ  
vuttaṇ.<sup>6</sup>

[414<sup>29</sup>] Tattha “ *īsādanto* ti rathīsāsadisadanto.

[414<sup>29</sup>] *Ubbūḥhavā*”† ti abhivaḍḍhito ārohasampanno.

[414<sup>30</sup>] *Abhiyāto* ti sujāto jātisampanno.

[414<sup>30</sup>] *Saṅgāmāvacaro* ti saṅgāmaṇ otiṇṇapubbo.

[414<sup>31</sup>] *Kammaṇ karotī* ti āgatāgate pavattanto<sup>8</sup> pātetī<sup>9</sup>  
puratthimakāyādisu<sup>10</sup> pana puratthimakāyena tāva<sup>11</sup> phala-  
kakotṭhakamuṇḍapākārādayo pātetī tathā pacchimakāyena  
*sīsena kammaṇ* nāma niyametvā etaṇ padesaṇ maddis-  
sāmī ti nivattitvā<sup>12</sup> oloketi ettakena katam pi saḥassam  
pi dvedhā bhijjati *kaṇnehi kammaṇ* nāma āgatāgate sare  
kaṇnehi paharitvā pātanaṇ *dantehi kammaṇ* nāma paṭihat-  
thi assahatthāroha assārohapadādīnaṇ vijjhanaṇ *naṅgutṭhena*

\* Cf. Ap. 16, 16; J. III. 375.

† =VvA. 104.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Rāhulathero.

<sup>2</sup> B. cāmārī; S. camarī.

<sup>3</sup> S. °pañho.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. ayuttavacanappahā°.

<sup>5</sup> S. °vādasar°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. vuttā.

<sup>7</sup> Text ubbūḥhavā; B. urūḥhavo.

<sup>8</sup> C. pavaṭṭetvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. ghātetī.

<sup>10</sup> S. °ādīsu.

<sup>11</sup> B. tāva paṭisenāya.

<sup>12</sup> B. nipattitvā.

*kammaṇ* nāma naṅgutṭhe bandhāya dīghasīlaṭṭhiyā<sup>1</sup> vā ayamusalena vā chedanabhedanaṇ.

[415<sup>1</sup>] *Rakkhat' eva soṇḍan* ti soṇḍaṇ pana mukhe pak-khipitvā rakkhati.

[415<sup>1</sup>] *Tatthā* ti tasmiṇ tassa hatthino karaṇe.<sup>2</sup>

[415<sup>8</sup>] *Apariccattan* ti anissatṭhaṇ paresaṇ jayaṇ amhākañ ca parājayaṇ passīti<sup>3</sup> maññati.<sup>4</sup>

[418<sup>11</sup>] *Soṇḍāya pi kammaṇ karotī* ti ayamuggaraṇ vā khadiramusalaṇ vā gahetvā samantā aṭṭhārasa hatthaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>5</sup> maddati.

[415<sup>11</sup>] *Pariccattan* ti vissatṭhaṇ. Idāni hatthiyodhādisu<sup>6</sup> na kutoci bhāyati amhākaṇ jayaṇ paresaṇ ca parājayaṇ<sup>7</sup> passīti<sup>3</sup> maññati.<sup>8</sup>

[415<sup>17</sup>] *Nāhan tassa kiñci pāpan* ti tassa dukkaṭāpatti<sup>9</sup> vītikkame<sup>9</sup> vā mātughātādikammesu<sup>10</sup> vā kiñci pāpaṇ akat-tabbaṇ nāma n' atthi.

[415<sup>18</sup>] *Tasmātiha te* ti yasmā sampajānamusāvādino akat-tabbaṇ pāpaṇ nāma n' atthi tasmā tayā hassāya<sup>11</sup> pi dāvakaṃyātāya pi *musā na bhaṇissāmī* ti sikkhitabbaṇ.

[415<sup>21</sup>] *Paccavekkhanattho*<sup>12</sup> ti olokanattho. Yaṇ yaṇ<sup>13</sup> mukhe vajjaṇ hoti tassa dassanattho ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[415<sup>22</sup>] *Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā* ti oloketvā oloketvā.

[415<sup>36</sup>] *Sasakkaṇ*<sup>14</sup> *na*<sup>14</sup> *karaṇīyaṇ* ti ekaṇsen' eva na kātābbaṇ.

[416<sup>17</sup>] *Paṭisaṇhareyyāsi* ti nivatteyyāsi<sup>15</sup> mā kareyyāsi.

[416<sup>23</sup>] *Anupadaḷḷeyyāsi* ti anupadeyyāsi<sup>16</sup> upatthambheyyāsi punappunaṇ<sup>17</sup> kareyyāsi.

<sup>1</sup> C. °dīghāsila°; B. dīghalaṭṭhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> S. rakkhaṇe.

<sup>3</sup> S. passati.

<sup>4</sup> S. maññeti.

<sup>5</sup> S. °hatthaṇ ṭhānaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °disu.

<sup>7</sup> S. omits these three words.

<sup>8</sup> C. S. maññeti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. dukkaṭādi āpattivītikkame.

<sup>10</sup> B. mātughātakā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. hasāya.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °nattho.

<sup>13</sup> C. yaṇ (once only).

<sup>14</sup> B. saṇsakkaṇ na ca.

<sup>15</sup> C. na vatt°.

<sup>16</sup> B. anupa°.

<sup>17</sup> C. punappuna.

[419<sup>27</sup>] *Atṭiyitabban*<sup>1</sup> ti aṭṭena pīlitenā<sup>2</sup> bhavitabbaṇ.

[419<sup>28</sup>] *Harāyitabban* ti lajjitabbaṇ.

[419<sup>28</sup>] *Jigucchitabban* ti gūthaṇ disvā viya jigūcchā up-  
pādetabbā.

[418<sup>20</sup>] *Ahorattānusikkhī*<sup>3</sup> ti rattiñ ca divasañ ca sikkhā-  
māno. Manokammassa pana adesaṇāvattthukattā idha dese-  
tabban ti na vuttaṇ.

[418<sup>23</sup>] Kittake pana ṭhāne kāyakammavacīkammāni so-  
dhetabbāni, kittake *manokamman* ti? Kāyakammavacī-  
kammāni tāva ekasmiṇ purebhatte yeva sodhetabbāni.  
Bhattachiccaṇ katvā divāṭṭhāne nisinnena hi paccavekkhitab-  
baṇ aruṇuggamanato paṭṭhāya yāva imasmiṇ ṭhāne<sup>4</sup> nisajjā  
atthi nu kho me imasmiṇ antare paresaṇ appiyaṇ kāya-  
kamman vā vacīkamman vā ti? Sace atthi ti jānāti de-  
sanaṇ<sup>5</sup> yuttaṇ<sup>5</sup> desetabbaṇ vikāraṇayuttaṇ<sup>6</sup> āvikātabbaṇ.<sup>6</sup>  
Sace n' atthi ten' eva pītipāmojjena<sup>7</sup> vihātabbaṇ. Man-  
kamman pana ekasmiṇ piṇḍapātapariyesanaṭṭhāne sodhe-  
tabbaṇ. Kathaṇ? Atthi nu kho me<sup>4</sup> ajja piṇḍapātapariye-  
sanaṭṭhāne rūpādisu<sup>8</sup> chando vā rāgo vā paṭighaṇ vā ti?  
Sace atthi, na<sup>9</sup> puna<sup>9</sup> evaṇ karissāmī ti citten' eva adhiṭṭhā-  
tabbaṇ. Sace n' atthi, ten' eva pītipāmojjena<sup>7</sup> vihātabbaṇ.

[420<sup>7</sup>] *Samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā* ti Buddhā vā paccekabud-  
dhā vā Tathāgatasāvaka vā.

[420<sup>18</sup>] *Tasmātiḥā* ti yasmā atīte pi evaṇ parisodhesuṇ  
anāgate pi parisodhessanti etarahi pi parisodhenti, tasmā  
tumhehi pi ekesaṇ<sup>10</sup> anusikkhantehi evaṇ sikkhitabban ti  
attho. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam eva. Imaṇ pana desanaṇ  
Bhagavā yāva bhavaggā ussitassa ratanarāsino yojaniyama-  
ṇikkhandhena kūṭaṇ gaṇhanto viya neyyapuggalavasena  
pariniṭṭhāpesi ti.

*Ambalaṭṭhikarāhulovādasuttaṇ paṭhaman.*

<sup>1</sup> C. B. aṭṭitabban.

<sup>2</sup> C. pīlena.

<sup>3</sup> B. °khinā; S. °sikkhitā ti; B. S. *put this sentence four sentences in advance of the C. version—i.e., between punnap-  
punaṇ kareyyasi and Atṭiyitabban* ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. desanāyuttaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. āvī°.

<sup>7</sup> C. °mujjena.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °disu.

<sup>9</sup> B. puna na.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. tesan.



## 62.

[Mahārāhulovādasuttavaṇṇanā]

[420<sup>25</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Mahārāhulovādasuttan.*

[421<sup>2</sup>] Tattha “*piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhī* ti dassanaṇ avi-jahitvā gamanaṇ abbocchinnaṇ katvā pacchato pacchato<sup>1</sup> iriyāpathānubandhanena anubandhi.”\* Tadā hi Bhagavā pade padaṇ nikkhipanto vilāsitagamaṇena purato purato<sup>2</sup> gacchati Rāhulathero<sup>3</sup> Dasabalassa padānupadiko<sup>4</sup> hutvā pacchato pacchato gacchati.<sup>1</sup> Tattha Bhagavā supupphitasā-lavanamajjhagato<sup>5</sup> subhūmiṇ<sup>6</sup> otaraṇatthāyā nikkhamanta-mattavaravāraṇo<sup>7</sup> viya, virocittha Rāhulabhaddo<sup>8</sup> vara-vāraṇassa<sup>9</sup> pacchato nikkhantagajapotako viya, Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamaye<sup>10</sup> maṇiguhato<sup>11</sup> nikkhamitvā gocaraṇ paṭi-panno kesarasīho viya, Rāhulabhaddo<sup>8</sup> sihamigarājānaṇ anu-bandhanto<sup>12</sup> nikkhantasīhapotako viya, Bhagavā maṇipab-batasassirikavanasaṇḍhato<sup>13</sup> dāṭhābali<sup>14</sup> mahāvvyaggho<sup>15</sup> viya, Rāhulabhaddo<sup>8</sup> vyaggharājānaṇ<sup>16</sup> anubaddha vyagghapotako<sup>16</sup> viya, Bhagavā simbalīdahato nikkhantasupaṇṇarājā<sup>17</sup> viya, Rāhulabhaddo<sup>8</sup> supaṇṇarājānaṇ<sup>18</sup> pacchato nikkhantasupaṇ-ṇapotako<sup>19</sup> viya, Bhagavā cittakūṭapabbatato gaganatalaṇ<sup>20</sup> pakkhannasuvannaṇaṇsarājā<sup>19</sup> viya, Rāhulabhaddo<sup>8</sup> haṇṣā-dhipatiṇ anupakkhannasuvannaṇaṇsapotako<sup>21</sup> viya, Bhaga-

\* Cf. DA. I. 39.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits.*<sup>3</sup> B. S. Rāhulatthero.<sup>5</sup> C. °majjhato.<sup>7</sup> B. S. nikkhanta°.<sup>9</sup> S. pavara°.<sup>11</sup> S. °guhāto.<sup>13</sup> B. °sassīri°.<sup>15</sup> B. S. mahābya°.<sup>17</sup> B. °subaṇṇarājā.<sup>18</sup> B. subaṇṇarājassa; S. °rājassa.<sup>19</sup> B. subaṇṇa°.<sup>21</sup> B. anupakkhannahaṇṣapotako.<sup>2</sup> S. *omits.*<sup>4</sup> B. padānugadiko.<sup>6</sup> B. subhumi.<sup>8</sup> B. *adds* ca.<sup>10</sup> B. sāyanaha°.<sup>12</sup> B. anubandho.<sup>14</sup> B. S. dāṭhabalo.<sup>16</sup> B. S. bya°.<sup>20</sup> S. gagantalapak°.

vā mahāsaraṇ ajjhogāḷhasuvaṇṇamahānāvā<sup>1</sup> viya, Rāhulabhaddo<sup>2</sup> suvaṇṇanāvaṇ<sup>3</sup> anubaddhapacchābaddhapotako<sup>4</sup> viya, Bhagavā cakkaratanānubhāvena gaganatalaṇ<sup>5</sup> sampayātacakkavattirājā<sup>6</sup> viya, Rāhulabhaddo<sup>2</sup> rājānaṇ anu-sampayāta-parināyakarataṇaṇ<sup>7</sup> viya, Bhagavā vigatavalāhakaṇ<sup>8</sup> n' āhaṇ paṭipannatārakarājā viya, Rāhulabhaddo<sup>2</sup> tārakādhipatino anumaggapaṭipannaparissuddha - osadhitārakā viya, Bhagavā pi mahāsammata-paveṇiyaṇ Okākarājavanse<sup>9</sup> jāto Rāhulabhaddo pi. Bhagavā pi saṅkhepakkhittakhīrasadise<sup>10</sup> suparissuddhajātikhattiyakule jāto Rāhulabhaddo pi. Bhagavā pi rajjaṇ pahāya pabbajito Rāhulabhaddo pi. Bhagavato pi sarīraṇ dvattiṇsamahāpurisalakkhaṇapatimaṇḍitaṇ<sup>11</sup> devanagare samussitaratanatoranaṇ<sup>12</sup> viya sabbaphāliphullo pāricchattako viya va atimanoharaṇ<sup>13</sup> Rāhulabhaddassāpi.

Iti dve pi abhinīhārasampannā dve pi rājapabbajitā dve pi khattiyasukhumālā dve pi suvaṇṇavaṇṇā dve pi lakkhaṇasampannā ekamaggaṇ paṭipannā paṭipāṭiyā gacchantānaṇ dvinnaṇ candamaṇḍalānaṇ dvinnaṇ suriyamaṇḍalānaṇ dvinnaṇ Sakka-Suyāma-Santusita-Paranimmita-Vasavattimahābrahmānaṇ<sup>14</sup> siriyā sirīṇ abhibhavamānā viya virocīṇsu.

Tatr' āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gacchanto va pādatalato yāva upari kesantā Tathāgataṇ ālokesi<sup>15</sup> so Bhagavato Buddhavesavilāsaṇ disvā sobhati Bhagavā dvattiṇsamahāpurisalakkhaṇavicittasarīro byāmapabbhāparikhittatāya<sup>16</sup> vippakiṇṇasuvaṇṇacūṇṇamajjhagato viya. Vij-

<sup>1</sup> S. °gāḷhā suvaṇ°.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* pacchā.

<sup>4</sup> C. °poto; B. anubandhanāvāpotako; S. °potakā, *omits* anubaddha.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °tale.

<sup>6</sup> C. °vattirājā; B. S. °vattirāyā.

<sup>7</sup> B. parināyaka°.

<sup>8</sup> S. °balā°.

<sup>9</sup> C. okka°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °diso.

<sup>11</sup> B. °lakkhaṇappati°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. susamussi°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °noharaṇaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °santussita °brahmādīnaṇ; S. °brahmādīnaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. olokesi.

<sup>16</sup> S. °khittattā.

jullātaparikkhitto<sup>1</sup> kanakapabbato viya, yantasuttasamā-  
kaḍḍhitaṇ<sup>2</sup> ratanavicittaṇ<sup>2</sup> suvaṇṇa-agghikaṇ viya. Rat-  
tapaṇsukulācīvarapaṭicchanno pi rattakambalaparikkhitta-  
kanakapabbato viya, pavāḷalatā paṭimaṇḍitaṇ<sup>3</sup> suvaṇṇa-  
agghikaṇ viya. Cīnapitṭhacūṇṇapūjitaṇ suvaṇṇacetiyaṇ vi-  
ya, lākhārasānulitto kanakayūpo viya, rattavalāhakantara-  
gato. Taṅkhaṇabbhuggatapunnacando<sup>4</sup> viya: aho<sup>5</sup> samatiṇ-  
sapāramitānubhāvasajjitassa<sup>6</sup> attabhāvassa sirisampatti<sup>7</sup> ti  
cintesi.

Tato attānam pi oloketvā aham pi sobhāmi, sace Bhagavā  
catūsu mahādīpesu cakkavattirajjaṇ akarissa mayhaṇ pari-  
nāyakaṭṭhānantaraṇ<sup>8</sup> adassa.<sup>9</sup> Evaṇ sante ativiya Jambudī-  
pataḷaṇ<sup>10</sup> asobhissā ti attabhāvaṇ nissāya gehasitaṇ chanda-  
rāgaṇ uppādesi. Bhagavā pi purato gacchanto va cintesi:  
paripunnacchavimaṇsalohito dāni Rāhulassa attabhāvo  
rajanīyesu rūpārammaṇādisu<sup>11</sup> cittassa pakkhandaṇakālo jāto  
kiṇ bahulatāya nu kho Rāhulo vītināmeti ti.

Atha sahāvajjanen' eva pasanne udaye<sup>12</sup> macchaṇ viya,  
parisuddhe ādāsamaṇḍale mukhanimittaṇ viya ca tassa taṇ  
cittuppādaṇ addasa disvā<sup>13</sup> ayaṇ Rāhulo mayhaṇ atrajo hutvā  
mama pacchato āgacchanto ahaṇ sobhāmi mayhaṇ vaṇṇāya-  
tanaṇ pasannaṇ ti attabhāvaṇ nissāya gehasitachandarāgaṇ  
uppādesi. Atitthe pakkhanno uppathaṇ paṭipanno agocare  
carati disāmūḷha-addhiko viya agantabbaṇ<sup>14</sup> disaṇ<sup>14</sup> gacchati.  
Ayaṇ kho pan' assa kilesa abbhantare vadḍhanto attattham  
pi yathābhūtaṇ passituṇ na dassati parattham pi ubhayattham  
pi tato niraye pi paṭisandhiṇ gaṇhāpessati tiracchānayaṇi-  
yam pi pettivisaya<sup>15</sup> pi asurakāye pi sambādhe pi mātukuc-  
chismin ti anamatagge saṇsāraṇaṭṭhe paripāteṇsati ayaṇ hi:—

1 B. S. vijjula°.

2 B. °kaḍḍhitaratanavicittiṇ.

3 C. paṭimaṇḍitaṇ.

4 S. taṇ kha°.

5 S. ahosi.

6 B. samattiṇ°.

7 B. sarīra°.

8 B. pariṇāya°.

9 S. adassā.

10 S. Jambūdīpa°.

11 B. S. °disu. *Word followed by hi.*

12 B. S. pasanna' udaye.

13 S. disvā ca.

14 S. agantabbadisaṇ.

15 B. pitta°.

“Anatthajanano lobho lobho cittappakopano  
 Bhayam antarato jātaṇ taṇ jano nāvabujjhati  
 Luddho atthaṇ na jānāti luddho dhammaṇ na passati  
 Andhaṇ<sup>1</sup> tamaṇ<sup>1</sup> tadā hoti yaṇ lobho sahate naraṇ.”\*

[421<sup>2</sup>] Yathā kho pana anekaratanapūrā mahānāvā bhinnaphalakantarena udakaṇ ādiyamānā muhuttam pi na ajjhipekkhitabbā hoti vegavegen’ assā<sup>2</sup> vivaraṇ pidahituṇ vaṭṭati. Evam evaṇ ayam pi<sup>3</sup> anajjhipekkhitabbo<sup>4</sup> yāv’ assa ayaṇ kilesa abbhantare silaratanādīni na vināseti tāvad eva naṇ niggaṇhissāmīti ajjhāsayaṇ akāsi. Evarūpesu pana ṭhānesu Buddhānaṇ nāgavilokanaṇ nāma bho ti tasmā yantena parivattitasuvannaṇapaṭimā viya sakalakāyen’ eva parivatitvā<sup>5</sup> ṭhito Rāhulabhaddaṇ āmantesi, taṇ sandhāya *atha kho Bhagavā apaloketvā*<sup>6</sup> ti ādi vuttaṇ.

[421<sup>3</sup>] Tattha yaṇ kiñci rūpaṇ ti ādīni sabbākārena Visuddhimagge “Khandhaniddese”† vitthāritāni.

[421<sup>6, 8, 6, 7</sup>] *N’ etaṇ mamā* ti ādīni Mahā-hatthipadōpameṭ vuttāni. *Rūpaṇ eva nu kho Bhagavā*<sup>7</sup> ti kasmā pucchati? Tassa kira “*sabbaṇ rūpaṇ n’ etaṇ mama n’ eso ’ham asmi na m’ eso attā* ti”§ sutvā Bhagavā sabbaṇ rūpaṇ vipassanāpaññāya evaṇ *daṭṭhabban* ti vadati vedanādīsu nu kho kathaṇ paṭipajjitabbanti nayo udapādi, tasmā tasmiṇ naye ṭhito pucchati.

Nayakusalo h’ esa āyasmā Rāhulo idaṇ na<sup>8</sup> kattabban ti

\* It. 83; cf. A. IV. 96, which for lobho reads kodho; cf. DA. I. 52, which reads kuddho, kodho for luddho, lobho, and puts the last two lines first.

† Visuddhimagga, Ch. XIV.

‡ Majjhima, Sutta 28; cf. MA. II. 224.

§ Vin. I. 14; M. I. 235; cf. M. III. 278; A. II. 164, 165; S. IV. 107.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. andhatamaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. add na.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °vattetvā.

<sup>7</sup> C. bhante.

<sup>2</sup> B. vegen’ assā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. ajjha°.

<sup>6</sup> S. avalo°.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

vutte idam pi na kattabbaṇ idam pi<sup>1</sup> na kattabbam evā ti nayasatena pi nayasahassena pi paṭivijjhati idaṇ kattabban ti vutte pi es' eva nāyo. Sikkhākāmo hi ayaṇ āyasmā pāto va gandhakuṭipariveṇe patthamattaṇ<sup>2</sup> vālikaṇ okirati ajja sammāsambuddhassa santikā mayhaṇ upajjhāyassa santikā ettakaṇ ovādaṇ ettakaṇ paribhāsaṇ labhāmī ti sammāsambuddho pi naṇ etad agge ṭhapento: "etad aggaṇ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ sikkhākāmānaṇ yadidaṇ Rāhulo,"\* ti sikkhāyam eva aggaṇ katvā ṭhapesi. So pi āyasmā bhikkhusaṅghamajjhe tam eva<sup>3</sup> sīhanādaṇ nadati :—

Sabbam etaṇ abhiññāya dhammarājā pitā mama  
Sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghassa etad agge ṭhapesi maṇ  
"Sikkhākāmāna 'haṇ aggo"\* dhammarājena thomito  
Saddhāpabbajitānaṇ ca sahāyo pavaro mama  
Dhammarājā pitā mayhaṇ dhammarakkho ca pettiyo<sup>4</sup>  
Sāriputto upajjhāyo sabbaṇ me jinasāsanan ti.†

Ath' assa Bhagavā yasmā na kevalaṇ rūpam eva vedanādayo pi evaṇ daṭṭhabbā, tasmā rūpam pi Rāhulā ti ādim āha.  
[421<sup>11,12</sup>] *Ko n' ajjā*<sup>5</sup> ti ko nu ajja. Therassa kira etad ahosi. Sammāsambuddho mayhaṇ attabhāvanissitaṇ chandaraṅgaṇ ñatvā samaṇena nāma evarūpo vitakko na vitakketabbo<sup>6</sup> ti n' eva pariyāyakathaṇ<sup>7</sup> kathesi: Gaccha bhikkhu Rāhulaṇ vadehi māsu<sup>8</sup> puna evarūpaṇ vitakkaṇ vitakkesi<sup>9</sup> ti na dūtaṇ pesesi.<sup>10</sup> Samukkhe<sup>11</sup> ṭhatvā yeva paṇa sabhaṇḍakaṇ coraṇ cūlāya gaṇhanto viya samukkā Sugatōvādaṇ adāsi. Sugatōvādo ca nāma asaṅkheyyehi pi<sup>12</sup> kappehi dulaḥho evarūpassa Buddhassa sammukhā ovādaṇ labhitvā ko

\* =A. I. 24.

† (?)

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits* na kattabbaṇ idam pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. patta°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *evam eva*.

<sup>4</sup> B. pittiyo; S. pitiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S. n' ujjā.

<sup>6</sup> C. takketabbo; B. vitakkitabbo.

<sup>7</sup> B. pariyāyena kathaṇ; S. pariyāyen' eva kathaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. mā; S. māssa.

<sup>9</sup> C. vitakkayī.

<sup>10</sup> S. peseti.

<sup>11</sup> B. Maṇ samukkhe.

<sup>12</sup> B. *omits*.

nu viññū paṇḍitajātiko ajja *gāmaṇ pindāya pavisissatī ti* ath' esa āyasmā āhāra-kiccaṇ pahāya yasmiṇ nisinnena<sup>1</sup> *ṭhāne<sup>1</sup> ṭhite* na ovādo laddho *tato va<sup>2</sup> paṭinivattitvā aññatarasmiṇ rukkhamaṭṭhe nisīdi*. Bhagavā pi taṇ āyasmantaṇ nivattamaṇaṇ disvā<sup>3</sup> na evam āha : na<sup>4</sup> nivatta tāva Rāhula bhikkhācārakālo te ti. Kasmā? Evan kira 'ssa ahosi: Ajja tāva kāyagatāsati amatabhojanaṇ bhuñjatīti.

[421<sup>15</sup>] *Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto ti* Bhagavati gate pacchā gacchanto addasa. Etassa kir' āyasmato ekakassa viharato aññaṇ vattaṇ Bhagavatā saddhiṇ<sup>5</sup> viharato aññaṇ. Yadā hi dve aggasāvaka<sup>6</sup> ekākino<sup>6</sup> vasanti tadā pāto va senāsanaṇ sammajjitvā sarīrapaṭijagganaṇ katvā samāpattiṇ appetvā sannisinna<sup>7</sup> attano cīttaruciya<sup>7</sup> bhikkhācāraṇ gacchanti.<sup>8</sup>

Bhagavatā saddhiṇ viharanta<sup>9</sup> pana therā<sup>10</sup> evaṇ na karonti.<sup>11</sup> Tadā hi Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaparivāro paṭhamaṇ bhikkhācāraṇ gacchati. Tasmiṇ gate thero attano senāsana<sup>12</sup> nikkhamitvā bahunnaṇ<sup>12</sup> vasaṇaṭṭhāne nāma sabbe va pāsādikaṇ kātuṇ sakkonti vā<sup>13</sup> na vā sakkontī ti tattha tattha gantvā asammaṭṭhatṭhānaṇ<sup>14</sup> sammajjati sace kacavaro<sup>15</sup> acchaddito<sup>16</sup> hoti taṇ chaddeti pāṇiyaṇ<sup>17</sup> ṭhapetabbatṭhānaṇ<sup>17</sup> hi pāṇiyakūṭe asati pāṇiyaghaṭaṇ<sup>18</sup> ṭhapeti gilānaṇ santi-kāṇ<sup>19</sup> gantvā: āvuso tumhākaṇ kiṇ āharāmi, kiṇ vo icchitabban ti? pucchati. Avassikadahaṇaṇ santikaṇ<sup>19</sup> gantvā: abhiramatha āvuso mā ukkaṇṭhittha paṭipattisāraṇ<sup>20</sup> Buddha-sāsanaṇ ti ovadati evaṇ katvā sabbapacchā bhikkhācāraṇ gacchati.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. nisinnaṭṭhāne.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. disvā pi.

<sup>6</sup> B. ekato kira.

<sup>8</sup> S. gacchati.

<sup>10</sup> B. thero.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. bahūnaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. asammajja<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. achaddito.

<sup>18</sup> B. pāṇiyaṇ ghaṭaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> B. <sup>o</sup>sāraṇaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> Text, B. omit.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds pi

<sup>7</sup> S. nisinnā.

<sup>9</sup> B. viharanto.

<sup>11</sup> B. karoti.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. kavacaro.

<sup>17</sup> B. pāṇiyaṭṭhapet<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> B. santike.

[421<sup>16</sup>] Yathā hi cakkavattī kuhiñci<sup>1</sup> gantukāmo senāya parivārīto paṭhamañ nikkhamati parināyakaratanañ<sup>2</sup> senañ-gāni saṇḍidhāya pacchā nikkhamati evañ saddhammacakkavattī Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaparivāro paṭhamañ nikkhamati tassa Bhagavato parināyakaratanabhūto<sup>3</sup> dhammasenāpati imañ kiccaṇ katvā sabbapacchā nikkhamati. So evañ nikkhanto<sup>4</sup> tasmiṇ divase aññatarasmiṇ rukkkhamūle nisinnañ Rāhulabhaddañ addasa teva vuttaṇ pacchā<sup>5</sup> gacchanto addasā ti.

Atha kasmā ānāpānasatiyaṇ<sup>6</sup> niyojesi<sup>7</sup>? Nisajjānucchavikkattā. Thero kira etassa Bhagavatā rūpakammaṭṭhānaṇ kathitanti anāvajjitvā va yenākārena ayaṇ acalāsanabandho<sup>8</sup> hutvā nisinno idaṃ assa ekissā<sup>9</sup> nisajjāya kammaṭṭhānaṇ anucchavikanti cintetvā evam āha.

[421<sup>10</sup>] Tattha ānāpānasatin<sup>10</sup> ti assāsapassāse pariggahetvā. tattha catukkapañcakaṇḍhānaṇ<sup>11</sup> nibbattetvā vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṇ gaṇhāhi ti dasseti.

[421<sup>20</sup>] Mahapphalā hoti ti kīva<sup>12</sup> mahapphalā hoti idha bhikkhu ānāpānasatim<sup>13</sup> anuyutto<sup>14</sup> ekāsane nisinno va sabbāsava khepetvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti.

Tathā asakkonto maraṇakāle samasīsi<sup>15</sup> hoti. Tathā asakkonto devaloke nibbattitvā dhammakathikadevaputtassa dhammaṇ sutvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti. Tato viraddho anuppanne Buddhuppāde paccekabodhiṇ sacchikaroti.

Tañ asacchikaronto Buddhānaṇ sammukhībhāvē bāhiyatherādayo<sup>16</sup> viya khippābhiñño hoti. Evaṇ mahapphalā mahānisaṇsā ti tass' eva vevacanaṇ. Vuttam pi c' etaṇ:—

<sup>1</sup> C. kuhiñciti.

<sup>2</sup> B. nikkhanto ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. ānāpānasatiyaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. acalo anobandho.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. ānāpānasatiṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. catuttha°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °nassatiṇ anuyutto.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. samasīsi.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. bāhiyattherādayo.

<sup>10</sup> B. parināya°.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. niyyojesi.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. etissā.

<sup>14</sup> S. kiṇ.

“Ānāpānasati<sup>1</sup> yassa paripunnā sabhāvitā  
 Anupubbaṇ<sup>2</sup> paricitā<sup>3</sup> yathā Buddhena desitā  
 So 'maṇ lokaṇ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā ” ti.\*

Imaṇ mahapphalataṇ sampassamāno thero saddhivihārikaṇ tattha niyojēti.<sup>4</sup> Iti Bhagavā rūpakammaṭṭhānaṇ thero ānāpānasatin ti<sup>5</sup> ubho pi kammaṭṭhānaṇ ācikkhitvā gatā.

Rāhulabhaddo vihāre yeva ohīno Bhagavā tassa ohīnabhāvaṇ jānanto pi n'eva attanā khādaniyaṇ<sup>6</sup> bhojaniyaṇ<sup>7</sup> gahetvā agamāsi. Na Ānandatherassa<sup>8</sup> hatthe pesesi.<sup>9</sup> Na Passenadi<sup>10</sup> Kosala<sup>10</sup>-mahārāja. Anāthapiṇḍikādīnaṇ saññaṇ adāsi. Saññāmattakaṇ hi labhitvā te kājabhattaṇ abhihareyyuṇ.

[421<sup>20</sup>] Yathā ca Bhagavā evaṇ Sāriputtatthero<sup>11</sup> pi na kiñci akāsi. Rāhulathero<sup>12</sup> nirāhāro chinnabhatta ahoṣi. Tassa pan'āyasmato Bhagavā maṇ vihāre ohīnaṇ jānanto pi attanā laddhaṇ<sup>13</sup> piṇḍapātaṇ nā pi sayāṇ gahetvā āgato. Na aññaṣsa hatthe paṇiṇi. Na manussānaṇ saññaṇ adāsi. Upajjhāyo pi me ohīnabhāvaṇ jānanto tath'eva na kiñci akāsi ti cittaṇ pi na uppannaṇ. Kuto tappaccayā omānaṇ vā atimānaṇ vā janessati<sup>14</sup>? Bhagavatā pana ācikkhitakammaṭṭhānam eva purebhaddam pi pacchābhaddam pi iti<sup>15</sup> rūpaṇ aniccaṇ iti pi dukkhaṇ iti pi asubhaṇ iti pi anattā ti aggaṇ abhimaṭṭhento<sup>16</sup> viya nirantaṇaṇ manasikaritvā<sup>17</sup> sāyaṇhasa-maye cintesi: Ahaṇ upajjhāyena ānāpānasatiṇ<sup>18</sup> bhāvehi ti

\* Thag. 548=Ps. I. 172. *First line*=Ps. I. 166; *last line*=Dhp. 172, 173=Thag. 871, 872, 873=M. II. 104.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °pānassati.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. anupubbapariṇitā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. niyyojeti.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °pānassa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. khādaniyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. bhojaniyaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. Ānandattherassa.

<sup>8</sup> B. peseti.

<sup>9</sup> B. Passenadi; S. Passenadi.

<sup>10</sup> C. B. omīti.

<sup>11</sup> S. Sāri°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. Rāhulatthero.

<sup>13</sup> B. laddhapiṇḍa°.

<sup>14</sup> S. nessati.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. iti pi.

<sup>16</sup> S. abhipatthento.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. manasikatvā.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. °nassatiṇ.



vutto tassa vacanaṃ na<sup>1</sup> karissāmi ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ hi<sup>2</sup> vacanaṃ akaronto dubbaco nāma hoti dubbaco Rāhulo upajjhāyassa pi vacanaṃ na karotī ti ca<sup>3</sup> garahuppattito kakkhala-karā<sup>4</sup> piḷā nāma n' atthī ti bhāvanāviddhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pucchitukāmo Bhagavato santikaṃ<sup>6</sup> agamāsi. Taṃ dassetuṃ *atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

[421<sup>21</sup>] Tattha *paṭisallānā* ti ekibhāvato.\*

[421<sup>27</sup>] *Yaṃ kiñci Rāhulo* ti kasmā ? Bhagavā ānāpāna-satiṃ<sup>7</sup> puttḥo rūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ kathesi ti<sup>8</sup> rūpe chandarā-gapahānatthaṃ.<sup>9</sup> Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi: Rāhulassa attabhāvaṃ nissāya chandarāgo uppanno heṭṭhā v' assa<sup>10</sup> saṅkhepena rūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ kathitaṃ idāni 'ssa<sup>11</sup> dvicattālīsāya<sup>12</sup> ākārehi attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā<sup>13</sup> visaṅkharitvā taṃ nissitaṃ chandarāgaṃ anuppatti-dhammataṃ āpādessāmi ti.<sup>14</sup> Atha ākāśadhātuṃ kasmā vitthāresi ti ? Upādārūpaṃ<sup>15</sup> dassanatthaṃ<sup>15</sup> heṭṭhā hi cattāri mahābhūtāni<sup>16</sup> eva kathitāni na upādārūpaṃ tasmā iminā mukhena taṃ dassetuṃ ākāśadhātuṃ vitthāresi. Atha ca<sup>16</sup> ajjhattikena ākāśena paricchinnarūpam pi pākataṃ hoti:—

“Ākāśena paricchinnaṃ rūpaṃ yāni<sup>17</sup> vibhūtanaṃ<sup>18</sup> Tass' eva<sup>19</sup> āvibhāvatthaṃ taṃ pakāsesi<sup>20</sup> nāyako.”†

\* Cf. DA. II. 426; SnA. 123.

† (?)

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *omī*.

<sup>2</sup> B. °yanañ ca; S. ācariyupajjhāyānañ hi.

<sup>3</sup> C. *omī*s.

<sup>4</sup> B. °ḷatarā.

<sup>5</sup> B. °vidhānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. santike.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °nassatiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. katheti ti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °rāgappa°.

<sup>10</sup> B. c' assa; S. p' assa.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. *add* pi.

<sup>12</sup> C. B. cattālīsāya.

<sup>13</sup> B. virājetvā; S. vibhajetvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. āpādessāmi ti.

<sup>15</sup> B. rūpadassanatthaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. api ca.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. yāva.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. vibhūsitaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> B. tass' evaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> B. pakāseti.

Ettha pana<sup>1</sup> purimāsu tāva catūsu dhātūsu yaṇ vattabbaṇ taṇ mahāhatthi padōpame vuttam eva. Ākāsadhātūyaṇ<sup>2</sup> ākāsagatan ti ākāsabhāvaṇ gataṇ.<sup>3</sup>

[421<sup>2a</sup>] *Upādinnan*<sup>4</sup> ti ādinnaṇ<sup>4</sup> gahitaṇ paramatṭham sariraṭṭhakan ti attho.

[423<sup>7</sup>] *Kaṇṇacchiddan* ti maṇsalohitādihi asamphuṭṭhaṇ<sup>5</sup> kaṇṇavivaraṇ.<sup>5</sup> Nāsicchiddādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

[423<sup>7</sup>] *Yena cā* ti yenacchiddena.<sup>6</sup>

[423<sup>8</sup>] *Ajjhoharati* ti anto paveseti jīvhabandhanato hi yāva udarapaṭalā manussānaṇ vidatthicaturāṅgulaṇ chiddaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>7</sup> hoti taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[423<sup>8</sup>] *Yattha cā* ti yasmiṇ okāse.

[423<sup>9</sup>] *Santiṭṭhati*<sup>8</sup> ti patiṭṭhāti. Manussānaṇ hi<sup>9</sup> mahantaṇ parissāvanamattaṇ<sup>10</sup> udarapaṭalaṇ nāma hoti taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[423<sup>10</sup>] *Adhobhāgaṇ*<sup>11</sup> *nikkhamati* ti heṭṭhā<sup>12</sup> nikkhamati.

Dvattiṇsahatthamattaṇ ekaviṣatiyā ṭhānesu vaṇkaṇ<sup>13</sup> antaṇ nāma hoti taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[423<sup>10</sup>] *Yaṇ vā pana aññam pi*<sup>14</sup> ti iminā sukhumāṇ<sup>15</sup> sukhumāṇ<sup>15</sup> cammamāṇsādi antaragatañ c' eva lomakūpabhāvena ca ṭhitaṇ ākāsaṇ dasseti.

Sesam etthā pi paṭhavidhātu<sup>16</sup> ādisu vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ.

[423<sup>16</sup>] Idāni 'ssa tādibhāvalakkhaṇaṇ ācikkhanto *paṭhavi-saman*<sup>16</sup> ti ādim āha. Itṭhāniṭṭhesu hi arajjanto adussanto<sup>17</sup> tādī nāma hoti.

<sup>1</sup> S. ca.

<sup>2</sup> S. sabhāvattaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °dhātuyaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °dinnan.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. Manussānañ hi.

<sup>6</sup> S. yena chidena.

<sup>7</sup> S. chaṇṇaṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. saṇṭi°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Manussānañ hi.

<sup>10</sup> B. paṭaparisāvanamattañ ca; S. paṭaparisāvanaṇ mahantañ ca.

<sup>11</sup> *Text* adhobhāgā.

<sup>12</sup> B. yaṇ heṭṭhā.

<sup>13</sup> B. ṭhitaṇ; S. ekaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. pan' aññam pi.

<sup>15</sup> B. sukhumasukhumāṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C. S. pathavi°.

<sup>17</sup> S. adūsanto.

[423<sup>19</sup>] *Manāpāmanāpā* ti ettha aṭṭhalobhasahagatacitta-sampayuttā manāpā nāma, dve domanassacittasampayuttā amanāpā nāma.

[423<sup>20</sup>] *Cittaṇ*<sup>1</sup> na pariyādāya ṭhassanti ti ete<sup>2</sup> phassā uppajjitvā tava cittaṇ antomuṭṭhigataṇ karonto viya pariyādāya gahetvā ṭhātuṇ na sakkhissanti, ahaṇ sobhāmi mayhaṇ vaṇṇāyatanaṇ pasannan ti puna attabhāvaṇ nissāya chandarāgo nuppajjissati.<sup>3</sup>

[423<sup>22</sup>] *Gūthagataṇ* ti ādisu gūtham eva gūthagataṇ. Evaṇ sabbattha.

[424<sup>19</sup>] *Na katthaci patitṭhito* ti paṭhavipabbatarukkhādisu<sup>4</sup> ekasmim pi na patitṭhito. Yadi hi paṭhaviyaṇ patitṭhito bhavyeṇ paṭhaviyā bhijjamānāya sah' eva bhijjeṇ. Pabbate patamāne sah' eva pateṇ. Rukkhe chijjamāne<sup>5</sup> sah' eva chijjeṇ.

[424<sup>23</sup>] *Mettaṇ Rāhulā* ti kasmā ārabhi: Tādibhāvassa<sup>6</sup> kāraṇadassanattaṇ heṭṭhā hi tādibhāvalakkhaṇaṇ dassitaṇ. Na ca sakkā ahaṇ tādī va<sup>7</sup> homī ti akāraṇā bhavituṇ.<sup>8</sup> Na pi ahaṇ uccākulappasuto<sup>9</sup> bahussuto lābhī maṇ rājarājamahāmattādayo bhajanti ahaṇ tādī homī ti imehi kāraṇehi koci tādī nāma na<sup>10</sup> hoti. Mettādibhāvanāya pana hotī ti tādibhāvassakāraṇadassanattaṇ imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi.

[424<sup>24</sup>] *Tattha bhāvayato* ti upacāraṇ vā appanaṇ vā pāpentassa.

[424<sup>24</sup>] *Yo byāpādo* ti yo sattesu<sup>11</sup> kopo so pahiyissati.

[424<sup>26</sup>] *Vihesā* ti paṇi ādihi sattānaṇ vihiṇsanaṇ.

[424<sup>28</sup>] *Aratī* ti arati<sup>12</sup> pantasenāsanesu<sup>13</sup> c' eva adhikusa-lesu<sup>14</sup> dhammesu<sup>14</sup> ca ukkaṇṭhitā.<sup>15</sup>

[424<sup>29</sup>] *Paṭigho* ti yattha katthaci<sup>16</sup> paṭihaññanakilesa.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. etthate.

<sup>3</sup> S. nuppajjissa.

<sup>4</sup> B. pathavi; S. paṭhavi°.

<sup>5</sup> B. chindamāne.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. tādī°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>8</sup> S. bhāvitū.

<sup>9</sup> C. °sūto.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. satte.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>13</sup> B. pantasenāsanesu.

<sup>14</sup> B. kusaladhammesu.

<sup>15</sup> S. ukkaṇṭhitatā.

<sup>16</sup> B. katthaci hatthesu sankhāresu ca.

[424<sup>30</sup>] *Asubhan* ti uddhumātakādisu upacārappanaṇ. Uddhumātakādi<sup>1</sup> asubhabhāvanā ca nām' esā vitthārato Visuddhimagge\* kathitā va.

[424<sup>31</sup>] *Rāgo* ti pañcakāmaguṇikarāgo.

[424<sup>32</sup>] *Aniccasaññā* ti aniccānupassanāya saha-jātasaññā<sup>2</sup> vipassanā evaṇ<sup>3</sup> vā esā<sup>4</sup> asaññā pi saññāsīsena saññā ti vuttā.

[425<sup>1</sup>] *Asmimāno* ti rūpādisu asmī ti māno.

Idāni therena pucchitapañhaṇ<sup>5</sup> vitthārento ānāpānasatiṇ<sup>6</sup> ti ādim āha.

Tattha idaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ ca kammaṭṭhānabhāvanā ca pāli attho ca saddhiṇ ānisaṇsakathāya sabbo<sup>7</sup> sabbākārena Visuddhimagge Anussatiniddeseṭ vitthārato yeva. Imaṇ de-sanaṇ Bhagavā neyyapuggalavaseṇ' eva pariniṭṭhāpesi<sup>8</sup> ti.

*Mahārāhulovādasuttaṇ dutiyaṇ.*

## 63.

[Cūḷa-Māluṅkyasuttavaṇṇanā]

[426<sup>5</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Māluṅkyasuttaṇ.<sup>9</sup>

[426<sup>7</sup>] Tattha *Māluṅkyaputtassā* † ti evaṇ-nāmakassa the-rassa.

[426<sup>9</sup>] *Ṭhapitāni paṭikkhittāni* ti diṭṭhigatāni nāma na vyākātabbāni<sup>10</sup> ti evaṇ ṭhapitāni c' eva paṭikkhittāni ca.

[426<sup>12</sup>] *Tathāgato* ti satto.

[426<sup>16</sup>] *Taṇ me na ruccati* ti taṇ avyākaraṇaṇ<sup>11</sup> mayhaṇ na ruccati.

\* Visuddhimagga, pp. 178, 193.

† Visuddhimagga, Ch. VIII.

‡ Cf. Miln. 144.

<sup>1</sup> B. °kādisu; S. °kā ti.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °saññā.

<sup>3</sup> B. eva.

<sup>4</sup> S. esa.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. pucchitaṇ pañhaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. ānāpānassati; S. ānāpānassatī.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. pariniṭṭhāpesī.

<sup>9</sup> B. Mālukya° (throughout).

<sup>10</sup> B. byā°; S. abyā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. abyā°.

[426<sup>27</sup>] *Sikkhaṇ paccakkhāyā* ti sikkhiṇ paṭikkhipitvā.

[428<sup>32</sup>] *Ko santo kaṇ paccācikkhasī* ti yācako vā hi yācitakaṇ paccācikkheyya yācitako vā yācakaṇ tvaṇ n' eva yācako<sup>1</sup> na yācitako so dāni tvaṇ ko santo kaṇ paccācikkhasī ti attho.

[429<sup>3</sup>] *Viddho assā* ti parasenāya ṭhiteṇa viddho bhaveyya.

[429<sup>3</sup>] *Gāḷhapalepanenā*<sup>2</sup> ti bahalalepanena.

[429<sup>4</sup>] *Bhisakkaṇ* ti vejjaṇ.

[429<sup>4</sup>] *Sallakattaṇ* ti sallakantaṇaṇ sallakattiyasuttaṭṭhakaṇ.<sup>3</sup>

[429<sup>22</sup>] *Akkassā* ti akkavāke gahetvā jiyaṇ<sup>4</sup> karonti tena vuttaṇ akkassā ti.

[429<sup>22</sup>] *Sanṭhassā* ti veṇuvilivassa.<sup>5</sup> Maruvakhirapaṇṇi-nam<sup>6</sup> pi vākehi yeva karonti tena vuttaṇ *yadi vā maruvāya yadi vā khirapaṇṇino* ti.

[429<sup>25</sup>] “*Kaccchaṇ* ti pabbatakacchanadīgacchādīsu<sup>7</sup>” \* jātaṇ.

[429<sup>25</sup>] *Ropimaṇ* ti ropetvā vaḍḍhitaṇ. Saravanato<sup>8</sup> saraṇ gahetvā kataṇ *sūhilaṇaṇo* ti evaṇ nāmakassa pakkhino.

[429<sup>32</sup>] *Roruvassā*<sup>9</sup> ti kaḷasīhassa.

[429<sup>33</sup>] *Semhārassā*<sup>10</sup> ti makkaṭassa.

[430<sup>10</sup>] *Evaṇ no* ti etāya diṭṭhiyā sati na hotī ti attho.

[430<sup>13</sup>] *Atth' eva jāti* ti etāya diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariya-vāso<sup>11</sup> n' atthi jāti pana atthi yeva tathā jarāmaraṇādīni ti dasseti.

[430<sup>14</sup>] *Yesāhaṇ* ti yesaṇ ahaṇ.

[430<sup>15</sup>] *Nighātaṇ* ti upaghātaṇ vināsaṇ. Mama sāvakā hi etesu nibbiṇṇā<sup>12</sup> idh' eva nibbānaṇ pāpuṇanti ti adhippāyo.

\* Cf. SnA. 33.

<sup>1</sup> B. yāvacako.

<sup>2</sup> S. gāḷhalepanenā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °pācakaṇ; S. sallakantiya°.

<sup>4</sup> B. jīyaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. °vilavassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. maruvā°.

<sup>7</sup> B. pabbatagacchanadīgacchādīsu.

<sup>8</sup> S. saravanito.

<sup>9</sup> B. bheruvassā.

<sup>10</sup> B. semhādassā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. add va.

<sup>12</sup> B. nibbindanto; S. nibbinnā.

[431<sup>12</sup>] *Tasmātiha* ti yasmā avyākatam<sup>1</sup> etaṇ catusaccam<sup>2</sup> eva mayā vyākatam<sup>3</sup> tasmā ti attho.

[431<sup>24</sup>] *Na h' etaṇ Māluṅkyaputta atthasaṇhitaṇ* ti etaṇ diṭṭhigataṇ etaṇ<sup>4</sup> vyākaraṇaṇ<sup>5</sup> kāraṇanissitaṇ na hoti.

[431<sup>24</sup>] *Na ādibrahmacariyaṇ* ti brahmacariyassa ādimattam pi pubbabhāge<sup>6</sup> sīlamattam<sup>6</sup> pi na hoti.

[431<sup>25</sup>] *Na nibbidāyā* ti ādisu vaṭṭe nibbindanattthāya<sup>7</sup> vā virajjanattthāya<sup>8</sup> vā vaṭṭanirodhāya vā rāgādivūpasamanattthāya vā abhiññeyyadhamme abhijānanattthāya vā catumaggasaṅkhātasambodhatthāya vā asaṅkhatanibbāna-sacchikiriyattthāya vā na hoti.

[431<sup>32</sup>] *Etaṇ hi* ti etaṇ catusaccavyākaraṇaṇ.<sup>9</sup>

[431<sup>33</sup>] “*Ādibrahmacariyaṇ* ti brahmacariyassa ādibhūtaṇ”<sup>\*</sup> pubbapadaṭṭhānaṇ.<sup>10</sup> *Sesaṇ vuttavipakkhanayena*<sup>11</sup> veditabbaṇ.

Imam pi desanaṇ Bhagavā neyyapuggalass'<sup>12</sup> eva<sup>12</sup> vasena<sup>12</sup> niṭṭhāpesi<sup>13</sup> ti.

*Māluṅkyasuttaṇ taṭṭiyaṇ.*

#### 64.

[Mahā-Māluṅkyasuttavaṇṇanā]

[432<sup>5</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Mahā-Māluṅkyasuttaṇ.<sup>14</sup>

*Tattha orambhāgiyāni* ti heṭṭhā koṭṭhāsikāni kāmabbave nibbattisaṇvattanikāni.

[432<sup>10</sup>] *Sanjyojanāni* ti bandhanāni.

\* Cf. below, p. 355.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. abyā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. catussaccam.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. vā etaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> C. *adds* vā; B. S. byākaraṇaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. pubbabhāgasīla°.

<sup>7</sup> B. nibbidattthāya.

<sup>8</sup> S. viraja°.

<sup>9</sup> B. catussacca°; B. S. °byākaraṇaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. pubbatṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. vuttapaṭipakkhanayena.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °puggalavasena

<sup>13</sup> B. S. niṭṭhāpesi.

<sup>14</sup> B. Mālukya°.

[432<sup>25</sup>] *Kassa kho nāmā* ti kassa devassa vā manussassa vā.

[432<sup>25</sup>] *Desitāni dhāresi*<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> kiṃ tvam ev' eko<sup>2</sup> assosi na añño koci ti.

[433<sup>1</sup>] *Anuseti* ti appahīnatāya anuseti anusayamāno saṇ-  
yojanaṇ nāma hoti. Ettha ca Bhagavatā saṇyojanaṇ puc-  
chitaṇ therena pi saṇyojanam eva byākataṇ. Evaṇ sante pi  
tassa<sup>3</sup> vāde Bhagavatā doso āropito. So kasmā ti ce<sup>4</sup>? The-  
rassa tathā laddhikattā ayaṇ hi tassa laddhi samudācāra-  
khaṇe yeva kilesehi saṇyutto nāma hoti. Itarasmiṇ khaṇe  
asaṇyutto ti ten' assa Bhagavatā doso āropito.

Ath' āyasmā Ānando cintesi: Bhagavatā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhusaṇ-  
ghassa dhammaṇ desessāmī<sup>6</sup> ti attano dhammatā yeva ayaṇ  
dhammadesanā āradadhā sā iminā apaṇḍitena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhuna  
visaṇvādītā. Haṇḍ' āhaṇ Bhagavantaṇ yācivā bhikkhunaṇ  
dhammaṇ desessāmī<sup>8</sup> ti so evam akāsi taṇ dassetuṇ. Evaṇ  
vutte āyasmā Ānando ti ādi vuttaṇ.

[433<sup>25</sup>] *Tattha sakkāyaditṭhipariyatṭhitenā* ti sakkāyaditṭ-  
thiyā gahitena abhibhūtena.

[433<sup>25</sup>] *Sakkāyaditṭhiparetenā* ti sakkāyaditṭthiyā anugatena.

[433<sup>26</sup>] *Nissaraṇan* ti ditṭhinissaraṇaṇ nāma nibbānaṇ taṇ  
yathābhūtaṇ nappajānāti.

[433<sup>28</sup>] *Appativinītā* ti avinoditā anīhaṭā.<sup>9</sup>

[433<sup>29</sup>] *Orambhāgiyasanyojanaṇ* ti heṭṭhābhāgiyasanyoja-  
naṇ nāma hoti. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Sukkapakkho  
uttānattho yeva.

[434<sup>12</sup>] *Sānusayā pahiyatī*<sup>10</sup> ti vacanato pan' ettha ekacce  
aññaṇ saṇyojanaṇ<sup>11</sup> añño anusayo ti vadanti yathā hi savyañ-  
janaṇ<sup>12</sup> bhattan ti vutte bhattato aññaṇ vyañjanaṇ<sup>13</sup> hoti evaṇ  
sānusayā ti vacanto pariyutṭhānasakkāyaditṭhito aññena  
anusayena bhavitabban ti tesāṇ<sup>14</sup> laddhi. Te sasisaṇ pārū-

<sup>1</sup> B. dhāreti; S. dhāresi.

<sup>2</sup> C. eva eko.

<sup>3</sup> S. kassa.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds va.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. desi°.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> B. desissāmī; S. desāpemi.

<sup>9</sup> B. anihatā; S. anīhatā.

<sup>10</sup> B. pahiyutī.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. saññojanaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. sabya°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. byañjanaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. yathā hi tesāṇ.

pitvā<sup>1</sup> ti ādihi paṭikkhipitabbā. Na hi sīsato añño puriso atthi athā pi siyā yadi tad eva saṅgyojanaṅ so anusayo evaṅ sante Bhagavatā therassa taruṇūpamā upārambho<sup>2</sup> du-āropito hoti ti. Na du āropito. Kasmā? Evaṅ laddhikat-tā<sup>3</sup> ti vitthāritaṅ<sup>4</sup> tasmā so yeva<sup>5</sup> kilesa<sup>5</sup> bandhanaṭṭhena samyojanaṅ appahīnaṭṭhena anusayo ti idam<sup>6</sup> atthaṅ sandhāya. Bhagavatā *sānusayā pahiyati*<sup>7</sup> ti evaṅ vuttan ti veditaḍḍhaṅ.

[435<sup>4</sup>] *Tacaṅ chetvā* ti ādisu idaṅ opammasaṅsandanaṅ tacacchedo viya hi samāpatti datṭhabbā. Phegguchedo<sup>8</sup> viya vipassanā. Sārachedo<sup>9</sup> viya maggo. Paṭipadā pana lokiyalokuttaramissakā<sup>10</sup> vaṭṭati.

[435<sup>25</sup>] *Evam ete datṭhabbā* ti evarūpā puggalā evaṅ datṭhabbā.

[435<sup>28</sup>] *Upadhivivekā* ti upadhivivekena iminā<sup>11</sup> nīvaraṇa-pahānaṅ kathitaṅ.

[435<sup>29</sup>] *Kāyadutṭhullānaṅ paṭippassaddhiyā*<sup>12</sup> ti iminā kāyā-lasiyapaṭippassaddhi<sup>12</sup> kathitā.

[435<sup>29</sup>] “*Vivicc’ eva kāmehi*”<sup>\*</sup> ti upadhivivekena kāmehi vinā hutvā.

[435<sup>30</sup>] *Vivicca akusalehi* ti akusalānaṅ dhammānaṅ pahānena dutṭhullapaṭippassaddhiyā<sup>13</sup> va<sup>14</sup> akusalehi vinā hutvā.

[435<sup>32</sup>] *Yad-eva tattha hoti* ti yaṅ tattha anto samāpattiyaṅ<sup>5</sup> samāpattikkhaṇe c’ eva<sup>15</sup> samāpattisamutṭhitaṅ ca rūpādi dhammajā<sup>5</sup> taṅ hoti.

\* D. I. 37; A. III. 25; *explained in detail* Vism. 139, 140.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. pārūpetvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. taruṇūpamo upā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. laddhakattā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °ritam etaṅ.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. imam.

<sup>7</sup> S. pahiyati.

<sup>8</sup> S. phegguchedo.

<sup>9</sup> S. sārachedo.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. add va.

<sup>11</sup> B. *inserts* pañcakāmaguṇaviveko kathito. *Akusalānaṅ dhammānaṅ pahānāyā* ti iminā nīvaraṇappahānaṅ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °paṭipas°.

<sup>13</sup> B. kāyadutṭhullānaṅ paṭipassaddhiyā; S. °paṭipas°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. ca.

<sup>15</sup> B. yeva.



[435<sup>32</sup>] *Te dhamme ti rūpagatan ti ādinā nayena vutte rūpādayo dhamme.*

[435<sup>33</sup>] *Aniccato ti na niccato.*

[435<sup>33</sup>] *Dukkhatō ti na sukhato.*

[435<sup>34</sup>] *Rogato ti ādisu ābādhaṭṭhena rogato. Anto dosaṭṭhena gaṇdato. Anupaviṭṭhaṭṭhena<sup>1</sup> dukkhajananatṭhena<sup>2</sup> ca sallato<sup>3</sup> Dukkhaṭṭhena aghato. Rogatṭhena ābādhatō. Asakaṭṭhena parato. Palujjanatṭhena<sup>3</sup> palokato. Nissatṭhena suññato. Na attatṭhena anattato.*

[435<sup>34</sup>] *Tattha aniccato palokato ti dvīhi padehi aniccalakkhaṇaṇ kathitaṇ.*

[435<sup>33</sup>] *Dukkhatō ti ādīhi chahi dukkhalakkhaṇaṇ.*

[435<sup>34</sup>] *Parato suññato anattato ti tīhi anattalakkhaṇaṇ.*

[435<sup>35</sup>] *So tehi dhammehi ti so tehi evaṇ tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā diṭṭhehi antosamāpattiyaṇ pañcakkhandhadhammehi.*

[435<sup>35</sup>] *Cittaṇ paṭivāpeti<sup>4</sup> ti cittaṇ paṭisaṇharati<sup>5</sup> moceti apaneti.*

[436<sup>1</sup>] *Upasaṇharati ti vipassanācittaṇ tāva savanavasena thutivasena pariyattivasena paññattivāsena santaṇ<sup>6</sup> nibbānaṇ ti evaṇ asaṅkhatāya amatāya dhātuyā upasaṇharati.*

[436<sup>1</sup>] *Maggacittaṇ nibbānaṇ ārammaṇakaraṇavasena<sup>7</sup> eva "etaṇ santaṇ etaṇ paṇṇānaṇ"\* ti na evaṇ vadati. Iminā pana ākārena taṇ paṭivijjhanto tattha cittaṇ upasaṇharati ti attho.*

[436<sup>3</sup>] *So tattha ṭhito ti tāya tilakkhaṇārammaṇāya vipassanāya ṭhito āsavānaṇ khayaṇ pāpuṇāti ti anukkamena cattaro magge bhāvetvā pāpuṇāti.*

[436<sup>5</sup>] *Ten' eva dhammarāgena<sup>8</sup> ti samathavipassanādhamme chandarāgena. Samathavipassanāsu hi sabbaso chandarāgaṇ pariyādātuṇ sakkonto arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti asakkonto anāgāmi hoti.*

\* =M. II. 235, 263=A. IV. 423=V. 8, 110, 320, 322, 354 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. °paṭiddhaṭṭhena.

<sup>2</sup> S. °janatṭhena.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits from ca sallato to palujjanatṭhena.

<sup>4</sup> B. paṭilapeti; S. paṭipādehi.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. paṭisaṇpādeti.

<sup>6</sup> B. evaṇ santaṇ.

[436<sup>21</sup>] *Yad' eva tattha hoti vedanāgatan* ti idha<sup>1</sup> rūpaṇ na gahitaṇ. Kasmā? Samatikkantattā ayaṇ hi heṭṭhā rūpāvacarajjhānaṇ samāpajjitvā rūpaṇ atikkametvā<sup>2</sup> arūpāvacara-samāpattiṇ samāpanno ti samathavasena<sup>3</sup> nena rūpaṇ atikkantaṇ heṭṭhā rūpaṇ sammasitvā<sup>4</sup> atikkamma idāni arūpaṇ sammasatī ti vipassanāvasena<sup>5</sup> nena rūpaṇ atikkantaṇ, āruppe<sup>6</sup> pana *sabbaso* pi rūpaṇ n' *atthi* ti taṇ sandhāya pi idha rūpaṇ na gahitaṇ.<sup>5</sup>

[437<sup>9</sup>] *Atha kiṇ carahī* ti kiṇ pucchāmi ti pucchati. Samathavasena gacchato cittekaggatā dhuraṇ hoti. So cetovimutto nāma. Vipassanāvasena gacchato paññā dhuraṇ hoti. So paññāvimutto nāmā ti. Ettha therassa kaṅkhā n' atthi ayaṇ sarasaddhammo<sup>6</sup> yeva. Samathavasena<sup>7</sup> eva ca<sup>7</sup> pana gacchantesu eko cetovimutto nāma hoti<sup>8</sup> eko paññāvimutto vipassanāvasena<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> gacchantesu pi<sup>8</sup> eko<sup>10</sup> paññāvimutto nāma hoti<sup>10</sup> eko cetovimutto ti.

[437<sup>10</sup>] Ettha kiṇ kāraṇaṇ ti pucchati: *Indriyavemattataṇ vadāmi* ti indriyanānattataṇ<sup>11</sup> vadāmi. Idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti. Na tvaṇ Ānanda dasapāramiyo pūretvā sabbaṇ taṇ<sup>12</sup> paṭivijjhi tena te etaṇ apākaṭaṇ. Ahaṇ pana paṭivijjhiṇ tena me etaṇ pākaṭaṇ ettha hi indriyanānattatā<sup>11</sup> kāraṇaṇ samathavasena<sup>7</sup> eva hi gacchantesu ekassa bhikkhuno cittekaggatā dhuraṇ hoti, so cetovimutto nāma hoti; ekassa paññā dhuraṇ nāma<sup>7</sup> hoti, so paññāvimutto nāma hoti. Vipassanāvasena<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>13</sup> gacchantesu ekassa paññā dhuraṇ hoti, so paññāvimutto nāma hoti; ekassa cittekaggatā dhuraṇ hoti, so cetovimutto

<sup>1</sup> B. S. idha pana.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. atikkamitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. sammad- eva sammasitvā taṇ; S. *adds* taṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. arūpe.

<sup>5</sup> S. *adds* sammā na gahitaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. sasāvadhammo; S. purisadammo.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>8</sup> S. *reverses positions of* nāma hoti *and* vipassanāvasena gacchantesu pi.

<sup>9</sup> B. °vasena.

<sup>10</sup> S. *omits* eko . . . hoti.

<sup>11</sup> S. °nānattaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. sabbaññutaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. *add* ca.

nāma hoti. Dve aggasāvaka samathavipassanādhurena arahattaṃ pattaṃ, tesu Dhammasenāpati paññāvimutto jāto Mahāmoggallānathero<sup>1</sup> cetovimutto. Iti indriyavemattaṃ ettha kāraṇaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham evā ti.<sup>2</sup>

*Mahā-Māhūkyasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.*

65.

[Bhaddālisuttavaṇṇanā]

[437<sup>13</sup>] *Evam me sutā* ti Bhaddālisuttaṃ.

[437<sup>17</sup>] *Tattha ekāsanabhojanaṃ* ti ekasmiṃ purebhatte asanabhojanaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhuñjitabbaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti attho.

[437<sup>18</sup>] *Appābādhaṃ* ti ādini Kakacopame\* vitthāritāni.

[437<sup>24</sup>] *Na ussahāmi* ti na sakkomi.

[437<sup>26</sup>] *Siyā kukkucçaṃ siyā vippaṭṭisāro* ti evaṃ bhuñjanto<sup>5</sup> yāvajīvaṃ brahmacariyaṃ<sup>6</sup> carituṃ sakkhissāmi nu kho na nu kho ti iti me vippaṭṭisāra-kukkucçaṃ bhavēyyā ti attho.

[437<sup>28</sup>] *Ekadesaṃ bhuñjivā*<sup>7</sup> ti porāṇakatherā<sup>8</sup> kira pattebhattaṃ pakkhipitvā sappimhi dinne sappinā upham<sup>9</sup> eva thokaṃ bhuñjitvā hatthe dhovitvā avasesaṃ bahi nīharitvā chāyūdakaphāsukaṭṭhāne<sup>10</sup> nisīditvā bhuñjanti, etaṃ sandhāya satthā āha.

Bhaddālī<sup>11</sup> pana cintesi : sace sakiṃ pattaṃ pūretvā dinnāṃ bhattaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhuñjitvā puna pattaṃ dhovitvā odanassa pūretvā

\* MA. II. 97.

<sup>1</sup> B. °Moggallānatthero; S. °Moggallānatthero.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. uttānam evā ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. asanaṃ bhojanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. bhuñjitabbaṃ bhattaṃ; S. bhuñjitabbabhattaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. bhuñjato.

<sup>6</sup> C. bramhaṃ?

<sup>7</sup> C. bhuñjitvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. porāṇakattherā.

<sup>9</sup> C. uphupham.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °phāsuke ṭṭhāne.

<sup>11</sup> S. Bhaddālī.

<sup>12</sup> B. omits.

laddhaṇ bahi niharitvā chāyūdakaphāsukaṭṭhāne<sup>1</sup> bhujeyyā<sup>2</sup> evaṇ vaṭṭeyya. Itārathā ko sakkotī ti.

[438<sup>1</sup>] Tasmā *evam pi kho ahaṇ bhante na ussahāmi* ti āha. Ayaṇ kira atīte anantarāya jātiyā kākayoniyaṇ nibbatti kā-kā ca nāma mahāchātakā honti tasmā Mahāchātakathero<sup>3</sup> nāma ahosi. Tassa pana viravantass' eva Bhagavā taṇ madditvā ajjhottharitvā "yo pana bhikkhu vikāle khādaniyaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā bhojaniyaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā khādeyya vā bhuñjeyya vā pācitiyaṇ"<sup>5</sup> ti sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpesi.

[438<sup>3</sup>] Tena vuttaṇ *attha kho āyasmā Bhaddālī . . . pe. . .*

[438<sup>5</sup>] *Anussāhaṇ pavedesī* ti *yathā taṇ* ti *yathā añño pi* sikkhāya na paripūrakārī<sup>6</sup> ekavihāre pi vasanto satthu sammukhībhāvaṇ na dadeyya tath' eva na adāsi ti attho.

N' eva Bhagavato upaṭṭhānaṇ agamāsi na dhammadesanaṭṭhānaṇ na vitakkamālakaṇ na ekaṇ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhācāramaggaṇ<sup>6</sup> paṭipajji, yasmiṇ kule Bhagavā nisīdati tassa dvāre pi na aṭṭhāsi, sac' assa vasanaṭṭhānaṇ Bhagavā gacchati so puretaram' eva ñatvā aññattha gacchati saddhā pabbajito kir' esa kulaputto parisuddhasīlo ten' assa na añño vitakko ahosi mayā nāma udarakāraṇā Bhagavato sikkhāpadapaññāpanaṇ paṭibāhitaṇ ananucchaviyaṇ me katan ti ayam eva vitakko ahosi. Tasmā ekavihāre vasanto pi lajjāya satthusammukhībhāvaṇ na<sup>7</sup> adāsi.<sup>7</sup>

[438<sup>10</sup>] *Cīvarakammaṇ karonti* ti manussā Bhagavato cīvara-sāṭakaṇ adaṇsu; taṇ gahetvā cīvaraṇ karonti.

[438<sup>18</sup>] *Etaṇ desakaṇ*<sup>8</sup> ti etaṇ okāsaṇ etaṇ aparādhaṇ satthu sikkhāpadaṇ<sup>9</sup> paññāpentassa<sup>9</sup> paṭibāhitakāraṇaṇ sādhukaṇ *manasikarohi*<sup>10</sup> ti attho.

\* Vin. IV. 85.

<sup>1</sup> B. chāyudakathāne; S. chāyūdakaphāsuke.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. bhuñjeyya iti.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. Chātakatthero.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °ñiyaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. paripūrīkārī (and always).

<sup>6</sup> S. ekabhikkhā°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. nādāsi.

<sup>8</sup> B. dosakaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. sikkhāpadapaññāpanassa.

<sup>10</sup> C. °karotī.

[438<sup>19</sup>] *Dukkarataran* ti vassaṇ hi vasitvā disāpakkante bhikkhū kuhiṇ vasitthā ti pucchanti. Te hi Jetavane vasimhā ti putte āvuso Bhagavā imasmiṇ antovasse katarāṇ jātakaṇ kathesi katarāṇ suttantaṇ katarāṇ sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpesi ti pucchitāro honti. Tato vikālabhojanasikkhāpadaṇ paññāpesi.<sup>1</sup> Bhaddālī<sup>2</sup> nāma pana<sup>3</sup> eko thero paṭibāhīti vakkhanti taṇ sutvā bhikkhū Bhagavato pi nāma sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpentassa paṭibāhituṇ<sup>4</sup> ayuttaṇ akāraṇan ti vadanti evaṇ<sup>5</sup> te ayaṇ doso mahājanantare pākaṭo hutvā duppaṭikārataṇ<sup>6</sup> āpajjissatī ti maññamānā pi<sup>7</sup> evam āhaṇsu. Api ca aññe pi bhikkhū pavāretvā satthu santikaṇ<sup>8</sup> āgamissanti. Atha tvaṇ athāvuso<sup>9</sup> mama satthāraṇ khamāpentassa sahāyā hothā ti saṅghaṇ sannipātesatī<sup>10</sup> tatra<sup>11</sup> āgantukā pucchissanti: āvuso kiṇ iminā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhunā katan ? ti. Tato etam atthaṇ sutvā bhāriyaṇ kataṇ bhikkhunā Dasabalaṇ nāma paṭibāhissatī<sup>12</sup> ti na<sup>7</sup> yuttam<sup>13</sup> etan ti vakkhanti<sup>14</sup> evam pi te ayaṇ aparādho mahājanantare pākaṭo hutvā duppaṭikārataṇ<sup>6</sup> āpajjissatī ti maññamānāpi evam āhaṇsu.

Atha<sup>15</sup> Bhagavā pavāretvā cārikaṇ pakkamissati. Atha tvaṇ gatagataṭṭhāne Bhagavato khamāpanatthāya saṅghaṇ sannipātesasi tatra disāvāsino bhikkhū pucchissanti: āvuso kiṇ iminā bhikkhunā katan ti . . . pe . . . duppaṭikārataṇ<sup>6</sup> āpajjissatī ti maññamānāpi evam āhaṇsu.

[438<sup>23</sup>] *Etad-avocā* ti appaṭirūpaṇ<sup>16</sup> mayā kataṇ, Bhagavā pana mahante pi aguṇe alaggitvā mayhaṇ accayaṇ paṭigaṇhissatī<sup>17</sup> ti maññamāno etaṇ “*accayo\* maṇ bhante* ti ādivacanaṇ *avoca*.

---

\* *From here to †*, p. 151=DA. I. 236-237.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. °pesi ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. Bhaddālī.

<sup>3</sup> B. taṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. paṭibāhittha.

<sup>5</sup> B. *adds* pi.

<sup>6</sup> C. duppati°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>8</sup> C. satthuntikaṇ; B. *adds* vā.

<sup>9</sup> B. evaṇ āvuso; S. ettha āvuso.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °tessasi.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. tattha.

<sup>12</sup> B. paṭibāhiatī.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. ayuttaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>15</sup> B. *adds* vā; S. *adds* kho.

<sup>16</sup> C. appati°.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. paṭiggaṇ°.

[438<sup>23</sup>] *Tattha accayo ti aparādhō.*

[438<sup>24</sup>] *Maṇ accagamā ti maṇ atikkamma abhibhavitvā pavatto.*

[438<sup>27</sup>] *Paṭigaṇhātā<sup>1</sup> ti khamatu.*

[438<sup>27</sup>] *Āyatiṇ saṇvarāyā ti anāgate<sup>2</sup> saṇvaraṇatthāya, puna evarūpassa aparādhassa dosassa khalitassa akaraṇatthāya.*

[438<sup>28</sup>] *Tagghā ti ekaṇsena.*

[440<sup>13</sup>] *Yathā dhammaṇ<sup>3</sup> karosī<sup>4</sup> ti yathā dhamme ṭhito tath' eva karosī, khamāpesī ti vuttaṇ hoti.*

[440<sup>13</sup>] *Taṇ te<sup>5</sup> mayaṇ paṭigaṇhāmā<sup>6</sup> ti taṇ tava aparādhaṇ mayaṇ khamāma.*

[440<sup>14</sup>] *Vuddhā<sup>7</sup> h' esā Bhaddālī\* ariyassa vinaye ti esā Bhaddālī\* ariyassa vinaye Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsane vuddhi<sup>8</sup> nāma. Katamā<sup>9</sup> Accayaṇ accayato disvā, yathā dhammaṇ paṭikarivā, āyatiṇ saṇvarāpajjanā. Desanaṇ pana puggalādiṭṭhānaṇ karonto yo accayaṇ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṇ paṭikaroti āyatiṇ saṇvaraṇ āpajjati ti āha."*†

[438<sup>32</sup>] *Samayo pi kho te Bhaddālī ti Bhaddālī tayā paṭi-vijjhitabbayuttakaṇ ekaṇ kāraṇaṇ atthi. Tam pi te<sup>10</sup> napaṭi-viddhaṇ na sallakkhitan ti dasseti.*

[439<sup>28, 31</sup>] *Ubhatobhāgarimutto† ti ādisu dhammānusārī sad-dhānusārī ti dve ekacittakkhanikā maggasaṃgipuggalā ete pana satta pi ariyapuggale Bhagavatā pi evaṇ ānāpetuṇ na yuttaṇ Bhagavatā ānatte tesāṇ hi<sup>11</sup> evaṇ kātuṇ na yuttaṇ atṭhānaparikappavasena<sup>12</sup> pana ariyapuggalānaṇ suvacabhā-*

\* DA. I. 236, Mahārāja.

† To here from \*, p. 150=DA. I. 236-237.

‡ D. II. 71; M. I. 439; A. IV. 453; Pug. 14, 72 f.; cf. below, Sutta 70, p. 188.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. paṭiggaṇ°.

<sup>2</sup> C. anagate.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits from here to Samayo pi kho.

<sup>4</sup> S. paṭikarosī.

<sup>5</sup> S. Bhante.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. paṭiggaṇ°.

<sup>7</sup> S. vuddhi.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. buddhi.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. tam pi te reads tasmin tena.

<sup>11</sup> B. pi.

<sup>12</sup> B. parikamma°.

vadassanatthaṇ Bhaddālitherassa<sup>1</sup> ca dubbacabhāvadassanattam<sup>2</sup> p' etaṇ<sup>3</sup> vuttaṇ.

[439<sup>35</sup>] *Api nu tvaṇ tasmiṇ<sup>4</sup> samaye ubhatobhāgavimutto* ti desanaṇ kasmā ārabhi. Bhaddālissa niggaṇhanatthaṇ.<sup>5</sup> Ayaṇ heṭṭhā adhippāyo. Bhaddāli ime satta ariyapuggalā loke dakkhiṇeyyā mama sāsanasāmino<sup>6</sup> mayi sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpente paṭibāhitabbayutte<sup>7</sup> kāraṇ<sup>7</sup> sati etesaṇ paṭibāhituṇ yuttaṇ; tvaṇ pana mama<sup>8</sup> sāsanaṭo paṭibāhirako<sup>9</sup> mayi sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpente tuyhaṇ paṭibāhituṇ na yuttan ti.

[440<sup>3, 25</sup>] *Ritto tuccho* ti anto ariyaguṇānaṇ abhāvena ritako tucchako. Issaravacane kiñci na hoṣi ti<sup>10</sup> *satthā pi upavadati* ti asukavīhāravāsī asukassa therassa<sup>8</sup> saddhivīhāriko asukassa antevāsiko itthaṇ-nāmo nāma bhikkhu lokuttara-dhammaṇ nibbattetuṇ araṇṇaṇ pavitṭho ti sutvā kiṇ tassa araṇṇena<sup>11</sup> vāsena<sup>11</sup> so<sup>12</sup> mayhaṇ<sup>13</sup> sāsane sikkhāya aparipūra-kāri ti evaṇ upavadati.

[440<sup>26</sup>] Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Api c' ettha *devatā* na kevalaṇ *upavadanti* bheravārammaṇaṇ dassetvā palāyanā-kāram pi karonti.

[440<sup>26</sup>] *Attā<sup>14</sup> pi attānaṇ* ti silaṇ āvajjantassa saṅkiliṭṭhaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>15</sup> pākaṭaṇ hoti cittaṇ vidhāvati na kammaṭṭhānaṇ allīyati so kiṇ mādisassa araṇṇavāsenā ti vipphaṭṭisārī utṭhāya pakkamati.

[440<sup>27</sup>] *Attā<sup>15</sup> pi attānaṇ upavadito<sup>16</sup>* ti attanā pi, attānaṇ<sup>17</sup> upavadito ayam eva vā pāṭho, sukkapakkho vuttapaccanīkayena<sup>18</sup> veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °ttherassa.      <sup>2</sup> B. dubbacca°.      <sup>3</sup> B. S. etaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. kasmiṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. niggaṇhanatthaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. sāsane sāmino.

<sup>7</sup> S. °yuttakāraṇe.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. bāhirako.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds yathādhammaṇ paṭikaroṣi ti; S. hoti.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. araṇṇavāsenā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. yo.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. add pana.

<sup>14</sup> B. attānā.

<sup>15</sup> S. saṅkili°.

<sup>16</sup> C. upavādito.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. attā.

<sup>18</sup> B. vuttappa°.

[441<sup>11</sup>] *So vivicc' eva kāmehi* ti ādi evaṇ sacchikarotī ti dassanatthaṇ vuttaṇ.

[442<sup>24</sup>] *Pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṇ karonti*<sup>1</sup> ti appamat-take pi dose niggahetvā punappunaṇ<sup>2</sup> kārenti.

[442<sup>25</sup>] *No tathā* ti mahante pi aparādhe yathā itaraṇ evaṇ pavayha<sup>3</sup> na kārenti so kira: āvuso Bhaddāli mā cintayi<sup>4</sup> tvaṇ<sup>5</sup> evarūpaṇ nāma hoti ehi satthāraṇ khamāpehi ti bhikkhusaṅghato pi kiñci bhikkhuṇ pesetvā attano santikaṇ pakkosāpetvā Bhaddāli mā cintayittha evarūpaṇ nāma hoti ti evaṇ satthusantikā pi anuggahaṇ paccāsīṇsati.<sup>6</sup> Tato bhikkhusaṅghena pi 'mhi<sup>5</sup> na samassāsito satthārāpi ti cintetvā evam āha. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgho pi sat-thāpi ovaditabbayuttakam<sup>7</sup> eva ovadati na itaraṇ ti dassetuṇ.

[442<sup>26, 28</sup>] *Idha Bhaddāli ekacco* ti ādim āha. Tattha aññen' aññan<sup>8</sup> ti ādini Anumānasutte\* vitthāritāni.

[442<sup>30</sup>] *Na sammā vattati* ti sammāvattamhi na vattati.

[442<sup>30</sup>] *Na lomaṇ pāpeti*<sup>9</sup> ti anulomavatte na vattati vilomam eva gaṇhāti.<sup>10</sup>

[442<sup>30</sup>] *Na nitthāraṇ vattati* ti nitthāraṇakavattaṇ<sup>11</sup> hi na<sup>5</sup> vattati āpattivutthānatthaṇ turitaturito chandajāto na hoti.

[442<sup>31</sup>] *Tatrā* ti tasmin tassa<sup>12</sup> dubbacakāraṇe.<sup>13</sup>

[442<sup>33</sup>] *Abhiñhāpattiko* ti nirantarāpattiko.

[442<sup>33</sup>] *Āpattibahulo* ti sâpattikakālovassa<sup>14</sup> bahusuddho nirâpattikakālo appo ti attho.

[443<sup>5</sup>] *Na khippam eva vûpasammati*<sup>15</sup> ti khippaṇ na vûpa-sammati<sup>15</sup> dighasuttaṇ hoti vinayadharā pādadhovanakāle

\* Majjhima, Sutta No. 15; MA. II. 66.

<sup>1</sup> S. kāronti.

<sup>3</sup> S. pavayhaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. °yuttam.

<sup>9</sup> C. pāpeti.

<sup>11</sup> C. nitthara°.

<sup>13</sup> B. dubbaccakaraṇe.

<sup>14</sup> B. °pattigākālocassa.

<sup>15</sup> C. vupa°; S. vûpasama°.

<sup>2</sup> C. punappuna.

<sup>4</sup> B. cintayittha.

<sup>6</sup> B. paccāsīṇsati.

<sup>8</sup> B. aññan.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. gaṇhāti.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits.



āgataṇ gacch' āvuso vattavelā ti vadanti puna kālaṇ mañ-  
ñitvā āgataṇ gacch'<sup>1</sup> āvuso tuyhaṇ viharavelā gacch' āvuso  
sāmaṇerādīnaṇ uddesadānavelā amhākaṇ nahānavelā<sup>2</sup> therū-  
paṭṭhānavelā mukhadhovanavelā ti ādīni vatvā divasabhāge  
pi rattibhāge pi āgataṇ uyyojenti yeva.

Kāyavelāya bhante okāso bhavissatī ti vutte pi gacch' āvuso  
tvaṇ imam eva ṭhānaṇ jānāsi asuko nāma vinayadharathero<sup>3</sup>  
Senahapānaṇ pivati asuko virecanaṇ kāreti kasmā turito 'sī ti  
ādīni vatvā dīghasuttam eva karonti.

[443<sup>20</sup>] *Khippam eva vāpasammattā*<sup>4</sup> ti lahuṇ vūpasammatti  
na dīghasuttaṇ hoti ussukkāpannā bhikkhū āvuso ayaṇ  
subbaco<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> janapadavāsino nāma gāmasenāsane<sup>7</sup>  
vasanaṭṭhānanisajjādīni<sup>8</sup> na phāsukāni honti bhikkhācāro pi  
dukkho hoti sīghamassa adhikaraṇaṇ vūpasamemā ti<sup>9</sup> sanni-  
patitvā āpattito vuṭṭhāpetvā suddhante patitṭhāpentī.

[443<sup>22</sup>] *Adhiccāpattiko* ti kadāci kadāci<sup>10</sup> āpattiṇ<sup>10</sup> āpajjati.  
So kiñcāpi lajji hoti pakatatto dubbacattā pan' assa bhikkhū  
tath' eva paṭipajjanti.

[444<sup>17</sup>] *Saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakenā* ti ācariyu-  
pajjhāyesu<sup>11</sup> appamattikāya<sup>12</sup> gehasitasaddhāya appamatta-  
kena gehasitapemena yāpeti paṭisandhigahaṇasadisā<sup>13</sup> hi ayaṇ  
pabbajjā nāma navapabbajito pabbajjāya guṇaṇ ajānanto  
ācariyūpajjhāyesu<sup>11</sup> pemamattena yāpeti. Tasmā evarūpā  
saṅgahitabbā<sup>14</sup> anugaṇhitabbā<sup>15</sup> appamattakam pi ḥi saṅgaṇ  
labhitvā pabbajjāya ṭhitā abhiññā<sup>16</sup> pattā<sup>16</sup> mahāsamaṇā bha-  
vissanti ettakena kathāmaggena ovaḍitabbayuttakaṇ ova-  
danti<sup>17</sup> na itaran ti evam<sup>18</sup> eva Bhagavatā dassitaṇ.

<sup>1</sup> C. gaccha āvuso.

<sup>3</sup> S. °dharatthero.

<sup>5</sup> S. subaco.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. gāmantase°.

<sup>9</sup> C. vupe°.

<sup>11</sup> S. acariyū°.

<sup>13</sup> B. paṭisandhigga°.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits; S. anugaṇh°.

<sup>17</sup> S. ovaḍati.

<sup>2</sup> B. nhāna°.

<sup>4</sup> As before.

<sup>6</sup> S. bhikkhu.

<sup>8</sup> B. °nisajjanādīni.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits.

<sup>12</sup> S. appamatta°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. saṅgaṇhitabbā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. abhiññāpattā.

<sup>18</sup> B. imam; S. idam.

[445<sup>2</sup>] *Aññāya saṅghahiṃsū* ti arahatte paṭiṭṭhahiṃsu.

[445<sup>5</sup>] *Sattesu hāyamānesū* ti paṭipattiyā hāyamānāya sattā hāyanti nāma.

[445<sup>6</sup>] *Saddhamme antaradhāyamāne* ti paṭipattisaddhamme antaradhāyamāne paṭipattisaddhammo pi<sup>1</sup> paṭipattipūra-kesu sattesu asati<sup>2</sup> antaradhāyati nāma.

[445<sup>8,7</sup>] *Āsavaṭṭhānīyā*<sup>3</sup> ti āsavā tiṭṭhanti etesū ti āsavaṭṭhānīyā<sup>3</sup> yesu diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikā parūpavādavip-  
paṭisāravadhabandhādayo c' eva apāyadukkhavisesabhūtā ca āsavā tiṭṭhanti yeva yasmā n' esan te kāraṇaṇ honti<sup>4</sup> ti attho.  
Te āsavaṭṭhānīyā<sup>3</sup> hi<sup>5</sup> vītikkamadhammā yāva na saṅghe  
*pātubhavanti na tāva satthā sāvakānaṇ sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpeti*  
ti ayam ettha yojanā. Evaṇ akālaṇ dassetvā puna kālaṇ das-  
setuṇ yato ca kho Bhaddālī ti ādim āha.

[445<sup>9,10</sup>] Tattha *yato* ti yadā yasmiṇ kāle ti vuttaṇ hoti.  
Sesaṇ vuttānusāren' eva veditabbaṇ ayaṇ vā ettha saṅkhepat-  
tho yasmiṇ kāle *āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā* ti saṅkhaṇgatā<sup>6</sup> vītik-  
kamadosā *saṅghe pātubhavanti tadā satthā sāvakānaṇ sikkhā-  
padaṇ paññāpeti*. Kasmā? *Tesaṇ yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyadham-  
masaṅkhātānaṇ vītikkamadosānaṇ paṭighātāya*. Evaṇ āsavaṭ-  
ṭhānīyānaṇ dhammānaṇ anuppatti<sup>7</sup> sikkhāpadapaññattiyā  
akālaṇ uppatti<sup>8</sup> ca kālan ti vatvā idāni tesaṇ dhammānaṇ  
anuppattikālaṇ ca uppattikālaṇ ca dassetuṇ *na tāva Bhad-  
dālī* idh' ev'<sup>5</sup> ekacce ti ādim āha.

[445<sup>14</sup>] Tattha *mahattan* ti mahantabhāvaṇ saṅgho<sup>9</sup> yāva  
na theranavamajjhimānaṇ<sup>10</sup> vasena *mahattaṇ patto*<sup>11</sup> *hoti* tāva  
senāsanaṇi pahonti<sup>12</sup> senāsane<sup>13</sup> paṭicca<sup>13</sup> āsavaṭṭhānīyā<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. *adds* hi.

<sup>2</sup> B. antaradhānesu.

<sup>3</sup> S. āsavaṭṭhānīyā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. tasmā n' esan taṇ kāraṇaṇ hoti.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>6</sup> S. saṅkhaṇ gatā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. anuppattiṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. uppattiṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. *add* hi.

<sup>10</sup> B. navatheramajjhimānaṇ; S. navamajjhimatherānaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. mahattaṇ na patto; S. mahattappatto.

<sup>12</sup> S. ca honti.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. sāsane ekacce.

<sup>14</sup> S. āsavaṭṭhānīyā.

dhammā na uppajjanti. Mahattaṇ<sup>1</sup> patte<sup>1</sup> pana te uppajjanti atha satthā sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpeti. Tattha mahattaṇ<sup>1</sup> patte<sup>1</sup> saṅhe paññattasikkhāpadāni “yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannena uttariṇ<sup>2</sup> dirattatirattaṇ<sup>2</sup> sahaseyyaṇ kappeyya, pācittiyaṇ.”\* “Tayā pana bhikkhunī anuvassaṇ vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṇ. Yā pana bhikkhunī ekavassaṇ dve vuṭṭhāpeyya pācittiyaṇ”† ti. Iminā nayena veditabbāni.

[445<sup>19</sup>] *Lābhaggaṇ* ti lābhassa aggaṇ saṅho hi yāva na lābhaggaṇ<sup>3</sup> patto<sup>3</sup> hoti na tāva lābhaṇ paṭicca āsavatṭhānīyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā uppajjanti patte pana uppajjanti *atha satthā sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpeti* “yo pana bhikkhu acelakassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādaniyaṇ<sup>5</sup> vā bhojaniyaṇ<sup>6</sup> vā dadeyya pācittiyaṇ”‡ ti idaṇ<sup>7</sup> hi<sup>7</sup> lābhaggappatte saṅhe sikkhāpadaṇ paññattaṇ yasassa<sup>8</sup> aggaṇ<sup>8</sup> ti *yasaggaṇ* saṅho hi yāva na *yasaggaṇ<sup>9</sup> patto<sup>9</sup> hoti* na tāva<sup>10</sup> yasaṇ paṭicca āsavatṭhānīyā<sup>11</sup> dhammā uppajjanti patte pana uppajjanti *atha satthā sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpeti* “surāmerayapāne pācittiyaṇ”§ ti idaṇ<sup>7</sup> hi<sup>7</sup> yasaggappatte saṅhe sikkhāpadaṇ paññattaṇ.

[445<sup>20</sup>] *Bāhusaccaṇ* ti bahussutabhāvaṇ saṅho hi yāva na *bāhusaccaṇ<sup>12</sup> patto<sup>12</sup> hoti* na tāva<sup>13</sup> āsavatṭhānīyā dhammā uppajjanti bāhusaccaṇ<sup>14</sup> patte<sup>14</sup> pana yasmā ekam pi<sup>15</sup> nikāyaṇ dve pi<sup>15</sup> dve<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> nikāye<sup>17</sup> uggahetvā ayoniso ummujja-

---

\* Vin. IV. 16.

† = Vin. IV. 336, 337.

‡ = Vin. IV. 92.

§ = Vin. IV. 110.

---

<sup>1</sup> S. mahattappatte.

<sup>2</sup> B. uttaridiratta°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. lābhaggappatto.

<sup>4</sup> S. āsavatṭhānīyā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. khādaniyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. bhojaniyaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. idaṇ hi.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. yasaggaṇ ti yassasa aggaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. yasaggappatto.

<sup>10</sup> C. tavā.

<sup>11</sup> S. āsavatṭhānīyā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. bāhusaccappatto.

<sup>13</sup> B. tāva na.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. bāhusaccappatte.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. nikāye pañca pi nikāye.

mānā<sup>1</sup> puggalā rasena rasaṇ saṇsandetvā uddhammaṇ<sup>2</sup> ubbinayaṇ<sup>3</sup> satthusāsanaṇ dīpenti. Atha satthā “yo pana bhikkhu evaṇ vadeyya tath’ āhaṇ Bhagavatā dhammaṇ desitaṇ ājānāmi . . . pe . . . Samaṇuddeso pi ce evaṇ vadeyyā”<sup>\*</sup> ti ādinā nayena sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpeti.<sup>3</sup>

[445<sup>21</sup>] *Rattaññutaṇ*<sup>4</sup> *patto*<sup>4</sup> ti etha rattiyo jānanti ti rattaññū attano “pabbajitadivasato paṭṭhāya bahurattiyo jānanti cirapabbajitā”<sup>†</sup> ti vuttaṇ hoti rattaññutaṇ bhāvaṇ rattaññutaṇ tatra rattaññutaṇ<sup>5</sup> patte<sup>5</sup> saṅhe Upasenaṇ<sup>6</sup> Vaṇgantaputtaṇ<sup>6</sup> ārabha sikkhāpadaṇ paññattanti veditabbaṇ.

So h’ āyasmā ūnadasavasse<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū upasampādente disvā ekavasso saddhivihārikaṇ upasampādesi. Atha Bhagavā sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpesi<sup>8</sup> “na bhikkhave ūnadasavassena<sup>9</sup> upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā”<sup>†</sup> ti.

Evaṇ paññatte sikkhāpade puna bhikkhū dasavassamhā<sup>10</sup> dasavassamhā<sup>10</sup> ti bālā avyattā<sup>11</sup> upasampādenti.

Atha Bhagavā aparam pi sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpesi.<sup>12</sup> “Na bhikkhave bālena avyattena<sup>11</sup> upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena<sup>13</sup> bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa dasavassena vā aṭṭekadasavassena vā upasampādetun”<sup>§</sup> ti. *Rattaññutaṇ*<sup>14</sup> *pattakāle*<sup>14</sup> *dve*<sup>15</sup> sikkhāpadāni paññattāni.

\* = Vin. IV. 139.

† Cf. DA. I. 143.

‡ = Vin. I. 59.

§ = Vin. I. 60.

<sup>1</sup> B. uppajjamānā; S. ummajjamānā.

<sup>2</sup> S. uddhammavinayaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. paññāpeti.

<sup>4</sup> S. Rattaññutappatto.

<sup>5</sup> S. rattaññutappatte.

<sup>6</sup> S. upasenavaṇ°.

<sup>7</sup> B. ūnadasavasso dasavasse; S. onadasavasse.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. paññāpesi.

<sup>9</sup> S. onadasa°.

<sup>10</sup> S. dasavassāmhā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. abyā°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. paññāpesi.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. byattena.

<sup>14</sup> B. rattaññutaṇ pattekāle; S. rattaññutapattakāle.

<sup>15</sup> C. omits.

[445<sup>27</sup>] *Ājānīyasasūpamaṇ*<sup>1</sup> *dhammapariyāyaṇ*<sup>1</sup> *desesin* ti taruṇajānīyya<sup>2</sup> upamaṇ katvā dhammaṇ desayiṇ.

[445<sup>28</sup>] *Tatrā*<sup>3</sup> ti tasmiṇ asaraṇe.

[445<sup>31</sup>] *Na kho Bhaddāli es' eva hetū* ti na esa sikkhāya aparipūrakāribhāvo<sup>4</sup> yeva eso hetu.

[446<sup>4</sup>] *Mukhādhāne kāraṇaṇ kāreti* ti khalinabandhādihi<sup>5</sup> “mukhaṭṭhapane<sup>6</sup>” \* sādhukaṇ gīvaṇ paggaṇhāpetuṇ kāraṇaṇ kāreti.

[446<sup>6</sup>] *Visūkīyūtānt* ti ādīni<sup>7</sup> hi<sup>8</sup> visevanācāraṇ<sup>9</sup> kathesi<sup>10</sup> sabbhā n' eva h' etāni aññamaññavevacanāni.<sup>11</sup>

[446<sup>8</sup>] *Tasmiṇ ṭhāne* ti tasmiṇ visevanācāre.<sup>12</sup>

[446<sup>8</sup>] *Parinibbāyati* ti nibbisevano hoti taṇ visevanaṇ jahatī ti attho.

[446<sup>11</sup>] *Yugādhāne* ti yugaṭṭhapane yugassa sādhukaṇ<sup>13</sup> gahaṇatthaṇ.<sup>13</sup>

[446<sup>17</sup>] *Anukkame* ti cattāro pāde<sup>14</sup> ekappahāren' eva ukkhipane ca nikkhipane ca parasenāya hi<sup>15</sup> āvāṭe ṭhatvā asiṇ gahetvā āgacchantassa assassa pāde chandati.<sup>16</sup> Tasmiṇ samaye esa ekappahāren' eva cattāro pi pāde ukkhipissatī ti rajjubandhanavidhānena etaṇ kāraṇaṇ karonti.

[446<sup>17</sup>] *Maṇḍale* ti yathā asse nisinno yeva bhūmiyaṇ patitaṇ āvudhaṇ gahetuṇ sakkoti evaṇ kāraṇatthaṇ<sup>17</sup> maṇḍale kāraṇaṇ kāreti.

\* Cf. MA. IV. Sutta, 107.

<sup>1</sup> S. ājānīyasasūpamadhamma°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. taruṇā jāniya.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. tatthā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. aparipūrikāri°.

<sup>5</sup> B. khalina°; S. khalibandhādihi.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. mukhaṭṭhapane.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. ādihi.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. visevanacāraṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. katheti.

<sup>11</sup> S. aññamaññavevacanāni.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °vanacāre.

<sup>13</sup> B. sādhu-kaggahaṇatthaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. cattāro pi pāde.

<sup>15</sup> C. parasenā yaṇiṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. chandanti.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. karaṇa°.

[446<sup>18</sup>] *Khurakāye*<sup>1</sup> ti aggakhurehi<sup>2</sup> paṭhavikasane<sup>3</sup> rattij<sup>4</sup> okkantikaraṇasmiṇ<sup>4</sup> hi yathā padasaddo na sūyati<sup>5</sup> tad atthaṇ ekasmiṇ ṭhāne saññaṇ datvā aggaggakhurehi<sup>6</sup> yeva gamanaṇ sikkhāpenti taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[446<sup>18</sup>] *Dhāve*<sup>7</sup> ti sīghavāhaṇe<sup>8</sup> dhāveti<sup>9</sup> pi pāṭho attano hi<sup>10</sup> parājaye sati palāyanattham paraṇ palāyantam anubandhitvā gahaṇatthaṇ ca etaṇ<sup>11</sup> kāraṇaṇ kāreti.

[446<sup>18</sup>] *Ravatthe*<sup>12</sup> ti ravatthāya<sup>13</sup> yuddhakālasmiṇ hi hatthisu vā koṇcanādaṇ karontesu assesu vā hasantesu rathesu vā nigghātantesu<sup>14</sup> yodhesu vā ukkuṭṭhiṇ karontesu tassa ravassa<sup>15</sup> abhāyitvā parasenapavesanathaṇ<sup>16</sup> ayaṇ<sup>17</sup> kāraṇaṇ<sup>18</sup> kariyati.<sup>19</sup>

[446<sup>18</sup>] *Rājagūṇe* ti rañña jānitabbagūṇe. Kūṭakaṇṇarañña<sup>20</sup> kira guḷavañña<sup>21</sup> nāma asso ahosi. Rājā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā cetiyapabbataṇ gamissāmi ti. Kalambanadītiraṇ<sup>22</sup> sampatto asso tīre ṭhatvā udakaṇ otarituṇ na icchati rājā assācariyaṇ āmantetvā: aho tayā asso sikkhāpito udakaṇ otarituṇ na icchatī ti āha. Ācariyo<sup>23</sup> deva<sup>24</sup> susikkhāpito<sup>24</sup> asso<sup>25</sup> etassa<sup>25</sup> hi cittaṇ sacāhaṇ udakaṇ otarissāmi vālaṇ temissati vāle tinte rañña aṇṇe udakaṇ pāteyyā ti evaṇ tumhākaṇ sarīre udakapātanabhāyena<sup>26</sup> na otarati vāle<sup>27</sup> gaṇhā-

<sup>1</sup> *So Text and L.*; C. B. S. Khurakāse.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. aggaggakhurehi.

<sup>3</sup> B. pathavīkamane; S. paṭhavīkasane.

<sup>4</sup> B. ratti okkantaraṇasmiṇ hi; S. okkantakālasmiṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. sūyyati.

<sup>6</sup> S. aggakhurehi.

<sup>7</sup> S. dhāre.

<sup>8</sup> C. sīghajavane.

<sup>9</sup> C. dhāvaneti.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>11</sup> C. evaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. davatte.

<sup>13</sup> B. davattāya.

<sup>14</sup> B. nighotentesu; S. nighātentesu.

<sup>15</sup> B. tassa.

<sup>16</sup> S. parasenaṇ pave°.

<sup>17</sup> B. assaṇ; S. idaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. kāraṇā.

<sup>19</sup> B. karissati; S. kariyati.

<sup>20</sup> S. kūṭakaṇṇharañña.

<sup>21</sup> S. tuḷavaṇo.

<sup>22</sup> B. Kuḷumba°; S. Kadamba°.

<sup>23</sup> S. Acchariyo.

<sup>24</sup> B. S. susikkāpito deva.

<sup>25</sup> B. evaṇ assa.

<sup>26</sup> B. °pātabhāyena.

<sup>27</sup> B. S. vālaṇ.

pethā ti āha. Rājā tathā kāresi asso vegena otaritvā pāraṇ<sup>1</sup> gato<sup>1</sup> etad atthaṇ ayaṇ<sup>2</sup> kāraṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> kariyati.<sup>4</sup>

[446<sup>18</sup>] *Rājavanse* ti assarājavanse vaṇso h' eso<sup>5</sup> assarā-jānaṇ tathārūpena pahārena chinnabhinnasarīrā pi assārohaṇ parasenāya apātetvā bahi niharanti<sup>6</sup> yeva etad atthaṇ kāra-ṇaṇ kāretī ti attho.

[446<sup>19</sup>] *Uttame jave* ti javasampattiyaṇ yathā uttamajavo hoti evaṇ kāraṇaṇ kāretī ti attho.

[446<sup>19</sup>] *Uttame haye* ti uttame<sup>7</sup> hayabhāve<sup>7</sup> yathā utta-masso<sup>8</sup> hoti evaṇ kāraṇaṇ kāretī ti attho. Tattha pakatiyā uttamahayo va uttamahayakāraṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> arahati na añño. Ut-tamahayo<sup>10</sup> uttamaṇ javaṇ paṭipajjati na añño.<sup>10</sup> Tatr' idaṇ vatthu.

Eko kira rājā ekaṇ Sindhavapotaṇ<sup>11</sup> labhitvā Sindhavabhā-vaṇ ajānitvā va imaṇ sikkhāpehī ti ācariyassa adāsi. Ācariyo pi tassa Sindhavabhāvaṇ ajānanto taṇ māsakhādakaghoṭa-kānaṇ<sup>12</sup> kāraṇāsu<sup>13</sup> upaneti. So attano ananucchavikattā kāraṇaṇ na paṭipajjati so taṇ dametuṇ asakkonto kūṭ' asso ayaṇ mahārājā ti vissajjāpesi.<sup>14</sup> Ath' ekadivasaṇ eko assā-cariyapubbako daharo upajjhāyassa<sup>15</sup> bhaṇḍakaṇ<sup>15</sup> gahetvā gacchanto taṇ parikhāpitṭhe<sup>16</sup> carantaṇ disvā anaggho bhante Sindhavapotako ti<sup>17</sup> upajjhāyassa kathesi. Sace rājā jāneyya maṅgalassaṇ naṇ kareyyā ti. Thero āha : Micchāditt'hiko tāta rājā app' eva nāma Buddhasāsane paṣideyya rañño kathehī ti, so gantvā mahārāja anaggho Sindhavapotako<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. pāragato.

<sup>2</sup> B. assaṇ; S. idaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> C. kāraṇā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. kariyati.

<sup>5</sup> B. c' eso.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. niharanti.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. uttamahaya°.

<sup>8</sup> B. uttamahayo.

<sup>9</sup> B. uttamahayāyakāraṇaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. Uttamahayakāraṇāya eva ca hayo (S. evaṇ asso) uttamajavaṇ paṭipajjati na añño ti.

<sup>11</sup> S. °potakaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °ghorakānaṇ; S. māsaṇ khādakapotakānaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. kāraṇesu.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. visajjāpesi.

<sup>15</sup> S. upajjhāyabhaṇḍakaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. parikkhā°.

<sup>17</sup> S. Sindhavapoto ti.

<sup>18</sup> S. Sindhavapoto.

atthi ti kathesi. Tayā diṭṭho tātā ti? Āma mahārājā ti. Kiṇ laddhuṇ vaṭṭatī ti? Tumhākaṇ bhuñjanasuvannaṭṭathāle<sup>1</sup> tumhākaṇ bhuñjanabhattaṇ<sup>2</sup> tumhākaṇ pivanakaraso tumhākaṇ gandhā tumhākaṇ mālā ti. Rājā sabbaṇ dāpesi. Daharo gāhāpetvā agamāsi. Asso gandhaṇ ghāyitvā va mayhaṇ guṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> jānanaka<sup>3</sup>-ācariyo atthi maññeti sīsaṇ ukkhipitvā olokeno atṭhāsi. Daharo gantvā bhattaṇ bhuñjāti accharaṇ pahari asso āgantvā suvaṇṇatṭhāle<sup>4</sup> bhattaṇ bhuñji rasaṇ pivi. Atha naṇ gandhehi vilimpitvā rājapilandhanaṇ<sup>5</sup> pilandhetvā<sup>5</sup> purato<sup>6</sup> gacchā ti accharaṇ pahari. So daharassa purato purato<sup>7</sup> gantvā maṅgalassaṭṭhāne atṭhāsi. Daharo: ayan te mahārāja anaggho Sindhavapoto<sup>8</sup> iminā va naṇ niyāmena katipāhaṇ piṭijaggāpehī ti vatvā nikkhami.

Atha katipāhassa<sup>9</sup> accayena<sup>9</sup> āgantvā assassa ānubhāvaṇ passissasi<sup>10</sup> mahārājā ti. Sādhu ācariya. Kuhiṇ ṭhatvā passāmā ti. Uyyānaṇ gaccha mahārājā ti. Rājā assaṇ gāhāpetvā agamāsi. Daharo accharaṇ paharitvā etaṇ<sup>11</sup> rukkaṇ anupariyāhī ti assassa saññaṇ adāsi. Asso pakkhanditvā rukkaṇ anuparigantvā āgato rājā n' eva gacchantaṇ na āgacchantaṇ addasa. Diṭṭho<sup>12</sup> te mahārājā ? ti. Na diṭṭho tātā ti. Valaṇjakadaṇḍaṇ etaṇ<sup>11</sup> rukkaṇ nissāya ṭhapethā ti vatvā accharaṇ pahari valaṇjakadaṇḍaṇ gahetvā: ehī ti asso pakkhanditvā mukhena gahetvā āgato. Diṭṭho<sup>12</sup> mahārājā ? ti. Na<sup>13</sup> diṭṭho<sup>12</sup> tātā ti. Puna accharaṇ pahari uyyānassa pākāramatthakena caritvā: ehī ti asso tathā akāsi. Diṭṭho mahārājā ? ti. Na diṭṭho tātā ti. Rattakambalaṇ āharāpetvā assassa pāde bandhāpetvā tath' eva saññaṇ adāsi. Asso ullaṅghitvā pākāramatthake<sup>14</sup> anupariyāyi balavatā purisena

1 B. S. bhuñjanakasuvannathāle.

2 B. bhuñjanakabhattaṇ.

3 B. guṇajānanaka.

4 B. S. suvaṇṇathāle.

5 B. rājapilandhanaṇ pilandhitvā.

6 B. purato purato.

7 S. omits second time.

8 B. °potako.

9 S. katipāhaccayena.

10 B. S. passasi.

11 S. ekaṇ.

12 B. diṭṭhaṇ

13 B. omits.

14 B. S. °kena.



āviddha<sup>1</sup> alātaggisikhā<sup>1</sup> viya uyyānapākāramatthake paññāyittha asso gantvā samīpe t̥hito. Diṭṭhaṇ mahārājā ? ti. Diṭṭhan tātā ti. Maṅgalapokkharaniṇipākāramatthakena<sup>2</sup> anupariyāhī<sup>3</sup> ti saññaṇ adāsi. Puna pokkharaniṇ otaritvā padumapattesu cārikaṇ carāhī ti saññaṇ adāsi. Pokkharaniṇ<sup>4</sup> otaritvā sabbapadumapattesu<sup>5</sup> caritvā agamāsi ekapattam<sup>6</sup> pi anakantaṇ vā phalitaṇ<sup>7</sup> vā chinditaṇ vā khaṇḍitaṇ vā nāhosi. Diṭṭhan mahārājā ? ti. Diṭṭhaṇ tātā ti. Accharaṇ paharitvā<sup>8</sup> hatthatalaṇ upanāmesi vātūpatthaddho<sup>9</sup> laṅghitvā hatthatale aṭṭhāsi. Diṭṭhaṇ mahārājā ? ti. Diṭṭhan tātā ti. Evaṇ uttamahayo evaṇ uttamakāraṇāya uttamajavaṇ paṭipajjati.

[446<sup>19</sup>] *Uttame sākhalye*<sup>10</sup> ti muduvācāya.<sup>11</sup> Mudukavācāya<sup>12</sup> hi tāta tvaṇ mā cintayi rañño maṅgalasso bhavissasi rājabhojanādini labhissasī<sup>13</sup> ti uttamahaye kāraṇaṇ<sup>14</sup> kāretabbo<sup>15</sup> tena vuttaṇ *uttame sākhalye*<sup>10</sup> ti.

[446<sup>27</sup>] *Rājabhoggo*<sup>16</sup> ti rañño upabhogo.<sup>17</sup> Rañño *aṅgan t' eva*<sup>18</sup> *saṅkhaṇ gacchatī* ti yattha katthaci gacchantena hatthaṇ viya pādaṇ viya anohāy' eva gantabbaṇ hoti, tasmā *aṅgan ti saṅkhaṇ gacchatī*. Catūsu vā senaṅgesu ekaṇ aṅgaṇ hoti.

[446<sup>34</sup>] *Asekkhāya*<sup>19</sup> *sammādiṭṭhiyā* ti arahattaphalasammādiṭṭhiyā.<sup>20</sup> Sammāsaṅkappādayo pi taṇ sampayuttā va. Sammāññaṇ pubbe vuttasammādiṭṭhi<sup>21</sup> yeva t̥hapetvā pana

<sup>1</sup> S. āviñjita alā°. <sup>2</sup> B. °matthake. <sup>3</sup> S. anupariyāyi.

<sup>4</sup> C. pokkharaniṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °patte.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. ekaṇ pattam.

<sup>7</sup> C. phālitaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. *adds* taṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. cātu°.

<sup>10</sup> C. sākhalye.

<sup>11</sup> S. muducāya.

<sup>12</sup> B. muduvācāya; S. vācāya.

<sup>13</sup> C. labhissatī.

<sup>14</sup> S. uttamahayakāraṇaṇ. .

<sup>15</sup> S. kāretabbaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. rājabhoggo.

<sup>17</sup> B. sambhoggo.

<sup>18</sup> B. aṅgan t' eva; S. aṅgan t' eva va.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. asekkhāya.

<sup>20</sup> B. arahattaphale sammā°.

<sup>21</sup> B. vuttaṇ sammā°.

atṭha phalaṅgāni sesā dhammā sammā<sup>1</sup> vimuttī ti veditabbā. Sesañ sabbattha uttānam eva. Ayam pana desanā ugghaṭṭitaññūpuggalassa<sup>2</sup> vasena<sup>3</sup> arahattena<sup>3</sup> kūṭaṇ<sup>3</sup> gahetvā niṭṭhāpitā ti.

*Bhaddālisuttaṇ pañcamañ.*

66.

[Laṭukikopamasuttavaṇṇanā]

[447<sup>9</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Laṭukikopamasuttaṇ.<sup>4</sup>

[447<sup>13</sup>] *Tattha yena so vanasaṇḍo* ti ayam pi mahāthero<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā saddhiṇ yeva piṇḍāya<sup>6</sup> pavisitvā saddhiṇ<sup>7</sup> paṭik-kami, tasmā yena<sup>8</sup> so Bhagavatā upasaṅkamanto<sup>9</sup> *vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamī*<sup>10</sup> ti veditabbo.

[447<sup>23</sup>] *Apahattā* ti apahārako.

[447<sup>24</sup>] *Upahattā* ti upahārako.<sup>11</sup>

[448<sup>7</sup>] *Yaṇ Bhagavā* ti yasmiṇ samaye Bhagavā.

[447<sup>27</sup>] “*Paṭisallāṇā vutṭhito* ti phalasamāpattito vutṭhito.”\*

[448<sup>8</sup>] *Inghā* ti āṇattiyaṇ nipāto.

[448<sup>9</sup>] *Aññathattan* ti cittaññathattaṇ.<sup>12</sup> Tañ ca kho pana<sup>13</sup> Bhagavantaṇ paṭicca evarūpaṇ pana paṇītabhojanaṇ ala-bhantā kathaṇ yāpessāmā ti evaṇ paṇītabhojanalābhaṇ<sup>14</sup> pa-ṭicca ahoṣi ti veditabbaṇ.

[448<sup>21</sup>] *Bhūtapubban* ti iminā rattibhojanassa<sup>15</sup> paṇītabhā-vaṇ dasseti.

\* Cf. above, Sutta 61, p. 124; below, Sutta 75, p. 212.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *omit.*

<sup>2</sup> S. °puggavasena.

<sup>3</sup> B. arahattaṇ nikūṭaṇ; S. arahattanikūṭaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. Laṭukikopamaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. Mahā-Udāyitthero.

<sup>6</sup> B. *omits.*

<sup>7</sup> B. *omits*; S. tena saddhiṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. tena.

<sup>9</sup> S. upasaṅkamitabbo.

<sup>10</sup> S. ten' ū°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. *here insert next sentence but one.*

<sup>12</sup> B. cittassa aññathattaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. na.

<sup>14</sup> B. °bhajanaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. rattiṇ bhoja°.

[448<sup>22</sup>] *Sūpeyyan* ti sūpe<sup>1</sup> upanetabbaṃ macchamaṇṣaka-līrādi.<sup>2</sup>

[448<sup>23</sup>] *Samaggā bhuñjissāma* ti ekato bhuñjissāma.

[448<sup>24</sup>] *Sanḅhatiyo* ti abhisankhārikakhādanīyāni.<sup>3</sup>

[448<sup>24</sup>] *Sabbā tā rattin* ti sabbā tā sanḅhatiyo rattin yeva honti, divā pana appā parittā. Thokikā hontī ti. Manussā hi divā yāgukaññiyādīhi yāpetvā pi rattin yathāsatti<sup>4</sup> yathāpaṇitam eva bhuñjanti.

[448<sup>27</sup>] *Puna bhūtapubban* ti iminā rattivikālabhojane ādinavaṇ dasseti.

[448<sup>28</sup>] *Tattha andhakāratimisāyā* ti bahalandhakāre.

[448<sup>30</sup>] “ *Māṇavehī*<sup>5</sup> ti corehi.

[448<sup>30</sup>] *Katakammehī* ti katacorakammehi<sup>6</sup>” te<sup>7</sup> kira katakammā yaṇ nesaṇ devataṇ āyācitvā kammaṇ nipphanṇaṇ tassa bhāratthāya<sup>8</sup> manusse māretvā galalohitādīni gaṇhanti te aññesu manussesu māriyamānesu kolāhalo<sup>9</sup> uppajjissati<sup>10</sup> pabbajitaṇ<sup>11</sup> pariyesanto<sup>12</sup> nāma n’ atthī ti maññamānā bhikkhū<sup>13</sup> gahetvā mārenti. Taṇ sandhāy’ etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[448<sup>31</sup>] *Akatakammehī* ti aṭavito<sup>14</sup> gāmaṇ āgamanakāle kammaṇ<sup>15</sup> nipphannatthaṇ<sup>15</sup> puretaṇ balikammaṇ kātu-kāmehi.

[448<sup>31</sup>] *Asaddhammena nimanteti* ti ehi bhikkhu ajj’ ekarattin idh’ eva bhuñjitvā idh’ eva<sup>16</sup> vasitvā sampattin anubhavitvā sve gamissasī ti methunadhammena nimanteti.

[448<sup>32</sup>] *Puna bhūtapubban* ti iminā attanā diṭṭhakāraṇaṇ katheti.<sup>17</sup>

\* Cf. DA. I. 36.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. sūpena.

<sup>3</sup> S. abhisankhāraako.

<sup>5</sup> B. yāmāṇavehī.

<sup>7</sup> B. corā; S. te hi.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. kolāhalā.

<sup>11</sup> C. pabbajitaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. bhikkhuṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. kammanipphandanatthaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. idha.

<sup>2</sup> C. °kalīrādi; S. °kalīrādiṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. yathāpattin yathāsatiṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. katacorikakammehi.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. upahāratthāya.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. uppajjissanti.

<sup>12</sup> S. pariyesento.

<sup>14</sup> B. aṭṭavito.

<sup>17</sup> S. kathesi.

[448<sup>34</sup>] *Vijjantarikāyā* ti vijjū vijjotanakhane.<sup>1</sup>

[448<sup>34</sup>] *Vissaram akāsī* ti mahāsaddaṇ akāsī.

[448<sup>35</sup>] *Abbhuy*<sup>2</sup> me ti bhūti vaḍḍhi, “abhūti avaddhi” \*  
vināso mayhan ti attho.

*Pisāco vata man ti pisāco maṇ khādituṇ āgato ti.*<sup>3</sup>

[449<sup>1</sup>] *Ātu māri mātu māri* ti ettha *ātū* ti pitā, *mātu* ti mātā idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti. Yassa pitā vā mātā vā atthi taṇ mātāpitaro amhākaṇ puttako ti yathā tathā vā uppādetvā yaṇ kiñci khādaniyaṇ<sup>4</sup> bhojaniyaṇ<sup>5</sup> datvā ekasmiṇ ṭhane sayāpenti so evaṇ rattin piṇḍāya na carati, tuyhaṇ pana<sup>6</sup> mātāpitaro matā maññe tena evaṇ carasī ti.

[449<sup>10</sup>] *Evam evā* ti<sup>7</sup> evam evaṇ kiñci<sup>8</sup> ānisaṇsaṇ apassantā nikkāraṇen<sup>9</sup> eva.

[449<sup>11</sup>] *Evam āhaṇsū* ti garahanto āha tattha āhaṇsū ti vadanti.

[449<sup>11</sup>] *Kiṇ pan' imassā* ti imassa appamattakassa hetu<sup>10</sup> kiṇ vattabbaṇ nāma nanu apassantena<sup>11</sup> asuṇantena viya bhavitaḍḍhaṇ.<sup>12</sup>

[449<sup>12</sup>] *Oramattakassā* ti parittamattakassa.<sup>13</sup>

[449<sup>12</sup>] *Adhisallikhat'*<sup>14</sup> *evāyaṇ* ti ayaṇ samaṇo navaṇitaṇ piṇṣanto<sup>15</sup> viya padumaṇālasuttaṇ<sup>16</sup> kakacena okantanto<sup>17</sup> viya atisallekhati ativāyāmaṇ karoti.

[449<sup>14</sup>] *Sikkhākāmā* ti Sāriputta - Moggallānādayo piyasikkhā<sup>18</sup> tesu ca *appaccayaṇ upatthāpenti* tesāṇ hi evaṇ hoti :

\* J. V. 295.

<sup>1</sup> B. °khaṇena; S. °tanakkhaṇena.

<sup>2</sup> B. abbhuy.

<sup>3</sup> B. vata.

<sup>4</sup> S. khādaniyaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. khādaniyabhojaniyaṇ; S. bhojaniyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. eyaṇ evam panā ti.

<sup>8</sup> C. kañci.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. nikāraṇen'.

<sup>10</sup> S. hetū ti.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds viya.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. add ti.

<sup>13</sup> S. parimattakassa.

<sup>14</sup> S. adhisallekhat'.

<sup>15</sup> S. pivanti.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. °nālisuttaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. okkan°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. viya sikkhākāmā.

sace ete<sup>1</sup> appamattakaṇ etaṇ hara<sup>2</sup> taṇ<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā ti vadeyyuṇ kiṇ satthā na hareyya evaṇ pana avatvā Bhagavantaṇ parivaretvā nisinnā evaṇ Bhagavā sādhu<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā paññāpetha Bhagavā ti atirekatarāṇ ussāhaṇ paṭilabhantī ti tasmā tesu appaccayaṇ upatthāpentī.

[449<sup>14</sup>] *Tesan* ti tesāṇ ekaccānaṇ moghapurisānaṇ.

[449<sup>14</sup>] *Tan* ti taṇ appamattakaṇ pahātabbaṇ.

[449<sup>16</sup>] *Thūlo kaḷiṅgaro*<sup>4</sup> ti gale bandhaṇ mahākaṭṭhaṇ viya hoti.

[449<sup>17</sup>] *Latukikā sakunikā* ti vātasakuṇikā<sup>5</sup> sā kira rāvasataṇ<sup>6</sup> ravitvā<sup>7</sup> naccasataṇ naccitvā sakiṇ gocaraṇ gaṇhati. Ākāśato bhūmiyaṇ patitṭhitam pana naṇ disvā vacchapāla-kādayo kiḷanatthaṇ pūtilatāya bandhanti. Taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[449<sup>18</sup>] *Āgamaṭi* ti upeti.

[449<sup>21</sup>] *Taṇ*<sup>8</sup> *hi tassā* ti taṇ pūtilatābandhanaṇ tassa<sup>9</sup> appasarīratāya c' eva appatthāmatāya<sup>10</sup> ca balavabandhanaṇ nāma mahantaṇ nāḷikerarajjuṇ<sup>11</sup> viya<sup>12</sup> ducchiṇṇaṇ hoti.

[449<sup>33</sup>] *Tesaṇ taṇ*<sup>13</sup> ti tesam pi<sup>13</sup> moghapurisānaṇ saddhā-mandatāya ca paññāmandatāya ca balavabandhanaṇ<sup>14</sup> nāma dukkaṭavattthumattakam pi mahantaṇ pārājikavatthūṇ<sup>15</sup> viya duppajahaṇ hoti.

[450<sup>2</sup>] Sukkapakkhe *pahātabbassā* ti kiṇ imassa *appamat-takassa pahātabbassa* hetu Bhagavatā vattabbaṇ atthi. Yassa no Bhagavā pahānam āha nanu etaṇ<sup>16</sup> Bhagavato adhippāyaṇ ñatvā pi pahātabbam evā ti attho.

[450<sup>5</sup>] *Appossukkā* ti anussukkā.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> S. haratha.

<sup>3</sup> S. *repeats* Bhagavā sādhu.

<sup>4</sup> *Text* kaḷiṅgaro; B. kaḷiṅkharo.

<sup>5</sup> B. cāta°.

<sup>6</sup> B. dava°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. tañ.

<sup>8</sup> B. davitvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. tassā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. appathā.

<sup>11</sup> C. nāḷikerarajju.

<sup>12</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>14</sup> B. balavaṇ bandha°.

<sup>15</sup> C. pārājīyavatthūṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. evaṇ.

[450<sup>6</sup>] *Pannalomā* ti patitalomā na tassa pahātabbabbhayaena uddhaggalomā.

[450<sup>6</sup>] *Paradavuttā* ti parehi dinnavuttino parato laddhena yāpentā ti attho.

[450<sup>6</sup>] *Migabhūtena cetasū viharantī* ti apaccāsiṇsanapakkhe<sup>1</sup> tthitā hutvā viharanti. Migo hi pahāraṇ labhitvā manus-savāsaṇ<sup>2</sup> gantvā bhesajjaṇ vā vaṇatelaṇ vā labhissāmī ti ajjhāsaṇ akatvā pahāraṇ labhitvā va agāmakaṇ araṇṇaṇ pavisitvā pahāratthānaṇ<sup>3</sup> hetthā katvā nipajjitvā<sup>4</sup> phāsubhūtakāle utthāya gacchati, evam migā apaccāsiṇsanapakkhe<sup>1</sup> tthitā idaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ *migabhūtena cetasū viharantī* ti.

[450<sup>16</sup>] *Taṇ<sup>5</sup> hi tassā* ti taṇ varattabandhanaṇ tassa hatthināgassa mahāsariratāya c' eva mahāthāmatāya ca dubbalabandhanaṇ nāma pūtilatā viya suchejjaṇ<sup>6</sup> hoti.

[450<sup>32</sup>] *Tesaṇ tan* ti tesan taṇ kulaputtānaṇ saddhāmahantatāya ca paññāmahantatāya ca mahantaṇ pārājikavattum pi dukkaṭavattumattakaṇ viya supajahaṇ<sup>7</sup> hoti.

[450<sup>34</sup>] *Daliddo<sup>8</sup>* ti daliddiyena<sup>9</sup> samannāgato.

[450<sup>34</sup>] *Assako* ti nissako.<sup>10</sup>

[450<sup>34</sup>] *Anālhiyo* ti na<sup>11</sup> aḍḍho.<sup>11</sup>

*Agārakan* ti khuddakagehaṇ.

[450<sup>35</sup>] *Oluggaviluggan* ti yassa gehe<sup>12</sup> yaṭṭhiyo<sup>12</sup> piṭṭhivaṇsato muñcitvā<sup>13</sup> maṇḍale laggā maṇḍalato muñcitvā<sup>13</sup> bhūmiyaṇ laggā.

[450<sup>35</sup>] *Kākātīdāyin* ti yattha kiñcid eva<sup>14</sup> bhuñjissāmā ti anto nisinnakāle visuṇ dvārakiccaṇ nāma n' atthi tato tato<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. apaccāsisanakapakke; S. °sanakapakkhe.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. manussāvāsaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> C. pahaṭatthānaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. nipatitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. tañ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. suchijjaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. supajjaṇ; B. supajahaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. daliddo.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. dāliddiyena.

<sup>10</sup> B. nisako; S. niyasako.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. anaḍḍho.

<sup>12</sup> B. gehayaṭṭhiyo; S. gehasandhiyo.

<sup>13</sup> S. muccitvā.

<sup>14</sup> C. kiñcideca.

<sup>15</sup> S. omits second time.

kākā pavisitvā parivārenti<sup>1</sup> palāyanakāle ca yathā sam-  
mukhatṭhānen' eva<sup>2</sup> nikkhamitvā palāyanti.

[450<sup>35</sup>] *Na paramarūpan* ti na puññavantānaṃ gehaṃ viya  
uttamarūpaṃ.

[450<sup>36</sup>] *Khaṭopikā*<sup>3</sup> ti vilivamañcako.<sup>4</sup>

[450<sup>36</sup>] *Oluggaviluggā* ti oṇatunṇatā.

[451<sup>1</sup>] *Dhaññasamavāpakan* ti dhaññaṃ ca samavāpakaṃ  
ca. Tattha dhaññaṃ nāma kudrūsako samavāpakan ti  
lābubijakumbhaṇḍabijakādibijajātaṃ.<sup>5</sup>

[451<sup>1</sup>] *Na paramarūpan* ti yathā puññavantānaṃ gan-  
dhasālibijādi parisuddhabijaṃ<sup>6</sup> na evarūpaṃ.

[451<sup>1</sup>] *Jāyikā* ti kapaṇajāyā.

[451<sup>2</sup>] *Na paramarūpā* ti pacchisīsālabbatthani<sup>7</sup> mahōdarā  
pisācādi<sup>8</sup> viya bibhacchā.<sup>9</sup>

[451<sup>5</sup>] *Sāmaññaṇ* ti samaṇabhāvo.

[451<sup>6</sup>] *So vat' assaṃ*<sup>10</sup> *yo 'han* ti so vat' āhaṃ puriso nāma  
assa yo<sup>11</sup> kesamassaṃ ohāretvā pabbajeyyaṃ ti.

[451<sup>7</sup>] *So na sakkuneyyā* ti so evaṃ cinto<sup>12</sup> pi gehaṃ gantvā  
pabbajjā nāma<sup>13</sup> garukā dukkarā durāsadā satta pi aṭṭha pi  
gāme piṇḍāya caritvā yathā dhoten' eva pattena āgantab-  
bam pi hoti. Evaṃ yāpetuṃ asakkontassa 'me puna āgatassa  
vasanaṭṭhānaṃ icchitabbaṃ tiṇavallidabbasambhārā nāma  
dussamodhāniyā<sup>14</sup> kin ti karomī<sup>15</sup> ti vimaṇṣati<sup>16</sup> ath' assa taṃ  
agārakaṃ Vejyantapāsādo viya upaṭṭhāti. Atha<sup>17</sup> khaṭo-  
pikaṃ<sup>18</sup> oloketvā mayaṃ<sup>19</sup> gate imaṃ visaṅkharitvā uddhanā-  
lātaṃ karissanti puna aṭṇipādavilivādini<sup>20</sup> laddhabbāni honti

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *add* sūrakākā.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'ṭṭhān' eva.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *kaṭopikā*.

<sup>4</sup> S. *vilibba*°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °baṇḍabijajātaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. *parisuddhaṃ* bijaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. *lambathanī*.

<sup>8</sup> B. *pisācā*; S. *pisācī*.

<sup>9</sup> B. *vigacchā*; S. *vibhacchā*.

<sup>10</sup> B. C. *vat' assa*.

<sup>11</sup> S. *ye*.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. *cintetvā* pi.

<sup>13</sup> B. *nāma* lāsa.

<sup>14</sup> S. °dhāniyā.

<sup>15</sup> S. *karotī*.

<sup>16</sup> C. *vimaṇṣati*.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. *ath' assa*.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. *kaṭopitaṃ*.

<sup>19</sup> B. *mayi*.

<sup>20</sup> B. *aṭṭani*°; S. *vattanipādavilivādini*.

kin ti karissāmī ti cinteti. Ath' assa<sup>1</sup> sā sirisayanaṇ viya upatṭhāti.

Tato dhañṇakumbhiṇ oloketvā mayañ<sup>2</sup> gate ayaṇ gharañi imaṇ dhañṇaṇ tena tena<sup>3</sup> saddhiṇ bhuñjissati puna āgate<sup>4</sup> na<sup>4</sup> jīvitavutti nāma laddhabbā hoti. Kin ti karissāmī ti cinteti<sup>5</sup>? Ath' assa sā aḍḍhatelasāni<sup>6</sup> koṭṭhāgārasatāni viya upatṭhāti.

Tato mātugāmaṇ oloketvā mayañ<sup>2</sup> gate imaṇ hatthigopako vā assagopako vā yo koci palobhessati puna āgatena bhattachārikā nāma laddhabbā hoti. Kin ti karissāmī ti cinteti? Ath' assa sā rūpinī devī viya upatṭhāti idaṇ sandhāya so na sakkuṇeyyā ti ādi vuttaṇ.

[452<sup>1</sup>] *Nikkhagaṇānaṇ* ti suvaṇṇanikkhasatānaṇ.

[452<sup>1</sup>] *Cayo* ti santānako katasannicayo.

[452<sup>2</sup>] *Dhañṇagaṇānaṇ* ti dhañṇasakatasatānaṇ.

[453<sup>5</sup>] *Cattāro 'me Udāyi puggalā* ti idha<sup>7</sup> kiṇ dasseti? heṭṭhā te tañ c' eva pajahanti<sup>8</sup> tañ c' eva nappajahanti ti pajahanakā ca<sup>9</sup> appajahanakā<sup>10</sup> ca rāsivasena<sup>11</sup> dassitā na pāṭiekkāṇ<sup>12</sup> vibhattā. Idāni yathā nāma dabbasambhāratthaṇ gato puriso paṭipāṭiyā<sup>13</sup> rukkhe chinditvā puna nivattitvā vañkaṇ<sup>14</sup> ca chinditvā<sup>15</sup> pahāya kamme upanetabbayuttakam eva gaṇhāti evam evaṇ<sup>16</sup> appajahanake chaḍḍetvā abbohārike katvā pajahanakapuggalā va<sup>17</sup> cattāro hontī ti dassetuṇ imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi.

[453<sup>8</sup>] *Upadhipahānāyā*<sup>18</sup> ti khandhūpadhikilesūpadhi-abhisankhārūpadhikāmaguṇūpadhī ti imesaṇ upadhīnaṇ pahānāya.

[453<sup>8</sup>] *Upadhipaṭisaṇyuttā* ti upadhi-anudhāvanakā.<sup>19</sup>

[453<sup>9</sup>] *Sarasankappā* ti ettha saranti dhāvanti<sup>20</sup> ti sarā

<sup>1</sup> S. ath' assā.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits second time.

<sup>5</sup> S. cintesi.

<sup>6</sup> S. °terasāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. add te.

<sup>10</sup> C. apaja°.

<sup>12</sup> S. pāṭiyekkaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. vañkaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>19</sup> S. °anupadhā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. mayi.

<sup>4</sup> S. agatena.

<sup>7</sup> B. idaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. c' eva.

<sup>11</sup> S. rāsivesena.

<sup>13</sup> C. paṭipāṭiyā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. evam eva.

<sup>18</sup> S. upadhippa°.

<sup>20</sup> C. dhāvanti.



saṅkappentī ti saṅkappā padadvayena pi vitakkā yeva vuttā.

[453<sup>9</sup>] *Samudācarantī* ti adhibhavanti<sup>1</sup> ajjhottharivā vattanti.

[453<sup>11</sup>] *Sanṇutto* ti kilesehi saṇṇutto.

[453<sup>12</sup>] *Indriyavemattatā* ti indriyanānattatā.<sup>2</sup>

[453<sup>22</sup>] *Kadāci karahaci* ti bahukāle<sup>3</sup> vītivattetvā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> nivattetvā.<sup>6</sup>

[453<sup>23</sup>] *Satisammosā* ti satisammosena.

[453<sup>28</sup>] *Nipāto* ti ayokaṭāhamhi patanaṇ.<sup>7</sup> Ettāvatā na<sup>8</sup> pajahatī<sup>8</sup> (pajahatī) *khippam pajahatī* ti tayo rāsiyo<sup>9</sup> dassitā. Tesu cattāro janā na<sup>8</sup> pajahanti<sup>8</sup> nāma cattāro pajahanti nāma cattāro khippam pajahanti nāma. Tattha puthujjano sotāpanno<sup>5</sup> sakadāgāmī anāgāmī ti ime cattāro<sup>10</sup> na<sup>8</sup> pajahanti<sup>8</sup> nāma. Puthujjanādayo tāva nappajahantu.<sup>11</sup> Anāgāmī kathaṇ na pajahatī<sup>12</sup> ti? So pi hi yāvadev' assa bhavalobho atthi tāva aho sukhaṇ aho sukhan ti abhinandati,<sup>13</sup> tasmā na<sup>14</sup> pajahatī<sup>14</sup> nāma. Ete yeva pana cattāro janā pajahanti nāma sotāpannādayo tāva pajahantu. Puthujjano kathaṇ pajahatī ti? Āraddhavipassako hi satisammosena sahasā kilese upanne mādisassa nāma bhikkhuno kilesa uppanno ti saṇvegaṇ katvā viriyaṇ<sup>15</sup> paggayha vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā maggena kilese samugghāṭeti<sup>16</sup> iti so pajahatī nāma. Te yeva cattāro khippam pajahanti nāma.

Tattha imasmiṇ sutte Mahāhatthipadōpame\* indriyabhāvane ti, imesu suttesu kiñcā pi tatiyavāro gahito pañho pana<sup>17</sup> dutiyavāren' eva kathito ti veditabbo.

\* M. Sutta 28.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. abhibhavanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. °nānattā.

<sup>3</sup> B. buhukālaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. vītivettatvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits; S. vītivattetvā.

<sup>7</sup> C. pātanaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. nappaja°.

<sup>9</sup> B. rāsayo.

<sup>10</sup> B. cattāro va janā; S. cattāro janā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. mā pajahantu.

<sup>12</sup> S. nappajahatī.

<sup>13</sup> C. abhinatvā ti.

<sup>14</sup> S. nappajahati.

<sup>15</sup> G. viriyaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. samugghaṭeti.

<sup>17</sup> S. pi.

[454<sup>3</sup>] *Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan* ti ettha pañcakkhandhā<sup>1</sup> upadhi nāma taṇ *dukkhassa mūlan* ti iti viditvā kilesūpa-dhinā nirupadhi hoti niggahaṇo nittanho ti attho.

[454<sup>3</sup>] *Upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto* ti taṇhakkhaye nibbāne ārammaṇato vimutto.

[454<sup>7</sup>] Evaṇ cattāro puggale vitthāretvā idāni ye pajahanti te ime nāma ettake kilese pajahanti, ye nappajahanti te pi ime nāma ettake kilese nappajahanti ti dassetuṇ *pañca kho ime Udāyi kāmagaṇā* ti ādim aha.

[454<sup>14</sup>] Tattha *mūlhasukhan* ti asucisukhaṇ.

[454<sup>14</sup>] *Anariyasukhan* ti anariyehi<sup>2</sup> sevitāsukhaṇ.

[454<sup>15</sup>] *Bhāyitabban* ti etassa sukhassa paṭilābhato pi vipākato pi *bhāyitabbaṇ*.

[454<sup>23</sup>] *Nekkhammasukhan* ti kāmato nikkhantasukhaṇ.

[454<sup>23</sup>] *Pavivekasukhan* ti gaṇato pi kilesato pi vivittasukhaṇ.<sup>3</sup>

[454<sup>23</sup>] *Upasamasukhan* ti rāgādivupasamatthāya<sup>4</sup> sukhaṇ.

[454<sup>24</sup>] *Sambodhasukhan*<sup>5</sup> ti maggasaṅkhātassa sambodhassa nibbattanatthāya sukhaṇ.

[454<sup>25</sup>] *Na bhāyitabban* ti etassa sukhassa paṭilābhato pi vipākato pi na bhāyitabbaṇ taṇ<sup>6</sup> bhāvetabbam ev' etaṇ.

[454<sup>28</sup>] *Iñjitasmiṇ vadāmi* ti "iñjanaṇ calanaṇ phandanān" \* ti vadāmi.

[454<sup>28</sup>] *Kiñ ca tattha iñjitasmin* ti kiñ ca tattha iñjitaṇ idaṇ *tattha iñjitasmin* ti yeva<sup>7</sup> ete aniruddhā vitakkavicārā idaṇ tattha iñjitaṇ. Dutiyatatiyajjhānesu<sup>8</sup> pi es' eva nayo.

[455<sup>4</sup>] *Aniñjitasmiṇ*<sup>9</sup> *vadāmi* ti idaṇ catutthajjhānaṇ aniñjinaṇ<sup>10</sup> acalanaṇ nipphandanān<sup>11</sup> ti vadāmi.

[455<sup>7</sup>] *Analan* ti *vadāmi* ti akattabba - ālayanti<sup>12</sup> vadāmi

\* Cf. SnA. 245.

<sup>1</sup> B. pañca khandhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. pavivittasukhaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. sambodhi°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. ye.

<sup>9</sup> C. S. aneñjitasmiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. aphanandan.

<sup>2</sup> S. na ariyehi.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. rāgādivūpa°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>8</sup> B. Dutiyatatiya jhānesu.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. aniñjanaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. akattabbaṇ ālayanti.

taṇhālayo<sup>1</sup> ettha na uppādetabbo ti dasseti. Atha vā analaṇ apariyantaṇ.<sup>2</sup> Na<sup>3</sup> ettāvataḥ alam etan ti sannitṭhānaṇ<sup>4</sup> kātabban ti vadāmi.

[456<sup>6</sup>] *Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanassa pi* ti evarūpāya pi santāya samāpattiyaḥ pahānam eva vadāmi.

[456<sup>8</sup>] “*Aṇuṇ vā ṭhūlaṇ vā* ti khuddakaṇ vā mahantaṇ”<sup>\*</sup> vā appasāvajjaṇ vā mahāsāvajjaṇ vā. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam eva, desanā pana neyyapuggalassa vasena arahat-tanikūṭen’ eva niṭṭhāpitā ti.

*Latukikopamasuttaṇ chaṭṭhaṇ.*

67.

[Cātumasuttavaṇṇanā]

[456<sup>12</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Cātumasuttaṇ.

[456<sup>12</sup>] Tattha *Cātumāyaṇ* ti evaṇ-nāmake gāme.

[456<sup>14</sup>] *Pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni* ti adhunā pabbajitānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ pañcasatāni. Therā kira cintesuṇ : Ime kulaputtā Dasabalaṇ adisvā va pabbajitā etesaṇ Bhagavaṇtaṇ dassessāma<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato santike dhammaṇ sutvā attano<sup>6</sup> yathā upanissayena patitṭhahissanti ti. Kasmā te bhikkhū gahetvā āgatā ?

[456<sup>16</sup>] “*Sammodamānā*† ti kacc’ āvuso<sup>7</sup> khamaniyaṇ ? ti ādi paṭisanthāra-kathaṇ<sup>8</sup> kurumānā.

[456<sup>17</sup>] *Senāsanāni paññāpayamānā* ti attano attano ācariyūpajjhāyānaṇ vasanaṭṭhānāni pucchitvā, dvāravātapānā-

\* Cf. DhA. I. 282; J. IV. 192.

† From here to \*, p. 174 cf. UdA. 180-182.

<sup>1</sup> B. taṇhālāyo.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. dassissāma.

<sup>4</sup> S. kiñc’ āvuso.

<sup>5</sup> B. pariyattaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. adds na.

<sup>7</sup> B. attano attano.

<sup>8</sup> B. paṭisandhāra-kathaṇ.

ni vivaritvā, mañcapīṭhakaṭasārādīni<sup>1</sup> niharitvā, pappoṭetvā,<sup>2</sup> yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapayamānā.<sup>3</sup>

[456<sup>17</sup>] *Pattacīvarāni paṭisāmayamānā* ti bhante, idaṇ me pattaṇ ṭhapetha, idaṇ cīvaraṇ, idaṇ thālakaṇ, idaṇ udakatumbaṇ, idaṇ<sup>4</sup> kattarayaṭṭhin ti, evaṇ samaṇaparikkhāre saṅgopayamānā.

[456<sup>18</sup>] *Uccāsaddā mahāsuddā* ti, uccaṇ<sup>5</sup> uggatattā\* uccaṇ<sup>6</sup> patthaṭattā<sup>7</sup> mahantaṇ avinibbhogasaddaṇ<sup>8</sup> karontā.

[456<sup>20</sup>] *Kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope*<sup>9</sup> ti, kevaṭṭānaṇ macchapacchithapitaṭṭhāne mahājano sannipatitvā idha aññaṇ ekaṇ macchaṇ<sup>10</sup> dehi ekaṇ macchaphālaṇ<sup>11</sup> dehī ti etassa te mahādinno mayhaṇ khuddako ti evaṇ uccāsaddamahāsaddaṇ<sup>12</sup> karonti taṇ<sup>13</sup> sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Macchagahaṇ' atthaṇ jāle pakkhitte pi tasmiṇ ṭhāne kevaṭṭā c' eva aññe ca, pavitṭho, na pavitṭho, gahito, na gahito ti mahāsaddaṇ karonti tam pi sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[457<sup>10</sup>] *Paṇāmemī* ti nīharāmi."

[457<sup>11</sup>] *Na vo mama santike vatthabban*<sup>14</sup> ti tumhe mādisassa Buddhassa vasanaṭṭhānaṇ āgantvā evaṇ mahāsaddaṇ karotha. Attano dhammakāyavasantaṇ kiṇ nāma sārappaṇ karissatha? Tumhādisānaṇ mama santike vasanakiccaṇ n' atthī ti dipeti. Tesu ekabhikkhū pi Bhagavā<sup>15</sup>: tumhe<sup>16</sup> mahāsaddamattakena amhe paṇāmethā ti vā aññaṇ vā kiñci vattuṇ nāsakkhi. Sabbe Bhagavato vacanaṇ sampatiṇchanta: evaṇ bhante ti vatvā nikkhamiṇsu. Evam pana tesā ahoṣi: Mayaṇ Satthāraṇ passissāma, dhammakathaṇ sossāma, Satthu<sup>17</sup> santike

\* *But cf. Pv. III. 3. 2; PvA. 187, 188.*

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °kaṭasārakādīni.

<sup>3</sup> B. saṇḍapayamāna.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. uddaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. patthaṭattā.

<sup>9</sup> S. macchaṇ vilopenti.

<sup>11</sup> B. macchaṇ phālaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. uccāsaddaṇ mahāsaddaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. tam pi.

<sup>15</sup> S. Bhagava mā.

<sup>17</sup> S. Satthuṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. papphothetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. imaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. uddaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. avinibbhoga°.

<sup>10</sup> B. ekamacchaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. vatthabban.

<sup>16</sup> B. omits.

vasissāmā ti āgatā, evarūpassa pana garuno Satthu santikaṇ āgantvā mahāsaddaṇ karimha<sup>1</sup>: amhākam eva doso 'yaṇ. Paṇāmit' amhā na no laddhaṇ Bhagavato santike vatthuṇ<sup>2</sup> na suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> sarīraṇ oloketuṇ, na madhurassarena<sup>4</sup> dhammaṇ sotuṇ ti, te balavadomanassajātā hutvā pakkaṃsu."<sup>5</sup>

[457<sup>18</sup>] *Ten' upasaṅkamaṇsu* ti te kira Sakyā<sup>5</sup> āgamana-samaye na<sup>6</sup> pi te bhikkhū<sup>7</sup> tatth' eva nisinnā passaṇsu. Atha nesaṇ etad ahoṣi: Kin nu kho ete bhikkhū pavisitvā va<sup>8</sup> paṭi-nivattā jānissām' etaṇ<sup>9</sup> kāraṇaṇ ti cintetvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamaṇsu.

[457<sup>19</sup>] "*Handā* ti vavassagg' atthe<sup>10</sup> nipāto."†

*Kahaṇ pana tumhe* ti, tumhe idān' eva āgantvā kahaṇ gacchatha kiṇ tumhākaṇ koci upaddavo, udāhu Dasabala-sā ti? Tesaṇ pana bhikkhūnaṇ ām' āvuso<sup>11</sup> mayaṇ Bhagavantaṇ dassanāya āgatā<sup>12</sup> diṭṭho no Bhagavā. Idāni attano vasanaṭṭhānaṇ gacchāmā ti kiñcāpi evaṇ vacanaparihāro atthi evarūpaṇ pana lesakappaṇ akatvā yathābhūtam eva ārocentā<sup>13</sup> *Bhagavatā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho paṇāmito* ti āhaṇsu.

Te pana rājāno sāsane dhuravāhā<sup>14</sup> tasmā cintesuṇ. Dvīhi aggasāvakehi saddhiṇ pañcasu bhikkhusatesu gacchantesu Bhagavato pādamūlaṇ bhijjissati<sup>15</sup> imesaṇ nivattanākāraṇ karissāmā ti evaṇ cintetvā: *Tena h' āyasmanto* ti ādim āhaṇsu.

\* *To here from* †, p. 172 cf. UdA. 180-182.

† Cf. PvA. 88.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. karimhā.

<sup>2</sup> Variant B. reading vattaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. °vaṇṇa.

<sup>4</sup> S. madhurarassare.

<sup>5</sup> B. Sākyā.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> S. °samaye pi bhikkhū.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. omitt.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. jānissāma taṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. viyaggatthe; S. vacasāy' atthe; cf. DA. I. 237.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. āvuso.

<sup>12</sup> S. āgantvā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. ārocetvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. dhuravahā.

<sup>15</sup> B. vigacchissati.

Tesu pi bhikkhusu mayaṇ mahāsaddamattakena paṇāmitā na mayaṇ jīvitūṇ asakkontā pabbajitā ti ekabhikkhu pi<sup>1</sup> paṭippharito<sup>2</sup> nāma nāhosi. Sabbe pana samakaṇ yeva evaṃ āvuso ti sampatīcchiṇsu.

[457<sup>28</sup>] *Abhinandatū* ti bhikkhusaṅghassa āgamaṇaṇ icchanto abhinandatu.

[457<sup>28</sup>] *Abhivadatū* ti etu bhikkhusaṅgho ti evaṇ cittaṇ uppādentō abhivadatu.

[457<sup>30</sup>] *Anuggahito*<sup>3</sup> ti āmisānuggahena ca dhammānuggahena ca anuggahito.

[457<sup>34</sup>] *Aññathattan* ti Dasabalassa dassanaṇ na labhāmā ti pasādaññathattaṇ bhaveyya.

[457<sup>34</sup>] *Vipariṇāmo* ti pasādaññathattena vibbhamantānaṇ vipariṇāmaññathattaṇ bhaveyya.

[457<sup>35</sup>] *Bijānaṇ*<sup>4</sup> *taruṇānaṇ* ti taruṇasassānaṇ.

[457<sup>35</sup>] *Siyā aññathattan* ti udakavārakāle udakaṇ alabhan-tānaṇ milātabhāvena aññathattaṇ bhaveyya sukkhitvā<sup>5</sup> palālabhāvaṇ<sup>6</sup> āpajjente<sup>7</sup> vipariṇāmo bhaveyya. Vacchakassa pana khīrapipāsāya<sup>8</sup> sussaṇaṇ aññathattaṇ nāma sussitvā kālakiriyaṇ vipariṇāmo nāma.

[459<sup>6</sup>] *Pasādito Bhagavā* ti, thero kira tattha nisinno va dibbacakkhunā Brahmānaṇ āgataṇ addasa, dibbāya sotadhātuyā<sup>9</sup> āyācanasaddaṇ suṇi cetopariyañāṇena Bhagavato pasannabhāvaṇ aññāsi, tasmā kiñci<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuṇ pesetvā pakkosiyamānaṇ gamaṇaṇ nāma<sup>11</sup> phāsukaṇ yāva satthā na pesesi<sup>12</sup> tāvadeva gamissāmā ti maññamāno evaṃ āha.

[459<sup>15</sup>] *Appossukko* ti aññesu kiccesu anussukko hutvā.

[459<sup>16</sup>] *Dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇ* ti phalasamāpattivihāraṇ *anuyutto* maññe Bhagavā viharitukāmo so idāni yathā-ruciyaṇ *viharissatī*<sup>13</sup> ti evaṇ me ahoṣi ti vadati.

<sup>1</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *anuggahito*.

<sup>3</sup> B. *sussitvā*.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. *āpajjanena*.

<sup>5</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>6</sup> B. *nāma na*; S. *na*.

<sup>7</sup> B. *vihariyatu*.

<sup>8</sup> S. *paṭippharitā*.

<sup>9</sup> S. *Vijānaṇ*.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *milātabhāvaṇ*.

<sup>11</sup> B. *khira*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> C. *kañci*.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. *peseti*.

[459<sup>17</sup>] *Mayam pi dānī* ti mayam<sup>1</sup> paraṇ ovadamānā vihā-rato nikkaddhitā<sup>2</sup> kiṇ amhākaṇ parovādena, idāni *mayam pi ditṭhadhammasukhavihāren' eva viharissāmā* ti dīpeti. Thero imasmiṇ ṭhāne viraddho<sup>3</sup> attano bhārabhāvaṇ na aññāsi. Ayaṇ hi bhikkhusaṅgho dvinnam pi mahātherānaṇ bhāro tena naṇ paṭisedhento Bhagavā āgamehī ti ādim āha. Mahā-moggallānathero<sup>4</sup> pana attano bhārabhāvaṇ aññāsi ten' assa Bhagavā sādhu-kāraṇ adāsi.

[459<sup>29</sup>] “*Cattār' imāni bhikkhave*”<sup>\*</sup> ti kasmā ārabhi? Imasmiṇ sāsane cattāri bhayāni. Yo tāni adhibhoti<sup>5</sup> so imasmiṇ sāsane patitṭhātuṇ sakkoti, itaro paṇa na sakkotī ti, dassetuṇ imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi.

[459<sup>30</sup>] *Tattha udak' orohante*<sup>6</sup> ti udakaṇ orohante puggale.

[460<sup>1</sup>] *Kumbhīlabhayan* ti suṇsumārabhayaṇ.<sup>7</sup>

[460<sup>1</sup>] *Susukābhayan* ti caṇḍamacchabhayaṇ.

[460<sup>18</sup>] “*Kodhūpāyāsass' etaṇ adhivacanan*”<sup>†</sup> ti yathā hi bāhiraṇ udakaṇ otiṇṇo ūmīsu<sup>8</sup> osīditvā marati, evaṇ imasmiṇ sāsane kodhūpāyāse osīditvā vibbhamati, tasmā kodhūpāyāso ūmībhayan ti<sup>9</sup> vutto.

[461<sup>17</sup>] “*Odarikattass' etaṇ adhivacanan*”<sup>‡</sup> ti. Yathā hi bāhiraṇ udakaṇ otiṇṇo kumbhīlena<sup>10</sup> khādito marati, evaṇ imasmiṇ sāsane odarikattena khādito vibbhamati, tasmā odarikattaṇ *kumbhīlabhayan* ti vuttaṇ.

[461<sup>25</sup>] *Arakkhiten' eva*<sup>11</sup> *kāyenā* ti sīsappacālakādikāra-ṇena<sup>12</sup> arakkhitakāyo hutvā.

[461<sup>25</sup>] *Arakkhitāya vācāyā* ti duṭṭhullabhāsanādivasena arakkhitavāco hutvā.

\* Cf. A. II. 123.

† M. I. 144; A. II. 124.

‡ =A. II. 125.

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds* pi.

<sup>2</sup> S. nikkaddhita.

<sup>3</sup> S. viruddho.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °lānatthero.

<sup>5</sup> B. atīto; S. abhīto hoti.

<sup>6</sup> B. udake bharāhante.

<sup>7</sup> B. saṇsuma°.

<sup>8</sup> S. ummīsu.

<sup>9</sup> S. ummi°.

<sup>10</sup> B. kumbhīlena.

<sup>11</sup> C. S. arakkhitena.

<sup>12</sup> C. sīsappacālika°; B. S. °karaṇena.

[461<sup>26</sup>] *Anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā* ti kāyagataṇ<sup>1</sup> satij anupaṭṭhapetvā.<sup>2</sup>

[461<sup>26, 35</sup>] *Asaṇvutehī* ti apihitehi. “*Pañcann’ etaṇ kāmaganānaṇ adbhivacanan*”<sup>\*</sup> ti yathā hi bāhiraṇ udakaṇ otiṇṇo āvatṭe nimujjitvā<sup>3</sup> marati,<sup>4</sup> evaṇ imasmiṇ sāsane pabbajito pañcakāmaguṇāvatṭe nimujjitvā<sup>3</sup> vibbhamati, tasmā pañcakāmaguṇā āvattabhayan ti vuttā.

[462<sup>11</sup>] *Anuddhaṇsetī* ti kilameti milāpeti<sup>5</sup> *rāgānuddhaṇseti*<sup>6</sup> ti rāgānuddhaṇseti.<sup>6</sup>

[462<sup>14</sup>] “*Mātugāmass’ etaṇ adbhivacanan*”<sup>†</sup> ti yathā hi bāhiraṇ udakaṇ otiṇṇo caṇḍamacchaṇ āgamma lad-dhappahāro marati, evaṇ imasmiṇ sāsane mātugāmaṇ āgamma uppannakāmarāgo vibbhamati, tasmā mātugāmo susukābhayan<sup>7</sup> ti vutto.

[462<sup>16</sup>] *Imāni pana cattāri bhayāni* bhāyitvā yathā udakaṇ anorohantassa udakaṇ nissāya ānisaṇso n’ atthi udakapi-pāsāya pipāsito vā<sup>8</sup> hoti rajojallena<sup>9</sup> kiliṭṭhasarīro vā.<sup>8</sup> Evam evaṇ<sup>10</sup> *imāni cattāri bhayāni* bhāyitvā sāsane apabbajantassā pi imaṇ sāsanaṇ nissāya ānisaṇso n’ atthi taṇhāpipāsāya pipāsito vā<sup>8</sup> hoti kilesarajena saṇkiliṭṭhacitto vā.<sup>11</sup> Yathā<sup>12</sup> pana *imāni cattāri bhayāni* abhāyitvā udakaṇ orohantassa vuttappakāro ānisaṇso hoti evaṇ imāni abhāyitvā sāsane pabbajitassa pi<sup>13</sup> vuttappakāro ānisaṇso hoti. Thero pan’ āha cattāri bhayāni bhāyitvā udakaṇ anotaranto sotaṇ chinditvā paratīraṇ pāpūṇitūṇ na sakkoti, abhāyitvā otaranto sakkoti. Evam evaṇ<sup>10</sup> bhāyitvā sāsane apabbajanto<sup>14</sup> pi

\* = A. II. 125.

† = A. II. 126.

<sup>1</sup> B. kāyagatā.

<sup>2</sup> B. anupaṭṭhāpetvā.

<sup>3</sup> S. nimujjitvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. ramati.

<sup>5</sup> S. milāpeti.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. rāgānuddhaṇsenā ti rāgānuddhaṇsitena.

<sup>7</sup> S. susukābhayan.

<sup>8</sup> B. va; S. ca.

<sup>9</sup> B. rajojallena.

<sup>10</sup> S. eva.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. ca.

<sup>12</sup> S. adds vā.

<sup>13</sup> S. pabbajitassā pi.

<sup>14</sup> S. pabbajanto; C. apabbajanto.



taṇhāsotaṇ chinditvā nibbānapāraṇ daṭṭhuṇ na sakkotī ti.<sup>1</sup>  
Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam eva. Ayaṇ pana desanā neyya-  
puggalassa vasena niṭṭhitā<sup>2</sup> ti.

*Cātumasuttaṇ sattamaṇ.*

68

[Naḷakapānasuttavaṇṇanā]

[462<sup>22</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Naḷakapānasuttaṇ.\**

Tattha *Naḷakapāne* ti evaṇ-nāmake gāme. Pubbe kira  
amhākaṇ Bodhisatto vānarayoniyaṇ nibbatto mahākāyo  
kapiṛajā anekavānarahassa parivuto pabbatapāde vicarati.  
Paññavā kho pana hoti, mahāpañño so parisaṇ evaṇ vadati<sup>3</sup>:  
“Tātā!<sup>4</sup> Imasmiṇ pabbatapāde<sup>5</sup> visaphalāphalāni<sup>6</sup> nāma  
honti, amanussapariggahitā<sup>7</sup> pokkharaṇiyo nāma honti.  
Tumhe pubbe<sup>8</sup> khāditapubbān’ eva phalāni khādatha, pīta-  
pubbān’ eva pāṇiyāni<sup>9</sup> pivatha, ettha vo maṇ paṭipucchita-  
bakiccaṇ n’ atthi akhāditapubbāni phalāphalāni<sup>10</sup> apītapub-  
bāni ca<sup>8</sup> pāṇiyāni maṇ apucchitvā mā khādittha mā pivithā”<sup>†</sup>  
ti. Te ekadivasaṇ caramānā aññaṇ pabbatapādaṇ gantvā  
gocaraṇ gahetvā pāṇiyaṇ olokentā ekaṇ amanussapariggahi-  
taṇ<sup>11</sup> pokkharaṇiṇ disvā sahasā apavisitvā<sup>12</sup> samantā pari-  
vāretvā mahāsattassa āgamaṇaṇ olokayamānā<sup>13</sup> nisīdiṇsu.  
Mahāsatto āgantvā: kiṇ tātā! pāṇiyaṇ na pivathā ti āha.

\* Cf. Jātaka, No. 20.

† Cf. J. I. 170-171.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. na sakkoti abhāyitvā pabbajanto (B. pana) sak-  
kotī ti.

<sup>2</sup> B. niṭṭhāpitā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. ovadati.

<sup>4</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> B. *adds* tātā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. visaphalāni.

<sup>7</sup> C. °hītā.

<sup>8</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>9</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. pana phalāni.

<sup>11</sup> C. °hītaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. apivisitvā; S. apivitvā.

<sup>13</sup> S. *adds* pi.

Tumhākaṇ āgamaṇaṇ olokemā ti. Sādhū tātā ti samantā padaṇ pariyesamāno “otinnapadaṇ yeva addasa”<sup>\*</sup> na uttinnapadaṇ disvā saparissayā ti aññāsi.

Tāvad-eva ca tattha abhinibbatta-amanusso “udakaṇ dvedhā katvā”<sup>\*</sup> atṭhāsi.<sup>1</sup> Setamukho nīlakucchi ratta-hatthapādo mahādāṭhiko vaṅkadāṭho<sup>2</sup> virūpo bhībhaccho<sup>3</sup> udakarakkhaso. So<sup>4</sup> evam āha: Kasmā pāṇiyaṇ na pivatha? Madhuraṇ<sup>5</sup> udakaṇ<sup>5</sup> pivatha kiṇ tumhe etassa vacanaṇ su-nāthā? ti. Mahāsatto āha: tvaṇ idha adhiwattho<sup>6</sup> amanusso ti. “Āma ahan”<sup>\*</sup> ti.<sup>7</sup> Tvaṇ idha otinnaṇ<sup>8</sup> labhasi ti. Āma labhāmi; tumhe pana sabbe khādissāmī ti. Na sakkhissasi yakkhā ti. Pāṇiyaṇ pana pivissathā ti. Āma pivissāma.<sup>9</sup> Evaṇ sante eko pi vo<sup>10</sup> na muccissatī ti. “Pāṇiyaṇ ca pivissāma, na ca te vasaṇ gamissāmā” ti.<sup>\*</sup> Ekaṇ<sup>11</sup> naḷaṇ<sup>11</sup> āharāpetvā koṭiyaṇ gahetvā dhami sabbo<sup>12</sup> ekacchiddo ahosi tīre nisīditvā<sup>13</sup> pāṇiyaṇ pivi sesavānarānam pi<sup>4</sup> pāṭi-yekke naḷe āharāpetvā dhamitvā adāsi sabbe yakkhassa pas-santass’ eva pāṇiyaṇ pivinṇsu. Vuttam pi c’ etaṇ:—

“Disvā padam anuttinnaṇ disvān’ otaritaṇ<sup>14</sup> padaṇ

Naḷena vāriṇ pivissāma<sup>15</sup> n’ eva maṇ tvaṇ vadhissasi”<sup>\*</sup> ti.

Tato paṭṭhāya yāva ajjadivasā tasmiṇ ṭhāne “naḷā ekacchiddā”<sup>†</sup> va honti. Iminā hi saddhiṇ “imasmiṇ kappe cattāri kappapaṭṭhiyapāṭihāriyāni<sup>16</sup> nāma.”<sup>†</sup> Cande Sasabim-

\* J. I. 171.

† J. I. 172.

‡ J. I. 172; cf. J. I. 213.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. utṭhāsi.

<sup>2</sup> S. vaṅkapādo.

<sup>3</sup> B. vigaccho so; S. vibhaccho.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. omīti.

<sup>5</sup> S. madhura-udakaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. vattha.

<sup>7</sup> B. ām’ āhaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. otinna.

<sup>9</sup> S. pivissāmā ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. tesu.

<sup>11</sup> B. ekaṇaḷaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. pabbo.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. nisīditvā va.

<sup>14</sup> C. ottaritaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. pāyāmi.

<sup>16</sup> S. kappapaṭṭhiti°.

baṇ\* Vattakajātakamhiṭ saccakiriyatṭhāne aggissa gamanupacchedo<sup>1</sup> ghaṭikāarakumbhakārassa mātāpitūnaṇ<sup>2</sup> vasanaṭṭhāne devassa avassanaṇ tassā pokkharaniyā tīre naḷanaṇ ekacchiddabhāvo ti. Iti sā pokkharanī naḷena pāniyassa pītattā naḷakapānā ti nāmaṇ labhi aparabhāge taṇ pokkharaniṇ nissāya gāmo patiṭṭhāsi tassā pi Naḷakapānan t' eva<sup>3</sup> nāmaṇ jātan, taṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ Naḷakapāne ti.

[462<sup>22</sup>] *Palāsavane* ti kiṇsukavane.

[463<sup>14</sup>] *Taggha mayaṇ bhante* ti ekaṇsen' eva mayaṇ bhante abhiratā aññe pi ye tumhākaṇ sāsane abhiramanti te amhehi sadisā va hutvā abhiramanti ti dīpeti.<sup>4</sup>

[463<sup>23</sup>] *N' eva rājābhinūtā*† ti ādisu eko rañño aparādhaṇ katvā palāyati. Rājā: kuhiṇ bho asuko ti? palāto devā ti palātaṭṭhāne pi me na muccissati. Sace pana pabbajeyya mucceyyā ti vadati. Tassa kocideva suhado gantvā taṇ pavattiṇ<sup>5</sup> ārocetvā: sace<sup>6</sup> jīvitum<sup>7</sup> icchasi pabbajāhī ti, so pabbajitvā jivitaṇ rakkhamāno carati, ayaṇ rājābhinūto nāma. Eko pana corānaṇ mūlaṇ chindanto carati. Corā sutvā purisānaṇ atthikabhāvaṇ na<sup>7</sup> jānanti.<sup>8</sup> Jānāpessāma nan ti vadanti. So taṇ pavattiṇ<sup>5</sup> sutvā palāyati. Corā: palāto ti sutvā palātaṭṭhāne pi no na muccissati. Sace pana pabbajeyya mucceyyā ti vadanti. So taṇ pavattiṇ<sup>5</sup> sutvā pabbajati. Ayaṇ kho<sup>9</sup> corābhinūto nāma. Eko pana bahuṇ iṇaṇ khāditvā tena iṇena “aṭṭo pīlito,”§ tamhā gāmā palāyati<sup>10</sup> ti.<sup>10</sup> Inasāmikā sutvā palātaṭṭhāne pi no na muccissati, sace pana pabbajeyya mucceyyā ti vadanti. So taṇ pavattiṇ<sup>5</sup> sutvā pabbajati ayaṇ inatto<sup>11</sup> nāma.

\* Sasa-jātaka, III. 51.

† Vattajātaka, mentioned at J. I. 172; I. 212, 432; III. 312.

‡ Itv. 89.

§ ThA. 271.

<sup>1</sup> S. gamanū°.

<sup>3</sup> S. naḷakapānaṇ tv' eva.

<sup>5</sup> S. pavuttiṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. jīvitam.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> C. inatṭho.

<sup>2</sup> C. °pitunnaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. dīpeti.

<sup>6</sup> B. tvaṇ sace.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. jānāti.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. palāyati.

Rājabhayādīnaṃ pana aññatarena bhayena bhīto “aṭṭo āturo<sup>1</sup>” \* va hutvā nikkhamma pabbajito *bhayatṭo*<sup>2</sup> nāma.

[463<sup>25</sup>] Dubbhikkhādisu jīvitun̄ asakkonto pabbajito *ājīvikāpakato* nāma. Ājīvikāya pakato abhibhūto ti attho.

Imesu pana eko pi imehi kāraṇehi pabbajito nāma n’ atthi tasmā n’ eva *rājābhinīto*<sup>3</sup> ti ādim āha.

[463<sup>33</sup>] *Vivekan* ti vivicca<sup>4</sup> vititto hutvā. Idaṃ vuttan̄ hoti. Yaṃ kāmehi ca akusaladhammehi ca vivittena paṭhamadutiyaajjhānasaṅkhātan̄ *pītisukhan̄* adhigantabban̄. Sace tan̄ vivicca kāmehi vivicca *akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhan̄ nādhigacchati aññan̄ vā* upari dvinnan̄ jhānānan̄ catunnaṃ ca maggānan̄ vasena santataran̄ sukan̄ nādhigacchati. *Tassa ime abhijjhādayo cītan̄ pariyādāya tiṭṭhantī* ti.

[464<sup>1</sup>] Tattha *arati* ti “adhikusalesu dhammesu” † “ukkaṇṭhikā.”<sup>5</sup> ‡

[464<sup>1</sup>] “*Tandi* ti ālasiyabhāvo.” § Yo<sup>6</sup> pabbajitvā pabbajitakiccaṃ kātun̄ na sakkoti, tassa ime satta pāpadhammā uppajjitvā *cītan̄ pariyādāya tiṭṭhantī* ti<sup>7</sup> dassetvā idāni yassa te dhammā *cītan̄ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti*, so yeva samaṇakiccamaṃ pi kātun̄ na sakkoti ti.

[464] Puna *vivekan̄ Anuruddhā . . . pe*<sup>8</sup> . . . *aññan̄ ca*<sup>9</sup> *tato santataran̄* ti āha. Evaṃ kaṇhapakkhan̄ dassetvā idāni ten’ eva nayena sukkapakkhan̄ dassetun̄ puna vivekan̄ ti ādim āha. Tass’ attho vuttanayen’ eva veditabbo.

[464<sup>13</sup>] *Saṅkhāyā* ti jānitvā.

\* =SnA. 489; cf. J. IV. 293.

† SnA. 303, 389; AA. I. 34; Vibh. 352.

‡ Cf. ThA. 239; DhA. IV. 225; SnA. 303, 469; Vibh. 352; Nd. I. 412; AA. I. 34.

§ Cf. SnA. 564; J. V. 397; Vibh. 352; Nd. I. 378, 423; AA. I. 34, which reads nandi.

1 B. S. āturo.      2 C. bhayaṭṭho.      3 B. S. °bhinīta ti.

4 B. omits.

5 B. ukkaṇṭhitā; S. ukkaṇṭhittā.

6 B. S. Evaṃ yo.

7 B. S. cītan̄ pariyādiyantī ti.

8 C. omits.

9 C. S. aññan̄ vā.

[464<sup>13</sup>] *Ekan* ti ekaccaṇ.

[464<sup>13</sup>] *Paṭisevatī* ti sevitaḅbayuttakaṇ sevati. Sesapa-desū pi es' eva nayo.

[464<sup>35</sup>] *Upapattīsu*<sup>1</sup> *vyākarotī*<sup>2</sup> ti sappatṭisandhike tāva vyākarotu<sup>3</sup> appatṭisandhike kathaṇ vyākarotī<sup>3</sup> ti. Appatṭisandhikassa puna<sup>4</sup> bhava<sup>4</sup> patṭisandhi n' atthī ti vadanto *upapattīsu*<sup>5</sup> *vyākarotī*<sup>3</sup> nāma.

[465<sup>4</sup>] *Janakuhanatthan* ti janavimhāpanatthan.<sup>6</sup>

[465<sup>5</sup>] *Janalapanatthan* ti mahājanassa upalāpanatthan.

[465<sup>6</sup>] *Iti*<sup>7</sup> *maṇ jano jānātī* ti evaṇ maṇ<sup>8</sup> mahājano jānisati evaṇ me mahājanassa antare kittisaddo uggaḅchissatī ti iminā<sup>9</sup> kāraṇena na vyākarotī<sup>3</sup> ti attho.

[465<sup>9</sup>] *Uḷāavedā* ti mahantatutṭhino.

[465<sup>14</sup>] *So kho paṇ' assa āyasmā* ti so parinibbuto āyasmā imassa ṭhitassa āyasmato.

[465<sup>15</sup>] “ *Evaṇsīlo* ti ādisu lokiyaḷokuttaramissakā va<sup>10</sup> sīlādayo veditabbo.<sup>11</sup>

[465<sup>15</sup>] *Evaṇdhammo* ti ettha pana samādhipakkhikā dhammā<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> adhippetā.”\*

[465] *Phāsuviḷhāro hotī* ti tena bhikkhunā pūritapaṭipattiṇ<sup>13</sup> pūrentassa arahattaphalaṇ sacchikatvā phalasamāpattiviḷhārena *phāsuviḷhāro hotī* ti<sup>14</sup> arahattaṇ pattuṇ asakkontassa paṭipattipūrayamānassa<sup>15</sup> carato pi<sup>16</sup> phāsuviḷhāro yeva nāma hoti, iminā nayena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo ti.

*Naḷakapānasuttaṇ atṭhamāṇ.*

\* Cf. DA. II. 426.

<sup>1</sup> C. uppattiṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. suvyā°; B. S. byā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>4</sup> S. punabbhave.

<sup>5</sup> C. uppattisu; S. uppattīsu.

<sup>6</sup> S. janaṇ vimhā°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. Na iti.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. add pi.

<sup>10</sup> B. ca.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. veditabbā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. dhammā dhammā ti.

<sup>13</sup> S. °pattīsu.

<sup>14</sup> B. hoti.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. paṭipattiṇ pūra°.

<sup>16</sup> S. ca purato pi.

## 69.

[*Gulissānisuttavaṇṇanā*]

[469<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti *Gulissānisuttaṇ*.<sup>1</sup>

[469<sup>3</sup>] *Tattha padarasamācāro*<sup>2</sup> ti *dubbalasamācāro* oḷārikācāro. *Paccayesu sāpekho*<sup>3</sup> *Mahārakkhitathero*<sup>4\*</sup> viya taṇ kira *upaṭṭhākakule* nisinnaṇ<sup>5</sup> *upaṭṭhāko āha*: *asukatherassa*<sup>6</sup> me bhante *cīvaraṇ dinnan* ti. *Sādhū te katan taṇ yeva takketvā viharantassa cīvaraṇ dentenā* ti. *Tumhākam pi bhante dassāmī* ti, *sādhū karissasi taṇ yeva takkentassā* ti āha. *Ayam pi evaṇ rūpo*<sup>7</sup> oḷārikācāro ahosi.

[469<sup>3</sup>] *Sappatissenā* ti *sajetṭhakena* na *attānaṇ jetṭhakaṇ katvā viharitabbaṇ*.<sup>8</sup>

[469<sup>12</sup>] *Serivihārenā*<sup>9</sup> ti *sacchandavihārena niraṅkusavīhārena*.

[469<sup>18</sup>] *Nānūpakhajjā* ti na *anupakhajja* na *anupavisitvā*. *Tattha yo dvīsu mahātheresu ubhato nisennesu te anāpucchitvā*<sup>10</sup> *cīvarena vā jānuna*<sup>11</sup> *vā ghaṭṭento nisīdati ayaṇ anupakhajja* nisīdati *nāma*, *evaṇ akatvā pana attano patta-āsana-santike ṭhatvā nisīd' āvuso* ti *vutte*<sup>12</sup> *nisīditabbaṇ sace na vadanti nisīdāmi bhante* ti *pucchitvā*<sup>13</sup> *nisīditabbaṇ pucchita-kālato*<sup>14</sup> *hi*<sup>15</sup> *paṭṭhāya*<sup>15</sup> *nisīdā* ti *vutte*<sup>16</sup> *pi*<sup>16</sup> *avutte pi nisīdituṇ vaṭṭati yeva*.

[469<sup>18</sup>] *Na paṭibāhissāmī* ti *ettha yo attano pattāsaṇaṇ atikkamitvā navakānaṇ pāpuṇanaṭṭhāne*<sup>17</sup> *nisīdati ayaṇ nave*

\* Vin. III. 214, 217; J. VI. 30; cf. J. IV. 490; Mah. 94, 98.

<sup>1</sup> B. *Golisānisuttaṇ*; S. *Golissānasuttaṇ*.

<sup>2</sup> B. *padasamācāro*.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *sāpekkho*.

<sup>5</sup> C. *nīsinnaṇ*.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *evarūpo*.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. *seri*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B. *jānuna*.

<sup>13</sup> B. *āpucchitvā*.

<sup>15</sup> B. *omits*; S. *paṭṭhāya hi*.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. *pāpuṇaṭṭhāne*.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. *°tatthero*.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *°kattherassa*.

<sup>8</sup> B. *vihāritabbaṇ*.

<sup>10</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. *vuttena*.

<sup>14</sup> B. *āpucchi*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> B. *omits*.

*bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhati nāma.* Tasmiṃ hi tathā nisinne navā bhikkhū amhākaṃ nisīdituṃ na deti ti ujjhāyantā tiṭṭhanti vā āsanaṃ vā pariyesantā<sup>1</sup> āhiṇḍanti, tasmā attano pattāsane yeva nisīditabbaṃ evaṇ ca pana na<sup>2</sup> paṭibāhati nāma.

[469<sup>22</sup>] *Abhisamācārikam pi dhamman* ti abhisamācārikaṃ<sup>3</sup> vattapaṭipattimattam<sup>3</sup> pi.

[469<sup>26</sup>] *Nātikālenā* ti na atipāto pavisitabbaṃ na atidivā paṭikkamitabbaṃ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yeva pavisitabbañ<sup>4</sup> ca nikkhamitabbañ ca atipāto pavisitvā atidivā nikkhamantassa hi cetiyaṅgaṇabodhiyaṅgaṇavattādīni parihāyanti kālāss' eva mukhaṃ dhovitvā makkaṭasuttāni<sup>5</sup> chindantena ussāvabindunipātentena *gāmaṃ* pavisitvā yāguṃ pariyesitvā yāva bhikkhākālā<sup>6</sup> antogāme yeva nānappakāraṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentena nisīditvā bhattakiccaṃ katvā *divā* nikkhamma bhikkhūnaṃ pādadhovanavelāya<sup>7</sup> vihāraṃ pacchāgantabbaṃ hoti. Na purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjitabbanti "yo pana bhikkhu nimantito sabhatto samāno santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā *purebhattaṃ vā*<sup>8</sup> *pacchābhattaṃ vā*<sup>8</sup> *kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjeyya aññatra samayā pācittiyaṃ*"\* ti, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ rakkhantena tassa Vibhaṅge vuttaṃ purebhattañ ca pacchābhattañ ca cārittaṃ na āpajjitabbaṃ.<sup>9</sup>

[470<sup>11</sup>] *Uddhato hoti capalo* ti uddhaccapakatiko, c' eva hoti "cīvaramaṇḍanā pattamaṇḍanā senāsamaṇḍanā,<sup>10</sup> imassa vā pūtikāyassa kelāyanā."<sup>11</sup>† Maṇḍanā<sup>11</sup> ti evaṃ vuttena ca taruṇadārakacāpallena<sup>12</sup> samannāgato.

\* = Vin. IV. 99.

† Cf. Vibh. 351 = DA. I. 286; below, Sutta 95, p. 422.

<sup>1</sup> B. °santo.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. evaṃ na.

<sup>3</sup> S. °cārikavatta°.

<sup>4</sup> C. °tabbaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. makkaṭakasuttāni.

<sup>6</sup> B. °kālo.

<sup>7</sup> S. pāde dhovana°.

<sup>8</sup> C. omits.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. cīvaramaṇḍanapattamaṇḍanasenāsamaṇḍanā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. kelāyanā maṇḍanā.

<sup>12</sup> S. °cāpalyena; B. °dārakā va cāpalyena.

[472<sup>3</sup>] *Paññāvatā*<sup>1</sup> *bhavitabban* ti cīvarakammādisu iti kattabbesu upāyapaññāya samannāgatena bhavitabbaṇ.<sup>2</sup>

[472<sup>4</sup>] *Abhidhamme abhivinaye* ti Abhidhammapiṭake c' eva Vinayapiṭake ca pālivasena<sup>3</sup> c' eva aṭṭhakathāvasena ca yogo karaṇiyo. Sabbantimena hi paricchadena Abhidhamme dukatikamātikāhi<sup>4</sup> saddhiṇ Dhammahadaya vibhaṇṇaṇ\* vinā na vaṭṭati. Vinaye<sup>5</sup> kammākammavinicchayena saddhiṇ suvinicchitāni<sup>6</sup> dve pātimokkhāni<sup>7</sup> vinā<sup>8</sup> na vaṭṭati.

[472] *Āruppā* ti ettāvatā aṭṭha pi samāpattiyo vuttā honti, tā pana sabbenā sabbaṇ asakkontena sattaṣu pi yogo karaṇiyo chasu pi pañcasu pi sabbantimena paricchadena ekakasiṇe<sup>9</sup> parikkammakammaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>9</sup> paṇṇaṇ katvā ādāya vicaritaṇṇaṇ ettha<sup>10</sup> taṇ<sup>10</sup> vinā na vaṭṭati.

[472] *Uttarimanussadhamme* ti iminā sabbe pi lokuttara-dhamme dasseti tasmā arahantena hutvā vihātabbaṇ arahattaṇ anabhisambhūnantena<sup>11</sup> anāgāmi-phale sakadāgāmi-phale sotāpatti-phale<sup>12</sup> patitṭhātabbaṇ sabbantimena pariya-yena ekaṇ<sup>13</sup> vipassanāmukhaṇ<sup>13</sup> yāva arahattā paṇṇaṇ katvā ādāya vicaritaṇṇaṇ. Sesaṇ sabattha uttānam eva. Imaṇ pana desanaṇ āyasmā Sāriputto neyyapuggalassa vasena abhisamācārikavattato paṭṭhāya anupubbena arahattaṇ pāpetvā niṭṭhāpesi ti.

*Gulissānisuttaṇ*<sup>14</sup> *navamaṇ*.

\* Vibh. 401.

<sup>1</sup> C. S. paññāvatā.

<sup>2</sup> S. *adds* pi.

<sup>3</sup> S. pālivasena.

<sup>4</sup> S. dukkatikkamātikādīhi.

<sup>5</sup> B. *adds* pana.

<sup>6</sup> B. vinicchātāni.

<sup>7</sup> S. pāṭi.

<sup>8</sup> C. vīna.

<sup>9</sup> B. ekaṇ kasiṇaparikkammaṇ kamma°; S. ekakasiṇapari°.

<sup>10</sup> S. ettakaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> C. °bhunantena.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. *add* vā.

<sup>13</sup> S. ekavipassa°.

<sup>14</sup> *All three texts* Goli°.



70.

[Kīṭāgirisuttavannanā]

[473<sup>6</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Kīṭāgirisuttaṇ.*[473<sup>6</sup>] *Tattha Kāśī<sup>6</sup> ti evaṇ-nāmake janapade.*

[473<sup>10</sup>] *Etha<sup>1</sup> tumhe pi bhikkhave ti bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> etha<sup>3</sup> tumhe pi ime<sup>4</sup> pañca ānisaṇse sampassamānā affātr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha. Iti Bhagavā rattiṇ vikālabhojanaṇ<sup>5</sup> divā vikālabhojanan ti imāni dve bhojanāni ekappahāren' eva<sup>6</sup> ajahāpetvā ekasmiṇ samaye divā vikālabhojanam eva jahāpesi puna kālaṇ atināmetvā rattivikālabhojanaṇ<sup>7</sup> jahāpento evam āha. Kasmā? Imāni hi dve bhojanāni vaṭṭe ācinnāni<sup>8</sup> nadiṇ otiṇṇa-udakaṇ viya anūpakkhannāni nivātesu<sup>9</sup> ghāresu bhojanaṇ<sup>10</sup> bhuñjitvā vadḍhitā sukhumālakulāputtā<sup>11</sup> dve bhojanāni ekappahārena<sup>12</sup> pajahantā<sup>13</sup> kilamanti, tasmā ekappahārena ajahāpetvā Bhaddālisutte\* divā vikālabhojanaṇ jahāpesi,<sup>14</sup> idha rattivikālabhojanaṇ jahāpento<sup>15</sup> va<sup>16</sup> na<sup>15</sup> tajjitvā vā niggaṇhitvā vā<sup>16</sup> tesāṇ pahānapaccayā pana appābhādhatañ<sup>17</sup> ca sañjānissathā ti evaṇ ānisaṇsaṇ dassetvā<sup>18</sup> jahāpesi.*

[473<sup>17</sup>] *Kīṭāgiri<sup>17</sup> ti tassa nigamassa nāmaṇ.*[473<sup>19</sup>] *Assaji-Punabbasukā ti Assaji ca Punabbasuko ca<sup>19</sup> chabbaggiyesu dve gaṇācariyā. "Paṇḍuko Lohitako Mettiyo*

\* Majjhima, Sutta No. 65.

<sup>1</sup> S. evaṇ.<sup>2</sup> B. S. *omit.*<sup>3</sup> S. ettha.<sup>4</sup> B. bhikkhave ime.<sup>5</sup> S. rattivikāla°.<sup>6</sup> S. ekappahārena.<sup>7</sup> B. rattiṇ vikāla°.<sup>8</sup> B. vattamānāni vaṭṭe ācinnāni samācinnāni; S. ācinnāni samācinnāni.<sup>9</sup> S. nivāṭṭesu pi.<sup>10</sup> B. subhojanāni; S. subhojanaṇ.<sup>11</sup> B. S. sukhumālā kula°.<sup>12</sup> S. ekappahāren' eva.<sup>13</sup> B. pajahanto.<sup>14</sup> S. jahāpeti.<sup>15</sup> B. jahāpentena na; S. jahāpento pana.<sup>16</sup> S. *omits.*<sup>17</sup> C. °taṇ.<sup>18</sup> B. S. *add* va.<sup>19</sup> C. *adds* cha; B. S. *add* chasu.

Bhummajako Assaji Punabbasuko ti hi<sup>1</sup> ime<sup>2</sup> chabbaggiyā nāma.”\* Tesu “Paṇḍukalohitakā attano parisāṇ gahetvā Sāvattthiyaṇ vasanti, Mettiyabhummajakā Rājagahe,”† ime dve janā “Kiṭṭāgirismiṇ *āvāsikā*”‡ honti.

[473<sup>20</sup>] “*Āvāsikā* ti nibandhavāsino.”§ Tan nibandhā akataṇ senāsanāṇ karonti jinnaṇ paṭisaṅkharonti kate issarā honti.

[474<sup>6</sup>] *Kālīkan* ti anāgate kāle pattaḅbaṇ ānisaṇsaṇ.

[475<sup>22</sup>] *Mayā c’ etaṇ bhikkhave* ti idha kiṇ dasseti? Bhikkhave divasassa tayo vāre bhuñjitvā *sukhaṇ<sup>3</sup> vedanaṇ<sup>3</sup>* yeva uppādentō na imasmiṇ sāsane kiccakārī nāma hoti: ettakā pana vedanā sevitabbā ettakā na sevitabbā ti etaṃ atthaṇ dassetuṇ imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi.

[475<sup>30</sup>] *Ēvarūpaṇ sukhaṇ<sup>4</sup> vedanaṇ<sup>4</sup> pajahathā* ti idaṇ “cha<sup>5</sup> gehasitasomanassavasena”|| vuttaṇ.

[476<sup>12</sup>, 477<sup>4</sup>] *Upasampajja viharathā* ti idaṇ “cha<sup>5</sup> nekkhammasitasomanassavasena.”¶ Evaṇ<sup>7</sup> ito paresu pi dvīsu vāresu gehasitanekkkhammasitānaṇ yeva domanassānaṇ ca upekkhānaṇ<sup>8</sup> ca vasena attho veditabbo. Evaṇ sevitabbā-sevitabbadesanaṇ<sup>9</sup> dassetvā idāni yesaṇ appamādena kiccaṇ kattabbaṇ yesaṇ ca na kattabbaṇ te dassetuṇ *nāhaṇ bhikkhave sabbesaṇ yeva* ti ādim āha.

[477<sup>10</sup>] Tattha *kataṇ tesāṇ appamādenā* ti tesāṇ yaṇ appamādena kattabbaṇ taṇ kataṇ.

[477<sup>15</sup>] *Anulomikānt* ti paṭivatti anulomāni kammaṭṭhāna-sappāyāni yattha vasantena sakkā honti maggaphalāni pāpunituṇ.

\* Cf. J. II. 387.

† Cf. Vin. II. 76; III. 160, 166; IV. 37.

‡ Vin. II. 12.

|| Cf. Vbh. 381; S. IV. 232.

§ Cf. PvA. 267.

¶ Cf. S. IV. 232.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *omit.*

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *sukhavedanaṇ.*

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *ca.*

<sup>7</sup> B. *omits.*

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °sevitabbavedanaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *ime cha janā.*

<sup>4</sup> B. *sukhavedanaṇ.*

<sup>6</sup> B. *nikkhamma°.*

<sup>8</sup> B. S. *upekkhānaṇ.*

[477<sup>16</sup>] *Indriyāni samannāyayamānā* ti saddhādāni indriyāni samāni kurumānā.

[477<sup>22</sup>] “*Satt’ ime bhikkhāve<sup>1</sup> puggalā*”<sup>\*</sup> ti idha kiṃ dasseti ? Yesaṃ appamādena karaṇīyaṃ n’ atthi te dve honti, yesaṃ atthi te pañcā ti evaṃ sabbe pi ime sattapuggalā hontī ti imam atthaṃ dasseti.

[477<sup>23</sup>] Tattha “*‘ubhato bhāgavimutto’†* ti dvīhi bhāgehi vimutto, arūpasamāpattiya rūpakāyato vimutto, maggena nāmakāyato”‡ “so catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnaṃ ekekato vuṭṭhāya saṅkhāre sammasitvā arahattaṃ pattānaṃ catunnaṃ ‘nirodhā vuṭṭhāya arahattaṃ patto<sup>2</sup>’‡ anāgāmino ca vasena pañcavidho hoti.”§ Pāli<sup>3</sup> pan’ ettha:

[477<sup>25</sup>] “*Katamo ca puggalo ubhato bhāgavimutto ? Idh ekacco puggalo attha vimokkhe kāyena phassitvā<sup>4</sup> viharati paññāya c’ assa disvā āsavā parikkhīnā hontī*”|| ti evam Abhidhamme atthivimokkhalābhino vasena āgatā.

[477<sup>26</sup>] “*Paññāvimutto*”¶ ti “*paññāya<sup>5</sup> vimutto.*” So sukkhavipassako ca catuhi jhānehi vuṭṭhāya arahattaṃ pattā cattāro vā ti imesaṃ vasena pañcavidho va hoti.”\*\* Pāli pan’ ettha: attha vimokhapatikkhepavasen’ eva āgatā.

[477<sup>28</sup>] Yath’ āha: “*Na h’ eva<sup>6</sup> kho attha vimokkhe kāyena phassitvā<sup>4</sup> viharati, paññāya c’ assa disvā āsavā parikkhīnā hontī ; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo paññāvimutto*”†† ti.

\* Cf. D. III. 105.

† D. II. 71; M. I. 439; A. I. 74; IV. 453; Pug. 14, 72, 73; cf. above, p. 151.

‡ =DA. II. 514; cf. AA. II. 147.

§ PugA. 191.

|| =Pug. 14=72=73; cf. A. IV. 453.

¶ D. II. 70; M. I. 439; A. IV. 452; Pug. 14, 73.

\*\* Cf. DA. II. 512; PugA. 191; AA. II. 147.

†† Pug. 14=73; quoted at DA. II. 512; cf. A. IV. 453.

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> C. S. patto; B. pattaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. Pāli.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. phassitvā.

<sup>5</sup> C. S. paññāya vimutto ti paññāvimutto.

<sup>6</sup> S. so ca.

[478<sup>90</sup>] “Phuṭṭhantaṃ sacchikaroti<sup>1</sup> ‘kāyasakkhī,<sup>2</sup> yo jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamaṃ phusati, pacchā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti.”\* So sotāpattiphalatṭham ādiṃ katvā yāva arahattamaggaṭṭhā chabbidho honti”† ti veditabbo. Ten’ ev’ āha: “*Idh’ ekacco puggalo aṭṭha vimokkhe kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati, paññāya c’ assa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti : ayaṃ vuccati puggalo kāyasakkhī*”† ti.

[478<sup>18</sup>, 21] “Ditṭhantaṃ patto ti<sup>4</sup> ditṭhippatto.”§ Tatr’ idaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅkhepalakkhaṇaṃ. “Dukkā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti ñāṇaṃ hoti ditṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ<sup>6</sup> passitaṃ<sup>7</sup> paññāyā ti ditṭhippatto”|| vitthārato pan’ eso “pi kāyasakkhī<sup>8</sup> viya chabbidho hoti.”¶ Ten’ ev’ āha: “*Idh’ ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipaddā<sup>9</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.*”\*\* “*Ta-thāgatappaveditā c’ assa dhammā paññāya veditṭhā honti vocaritā<sup>10</sup> : ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ditṭhippatto*”†† ti.

[478<sup>90</sup>] ‡ *Saddhāvimutto* ti saddhāya<sup>11</sup> vimutto.<sup>11</sup>†† So pi vuttanāyena eva “chabbidho hoti.”§§ Ten’ ev’ āha. “*Idh’ ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipaddā<sup>12</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ*

\* Cf. AA. II. 147, 190.

† =PugA. 191.

‡ Pug. 14=73; cf. M. I. 439.

§ =AA. II. 190; cf. AA. II. 148; PugA. 192.

|| =PugA. 192.

¶ =PugA. 192=194.

\*\* =M. II. 38=Pug. 15=43 ff.

†† =Pug. 15.

‡‡ Cf. AA. II. 148, 190; PugA. 194.

§§ =PugA. 191, 194.

<sup>1</sup> B. sacchikaroti ti.

<sup>2</sup> C. °sakkhi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. phasitvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S. tatr’ idaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. sacchī°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. phusitaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. °sakkhi.

<sup>9</sup> S. °gāmini paṭi°.

<sup>10</sup> C. S. vocaritā paññāya.

<sup>11</sup> S. saddhāya vimutto ti saddhāvimutto.

<sup>12</sup> S. dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭi°.

*pañānāti, Tathāgatappaveditā<sup>1</sup> c' assa dhammā paññāya vo diṭṭhā honti vocaritā paññāya.<sup>2</sup> Ayaṇ vuccati puggalo saddhā vimutto. No ca kho yathā diṭṭhippattassā<sup>3</sup> ti.<sup>4</sup> "Etesu hi saddhāvimuttassa pubbabhāgamaggakkhaṇe saddahantassa viya okappentassa viya adhimuccantassa viya ca kilesakkhaṇa<sup>5</sup> hoti. Diṭṭhippattassa pubbabhāge<sup>6</sup> maggakkhaṇe<sup>7</sup> kilesacchedakaṇ<sup>8</sup> ñāṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> adandhaṇ<sup>10</sup> tikhinaṇ sūraṇ hutvā vahati. Tasmā yathā nāma nātittikhinena asinā kadalicchin-dantassa<sup>11</sup> chinnaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>12</sup> na maṭṭhaṇ hoti, asi na siḥhaṇ va-hati, saddo suyyati,<sup>13</sup> balavatāro vāyāmo katabbo hoti, eva-rūpā saddhāvimuttassa pubbabhāgamaggabhāvanā. Yathā pana nisita<sup>14</sup> asinā<sup>15</sup> kadaliṇ<sup>16</sup> chindantassa chinnaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>17</sup> maṭṭhaṇ hoti. Asi siḥhaṇ vahati, saddo na suyyati,<sup>18</sup> bala-vavāyāmakiccaṇ na hoti. Evarūpā paññāvimuttassa pubba-bhāgamaggabhāvanā veditabbā."<sup>†</sup>*

*"Dhammaṇ anussarati ti dhammānusāri,"<sup>†</sup> dhammo ti paññā paññāpubbaṅgamaṇ maggaṇ bhāveti ti attho.*

[479<sup>11</sup>] Saddhānusārimhi ca es' eva nayo. Ubho pan' ete sotāpattimaggaṭṭhā yeva. Vuttam pi c' etaṇ: "*Yassa pugga-lassa sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyaṇa paṭipannassa pañcīndriyaṇa adhimattaṇ hoti paññāvāhi<sup>15</sup> paññāpubbaṅgamaṇ ariyamaggaṇ<sup>16</sup>*

\* =Pug. 15.

† PugA. 193-194, where for paññāvimuttassa read diṭṭhippattassa.

‡ =AA. II, 148.

<sup>1</sup> S. Tathāgate paveditā.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits paññāya; S. c' assa saddhā nivīṭṭhā hoti mūla-jātā patiṭṭhitā (as in text, p. 478).

<sup>3</sup> S. omits No ca . . . °tassā ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. °kkhaṇo.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °bhāgamagga°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. kilesacchedakaññāṇaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. āradhūṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. kadaliṇ chin°.

<sup>9</sup> B. chinda°.

<sup>10</sup> C. suyyati.

<sup>11</sup> S. cittanisisita asinā.

<sup>12</sup> C. kadali.

<sup>13</sup> B. chindaṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. suyyati.

<sup>15</sup> S. paññāvāhi.

<sup>16</sup> C. S. maggaṇ.

*bhāveti. Ayaṇ vuccati puggalo dhammānusārī.*"<sup>1\*</sup> Tathā "yassa puggalassa sotāpattiṭṭhāpālasacchikiriyaṇa paṭipannassa saddhindriyaṇa adhimattaṇa hoti, saddhavāhi<sup>2</sup> saddhāpubbhaṅgaṇa ariyamaggaṇa bhāveti. Ayaṇ vuccati puggalo saddhānusārī"<sup>3\*</sup> ti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pan' esā ubhatobhāgavimuttādikathā Visuddhimagge<sup>4</sup> paññābhāva-nādhikāre vuttā, taasmā tattha vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Yā pan' esā etesaṇ vibhāgadassanattaṇa idha Pāli<sup>5</sup> āgatā. Tattha yasmā rūpasamāpattiyo<sup>6</sup> vinā arūpasamāpattiyo nāma n' atthi, taasmā ārūpā<sup>7</sup> ti vutte pi attha vimokkhā vuttā va honti ti veditabbā.

[477<sup>27</sup>] "*Kāyena phassivā*<sup>8</sup> ti sahaajātanāmākāyena phusitvā.

[477<sup>28</sup>] *Paññāya o' aṣa disvā* ti paññāya ca etassa ariyasaccadhamma disvā."<sup>†</sup>

[478<sup>7</sup>] *Ekacce āsavā* ti paṭhamamaggādihi pahātabbā akadesāsavā.

[478<sup>21</sup>] *Tathāgatappaveditā* ti Tathāgatena paveditā catu-saccadhammā.<sup>7</sup>

[478<sup>22</sup>] "*Paññāya veditthā hontī*<sup>8</sup> ti" imasmiṇ thāne sīlaṇa kathitaṇa imasmiṇ samādhī imasmiṇ vipassanā imasmiṇ maggo imasmiṇ phalaṇa ti evaṇ atthenatthe<sup>9</sup> kāraṇena kāraṇa cinnacaritattā maggapaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti.

[478<sup>23</sup>] *Vocaritā* ti vicaritā.<sup>9</sup>

[478<sup>25</sup>] *Saddhā nivṛtthā hoti* ti okappanasaddhā<sup>10</sup> patitṭhitā hoti.

[479<sup>2</sup>] *Mattaso nijjhānaṇa khamanti* ti mattāya olokanaṇa khamanti.

[479<sup>21</sup>] *Saddhāmattaṇa* ti saddhā yeva. Itaraṇa tass' eva

\* =Pug. 15.

† Cf. PugA. 190.

† Viam. 479,

§ A. IV. 363.

<sup>1</sup> B. *adda* ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. Pāli.

<sup>3</sup> S. āruppā.

<sup>4</sup> B. catu-sacca°.

<sup>5</sup> C. virocitā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. saddhavāhi.

<sup>7</sup> S. °pattiya.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. phusitvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. atthenatthe.

<sup>10</sup> B. okappanā°.

vevacanaṃ. Iti imesu appamādena sakaraṇīyesu<sup>1</sup> puggalesu tayo paṭividdhamaggaphalasekhā<sup>2</sup> te “anulomasenāsaṇaṃ sevamānā kalyāṇe mitte<sup>3</sup> bhajamānā indriyāni samannānaya-  
yamānā”<sup>4</sup> anupubbena arahattaṃ gaṇhanti. Tasmā tesāṃ yathā ṭhito va<sup>4</sup> Pāli<sup>5</sup> attho. Avasāne pana dve sotāpatti-  
maggasamaṅgino tehi tassa maggassa anulomasenāsaṇaṃ sevi-  
taṃ kalyāṇamittā<sup>6</sup> bhajitā indriyāni samannānitāni.<sup>7</sup> Upa-  
ri pana tinnāṃ maggānaṃ atthāya sevamānā bhajamānā  
samannānaya-  
yamānā anupubbena arahattaṃ pāpuṇissanti ti. Ayam ettha Pāli attho. Vitaṇḍavādī pana imam eva pāliṃ  
gahetvā lokuttaramaggo na ekacittakkhaṇiko bahucittak-  
khaṇiko ti vadati. So vattabbo: yadi aññena cittena senā-  
saṇaṃ paṭisevati aññena kalyāṇamitte bhajati aññena indri-  
yāni samannāneti aññaṃ maggacittan ti sandhāya, tvaṃ na  
ekacittakkhaṇiko maggo bahucittakkhaṇiko ti vadasi, evaṃ  
sante, senāsaṇaṃ sevamāno nīlobhāsaṃ<sup>8</sup> pabbataṃ passati  
vanaṃ<sup>9</sup> passati<sup>9</sup> migapakkhīnaṃ saddaṃ suṇāti pupphapha-  
lāphalānaṃ<sup>10</sup> gandhaṃ ghāyati pāṇīyaṃ pivanto rasaṃ sāyati  
nisīdanto nipajjanto<sup>11</sup> phassaṃ phusati, evaṃ te<sup>12</sup> pañcaviñ-  
ñāpasamaṅgipilokuttaradhammasamaṅgi<sup>13</sup> yeva bhavissati.  
Sace pan’ etaṃ sampaṭicchasi satthārā saddhiṃ paṭivirujjhasi.<sup>14</sup>  
Satthārā hi pañcaviññānakāyā ekantaṃ<sup>15</sup> abyākatā<sup>15</sup> va<sup>16</sup>  
vuttā taṃ samaṅgiassa kusalākusalaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ lokuttara-  
maggo ca ekantakusalo, tasmā pajāh’ etaṃ vādanti saññā-  
petabbo. Sace paññattiṃ na upagacchati gaccha pāto va  
vihāraṃ pavisitvā yāguṃ pivāhi ti uyyojetabbo.

\* Cf. M. I. 479<sup>27</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. karaṇīyesu.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. kalyāṇamitte.

<sup>3</sup> S. ca.

<sup>4</sup> S. °mittatā.

<sup>5</sup> B. nilo°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. pupphaphalānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. sante.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °jhati.

<sup>9</sup> B. abyā°; S. ekanta-abyākatā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °phalā sekḥā.

<sup>5</sup> S. Pāli.

<sup>7</sup> S. °nītāni.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. nippaj°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °samaṅgi.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. ca.

[479<sup>25</sup>] *Nāhaṇ bhikkhave ādiken' evā ti ahaṇ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamam eva maṇḍūkassa uppatitvā gamaṇaṇ viya aṇṇā-rādhanaṇ arahatte paṭiṭṭhānaṇ na vadāmi.*

[479<sup>26</sup>] *Anupubbāsikkhā ti saraṇatthe paccattavacanaṇ pa-rato padadvaye pi es' eva nayo.*

[480<sup>3</sup>] *Saddhājāto ti okappaṇiyasaddhāya jātasaddho.*

[480<sup>3</sup>] *Upasaṅkamatt' ti garūnaṇ samīpaṇ gacchati.*

[480<sup>4</sup>] *"Payirupāsatt' ti santike nisīdati."\**

[480<sup>5</sup>] *Dhāret' ti paṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> katvā dhāreti.*

[480<sup>7</sup>] *Chando jāyatt' ti kattukamyatā kusalachando<sup>3</sup> jāyati.*

[480<sup>8</sup>] *Ussahatt' ti viriyaṇ karoti.*

[480<sup>8</sup>] *Tulett' ti aniccaṇ dukkhaṇ anattā ti tulayati.*

[480<sup>8</sup>] *Tulayitvā padahatt' ti evaṇ tīraṇavipassanāya<sup>4</sup> tula-yanto maggapadhānaṇ<sup>5</sup> padahati.*

[480<sup>8</sup>] *"Pahitatto ti, pesitatto."†*

[480<sup>9,10</sup>] *Kāyena c'eva paramasaccan ti nāmakāyena nib-bānasaccaṇ sacchikaroti. Paññāya cā ti nāmakāyasampa-yuttāya maggapaññāya paṭivijjha<sup>7</sup> passati.*

[480<sup>10</sup>] *Idāni yasmā te satthu āgamaṇaṇ sutvā paccugga-manamattam pi na akaṇsu, tasmā tesāṇ cariyaṇ garahanto sā pi nāma bhikkhave saddhā nāhoṣ' ti ādim<sup>8</sup> āha.*

[480<sup>20</sup>] *Tattha kīva dūre v' ime ti kittakaṇ<sup>9</sup> dūre<sup>9</sup> ṭhāne yojanasatam pi yojanasahassam pi apakkantā ti vattuṇ vaṭṭati, na pana kiñci āha.*

[480<sup>23</sup>] *Catuppadaṇ veyyākaraṇan ti catusaccavyākaraṇaṇ<sup>10</sup> sandhāya vuttaṇ.*

[480<sup>23</sup>] *Yass' uddiṭṭhassā ti yassa uddiṭṭhassa.*

\* Cf. AA. II. 196.

† =SA. I. 110; cf. DA. II. 363, 684; MA. II. 80; Nd. I. 477.

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. sāṇaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. °cchando.

<sup>4</sup> B. tīraṇaṇ vipassa°.

<sup>5</sup> S. maggappa°.

<sup>6</sup> B. pesitacitto; cf. MA. II. 80, note 1; ThA. 143.

<sup>7</sup> B. paṭivijjhati.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> S. kittakadūre.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °byākaraṇaṇ; B. catussacca°.



[480<sup>26</sup>] *Yo pi so bhikkhave satthā* ti bāhirakasatthāraṇ dasseti.

[480<sup>28</sup>] *Evarūpi* ti evaṇ jātikā.

[480<sup>28</sup>] *Paṇopanaṇaviyā*<sup>1</sup> ti paṇaviyā ca opanaṇaviyā ca.

[480<sup>28</sup>] *Na upeti* ti na hoti.

Kayavikkayakālo<sup>2</sup> viya agghavaḍḍhanahāpanaṇ<sup>3</sup> ha hoti ti attho. Ayaṇ goṇo kiṇ agghati vīsati agghatī ti hi<sup>4</sup> bhaṇanto paṇati nāma. Vīsati<sup>5</sup> na<sup>5</sup> agghati dasa agghatī ti bhaṇanto opanaṇati nāma. Idaṇ paṭisedhento āha: *Paṇopanaṇaviyā*<sup>1</sup> na<sup>6</sup> *upeti* ti. Idāni taṇ paṇopanaṇaviyaṇ dassetuṇ evaṇ ca no assa atha naṇ kareyyāma; na ca no evam assa na naṇ kareyyāma ti.<sup>7</sup>

[480<sup>30</sup>] *Kiṇ pana bhikkhave* ti *bhikkhave yaṇ Tathāgato sabbaso āmīsehi viśaṇsattho viharati* evaṇ viśaṇsatthassa satthuno evarūpā paṇopanaṇaviyā kiṇ yujjissati?

[480<sup>32</sup>] *Pariyogāya*<sup>8</sup> *vattato* ti pariyogāhitvā ukkhipitvā gahetvā vattantassa.

[480<sup>32</sup>] *Ayam anudhammo*<sup>9</sup> ti ayaṇ sabhāvo.

[480<sup>33</sup>] *Jānāti Bhagavā, nāhaṇ jānāmī* ti Bhagavā ekāsanabhojane āniśaṇsaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ na jānāmī ti mayi sadbhāya divasassa tayo vāre bhojanaṇ pahāya ekāsanabhojanaṇ bhuñjati.

[480<sup>35</sup>] *Rumhaniyaṇ*<sup>10</sup> ti rohaniyaṇ.<sup>11</sup>

[480<sup>34</sup>] *Ojavantaṇ* ti sinehavantaṇ.

[481<sup>1</sup>] “*Kāmaṇ taco cā* ti iminā caturaṅgaṇ viriyaṇ<sup>12</sup> dasseti. Ettha hi taco ekaṇ aṅgaṇ nahārū<sup>13</sup> ekaṇ atthi ekaṇ maṇsalohitaṇ ekaṇ”<sup>\*</sup> ti evaṇ caturaṅgasamannāgataṇ viriyaṇ adhiṭṭhahitvā arahattaṇ appatvā na utṭhahissāmī<sup>14</sup> ti evaṇ

\* Cf. A. I. 50.

<sup>1</sup> *Text* paṇopanaṇavidhā.

<sup>2</sup> S. °hāyanaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. Na vīsati.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds āha.

<sup>5</sup> S. Ayam pana dhammo ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. rohaniyaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. caturaṅgaviriyaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. nārū.

<sup>9</sup> B. °kāle.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>11</sup> S. ca na.

<sup>12</sup> S. pariyogayha.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. ruḥhaniyaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. vuṭṭha°.

paṭipajjati ti dasseti. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam eva. Desanaṇ pana Bhagavā neyyapuggalassa vasena arahattanikūṭena niṭṭhapesi ti.

*Kūṭāgirisuttaṇ dasamaṇ.*

Dutiyo Vaggo.

Bhikkhuvaggo dutiyo.

71.

[Tevijjavacchagottasuttavaṇṇanā]

[481<sup>11</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Tevijjavacchasuttaṇ. Tattha “*Ekaṇḍarīke*<sup>1</sup> ti puṇḍarīko vuccati setambarukkho,”\* so tasmiṇ ārāme eko puṇḍarīko atthi ti Ekaṇḍarīko.

[481<sup>15</sup>] *Etad aho*<sup>2</sup> ti tattha pavisitukāmatāya aho.

[481<sup>23</sup>] *Cirassaṇ kho bhante* ti pakatiyā āgatapubbatan upādāya.

[482<sup>12</sup>] *Dhammassa ca anudhamman* ti idha sabbaññutañāṇaṇ dhammo nāma mahājanassa vyākaraṇaṇ.<sup>3</sup> Anudhammo nāma sesaṇ Jivakasutteṭ vuttanayam eva.

[482<sup>17</sup>] *Na me*<sup>4</sup> ti ananuññāya ṭhatvā anuññam pi paṭikkhipati.

[482<sup>15</sup>] *Sabbaññū sabbadassāvī, aparisesaṇ ñāṇadassanaṇ paṭijānāti* ti hi idaṇ anujānitabbaṇ siyā. *Carato ca me . . . pe . . .*<sup>4</sup>

[482<sup>17</sup>] *Paccupaṭṭhitan* ti idaṇ pana nānujānitabbaṇ sabbaññutañāṇena hi āvajjitvā va jānāti. Tasmā ananuññāya ṭhatvā anuññam pi paṭikkhipanto<sup>5</sup> evam āha.

[482<sup>34</sup>] *Āsavānaṇ khayā* ti ettha sakiṇ khīṇanaṇ āsavānaṇ puna khepetabbābhāvā *yāvadevā*<sup>6</sup> ti na vuttaṇ. Pubbeni-vāsañāṇena o’ ettha Bhagavā atītajananagunaṇ dasseti dib-

\* Cf. DA. II. 416.

† M. Sutta 55; cf. above, 55, p. 46.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °puṇḍarīke (and always).

<sup>2</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. Na me te.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. paṭikkhipento.

<sup>6</sup> B. yāvade, as text.

bacakkhuñānena paccuppannajānanagunaṇ āsavakkhayañānena lokuttaragunaṇ<sup>1</sup> ti; iti imāhi tīhi vijjāhi sakalabudhagunaṇ saṅkhipitvā kathesi.

[483<sup>6</sup>] *Gihisaṇyojanan* ti gihibandhanan ghiparikkhāresu nikanti.

[483<sup>7</sup>] *N'atthi<sup>3</sup> kho Vacchā* ti *gihisaṇyojanan appahāya dukkhass<sup>3</sup> antakaro<sup>3</sup> nāma n' atthi*. So pi hi santatimahāmatto uggaseno seṭṭhiputto vītasokadārako ti gihiliṅge ṭhitā va arahattaṇ pattā te pi maggena sabbasaṅkhāresu nikantiṇ sukkhāpetvā va<sup>4</sup> pattā, patvā<sup>5</sup> pana na tena liṅgena aṭṭhaṇsu. Gihaliṅgan nām' etaṇ hīnaṇ uttamagunaṇ dhāreṭuṇ na sakkoti, tasmā n' atthi ṭhito arahattaṇ patvā taṇ divasam eva pabbajati vā parinibbāti vā.

Bhummadevā<sup>6</sup> pana tiṭṭhanti, kasmā? Niliyamāno-kāsassa<sup>7</sup> atthitāya sesakāmabhavesu<sup>8</sup> manussesu sotāpan-nādayo tiṭṭhanti<sup>9</sup> kāmāvacaradevesu sotāpannā sakadāgāmino ca. Anāgāmī<sup>10</sup> khināsavā<sup>11</sup> pan' ettha na tiṭṭhanti. Kasmā? Taṇ<sup>12</sup> hi<sup>12</sup> ṭhānaṇ<sup>12</sup> laṭitajanassa<sup>13</sup> āvāso. N' atthi tattha tesan pavivekārahaṇ paṭicchannaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>14</sup> iti tattha khināsavo parinibbāti anāgāmī cavitvā suddhāvāse nibbattati.

Kāmāvacaradevato<sup>15</sup> upari pana cattāro pi ariyā tiṭṭhanti.

[483] *So p' āsi<sup>16</sup> kammavādī* ti so pi kammavādī ahosi kiriyaṇ<sup>17</sup> na paṭibāhitthā ti.<sup>18</sup> Ekanavutikappamatthake<sup>19</sup> at-tānaṇ yeva gahetvā katheti<sup>20</sup> tadā kira mahāsatto pāsaṇḍa-parigaṇhanatthaṇ<sup>21</sup> pabbajito tassa pi pāsaṇḍassa nipphala-

<sup>1</sup> S. ñānaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. na.

<sup>3</sup> S. dukkhassantaṇ karonto.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. taṇ patvā; S. pattā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. bhummadevatā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. niliyano°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °bhava.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. tayo tiṭṭhanti.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. anagāmikhīṇ°.

<sup>12</sup> B. tañ hi°; S. tañ hiṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. lajjita°.

<sup>14</sup> B. G. °ṭṭhānañ ca.

<sup>15</sup> S. °devatā.

<sup>16</sup> S. So cā pi.

<sup>17</sup> S. kiriyaṇvādī ti aññaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. °bāhittha; Tan ti; S. pana paṭibāhitvā.

<sup>19</sup> B. °matthago; S. Ekunaha°.

<sup>20</sup> S. kathesi.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. °parigaṇhanatthaṇ.

bhāvaṇ jānitvā viriyaṇ na hāpesi kiriya-vādī hutvā sagge nibbatti,<sup>1</sup> tasmā evam āha. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam eva.<sup>2</sup>

*Tevijja-vacchagottasuttaṇ paṭhamañ.*

## 72.

[Aggivacchagottasuttavaṇṇanā]

[483<sup>26</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Aggivacchasuttaṇ.*

[484<sup>8</sup>] *Tattha na kho ahan ti paṭhamavāre nāhaṇ sassatadiṭṭhiko ti vadati. Dutīye<sup>3</sup> nāhaṇ ucchedadiṭṭhiko ti evaṇ antānantikādivasena sabbavāresu paṭikkhepo veditabbo.*

[484<sup>11</sup>] *Hoti ca na ca hoti ti<sup>4</sup> ayam pan' ettha "ekaccasasatavādo."\**

[485<sup>3</sup>] *N' eva hoti na na hoti ti ayaṇ "amarāvikkhepo"† ti veditabbo.*

[485<sup>30</sup>] *Sadukkhān ti kilesadukkhena ca<sup>5</sup> vipākadukkhena ca sadukkhāṇ.*

[485<sup>30</sup>] *Savighātan ti tesāṇ yeva dvinnāṇ vasena saupaghātaṇ.<sup>6</sup>*

[485<sup>30</sup>] *Saupāyāsan ti tesāṇ yeva vasena saupāyāsaṇ.<sup>7</sup>*

[485<sup>31</sup>] *Saparilāhaṇ ti tesāṇ yeva vasena saparilāhaṇ.*

[486<sup>10</sup>] *Kiñci diṭṭhigataṇ<sup>8</sup> ti kāci ekā diṭṭhi pi<sup>9</sup> ruccitvā khamāpetvā gahitā atthi ti pucchati.*

[486<sup>11</sup>] *Apanītan<sup>10</sup> ti nihaṭaṇ<sup>11</sup> apaviṭṭhaṇ.*

[486<sup>12</sup>] *Diṭṭhaṇ ti paññāya diṭṭhaṇ.*

[486<sup>17</sup>] *Tasmā ti yasmā pañcannaṇ khandhānaṇ udaya-vayaṇ addasa tasmā.*

\* D. I. 17.

† D. I. 24.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. nibbattati.

<sup>3</sup> B. dutīye.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. c' eva.

<sup>7</sup> B. sapau°.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. nihaṭaṇ; S. haṭaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. evā ti.

<sup>4</sup> C. hoti ca na ca hoti cā ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. saupaghātaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °gatitan.

<sup>10</sup> B. apanitan.

[486<sup>17</sup>] *Sabbamaññitānaṃ* ti sabbesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pi tanhā-ditṭhimānamaññitānaṃ.

[486<sup>17</sup>] *Mathitānaṃ* ti pi<sup>1</sup> tesāṃ yeva vevacanaṃ.

[486<sup>18</sup>] Idāni tāni vibhajitvā dassento *sabba*<sup>1</sup>-*ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra*<sup>2</sup> *mānānusayānaṃ* ti āha. Ettha hi ahaṅkāro<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhi. Mamaṅkāro<sup>4</sup> taṇhā. Mānānusayā<sup>5</sup> māno.

[486<sup>19</sup>] *Anupādā vimutto* ti catuhi<sup>6</sup> upādāpehi “kiñci<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ anupādiyitvā vimutto.”\*

[486<sup>20</sup>] *Na upeti* ti na yujjati.

[486<sup>22</sup>] Ettha *ca na upapajjati*<sup>8</sup> ti idaṃ anujānitabbaṃ siyā yasmā pana evaṃ vutte so paribbājako ucchedaṃ gaṇheyya upapajjati<sup>9</sup> ti pana sassatam eva. Upapajjati *ca* no upapajjati<sup>9</sup> cā ti ca<sup>10</sup> ekaccasassataṃ.

[486<sup>25</sup>] *N’ eva upapajjati na na upapajjati* ti amarāvikkhepo<sup>11</sup> tasmā Bhagavā ayaṃ appatitṭho anālambo hotu sukhappavesanaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>12</sup> mā labhatū ti ananuññāya ṭhatvā anuññam pi<sup>10</sup> paṭikkhi pi.

[487<sup>5</sup>] “*Alan* ti samatthaṃ pariyattaṃ.”†

[487<sup>6</sup>] *Dhammo* ti paccayākāradhammo.

[487<sup>8</sup>] *Aññatrayogena*<sup>13</sup> ti aññatra<sup>13</sup> payogena.

[487<sup>9</sup>] *Aññatthācariyakenā*<sup>14</sup> ti paccayākāraṃ ajānantānaṃ aññesaṃ ācariyānaṃ santike vasantena.

[487<sup>9</sup>] *Tena hi Vacchā* ti yasmā tvaṃ sammoham āpādin ti vadasi tasmā taṃ ye v’ etthaṃ<sup>15</sup> paṭipucchissāmi.

\* =DA. I. 109.

† Cf. PvA. 33.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra; S. ahaṅkāra-°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. ahaṅkāro.

<sup>4</sup> B. mamaṅkāro; S. mamaṅkaro.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. mānānusayo.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. catūhi.

<sup>7</sup> C. kañci.

<sup>8</sup> C. uppajjati.

<sup>9</sup> C. uppajjati; B. upapajjati *ca* na *ca* upapajjati ti.

<sup>10</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>11</sup> B. °vikkhepaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. sukhapa°; S. °vesanaṭṭhānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> C. S. aññattha°.

<sup>14</sup> *Text* aññathā°; B. aññatra°.

<sup>15</sup> S. ettha.

*Anāhāro nibbuto* ti, apaccayo<sup>1</sup> nibbuto.

[487<sup>30</sup>] *Yena rūpenā* ti yena rūpena sattasaṅkhātāṇ Tathā-gataṇ rūpī ti paññāpeyya.<sup>3</sup>

[487<sup>31</sup>] *Gambhīro* ti, guṇagambhīro.

[487<sup>31</sup>] *Appameyyo* ti pamāṇaṇ gahetuṇ<sup>4</sup> asakkuṇeyyo.<sup>4</sup>

[487<sup>31</sup>] *Duppariyogāho*<sup>5</sup> ti dubbagāho<sup>6</sup> dujjāno.<sup>7</sup>

[487<sup>31</sup>] *Seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo* ti yathā mahāsamuddo gambhīro appameyyo dujjāno evam evaṇ<sup>8</sup> khīṇāsavo pi taṇ ārabba upapajjati<sup>9</sup> ti ādi sabbaṇ na yujjati. Kathaṇ ? Yathā parinibbutaṇ aggaṇ ārabba puratthimaṇ disaṇ gato ti ādi sabbaṇ na yujjati evaṇ.

[488<sup>30</sup>] *Aniccatā* ti aniccatāya.

[488<sup>33</sup>] *Sāre patitṭhitaṇ* ti lokuttaradhammasāre patitṭhitaṇ. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Aggivacchagottasuttaṇ dutiyaṇ*.<sup>10</sup>

### 73.

[Mahāvacchagottasuttavaṇṇanā]

[489<sup>6</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Mahāvacchasuttaṇ.

[489<sup>12</sup>] Tattha *sahakathā* ti saddhiṇ<sup>11</sup> vādo.<sup>11</sup> Bahuṇ<sup>12</sup> mayā tumhehi saddhiṇ kathitapubbaṇ ti kathaṇ sāreti mettiṇ ghaṭeti. Purimāni hi dve suttāni etass' eva kathitāni. Saṇyuttake Avyāvaṭaṇ<sup>13</sup> Saṇyuttaṇ<sup>13\*</sup> nāma etass' eva kathitaṇ. “ Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko: idam eva saccaṇ, moghaṇ

\* Cf. S. IV. 391 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. appaccayo.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. gaṇhituṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. duppariyogāḷho.

<sup>7</sup> B. dujjāno.

<sup>9</sup> S. uppajjati.

<sup>11</sup> S. saddhivado.

<sup>13</sup> B. Abyākatasaṇyuttaṇ; S. Abyāvaṭṭasaṇyuttaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. paññāpeyya.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. na sakkuṇeyyo.

<sup>6</sup> S. duogāḷho.

<sup>8</sup> S. eva.

<sup>10</sup> B. dutiyaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. bahu.

aññan ti? Avyākatam<sup>1</sup> etan''\* ti evam Ekuttaranikāye<sup>2</sup> pi iminā saddhiṇ kathitam atthi yeva tasmā evam āha. Sammāsambuddho pi tassa āgatāgatassa saṅgahaṇ katvā okāsaṇ akāsi yeva. Kasmā<sup>3</sup>? Ayaṇ hi sassatadiṭṭhiko sassatadiṭṭhikā ca siṅhaṇ laddhiṇ na vissajjenti<sup>4</sup> vasātelamak-khitapilotikā viya cirena sujjhanti passati ca Bhagavā ayaṇ paribbājako gacchanto<sup>5</sup> laddhiṇ vissajjetvā<sup>6</sup> mama santike pabbajitvā<sup>7</sup> abhiññāyo sacchikatvā abhiññātasāvakō bhavissati,<sup>8</sup> tasmā assa āgatāgatassa saṅgahaṇ katvā okāsaṇ akāsi yeva. Idam pan' assa pacchimagamaṇaṇ. So hi imasmiṇ sutte taraṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> vā hotu maraṇaṇ<sup>10</sup> vā yaṭṭhiṇ ottharivā<sup>11</sup> udae patamāno viya samaṇassa Gotamassa santikaṇ<sup>12</sup> gantvā pabbajissāmī ti sannitṭhānaṇ katvā āgato. Tasmā dhamma-desanaṇ yācanto *sādhū me bhavaṇ Gotamo* ti ādim āha. Tassa Bhagavā mūlavasena saṅkhittadesanaṇ kammaṇṭhavasena vitthāradesanaṇ desesi. Mūlavasena c' ettha abhisāṅkhittadesanā,<sup>13</sup> kammaṇṭhavasena saṅkhittā vitthārasadisā, budhānam pana nippariyāyena vitthāradesanā nāma n' atthi.

Catuvīsatisamantapaṭṭhānam pi hi sattappakaraṇaṇ<sup>14</sup> Abhidhammapiṭakaṇ<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> sabbaṇ saṅkhittam eva, tasmā mūlavasena pi kammaṇṭhavasena<sup>16</sup> pi saṅkhittam eva desesi ti veditabbo.

[489<sup>24</sup>] Tattha *pāṇātipātā veramaṇī kusalan* ti ādisi paṭipāṭiyā saddadhammā kāmāvacarā. Anabhihjhādayo nayo catubhūmakā<sup>17</sup> pi vaṭṭanti.

\* =A. V. 193.

<sup>1</sup> S. abyā°.

<sup>2</sup> S. Aṅguttara.

<sup>3</sup> B. Kassa.

<sup>4</sup> B. visajjanti; S. visajjenti.

<sup>5</sup> B. kāle gacchante gacchante; S. gacchanto gacchanto.

<sup>6</sup> B. vissajjitvā; S. visajetvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. *adds* cha.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. bhavissatī ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. sutte va hotu caraṇaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. ataraṇaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. otarivā.

<sup>12</sup> B. santike.

<sup>13</sup> S. abhisāṅkhittā desanā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. sattappakaraṇe.

<sup>15</sup> B. °piṭake ca; S. piṭake va.

<sup>16</sup> B. °vasenā pi.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. catubhūmikā.

[490<sup>8</sup>] *Yato kho Vaccha bhikkhuno* ti “Kiñcāpi aniyam-etvā” vuttaṇ yathā pana Jīvakasutte\* ca Caṅkīsutte† ca evaṇ imasmim pi<sup>2</sup> sutte<sup>3</sup> attānam eva sandhāy’ etaṇ Bhagavatā vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

[490<sup>13</sup>] *Atthi paṇā* ti kiṇ pucchāmī ti pucchati.<sup>4</sup> Ayaṇ kir’ assa laddhiṇ tasmiṇ tasmiṇ<sup>5</sup> sāsane satthā va arahā hoti, sāvako pana arahattaṇ pattuṇ samattho n’ atthi samaṇo ca Gotamo *yato kho Vaccha bhikkhuno* ti ekaṇ bhikkhuṇ kathento viya katheti atthi nu kho samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako arahattaṇ<sup>6</sup> patto<sup>6</sup> ti etam atthaṇ pucchissāmī ti pucchi.<sup>7</sup>

[490<sup>13</sup>] *Tattha tiṭṭhatū* ti bhavan tāva Gotamo tiṭṭhatu bhavaṇ hi loke pākaṭo arahā<sup>8</sup> ti attho. Tasmiṇ byākate uttariṇ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhuni<sup>9</sup>-ādīnaṇ vasena pañhaṇ pucchi. Bhagavā pi ’ssa vyākāsi.<sup>10</sup>

[491<sup>36</sup>] *Ārādhako* ti sampādako paripūrako.

[494<sup>18</sup>] *Sekhāya vijjāya pattaḍḍhaṇ* ti heṭṭhimaṇ<sup>11</sup> phalatta-yaṇ<sup>11</sup> pattaḍḍhaṇ taṇ sabbaṇ mayā anuppattan ti vadati. “Vitaṇḍavādī pan’ āha”: ‡ “Katame ca<sup>12</sup> dhammā sekhā? Cattāro maggā apariyāpannā heṭṭhimāni ca tiṇi sāmāññaphalāni” § ti ca<sup>2</sup> vacanato arahattamaggo pi ante<sup>13</sup> patto yeva phalam pana appattaṇ<sup>14</sup> tassa pattiyaṇ uttariṇ<sup>15</sup> yogaṇ<sup>15</sup> kathāpeti,<sup>16</sup> so evaṇ saññāpetabbo:—

\* M. Sutta 55; cf. above, Sutta 55, p. 49.

† M. Sutta 95.

‡ DhsA. 3; VbhA. 9, 51, 319, 459.

§ =Dhs. 1016, 1400.

<sup>1</sup> C. B. Caṅkīsutte.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. add ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. pucchati.

<sup>5</sup> B. uttaribhikkhuni.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. heṭṭhimaphalattayaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. apattaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. kathāpeti ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>11</sup> B kin pucchati.

<sup>12</sup> B. arahattappatto.

<sup>13</sup> B. ahoṣi.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. anena.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. uttariyogaṇ.



“ Yo ce kilesāni pahāya pañca  
 paripunnasekho apahānadhammo.<sup>1</sup>  
 Cetovasippatto samāhitindriyo  
 sa ve t̥hitatto ti naro pavuccatī<sup>2</sup> ”\* ti.

Anāgāmipuggalo hi ekantaparipunnasekho<sup>3</sup> taṇ sandhāy<sup>4</sup> esa<sup>4</sup> sekhāya<sup>4</sup> vijjāya pattaḅban ti āha. Maggassa pana ekacittakkhaṇikattā tattha t̥hitassa pucchā nāma n’ atthi. Iminā va<sup>5</sup> suttena maggo pi bahucittakkhaṇiko hotī<sup>6</sup> ti ce etaṇ na Buddhavacanaṇ vuttagāthāyañ<sup>7</sup> ca attho virujjhati, tasmā anāgāmiphale t̥hatvā<sup>8</sup> arahattamaggassa vipassanaṇ kathāpeti ti veditabbo. Yasmā pan’ assa na<sup>9</sup> suddha-arahattass’ eva upanissayo channam pi<sup>10</sup> abhiññānaṇ<sup>11</sup> upanissayo atthi, tasmā Bhagavā evam ayaṇ samathe kammaṇ katvā pañca abhiññā nibbattessati<sup>12</sup> vipassanāya kammaṇ katvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇissati evaṇ chaḷābhiñño mahāsāvako bhavissati ti vipassanāmatṭaṇ akathetvā samathavipassanā ācikkhi.

[494<sup>34</sup>] *Sati sati āyatane* ti sati sati kāraṇe. Kiñc’ ettha kāraṇaṇ abhiññā<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> abhiññāpādakajjhānaṇ vā avasāne<sup>14</sup> arahattaṇ vā kāraṇaṇ arahattassa vipassanā vā ti veditabbā.<sup>15</sup>

[497<sup>5</sup>] *Paricīṇno me Bhagavā* ti satta hi sekhā Bhagavantaṇ paricaranti nāma. Khināsavena Bhagavā paricīṇno hoti iti saṅkhepena arahattaṇ vyākaraṇto<sup>16</sup> thero evam āha. Te pana bhikkhū taṇ atthaṇ na jāniṇsu ajānaṇtā<sup>17</sup> va tassa vacanaṇ sampatīcchitvā. Bhagavato ārocesuṇ.

[497<sup>15</sup>] *Devatā* ti tesāṇ guṇānaṇ lābhī devatā. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Mahāvaccagottasuttaṇ tatiyaṇ.*

\* =A. II. 6; for line 2 cf. It. 40.

- |   |                                 |                            |
|---|---------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> B. appahāna°.                              | <sup>2</sup> B. S. vuccatī.     | <sup>3</sup> S. °sekkho.   |
| <sup>4</sup> B. sandhāya sekhāya; S. sandhāya sekkhāya. |                                 |                            |
| <sup>5</sup> B. omits; S. ca.                           | <sup>6</sup> B. S. hotū.        |                            |
| <sup>7</sup> B. °thāya; S. vuttakathāya.                | <sup>8</sup> B. t̥hatvā na.     |                            |
| <sup>9</sup> B. kevaḷaṇ.                                | <sup>10</sup> S. omits.         |                            |
| <sup>11</sup> S. abhiññānaṇ pi.                         | <sup>12</sup> B. nibbattissati. |                            |
| <sup>13</sup> B. S. omit.                               | <sup>14</sup> B. S. add pana.   |                            |
| <sup>15</sup> B. S. veditabbaṇ.                         | <sup>16</sup> B. S. byā°.       | <sup>17</sup> B. ajānaṇto. |

## 74.

[*Dīghanakhasuttavaṇṇanā*]

[497<sup>19</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Dīghanakhasuttaṇ.*

[497<sup>20</sup>] *Tattha Sūkarakhatāyaṇ\** ti Sūkarakhatā ti evaṇ-  
nāmake leṇe. Kassapabuddhakāle kira taṇ leṇaṇ ekasmiṇ  
Buddhantare paṭhaviyā<sup>1</sup> vaḍḍhamānāya anto bhūmigataṇ  
jātaṇ. Ath' ekadivasaṇ eko sūkaro tassa chadanapariyan-  
tasamīpe paṇsuṇ khani<sup>2</sup> deve vaṭṭe<sup>3</sup> paṇsu dhoto<sup>4</sup> chadana-  
pariyanto<sup>4</sup> pākaṭo ahosi. Eko vanacarako disvā pubbe  
silavantehi paribhuttaleṇa<sup>5</sup> bhavitabbaṇ paṭijaggissāmi  
nan ti samantato paṇsuṇ apanetvā leṇaṇ sodhetvā kuḍḍaparik-  
khepaṇ katvā dvāravātapānaṇ yojetvā supariniṭṭhitasudhā-  
kammacittakammaṇ<sup>6</sup> rajatapattasadisāya<sup>6</sup> vālikāya<sup>7</sup> santha-  
ritapariveṇaṇ<sup>8</sup> leṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> katvā mañcapīṭhaṇ paññāpetvā<sup>10</sup>  
Bhagavato vasanatthāya adāsi. Leṇaṇ gambhīraṇ ahosi  
otaritvā āruhitabbaṇ<sup>11</sup> taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[497<sup>20</sup>] “*Dīghanakho* ti tassa paribbājakassa nāmaṇ.”†

[497<sup>21</sup>] *Upasaṅkami* ti, kasmā upasaṅkami? So kira there  
aḍḍhamāsapabbajite cintesi: Mayhaṇ mātulo aññaṇ pāsaṇḍaṇ  
gantvā na ciraṇ tiṭṭhati. Idāni pan' assa samaṇassa Gota-  
massa santikaṇ<sup>12</sup> gatassa aḍḍhamāso jāto pavattim pi 'ssa  
na<sup>13</sup> suṇāmi ojavantaṇ nu kho sāsanaṇ jāniṇṇāmi nan ti  
gantukāmo jāto, tasmā upasaṅkami.

[497<sup>23</sup>] *Ekamantaṇ ṭhito* ti tasmiṇ kira samaye thero Bha-  
gavantaṇ vījamāno<sup>14</sup> ṭhito hoti. Paribbājako mātule hiro-

\* Cf. DhA. I. 96; DA. II. 418.

† Cf. DA. II. 418; DhA. I. 96.

<sup>1</sup> B. pathaviyā.

<sup>2</sup> S. khani.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. vuṭṭe.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. dhotachadana°.

<sup>5</sup> S. paribhuttaleṇe na.

<sup>6</sup> B. °kammaraajata°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. vālukāya.

<sup>8</sup> B. santhatapariveṇaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> S. paññāpetvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. abhirūhitabbaṇ; S. ārūhi°.

<sup>12</sup> B. santike.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. vījayamāno.

tappena ṭhitako va pañhaṇ pucchi tena vuttaṇ ekamantaṇ ṭhito ti.

[497<sup>26</sup>] *Sabbaṇ me nakkhamatī*<sup>1</sup> ti sabbā me uppattiyo<sup>2</sup> nakkhamanti paṭisandhiyo nakkhamantī ti adhippāyena vadati ettāvata nena ucchedavādo 'ham asmī ti dīpitaṇ hoti. Bhagavā pan' assa adhippāyaṇ vañcetvā<sup>3</sup> akkhare<sup>4</sup> tāva dosaṇ dassento *yā pi kho te ti* ādim āha.

[497<sup>27</sup>] *Tattha esā pi te diṭṭhi nakkhamatī ti esā pi te paṭha-* maṇ ruccitvā khamāpetvā<sup>5</sup> gahita-diṭṭhi nakkhamatī ti.

[497<sup>27</sup>, 498<sup>1</sup>] *Esā ce*<sup>5</sup> *me bho Gotama diṭṭhi khameyyā* ti mayhaṇ hi<sup>5</sup> sabbaṇ na khamatī<sup>6</sup> ti diṭṭhitassa<sup>7</sup> me<sup>8</sup> yā esā sabbaṇ me nakkhamatī ti diṭṭhi esā khameyya yaṇ taṇ sabbaṇ me na khamatī<sup>6</sup> ti vuttaṇ *tam p' assa*<sup>9</sup> *tādisam eva yathā sabbaga-* haṇena<sup>10</sup> gahitā pi ayaṇ diṭṭhi khamati evam etam pi<sup>11</sup> khameyya. Evaṇ attano vāde āropitaṇ dosaṇ ñatvā taṇ pariharāmi ti saññāya vadati. Atthato pan' assa *esā diṭṭhi na*<sup>12</sup> *khamatī ti* āpajjati yassa pan' esā na khamati, na ruccati, tassa<sup>13</sup> yaṇ tāya diṭṭhiyā sabbaṇ me *na khamatī*<sup>14</sup> *ti* diṭṭhi<sup>15</sup> ruccati<sup>15</sup> taṇ<sup>15</sup> tena pi<sup>16</sup> akkhamena, arucitena<sup>17</sup> bhavitabban ti. Sabbaṇ khamati,<sup>18</sup> ruccatī ti āpajjati na pan' esa taṇ sampaticchati kevalaṇ tassā pi ucchedadiṭṭhiyā ucchedam eva gaṇhāti.<sup>19</sup> Ten' āha Bhagavā: *ato kho te Aggivessana . . . pe . . . aññaṇ ca diṭṭhiṇ upādiyaṇtī* ti. Tattha *ato*<sup>20</sup> ti pajahanakesu nissakkaṇ ye *pajahanti* te hi. Ye *nappajahanti* ti vuccissanti<sup>21</sup> te va bahutarā ti attho.

[498<sup>1</sup>] *Bahūhi bahutarā* ti ettha hi kāro nipātamattaṇ bahu<sup>22</sup> bahutarā ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> *Text* na khamatī.

<sup>3</sup> B. vuñcetvā.

<sup>4</sup> S. akkhame.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. upapattiyo.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. nakkhamatī.

<sup>7</sup> S. °kassa.

<sup>8</sup> B. mayhaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. issa.

<sup>10</sup> S. sabbaṇ gaha°.

<sup>11</sup> B. evam evaṇ tam pi.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. na me.

<sup>13</sup> B. tassā.

<sup>14</sup> S. nakkhamatī.

<sup>15</sup> S. diṭṭhiruccitaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. hi diṭṭhi.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. aruccitena.

<sup>18</sup> B. khamatī ti.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. gaṇhāti.

<sup>20</sup> S. ito.

<sup>21</sup> S. vuccissanti.

<sup>22</sup> B. bahū; S. bahutarā.

Parato *tanūhi*<sup>1</sup> *tanutarā*<sup>2</sup> ti pade pi es' eva nayo.

[498<sup>5</sup>] *Ye evam āhaṇṣū* ti ye evaṇ vadanti *tañ c' eva dīṭṭhiṇ nappajahanti aññaṇ ca dīṭṭhiṇ upādiyaṇti* ti mūladassanaṇ na<sup>3</sup> jahanti<sup>3</sup> aparadassanaṇ upādiyaṇti ettha ca sassataṇ<sup>4</sup> gahetvā taṇ<sup>5</sup> appahāya ucchedaṇ vā ekaccasassataṇ vā gahetuṇ na sakkā ucchedam pi gahetvā taṇ appahāya sassataṇ vā ekaccasassataṇ vā na sakkā gahetuṇ ekaccasassatam pi gahetvā taṇ appahāya sassataṇ vā ucchedaṇ vā na sakkā gahetuṇ, mūlasassataṇ pana appahāya aññaṇ sassatam eva sakkā gahetuṇ. Kathaṇ? Ekasmiṇ hi samaye rūpaṇ sassatan ti gahetvā aparasmiṇ samaye na suddharūpam eva sassataṇ vedanā vi sassatā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .

Viññāṇam pi sassatan ti gaṇhā ti<sup>7</sup> ucchede pi ekaccasassate pi es' eva nayo. Yathā ce<sup>8</sup> khandhesu evaṇ āyatanesu pi yojetabbaṇ. Idaṇ khandhāya vuttaṇ *tañ c' eva dīṭṭhiṇ nappajahanti aññaṇ ca dīṭṭhiṇ upādiyaṇti* ti.

Dutiyavāre *ato* ti appajahanakesu nissakkaṇ ye *nappajahanti* tehi. *Ye pajahanti* ti vuccissanti<sup>9</sup> te va<sup>10</sup> *tanutarā* appatarā ti attho.

[498<sup>5</sup>] *Tañ c' eva dīṭṭhiṇ pajahanti* ti *aññaṇ ca*<sup>11</sup> *dīṭṭhiṇ na upādiyaṇti* ti tañ ca mūladassanaṇ pajahanti aññaṇ ca dassanaṇ na gaṇhanti. Kathaṇ? Ekasmiṇ hi samaye rūpaṇ sassatan ti gahetvā aparasmiṇ samaye tattha ādīnavaṇ disvā oḷārikam etaṇ mayhaṇ dassanan ti pajahati<sup>12</sup> na kevalaṇ ca rūpaṇ sassatan ti dassanam eva oḷārikaṇ vedanā pi sassatā<sup>13</sup> viññāṇam pi sassatan ti dassanaṇ oḷārikam evā ti vissajjeti<sup>14</sup> ucchede pi ekaccasassate pi es' eva nayo. Yathā ca khandhesu evaṇ āyatanesu pi yojetabbaṇ evaṇ tañ ca mūladassanaṇ pajahanti aññaṇ ca dassanaṇ na gaṇhanti.

<sup>1</sup> C. tanuhi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. nappajahanti.

<sup>5</sup> B. tam pi.

<sup>7</sup> S. gaṇhan ti.

<sup>9</sup> B. vuccissanti; S. pucchissanti.

<sup>10</sup> B. ca.

<sup>12</sup> S. pajahanti.

<sup>14</sup> B. vissajjati; S. vissajjenti.

<sup>2</sup> C. tanuttarā.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. ca.

<sup>11</sup> C. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. inserts pe.

[498<sup>8</sup>] *Santi*<sup>1</sup> *Aggivessanā* ti kasmā ārabhi ? Ayaṇ uccheda-laddhiko attano laddhiṇ<sup>2</sup> niguhati.<sup>3</sup> Tassā pana laddhiyā vaṇṇe vuccamāne attano laddhiṇ pātukarissatī ti tisso<sup>3</sup> laddhiyo ekato dassetvā vibhajitun imañ desanaṇ ārabhi.

[498<sup>15</sup>] *Sārāgāya*<sup>4</sup> *santike* ti ādisu rāgavasena vaṭṭe rajjanassa<sup>5</sup> āsannā taṇhādittṭhisañjyojanena<sup>6</sup> vaṭṭe sañjyojanassa<sup>7</sup> santike. Taṇhādittṭhi-abhinandanā<sup>8</sup> hi<sup>8</sup> taṇhādittṭhivasen' eva gilitvā pariyādiyanassa gahanassa ca āsannā ti attho.

[498<sup>19</sup>] *Asārāgāya*<sup>9</sup> *santike* ti ādisu pi<sup>10</sup> vaṭṭe<sup>11</sup> arajjanakassa<sup>12</sup> āsannā ti ādinā nayena attho veditabbo. Ettha ca sassatadassanaṇ appasāvajjaṇ dandhvirāgaṇ ucchedadassanaṇ mahāsāvajjaṇ khippavirāgaṇ. Kathaṇ ? Sassatavādī hi idhalokaṇ paralokaṇ ca atthī ti<sup>13</sup> jānāti, sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṇ phalaṇ atthī ti jānāti, kusalaṇ karoti. Akusalaṇ karonto bhāyati vaṭṭaṇ assādeti abhinandati Buddhānaṇ vā buddhasāvakānaṇ vā sammukhibhūto sīghaṇ laddhiṇ jahitun na sakkoti. Tasmā<sup>14</sup> sassatadassanaṇ appasāvajjaṇ<sup>15</sup> dandhvirāgaṇ ti vuccati. Ucchedavādī pana idhalokaparalokaṇ<sup>16</sup> atthī ti<sup>17</sup> jānāti, sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṇ<sup>18</sup> pana<sup>19</sup> phalaṇ atthī ti na<sup>19</sup> jānāti, kusalaṇ na karoti, akusalaṇ karonto na bhāyati vaṭṭaṇ na assādeti nābhinandati Buddhānaṇ vā Buddhasāvakānaṇ vā sammukhibhūto<sup>20</sup> sīghaṇ dassanaṇ jagati<sup>21</sup> pāramiyo pūretun sakkonto, Buddho hutvā asakkonto, abhinihāraṇ katvā sāvako hutvā parinibbāti.<sup>22</sup> Tasmā ucchedadassanaṇ mahāsāvajjaṇ khippavirāgaṇ ti vuccati. So pana paribbājako

<sup>1</sup> S. Santi.

<sup>2</sup> B. laddhinigūhati.

<sup>3</sup> S. sesā.

<sup>4</sup> C. S. Sarāgāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. rañja°.

<sup>6</sup> S. °saññojanena.

<sup>7</sup> B. vaṭṭasañyo°; S. vaṭṭasaññoja°.

<sup>8</sup> B. Abhinandanāyā ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. virāgāya.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> S. vivaṭṭe.

<sup>12</sup> B. rajjanassa; S. rañjanassa.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds na.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. Tasmā taṇ.

<sup>15</sup> C. appasācajjaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C. idhalokaṇ paralokaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> C. (na).

<sup>18</sup> B. sukata°.

<sup>19</sup> B. omits.

<sup>20</sup> C. B. °khībhāve.

<sup>21</sup> B. pajagati.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. parinibbāyati.

etam atthaṇ asallakkhetvā mayhaṇ dassanaṇ saṇvaṇṇeti pasaṇsati iddhā<sup>1</sup> me sundaraṇ dassanaṇ ti sallakkhetvā ukkaṇsati<sup>2</sup> me bhavanti ādim āha.

Idāni yasmā ayaṇ paribbājako kaṇḍiyeṇ' eva tittikalābū<sup>3</sup> ucchedadassanen' eva pūrito so yathā kaṇḍiyeṇ appahāya na sakkā lābumhi telaphāṇitādīni pakkhipituṇ pakkhittāni pi na gaṇhāti,<sup>4</sup> evam eva<sup>5</sup> taṇ laddhiṇ appahāya abhabbo aggaphalānaṇ<sup>6</sup> gahaṇāya,<sup>7</sup> tasmā laddhiṇ jahāpanatthaṇ tatr' Aggivessana<sup>8</sup> ti ādi āradhaṇ.

[498<sup>6</sup>] *Viggaho* ti kalaho.

[499<sup>7</sup>] *Evam etāsaṇ dīṭṭhīnaṇ pahānaṇ hoti* ti evaṇ viggahādi ādīnaṇ disvā tāsāṇ dīṭṭhīnaṇ pahānaṇ hoti. So pi<sup>9</sup> paribbājako: kiṇ me iminā viggahādinā ti taṇ ucchedadassanaṇ pajahati. Ath' assa Bhagavā vamtakaṇḍijike<sup>10</sup> lābumhi sappi-phāṇitādīni pakkhipanto viya, hadaye amatōsadhaṇ pūres-sāmi<sup>11</sup> ti vipassanaṇ ācikkhanto: *ayaṇ kho pana Aggivessana kāyo* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho Vammīkasutte\* vutto.

[500<sup>3</sup>] *Aniccato* ti ādīni pi heṭṭha vitthāritā n' eva.

[500<sup>7</sup>] *Yo kāyasmaṇ kāyachando*<sup>12</sup> ti yā kāyasmaṇ taṇhā.

[500<sup>8</sup>] *Sneho*<sup>13</sup> ti taṇhāsneho.<sup>14</sup>

[500<sup>8,10</sup>] *Kāyanvayatā*<sup>15</sup> ti kāyānugamanabhāvo kāyaṇ anugacchanakakilesa ti attho. Evaṇ rūpakammaṭṭhānaṇ disvā<sup>16</sup> idāni arūpakammaṭṭhānaṇ dassento tisso *kho* ti ādim āha. Puna tāsam yeva vedanānaṇ asammissabhāvaṇ dassento, *yasmaṇ Aggivessana samaye* ti ādim āha. Tatthāyaṇ<sup>17</sup>

\* M. Sutta 23.

<sup>1</sup> B. addhā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. tittikā lābu.

<sup>5</sup> S. eva.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. lābhāya.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. hi.

<sup>11</sup> C. pures-sāmi ti.

<sup>13</sup> *Text* kāyasneho; B. senaho; S. senho.

<sup>14</sup> B. taṇhāsenaho va; S. tanhāsenho va.

<sup>15</sup> C. kāyandayatā.

<sup>16</sup> B. dassentvā; S. dassetvā.

<sup>2</sup> S. ukkaṇseti.

<sup>4</sup> S. gaṇhanti.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. maggaphalānaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. tatra Aggī<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S. °jiye.

<sup>12</sup> C. S. chando.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. tatrāyaṇ.

sankhepattho *yasmīṇ samaye* sukhādisu ekañ ca<sup>1</sup> vedanaṇ vedyati, tasmīṇ samaye aññā vedanā attano vāraṇ vā okāsaṇ vā olokayamānā nisinnā nāma n' atthi. Atha kho anup-pamā vā hoti.<sup>2</sup> Bhinna-udaka-bubbulā viya<sup>3</sup> antarahitā vā.

[500<sup>20</sup>] *Sukhā pi kho* ti ādi tesaṇ vedanānaṇ cuppavicuppa-bhāvadassanattaṇ vuttaṇ.

[500<sup>22</sup>] *Na kenaci saṇvadatī* ti tassa taṇ gahetvā sassatavādī ahan ti sassatavādinā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> saddhiṇ na saṇvadati.<sup>6</sup> Tam eva gahetvā sassatavādī ahan ti ekaccasassatavādinā saddhiṇ na vivadati. Evan tayo pi vādā parivattetvā yojetabbā.

[500<sup>24</sup>] *Yañ ca loke vuttan* ti yaṇ loke kathitaṇ voharitaṇ tena voharati aparāmāsanto<sup>7</sup> kañci<sup>8</sup> dhammaṇ parāmāsa-gāhena<sup>9</sup> aggaṇhanto<sup>10</sup> vuttam pi o' etaṇ:—

“Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṇ<sup>11</sup> katāvī<sup>11</sup>  
khīṇāsavo<sup>12</sup> antimadehadhārā  
Ahaṇ vadāmi ti pi so vadeyya  
mamaṇ vadantī ti pi so vadeyya  
loke samaññaṇ<sup>13</sup> kusalo veditvā  
vohāramattena so<sup>14</sup> vohareyyā” ti\*

Aparam pi vuttaṇ “Imā kho, Citta, lokasamaññā lokani-ruttiyo lokavohārā lokapaññattiyo yāhi<sup>15</sup> Tathāgato voharati aparāmasan ti.”†

[501<sup>3</sup>] *Abhiññā pahānam āhā* ti sassatādisu tesāṇ tesāṇ dhammānaṇ sassataṇ abhiññāya jānitvā sassatassa pahānaṇ āha ucchedaṇ ekaccasassataṇ abhiññāya ekaccasassatassa pahānaṇ vadati rūpaṇ abhiññāya rūpassa pahānaṇ vadatī ti ādinā nayan' ettha attho veditabbo.

\* = S. I. 14.

† D. I. 202.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. honti.

<sup>3</sup> B. viya ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. ucchedavādinā.

<sup>5</sup> S. omīts.

<sup>6</sup> S. vivadati.

<sup>7</sup> S. °santi.

<sup>8</sup> B. kiñci.

<sup>9</sup> B. °saggahena.

<sup>10</sup> B. aggaṇ°.

<sup>11</sup> S. arahattakattā.

<sup>12</sup> B. khīṇāsavā.

<sup>13</sup> B. samañña.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. sa.

<sup>15</sup> B. yehi.

[501<sup>16</sup>] *Paṭisañcikkhato* ti paccavekkhantassa.

[501<sup>15</sup>] “*Anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucce*”<sup>\*</sup> ti anuppādani-rodhena niruddhehi āsavehi agahetvā<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ vimucce. Ettāvatā o’ esa parassa vaḍḍhitaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā khudaṃ<sup>2</sup> vinodento viya parassa āraddhāya dhammadesanāya “ñāṇaṃ pesetvā”<sup>†</sup> vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetva arahattaṃ c’ eva patto sāvakapāramiñāpassa ca matthakaṃ soḷasa ca paññā paṭivijjhitvā ṭhito. Dīghanakho pana sotāpattiphalaṃ patvā saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhito Bhagavā pi<sup>3</sup> imaṃ desanaṃ suriye dharamāne yeva niṭṭhāpetvā Gijjhakūṭā oruyha Veluvanaṃ<sup>4</sup> gantvā sāvakasannipātaṃ akāsi. Caturaṅgasamannāgato “sanni-pāto ahosi.”<sup>†</sup>

Tatr’ imāni<sup>5</sup> aṅgāni Māghanakkhattena yutto puṇṇama-uposathadivaso.<sup>6</sup> Kenaci anāmantitāni hutvā attano yeva dhammatāya sannipatitāni “aḍḍhateḷasāni”<sup>7</sup> bhikkhusatāni”<sup>†</sup> tesu eko pi puthujjano vā sotāpannasakadāgāmi anāgāmisukkhavipassaka-arahantesu vā aññataro n’ atthi sabbe pi chaḷabhiññā<sup>8</sup> va eko pi c’ ettha satthakena kese chinditvā pabbajito nāma n’ atthi. Sabbe “ehi-bhikkhuno”<sup>9</sup> § yevā ti.

*Dīghanakhasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.*

## 75.

[Māgaṇḍiyasuttavaṇṇanā]

[501<sup>21</sup>] *Evam me sutaṃ* ti Māgaṇḍiyasuttaṃ.<sup>10</sup>

[501<sup>23</sup>] Tattha *agyāgāre* ti aggihottasālaya.<sup>11</sup>

[501<sup>23</sup>] *Tiṇasantharake* ti dve Māgaṇḍiyā mātulo ca bhāgineyyo ca tesu mātulo pabbajitvā arahattaṃ patto bhāgi-

\* Cf. Vin. I. 14, 182.

† = DA. II. 418.

‡ = D. II. 6.

§ Cf. DA. II. 418.

<sup>1</sup> B. aggaḥetvā; S. agahetvā va.

<sup>2</sup> B. khuddaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. pana.

<sup>4</sup> C. Vephavanaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. imāni.

<sup>6</sup> S. puṇṇamī-°.

<sup>7</sup> S. °terasāmi.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. sabbe cha abhiññā.

<sup>9</sup> S. bhikkhū.

<sup>10</sup> C. Māgaṇḍika°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °sālāyaṃ.



neyyo pi saupanissayo na oirass' eva pabbajitvā arahattaṇ pāpupīssati. Ath' assa Bhagavā upanissayaṇ disvā ramaṇiyaṇ devagabbhasadisaṇ Gandhakuṭṭiṇ pahāya tattha chārikātiṇakacavarādīhi<sup>1</sup> ukkāpe<sup>2</sup> agyāgāre "tiṇasantharakaṇ paññāpetvā"<sup>3</sup> parasaṅgahakaraṇatthaṇ katipāhaṇ vasittha. Taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[501<sup>37</sup>] *Ten' upasaṅkamā*<sup>4</sup> ti na kevaḷaṇ taṇ divasaṃ eva yasmā pana taṇ agyāgāraṇ gāmūpacāre dāraḱadārikehi<sup>5</sup> okiṇṇaṇ<sup>6</sup> avivittaṇ, tasmā Bhagavā niccakkāle<sup>7</sup> pi divasabhāgaṇ tasmiṇ vanasaṇḍe vītināmetvā sāyaṇ vāsathāya tattha upagacchati.

[502<sup>8</sup>] *Addasā kho tiṇasantharakaṇ*<sup>7</sup> *paññattaṇ* ti Bhagavā aññesu divasesu tiṇasantharakaṇ<sup>7</sup> saṇharitvā paññāpaṇ katvā ṭhapetvā<sup>8</sup> gacchati taṇ divasaṇ pana<sup>9</sup> paññāpetvā va agamāsi. Kasma? Tadā hi paccūsaṃsamaye lokaṇ olokento<sup>10</sup> va addasa ajja Māgaṇḍiyo idh' āgantvā imaṇ tiṇasantharakaṇ<sup>7</sup> disvā Bhāradvājaṇa saddhiṇ tiṇasantharakaṇ<sup>7</sup> ārabba kathāsaḷlāpaṇ karissati; ath' āhaṇ āgantvā dhammaṇ desessāmi<sup>11</sup>; so dhammaṇ sutvā mama santike pabbajitvā arahattaṇ pāpupīssati, paresaṇ saṅgahakaraṇattham eva hi mayā pāramiyo pūritā ti "tiṇasantharakaṇ<sup>7</sup> paññāpetvā"<sup>3</sup> va agamāsi.

[502<sup>7</sup>] *Samaṇaseyyārūpaṇ*<sup>12</sup> *maññe* ti imaṇ tiṇasantharakaṇ<sup>13</sup> samaṇassa anucchavikā seyyā ti maññāmi<sup>14</sup> na ca asaṇñhata-samaṇassa vutthaṭṭhānam<sup>15</sup> etaṇ tathā h' ettha hatthena ākaḍḍhitatṭhānaṇ vā pādena ākaḍḍhitatṭhānaṇ<sup>16</sup> vā sīsena pahaṭṭatṭhānaṇ<sup>16</sup> vā na paññāyati. Anāculo aghaṭṭito<sup>17</sup>

\* J. I. 360.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. chārikati°.

<sup>2</sup> S. ten' ūpa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °kālām.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. oloketvā.

<sup>6</sup> C. °seyyārūpaṇ; B. S. °seyyānurūpaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. °santhāraṇaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. nivuttha°; S. vutṭhanam.

<sup>9</sup> S. reverses order of these two phrases.

<sup>10</sup> S. ukkalāpe.

<sup>11</sup> S. otipṇaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. tiṇasanthāraṇaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. desissāmi.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. maññati.

<sup>16</sup> B. anākinpo.

abhiñño<sup>1</sup> chekena cittakārena tulikāya paricchindevā paññatto viya saññatasamaṇassa vasitattṭhānaṃ kassa bho vasitattṭhānaṃ ti puocchati.

[502<sup>15</sup>] “*Bhūṇakuno*<sup>2</sup> ti hatavaddhino<sup>3</sup>”<sup>\*</sup> mariyādakā-rakassa. Kasmā evaṃ āha? Chasu dvāresu vaddhipaññā<sup>4</sup> pana laddhikattā ayaṃ hi tassa laddhiṃ cakkhu brūhetabbaṃ vaddhetabbaṃ aditṭhaṃ dakkhitabbaṃ ditṭhaṃ samatikkamita-bbaṃ sotaṃ brūhetabbaṃ vaddhetabbaṃ assutaṃ<sup>5</sup> sotabbaṃ sutaṃ samatikkamita-bbaṃ ghānaṃ brūhetabbaṃ vaddhetabbaṃ agghāyitaṃ ghāyita-bbaṃ ghāyitaṃ samatikkamita-bbaṃ jivhā brūhetabbaṃ vaddhetabbaṃ asāyitaṃ sāyita-bbaṃ sāyitaṃ sama-tikkamita-bbaṃ kāyo brūhetabbaṃ vaddhetabbaṃ aphutṭhaṃ phusita-bbaṃ phutṭhaṃ<sup>6</sup> samatikkamita-bbaṃ mano brūhetabbaṃ vaddhetabbaṃ aviññātaṃ vijānita-bbaṃ viññātaṃ samatikkamita-bbaṃ evaṃ so chasu dvāresu vaddhiṃ<sup>7</sup> paññāpeti.<sup>8</sup> Bha-gavā pana:—

“Cakkhunā saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu soteṇa saṃvaro,  
Ghāneṇa saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu jivhāya saṃvaro,  
‘Kāyeṇa saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya saṃvaro,  
Manasā saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu sabbattha saṃvaro’†  
Sabbattha saṃvaro bhikkhu sabbadukkhā pamuccati”†ti

chasu dvāresu saṃvaraṃ paññāpeti,<sup>8</sup> tasmā so vaddhihato<sup>9</sup> samaṇo Gotamo mariyādakārako ti paññamāno *bhūṇakuno* ti āha.

[502<sup>15</sup>] *Ariye ārye dhamme kusale* ti parisuddhe kāraṇe<sup>10</sup> dhamme<sup>10</sup> anavajje. Iminā kiṃ dasseti? Evarūpassa nāma uggatassa paññātassa yasassino upari vācaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhāsayaṃānena<sup>12</sup> vimaṃsitvā upadhāretvā mukhe ārakkhaṃ tṭhapetvā bhāsi-

\* Cf. J. V. 272. ‡ = Dh. 361. † = Miln. 167.

- |                          |                    |                 |
|--------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| 1 B. S. abhinno.         | 2 S. Bhūṇahanassā. | 3 S. °vuddhino. |
| 4 S. vuddhi°.            | 5 S. asutaṃ.       | 6 S. phusitaṃ.  |
| 7 C. vaddhi; S. vuddhiṃ. |                    |                 |
| 8 B. S. paññāpeti.       |                    | 9 S. vuddhi°.   |
| 10 B. kāraṇadhamme.      |                    | 11 B. vācaṃ.    |
| 12 S. bhāsamaṇena.       |                    |                 |

tabbo<sup>1</sup> hoti, tasmā mā sahasā abhāsi mukhe ārakkhaṇ ṭha-pehī ti dasseti.

[502<sup>22</sup>, 21] *Evaṇ hi no sutte ocaratī*<sup>2</sup> ti yasmā amhākaṇ sutte evaṃ āgacchati na mayaṇ mukhāruḷhamattaṇ<sup>3</sup> vadāma sutte ca nāma āgataṇ vadamānā kassa bhāseyyāma<sup>4</sup> tasmā *sammukhā pi naṇ vadeyyāma*<sup>5</sup> ti attho.

[502<sup>23</sup>] *Apposukko* ti mama rakkhanatthāya anussukko avyāvaṭo<sup>6</sup> hutvā ti attho.

[502<sup>24</sup>] *Vutto va naṇ vadeyyā* ti mayā vutto va<sup>7</sup> hutvā apucchito va<sup>8</sup> kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpetvā ambajambu-ādīni gahetvā<sup>9</sup> apūriyamāno<sup>10</sup> mayā kathitanīyāmena bhavaṇ Bhāradvājo vadeyya vadatū<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> attho.

[502<sup>25</sup>] *Assosi kho* ti satthā ālokaṇ vaḍḍhetvā dibbacakkhunā Māgaṇḍiyaṇ tattha āgataṇ addasa dvinnāṇ jānānaṇ<sup>11</sup> bhāsamānānaṇ dibbasotena saddam pi assosi.

[502<sup>28</sup>] “*Paṭisallāṇā*<sup>12</sup> *vuṭṭhito* ti phalasamāpattito<sup>13</sup> vuṭṭhito.”\*

[503<sup>2</sup>] *Sanviggo* ti pītisaṇvegena sanviggo calito kampito. Tassa kira etad ahosi: n’ eva Māgaṇḍiyena<sup>14</sup> samaṇassa Gotamassa ārocitaṇ<sup>15</sup> na mayā amhe muñcitvā aññ<sup>16</sup> ettha<sup>16</sup> tatiyo pi n’ atthi suto bhavissati amhākaṇ saddo tikkhaṇasotena purisenā ti ath’ assa abbhantare<sup>17</sup> pīti uppajjivā navanavutilomakūpasahassāni<sup>18</sup> uddhaggāni akāsi tena vutto<sup>19</sup> *sanviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto* ti.

---

\* Cf. above, Sutta 61, p. 124; Sutta 66, p. 163.

---

1 S. bhāsitaḍḍhā.

3 B. S. °ruḷhicchāmatṭaṇ.

4 C. B. bhāseyyāma.

6 S. ca.

8 B. *adda* viya.

10 B. vadassuti.

12 B. S. °sallāna.

14 C. °kena.

16 B. S. aññā ettha.

18 S. navutiloma°.

2 S. ovadatī.

5 B. avāvaṭo.

7 S. pi.

9 B. apūraya°.

11 C. S. jānānaṇ.

13 B. S. °pattiyā.

15 S. āropitaṇ.

17 C. abbhāntare.

19 B. S. vuttaṇ.

[503<sup>7</sup>] *Atha*<sup>1</sup> *Māgandīyo paribbājako* ti<sup>2</sup> paribbājakassa pabhinnaṃ mukhaṃ<sup>3</sup> viya bījaṃ<sup>4</sup> paripākagataṃ ñāṇaṃ, tasmā sannisīdituṃ asakkonto āhiṇḍamāno puna satthu santikaṃ<sup>5</sup> āgantvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi: taṃ dassetuṃ atho<sup>6</sup> *Māgandīyo* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

[503<sup>14</sup>] Satthā evaṃ kira: tvaṃ Māgandīya maṃ avacā ti avatvā va<sup>7</sup> cakkhuṃ kho Māgandīyā ti paribbājakassa dhammadesanaṃ ārabhi. Tattha vasanaṭṭhānaṭṭhena rūpaṃ cak-khussa ārāmo ti cakkhu rūpārūpaṃ.

[503<sup>14</sup>] Rūpe ratanaṃ ti rūparataṃ.<sup>8</sup> Rūpena cakkhuṃ āmo-ditaṃ sammoditaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti rūpasammuditaṃ.<sup>10</sup>

[503<sup>15</sup>] “*Dantaṃ* ti nibbisevanaṃ.”\*

[503<sup>15</sup>] *Guttaṃ* ti gopitaṃ.

[503<sup>15</sup>] *Rakkhitaṃ* ti ṭhapitārakkhaṃ.<sup>11</sup>

[503<sup>16</sup>] *Sanvutaṃ* ti pihitaṃ.

[503<sup>16</sup>] *Sanvarāyā* ti pidhānatthāya.

[504<sup>1</sup>] *Paricāritapubbo* ti abhiramitaṃ pubbo.<sup>12</sup>

[504<sup>5</sup>] *Rūpapariḷāhaṃ* ti rūpaṃ ārabha uppajjanapariḷāhaṃ.

[504<sup>6</sup>] *Imassa pana te Māgandīya kiṃ assa vacanīyaṃ* ti imassa rūpaṃ parigaṇhitvā<sup>13</sup> arahattaṃ pattassa<sup>14</sup> khīṇāsavassa tayā kiṃ vacanaṃ vattabbaṃ assa vadḍhihato mariyādakārako ti idaṃ vattabbaṃ na vattabbaṃ ti pucchī.<sup>15</sup>

[504<sup>7</sup>] *Na kiñci bho Gotamā* ti Gotama<sup>16</sup> kiñci vattabbaṃ n’ atthi. Sesadvāresu pi es’ eva nayo. Idāni yasmā tayā pañcakkhandhe pariggahetvā arahattaṃ pattakhīṇāsavassa<sup>17</sup> kiñci vattabbaṃ n’ atthi ahañ ca pañcakkhandhe parigga-

---

\* Cf. J. II. 210.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. atha kho.

<sup>3</sup> S. abhi°.

<sup>5</sup> B. santike.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. pamoditaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. ṭhapita°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. pariggaṇ°.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. pucchati.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. arahattappattassa khīṇ°.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. vījaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. atho kho.

<sup>8</sup> C. rupe ratanaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. °samuditaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S. abhilaṃmitapubbo.

<sup>14</sup> B. arahattappattassa.

<sup>16</sup> S. bho Gotama.

hetvā sabbaññutaṇ patto, tasmā aham pi te na<sup>1</sup> kiñci vat-  
tabbo ti dassetuṇ ahaṇ kho paṇā ti ādim āha.

[504<sup>14</sup>] Tassā mayhaṇ Māgandiyā ti gihikāle attano sampat-  
tiṇ dassento āha.

[504<sup>15</sup>] Tattha “vassiko<sup>2\*</sup> ti ādisu, yattha sukhaṇ hoti  
vassakāle vasituṇ ayaṇ vassiko. Itaresu pi es’ eva nayo.  
Ayaṇ paṇ’ ettha vacanattho. Vassaṇ vāso vassaṇ<sup>3</sup> ara-  
hatī ti; vassiko. Itaresu pi es’ eva nayo. Tattha vassiko  
pāsādo nāti-uccō hoti nātinīco, dvāravātapānāni pi ’ssa<sup>4</sup>  
nātibhūni, bhūmattharaṇapakhajjabhojjādīni p’ ettha mis-  
sakān’ eva<sup>5</sup> vaṭṭanti. Hemantike thambhā pi bhittiyo<sup>6</sup>  
pi nīcā honti dvāravātapānāni tanukāni sukhumacchiddāni  
uṇhapavesan’<sup>7</sup> atthāya bhittiniyyūhāni hariyanti.<sup>8</sup> Bhū-  
mattharaṇapaccattharaṇanivāsanapārūpanāni paṇ’ ettha uṇ-  
haviriyāni<sup>9</sup> kambalādīni vaṭṭanti, khajjabhojjaṇ siniddhaṇ  
kaṭukasannissitañ ca. Gimhike thambhā pi<sup>10</sup> bhittiyo pi  
uccā honti, dvāravātapānāni paṇ’ ettha bhūni vipulajālāni  
bhavanti, bhūmattharaṇādīni dukūlamayāni vaṭṭanti,  
khajjabhojjāni madhurarasasītaviriyāni.<sup>11</sup> Vātapānasamī-  
pesu c’ ettha nava cātiyo ṭhapetvā udakassa pūretvā nīlup-  
palādīhi sañchādenti.<sup>12</sup> Tesu tesu padesesu udakayantāni  
karonti yehi deve vassante viya udakadhārā nikkhamanti.”<sup>\*</sup>  
Bodhisattassa pana aṭṭhasataṇ<sup>13</sup> suvaṇṇaghaṭe<sup>13</sup> ca rajata-  
ghaṭe ca gandhōdakassa pūretvā nīl’ uppalagavacchite<sup>14</sup>  
katvā<sup>14</sup> sayanam parivāretvā ṭhapayiṇsu mahantesu lohaka-

\* From here to \* below = DA. II. 454-455.

<sup>1</sup> S. tena.

<sup>2</sup> C. B. vassikaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. repeats.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. add nātītanūni.

<sup>5</sup> B. bhūmattharaṇapaccattharaṇājjabhojjāni ṭhapetvā  
missakān’ eva; S. °bhojjāni c’ ettha°.

<sup>6</sup> B. bhittiyo.

<sup>7</sup> S. uṇhappa°.

<sup>8</sup> S. bhittiniyyūhā nīhariyanti.

<sup>9</sup> B. °viriyāni; S. °virissāni.

<sup>10</sup> C. ca.

<sup>11</sup> B. °viriyāni; S. °virissāni.

<sup>12</sup> S. sañchadanti.

<sup>13</sup> B. aṭṭhasatasuvaṇṇa°.

<sup>14</sup> B. °gacchataṇ kāretvā; S. nīluppalagacchakaṇ kāretvā.

ṭāhesu gandhakalalaṇ pūretvā niluppalapadumapuṇḍarikāni<sup>1</sup> ropetvā utugahaṇatthāya.<sup>2</sup> Tattha tattha ṭhapesuṇ suriya-rasmīhi pupphāni pupphanti, nānāvidhā bhamaragaṇā pāsādanṇ pavisitvā pupphesu rajaṇ gaṇhantā vicaranti, pāsādo atisugandhagandho<sup>3</sup> hoti. Yamakabhittiyā antare lohanāliṇ ṭhapetvā navabhūmakapāsādassa upari ākāsaṇgaṇe ratanamāṇḍapamatthake sukhumajjhikaṇ jālabandhanaṇ<sup>4</sup> ahosi. Ekasmiṇ ṭhāne sukkhamahisacammaṇ<sup>5</sup> pasāritaṇ<sup>6</sup> Bodhisattassa udakakīlanavelāya mahisacamme<sup>7</sup> pāsānagule khi-panti meghatthanitasaddo<sup>8</sup> viya hoti heṭṭhā yantaṇ parivat-tenti<sup>9</sup> udakaṇ abhirūhitvā jālamatthake patati vassaṇ patta-kālo<sup>10</sup> viya hoti. Tadā Bodhisatto nilapaṭṭaṇ<sup>11</sup> nivāseti nilapaṭṭaṇ<sup>11</sup> pārupati nilapasādhanaṇ pasādheti parivārā-pi 'ssa cattālīsanāṭakasahassāni nilavatthābharaṇān' eva nila-vilepanāni<sup>12</sup> hutvā mahāpurisaṇ parivāretvā ratanamāṇḍapaṇ gacchanti divasabhāgaṇ udakakīlaṇ kīlanto sītalaṇ<sup>13</sup> utu-sukhaṇ<sup>13</sup> anubhoti. Pāsādassa catusu<sup>14</sup> disāsu cattāro sarā honti, divākāle nānāvaṇṇā sakunagaṇā<sup>15</sup> pācīnasarato vuṭṭhāya ravamānā<sup>16</sup> pāsādamatthakena pacchimasaraṇ gac-chanti gacchimasarato vuṭṭhāya pācīnasaraṇ uttarasarato dakkhiṇasaraṇ dakkhiṇasarato uttarasaraṇ gacchanti antarā-vassasamaye viya hoti. Hemantikapāsādo pana pañcabhū-mako<sup>17</sup> ahosi. Vassikapāsādo sattabhūmako.<sup>17</sup>

[504<sup>26</sup>] “*Nippurisehi*\* ti purisavirahitehi. Na kevalaṇ c' ettha turiyān' eva nippurisāni, sabbatṭhānāni pi nippurisān'

\* *From here to* \*, p. 216=DA. II. 455.

<sup>1</sup> B. °puṇḍarikāni.

<sup>2</sup> B. utugga°.

<sup>3</sup> B. atisugandho.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °bandhaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. sukkhamahiṇ sacammaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. pasāreti; S. pasāretaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. velāyamahiṇ sacammaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. meghathanita°.

<sup>9</sup> S. parivatateti.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. vassapatana salilaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. nilapaṭaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. nilapaṭāni.

<sup>13</sup> S. sītalaute°.

<sup>14</sup> S. catūsū.

<sup>15</sup> B. nānāvaṇṇasaku°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. viracamānā.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. °bhūmiko.

eva. Dovārikā pi itthiyo va, nahāpan' ādiparikammakarā pi itthiyo va. Rājā kira: Tathārūpaṇ issariyasukhaṇ<sup>1</sup> sampattiṇ<sup>1</sup> anubhavamānassa purisaṇ disvā parisāṅkā<sup>2</sup> uppajjati, sā me puttassa mā ahoṣi ti, sabbakiccesu itthiyo va ṭhapesi."\*

[505<sup>1</sup>] *Tāya ratiyā ramamāno* ti idaṇ catutthajjhānikaphala-samāpattiratiṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ.

[505<sup>3</sup>] *Gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā* ti ettha yasmā khattiyānaṇ setacchattasmiṇ yeva patthanā hoti mahā ca nesaṇ papañco brāhmaṇo<sup>3</sup> mantehi atittā mante gavesantā vicaranti. Gahapatino pana muddhāgaṇanamattaṇ<sup>4</sup> uggahitakālato patṭhāya sampattiṇ yeva anubhavanti, tasmā khattiya-brāhmaṇe agahetvā<sup>5</sup> *gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā* ti āha.

[505<sup>22</sup>] *Āvaṭṭeyyā* ti mānusakālahetu<sup>6</sup> āvaṭṭo bhaveyyā ti attho.

[505<sup>23</sup>] *Abhikkantatarā* ti visiṭṭhatarā.

[505<sup>23</sup>] *Paññatarā* ti anappakatarā.<sup>7</sup> Vuttam pi c' etaṇ:—

“Kusagge udakam<sup>8</sup> ādāya samudde udakaṇ mine<sup>9</sup>

Evāṇ mānusakā kāmā dibbakāmāna santike”† ti.

[506<sup>4</sup>] “*Samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati*”‡ ti dibbaṇ<sup>10</sup> sukhaṇ<sup>10</sup> gaṇhitvā tato visiṭṭhatarā hutvā tiṭṭhati. Opammasaṇ-sandanaṇ pan' ettha evaṇ veditabbaṇ.<sup>11</sup> Gahapatissa pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samaṅgibhūtakālo<sup>12</sup> viya, Bodhisattassa tīsu pāsādesu cattālīsasahassa<sup>13</sup> itthimajjhe modanakālo<sup>14</sup> tassa sucariṇaṇ pūretvā<sup>15</sup> sagge nibbattakālo viya, Bodhisattassa abhinikkhamanaṇ katvā bodhipallāṇke sabbaññutaṇ<sup>16</sup> paṭi-

\* To here from \*, p. 215=DA. II. 455.

† J. V. 468.

‡ =S. I. 86; It. 16.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °sukhasampattiṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. purisasaṅkā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. brāhmaṇā.

<sup>4</sup> S. °mattassa.

<sup>5</sup> B. aggaḥetvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. manusakakāmāhetu.

<sup>7</sup> S. ata°.

<sup>8</sup> B. 'dakam.

<sup>9</sup> S. udakam mine.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. dibbasukhaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> C. veditabba.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. samaṅgī°.

<sup>13</sup> S. cattālī°.

<sup>14</sup> S. modamānakālo.

<sup>15</sup> B. pūritvā.

<sup>16</sup> C. B. sabbaññutaṇ.

viddhakālo tassa nandanavane sampattiṃ anubhavanakālo viya, Tathāgatassa catutthajjhānikaphalasamāpattiratiyā vītivattanakālo tassa mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ apatthanakālo viya, Tathāgatassa catutthajjhānikaphalasamāpattiratiyā vītināmentassa<sup>1</sup> tassa hīnajanasukhassa apatthanakālo ti.

[506<sup>11</sup>] *Sukhī* ti paṭhamañ dukkhito pacchā sukhito assa.

[506<sup>11</sup>] *Serī* ti paṭhamañ vejjadutiyako<sup>2</sup> pacchā serī ekako bhaveyya.

[506<sup>12</sup>] *Sayaṇvasī* ti paṭhamañ vejjassa<sup>2</sup> vase vattamāno vejjena<sup>2</sup>: nisīdā ti vutte nisīdi, nipajjā<sup>3</sup> ti vutte nipajji,<sup>3</sup> bhuñjā ti vutte bhuñji, pivā ti vutte pivi, pacchā *sayaṇvasī* jāto.<sup>4</sup>

[506<sup>12</sup>] *Yenakāmaṅgamo* ti paṭhamañ icchit' icchitatṭhānaṃ gantuṃ nālattha pacchā roge vupasante nadīdassanagiridas-sanapabbatadassanādisu<sup>5</sup> pi yenakāmaṅgamo jāto, yattha yatth' eva gantuṃ icchati tattha tatth' eva<sup>6</sup> gaccheyya. Etthā pi idaṃ opammasaṃsandanaṃ.<sup>7</sup> Purisassa kuṭṭhakālo<sup>8</sup> viya hi Bodhisattassa agāramajjhe vasanakālo, aṅgārakapallaṃ viya, etaṃ kāmavattluṃ dve kapallāni viya, dve catthūni Sakkassa pana devarañño addhateyyakoṭi<sup>9</sup> aṅgārakapallāni viya addhatiyā nātakakoṭiyo.

[507<sup>2</sup>] *Nakhehi vanamukhāni* tacchetvā aggikapalle<sup>10</sup> paritāpanaṃ viya vatthupaṭisevanaṃ.<sup>11</sup> *Bhesajjaṃ āgama* aroga-kālo viya kāmesu ādīnavaṃ nekkhamme ca<sup>12</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ disvā nikkhamme Buddhabhūtakālo<sup>13</sup> catutthajjhānikaphalasamāpattiratiyā vītivattanakālo, aññaṃ kuṭṭhipurisaṃ<sup>14</sup> disvā apatthanakālo viya tāya ratiyā vītināmentassa hīnajanaratiyā apatthanakālo ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. vītināmayamānusa; S. vītināmentassa mānusa.

<sup>2</sup> B. vajja°.

<sup>3</sup> B. nippa°.

<sup>4</sup> S. sayaṇ vasijāto.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. vananadī.

<sup>6</sup> C. S. tattha.

<sup>7</sup> B. °sannanaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. kuṭṭhikālo.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °koṭiyāni.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. aṅgārakapalle.

<sup>11</sup> C. pati°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>13</sup> B. °kāle.

<sup>14</sup> S. kuṭṭhiṃ purisaṃ.



[507<sup>20</sup>] *Upahatindriyo* ti cirakuṭṭhena<sup>1</sup> nāma upahatakā-yappasādo.

[507<sup>20</sup>] *Upahatindriyā* ti upahatapaññindriyā te yathā so upahatakāyindriyo kuṭṭhī dukkhasamphassasmiṇ yeva ag-gismiṇ *sukham iti viparītasāññaṇ* paccalattha phalaṇ pañ-ñindriyassa upahatattā<sup>2</sup> *dukkhasamphass' es' v' eva*<sup>3</sup> *kāmesū sukham iti viparītasāññaṇ paccalatthun*.

[508<sup>1</sup>] *Asucitarāni c' evā* ti ādisu pakati yāvā tāni asucīni ca duggandhāni ca pūṭīni ca idāni pana asucitarāni c' evā<sup>4</sup> duggandhatarāni ca pūṭitarāni ca honti.

[508<sup>2</sup>] *Kācī* ti tassa hi paritāpentassa<sup>5</sup> kaṇḍūvantassa ca pānakā anto parisanti duṭṭhalo hitaduṭṭhapubbā<sup>6</sup> paggharanti<sup>7</sup> evam assa kāci assādamattā hoti.

[508<sup>30</sup>] *Ārogyaparamā* ti gāthāya ye keci dhanalābhā vā yasalābhā vā puttālābhā vā<sup>8</sup> ārogyaṇ tesāṇ paramaṇ uttamaṇ n' atthi, tato uttaritaro lābho ti, *ārogyaparamā*<sup>9</sup> *labhā*. Yaṇ kiñci-jjhānasukhaṇ vā maggasukhaṇ vā phalasukhaṇ vā atthi *nibbānaṇ* tattha *paramaṇ* n' atthi tato uttaritaraṇ *sukhaṇ* ti.

[508<sup>30</sup>] *Nibbānaṇ paramaṇ sukhaṇ, aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṇ* ti pubbabhāgamaggānaṇ pubbabhāgagamanen' eva amata-gāminī<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>11</sup> khemo n' atthi tato khemataro añño maggo atha vā *khemaṇ amatagāminan*<sup>12</sup> ti. Ettha *khemaṇ* ti pi *amataṇ* ti pi *nibbānass'* eva nāmaṇ yāvatā puthusamaṇa-brahmaṇā<sup>13</sup> parappavādānaṇ<sup>14</sup> maggā<sup>15</sup> khemagāmino ca ama-tagāmino cā ti laddhivasena gahitā sabbesaṇ tesāṇ *khema-amatagāminan*<sup>16</sup> maggānaṇ aṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>11</sup> paramo uttamo ti, ayam p' ettha<sup>17</sup> attho.

[509<sup>3</sup>] *Ācariyapācariyānaṇ* ti *ācariyānaṇ* c' eva ācariyā-cariyānaṇ c' eva.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. S. timiraku°.

<sup>3</sup> Text °phasses' eva.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. adds ca.

<sup>7</sup> B. °rati.

<sup>9</sup> S. ārogyā paramā.

<sup>11</sup> S. aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °brāhmaṇā.

<sup>16</sup> C. B. °gāmināṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. upāhatattā.

<sup>4</sup> B. ca.

<sup>6</sup> B. hitaṇ duṭṭha°.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds atthi.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °gāmināṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °gāminin.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. parappavādā.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. ayam ettha.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. ca.

[509<sup>5</sup>] *Sametṭi ti ekanāliya*<sup>1</sup> mitaṇ viya ekatulāya tulitaṇ<sup>2</sup> viya sadisaṇ hoti ninnānākaraṇaṇ.

[509<sup>11</sup>] *Anomajjati* ti paṇiṇ heṭṭhā otārento majjati. *Idaṇ taṇ bho Gotama ārogyaṇ, idaṇ taṇ nibbānaṇ* ti kālena sisaṇ kālena udaraṇ<sup>3</sup> parimajjanto evam āha.

[509<sup>19</sup>] *Chekan* ti pasannaṇ.<sup>4</sup>

[509<sup>22</sup>] *Sāhulacīvarena*<sup>5</sup> ti kālakehi<sup>6</sup> elakalomehi katathūlacīvarena<sup>7</sup> saṅkāracoḷakenā<sup>8</sup> ti pi vadanti.

[509<sup>25</sup>] *Vācaṇ nicchāreyyā* ti kālena dasāya kālena ante kālena majjhe parimajjanto pi<sup>9</sup> nicchāreyya vadeyyā ti attho.

[510<sup>7</sup>] *Pubbakehi esā* ti pubbakehi esā. Vipassī pi hi Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Kassapo pi Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> catuparisa-majjhe<sup>11</sup> nisinno imaṇ gāthaṇ abhāsi.

Attha<sup>12</sup>-nissitagāthā<sup>12</sup> ti mahājano uggaṇhi satthari parinibbute<sup>13</sup> aparabhāge paribbājakānaṇ antaraṇ pavitṭhā te potthakagataṇ katvā padadvayam eva rakkhituṇ sakkhiṇsu,<sup>14</sup> ten' āha.

[510<sup>11</sup>] *Sā etarahi anupubbena puthujjanagatā*<sup>15</sup> ti rogo va bhūto ti rogabhūto sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

[510<sup>16</sup>] *Ariyaṇ cakkhun* ti parisuddhaṇ vipassanāñāṇaṇ c' eva maggañāṇaṇ ca.

[510<sup>18</sup>] *Pahotṭi* ti samattho.

[510<sup>27</sup>] *Bhesajjaṇ kareyyā* ti uddhivirecanaṇ<sup>16</sup> adhovirecanaṇ<sup>17</sup> añjanaṇ<sup>17</sup> paccañcanādibhesajjaṇ<sup>18</sup> kareyya.

[510<sup>28</sup>] *Na cakkhūni uppādeyyā* ti yassa hi antarā pittaśem-

<sup>1</sup> C. ekanāliya.

<sup>2</sup> B. tulinan.

<sup>3</sup> B. udaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. sampannaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. sāhulicīrenā; S. bāhulicīvarena.

<sup>6</sup> B. kālakehi.

<sup>7</sup> B. katathullacīrena.

<sup>8</sup> B. °kolakenā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits pe Kassapo pi Bhagavā.

<sup>11</sup> B. catuppari°.

<sup>12</sup> B. atta°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °nibbuto.

<sup>14</sup> S. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °gāthā.

<sup>16</sup> B. uddhiṇ virecanaṇ; S. uddhiṇ virecana.

<sup>17</sup> S. adhovirecana-añjana.

<sup>18</sup> B. anjananchā ti bhesajjaṇ; S. pacanādi°.

hādipaliboṭhena<sup>1</sup> cakkhupasādo<sup>2</sup> upahato hoti, so chekaṇ vejjaṇ āgamma sappāyaṇ<sup>3</sup> bhesajjaṇ sevanto<sup>4</sup> cakkhūni uppādeti nāma; jaccandhassa pana mātukucchiyaṇ yeva vinaṭṭhāni, tasmā so na labbhati<sup>5</sup>; tena vuttaṇ na cakkhūni uppādeyyā ti.

[511<sup>4</sup>] Dutiyavāre jaccandho ti jātakālato paṭṭhāya pit-tādipaliboṭhena<sup>6</sup> andho.

[511<sup>19</sup>] *Amusmin* ti tasmiṇ<sup>7</sup> pubbe vutte.

[511<sup>20</sup>] *Amittato*<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> *daheyyā* ti amitto me ayan ti evaṇ amittato ṭhapeyya. Dutiyapade pi eṣ' eva nayo.

[511<sup>30</sup>] *Iminā cittenā* ti vaṭṭe anugatacittena.

[511<sup>34</sup>] *Tassa me upādānapaccayā* ti ekasandhi dvisaṅkhepo paccayākāro kathito vaṭṭaṇ vibhāvitaṇ.

[512<sup>9</sup>] *Dhammānudhamman* ti dhammassa anudhammaṇ anucchavikapaṭipadaṇ.<sup>10</sup>

[512<sup>11</sup>] *Ime rogā gaṇḍā sallā* ti pañcakkhandhe dasseti.

[512<sup>12</sup>] *Upādānanīrodhā* ti vivaṭṭaṇ dassento āha.

Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Māgandiyasuttaṇ pañcamaṇ.*

## 76.

[Sandakasuttavaṇṇanā]

[513<sup>10</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Sandakasuttaṇ.

[513<sup>12</sup>] Tattha *Pilakkhaguhāyan* ti tassā guhāyadvāre pilakkharukkho ahosi, tasmā Pilakkhaguhā tv' eva saṅkhaṇ gatā.

[513<sup>14</sup>] *Paṭisallānā vutṭhito* ti vivekato vutṭhito.

[513<sup>15</sup>] *Devakaṭasobbho* ti vassôdaken<sup>11</sup> eva bhinnatṭhāne jāto mahā-udakarahado.<sup>12</sup>

[513<sup>16</sup>] *Guhādassanāyā* ti ettha guhā ti paṇsuguhā sā un-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °veṭhena.

<sup>2</sup> B. cakkhuppasādo.

<sup>3</sup> B. sappāya.

<sup>4</sup> B. sevento.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. labhati.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °paliveṭhena.

<sup>7</sup> S. omits.

<sup>8</sup> C. Amitto.

<sup>9</sup> C. S. omit.

<sup>10</sup> B. anucchavikaṇ paṭipadaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. udaken'.

<sup>12</sup> B. °udakadahado.

name<sup>1</sup> udakamuttatṭhāne ahosi. Ekato ummaggaṇ<sup>2</sup> katvā khāṇuke ca paṇsu ca nīharitvā anto thambhe ussāpetvā matthake padaracchannā<sup>3</sup> gehasaṅkhepena katā tattha te paribhājakā vasanti, sā vassāne udakapunṇā tiṭṭhati nidāghe tattha vasanti: taṇ sandhāya *guhādassanāyā* ti āha. Vihāradassanattar<sup>4</sup> hi anamataggiyaṇ paccavekkhitvā samuddapabbatadas-sanattar<sup>5</sup> vā pi gantuṇ vaṭṭati.<sup>5</sup>

[513<sup>21</sup>] “*Unnādinīyā*\* ti uccaṇ nadamānāya. Evaṇ nadamānāya<sup>6</sup> c’ assā<sup>6</sup> uddhaṅgamavasena ucco disāsu patthaṭṭava-sena mahāsaddo ti uccāsaddamahāsaddatāya *uccāsaddama-hāsaddāya*.<sup>7</sup> Tesar<sup>8</sup> hi<sup>9</sup> paribbājakānaṇ pāto va utṭhāya kattabbaṇ nāma cetiyavattaṇ vā bodhivattaṇ vā ācariy’ upajjhāyavattaṇ vā yoniso-manasikāro vā n’ atthi. Tena te<sup>10</sup> pāto va utṭhāya bālātape nisinnā<sup>11</sup> sāyaṇ vā kathāphā-sukatthāya<sup>12</sup> sannipatitā: imassa hattho sobhanto,<sup>13</sup> imassa pādo ti, evaṇ aññamaññassa hatthapādādīni vā ārabba itthipurisadārakadārikā vaṇṇaṇ<sup>14</sup> vā aññaṇ vā kāmassā-dabhavassādādivatthuṇ ārabba kathaṇ paṭṭhapetvā anu-pubbenā rājakathādiṇ<sup>15</sup> *anekavidhaṇ tiracchānakathaṇ* ka-thenti.”\* “Sa† hi aniyyānikattā saggamokkhamaggānaṇ tiracchānabhūtā kathā<sup>16</sup> *tiracchānakathā*. Tattha rājānaṇ ārabba, Mahāsammato Maṇḍhātā Dhammāsoko evaṇ mahānubhāvo ti ādinā nayena pavattā kathā *rājakathā*. Esa<sup>17</sup> nayo *corakathādisu*. Tesu asuko rājā abhirūpo dassaniyo<sup>18</sup>

\* *From here to \* below*—DA. II. 366-367.

† *From here to \**, p. 224—DA. I. 89-91.

- |  |                                       |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> S. unne yeva.                   | <sup>2</sup> B. umaṇṇaṇ; S. ummaṇṇaṇ. |
| <sup>3</sup> B. racchanna.                   | <sup>4</sup> B. S. °natthañ.          |
| <sup>5</sup> B. S. vaṭṭati ti.               | <sup>6</sup> S. nadamānā yeva sā.     |
| <sup>7</sup> C. B. °saddā tāya.              | <sup>8</sup> S. Yaṇ tesar.            |
| <sup>9</sup> B. omits.                       | <sup>10</sup> S. omits.               |
| <sup>11</sup> S. utṭhāya vā divā sannisinnā. |                                       |
| <sup>12</sup> B. °katāya; S. kathāya phāsu°. | <sup>13</sup> B. sobhaṇo.             |
| <sup>14</sup> B. vaṇṇo; S. vaṇṇe.            |                                       |
| <sup>15</sup> B. S. rājakathādi-aneka°.      | <sup>16</sup> B. kathā ti.            |
| <sup>17</sup> S. Es’ eva.                    | <sup>18</sup> C. dassaniyyo.          |

ti ādinā nayena gehasitakathā va tiracchānakathā hoti. So pi nāma evaṇ mahānubhāvo khayāṅgato ti evaṇ pavattā pana kammaṭṭhānabhāve tiṭṭhati. Coresu pi Mūladevo evaṇ mahānubhāvo, Meghamālo evaṇ mahānubhāvo ti, tesaṇ kammaṇ paṭicca aho Sūrā<sup>1</sup> ti gehasitakathā va tiracchānakathā. *Yuddhe* pi Bhāratayuddhādisu asukena asuko evaṇ mārīto evaṇ viddho ti kāmassādasena<sup>2</sup> eva kathā<sup>3</sup> tiracchānakathā. Te pi nāma khayāṅgatā ti evaṇ pavattā pana sabbattha kathā kammaṭṭhānam eva hoti. Api ca annādisu evaṇ vaṇṇavantaṇ gandhavantaṇ rasavantaṇ phassasampannaṇ khādīmha bhuñjimha pivimha paribhuñjimhā ti kāmassādasena kathetuṇ na vaṭṭati. Sātthakaṇ pana katvā pubbe evaṇ vaṇṇādisampannaṇ *annaṇ pānaṇ*<sup>4</sup> vatthaṇ sayanaṇ *mālāgandhaṇ*<sup>5</sup> sīlavantānaṇ adammha cetiye pūjaṇ akammhā ti<sup>6</sup> kathetuṇ vaṭṭati.

*Ñātikathā*disu pi amhākaṇ ñātakā sūrā samatthā ti vā ‘pubbe mayaṇ evaṇ bhūtehi<sup>7</sup> yānehi vicarimhā’<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> assādasena vattuṇ na vaṭṭati. Sātthakaṇ pana katvā te pi no ñātakā<sup>10</sup> khayāṅgatā<sup>11</sup> ti vā pubbe mayaṇ evarūpā upāhanā saṅghassa adammhā ti vā kathetabbā.

[513<sup>26</sup>] *Gāmakathā* pi sunivīṭṭhadunnivīṭṭhasubhikkhadubbhikkhādivasena vā asukagāma<sup>12</sup>vasino sūrā samatthā ti<sup>13</sup> evaṇ assādasena na vaṭṭati. Sātthakaṇ pana katvā saddhāpasannā ti vā<sup>14</sup> khayāṇ-vayaṇ-gatā<sup>15</sup> ti vā ti<sup>16</sup> vattuṇ vaṭṭati.

[513<sup>26</sup>] *Nigamanagara<sup>17</sup>janapada*kathāsu pi es’ eva nayo.

[513<sup>27</sup>] *Itthikathā*<sup>18</sup> pi vaṇṇasaṇṭhānā<sup>19</sup>diṇi paṭicca assādasena na vaṭṭati. Saddhāpasannā<sup>20</sup> khayāṅgatā ti evam eva vaṭṭati.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. sūro.

<sup>2</sup> C. omits.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. mālāṇ gandhaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. akarimhā ti; S. akarimhā ti pānaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. vicitrehi.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. carimhā ti vā.

<sup>8</sup> S. ñātikā.

<sup>9</sup> C. vayaṇ°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. add vā.

<sup>11</sup> C. S. omit.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. khayavayaṇ°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>14</sup> S. itthī kathā.

<sup>15</sup> S. sampannā.

[513<sup>27</sup>] *Sūrakathā* pi Nandimitto<sup>1</sup> nāma yodho sūro ahoṣi ti assādavasen' eva na vaṭṭati. Saddho<sup>2</sup> ahoṣi khayangato ti evam eva vaṭṭati.

[513<sup>27</sup>] *Visikkhākathā* pi asukavisikhā<sup>3</sup> suniviṭṭhā dunniviṭṭhā sūrā samatthā ti assādavasen' eva na vaṭṭati. Saddhā pasannā<sup>4</sup> khayangatā icc' eva<sup>5</sup> vaṭṭati.

[513<sup>27</sup>] *Kumbhaṭṭhānakathā* ti<sup>6</sup> udakatitthakathā<sup>7</sup> vuccati kumbhadāsikathā<sup>8</sup> vā.<sup>9</sup> Sā<sup>10</sup> pāsādikā naccituṇ gāyituṇ chekā ti assādavaseṇa<sup>11</sup> na vaṭṭati. Saddhā pasannā<sup>12</sup> ti ādinā nāyē' eva vaṭṭati.

[513<sup>28</sup>] *Pubbapetakathā* ti atītañātikathā. Tattha vat-tamānañātikathā sadiso va vinicchayo.

[513<sup>28</sup>] *Nānattakathā* ti purimapacchimakathāvimuttā avasesā nānāsabhāvānirattakakathā.<sup>13</sup>

[513<sup>28</sup>] *Lokakkhāyikā* ti ayaṇ loko kena<sup>14</sup> nimmito? Asu-kena nāma nimmito. Kākā setā<sup>15</sup> aṭṭhinaṇ setattā, balākā rattā lohitassa rattattā ti evam ādikā lokāyatavitaṇḍasallāpakathā.<sup>16</sup> *Samuddakkhāyikā* nāma. Kasmā samuddo sāgaro<sup>17</sup> sāgaradevena<sup>18</sup>? Khaṇitattā<sup>19</sup> sāgaro, khato me ti hatthamuddāya<sup>20</sup> niveditattā samuddo ti evam ādikā nirattakā *samuddakkhāyikakathā*.

[514<sup>1, 2</sup>] *Iti bhavo iti abhavo*<sup>21</sup> ti yaṇ vā taṇ vā nirattakakāraṇaṇ vatvā pavattitakathā *itibhavābhavakathā* ettha ca bhavo ti sassataṇ, abhavo ti ucchedaṇ, bhavo ti vaddhi,<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. sandhi°.

<sup>2</sup> B. saddho pasanno.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. asukā°.

<sup>4</sup> S. sampannā.

<sup>5</sup> B. evaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. *adds* kumbhaṭṭhāna; S. kumbhaṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. *adds* vā.

<sup>8</sup> B. °dāsī kathā; S. *adds* ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. sā pi.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °vasen' eva.

<sup>12</sup> S. sampannā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. sabhāvanira°.

<sup>14</sup> S. kena nāma.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. kākā seto.

<sup>16</sup> S. lokāyatavigantha°.

<sup>17</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>18</sup> C. sāgara°.

<sup>19</sup> S. khatattā.

<sup>20</sup> S. hatthasamudāya.

<sup>21</sup> *Text* itibhavābhavakathaṇ iti.

<sup>22</sup> S. buddhi.

abhavo ti hāni,"\* bhavo ti kāmasukhaṇ, abhavo ti attakila-matho, iti imāya chabbidhāya iti bhavābhavakathāya sad-dhiṇ battiṇsa<sup>1</sup> tiracchānakathā hoti.<sup>2</sup> Evarūpi tiracchā-nakathā nāma<sup>3</sup> evarūpiṇ<sup>4</sup> tiracchānakathan kathentiyaṇ sad-dhiṇ sannisinno hoti. "Tatoṭ Sandako paribbājako te paribbājake oloketvā ime paribbājakā ativiya aññamaññaṇ agāravā, appatissā,<sup>5</sup> mayaṇ<sup>6</sup> samaṇassa Gotamassa pātubhā-vato paṭṭhāya suriy' uggamane khajjupanakūpamā<sup>7</sup> jātā lābhasakkāro pi no parihīno. Sace pana imaṇ ṭhānaṇ samaṇo Gotamo Gotamasāvako gihī<sup>8</sup> upaṭṭhāko pi vā 'ssa<sup>9</sup> āgaccheyya, ativiya lajjaniyaṇ<sup>10</sup> bhavissati; parisadoso kho<sup>11</sup> pana parisajetthakass' eva upari ārohati ti, ito o' ito<sup>12</sup> ca vilokento theran addasa. Tena vuttaṇ addasā kho Sandako paribbājako . . . pe . . . tunhī ahesun ti. Tattha saṇṭhapesi<sup>13</sup> ti sikkhāpesi, vajjam assā paṭicchādesi; yathā suṭṭhapitā<sup>14</sup> hoti tathā naṇ ṭhapesi. Yathā nāma parisamajjhaṇ pavisanto<sup>15</sup> puriso vajja-paṭicchādan' atthaṇ nivāsanaṇ saṇṭhapeti pārupanaṇ saṇṭhapeti rajokinnaṭṭhānaṇ puñchatī evam assā<sup>16</sup> vajjapaṭic-chādanatthaṇ appasaddā bhonto ti sikkhāpento yathā suṭṭhapitā<sup>17</sup> hoti tathā naṇ ṭhapesi ti attho.

[514<sup>7</sup>] Appasaddakāmā ti appasaddaṇ icchanti. Ekakā nisīdanti ekakā tiṭṭhanti, na gaṇasaṇṇaṇikāya<sup>18</sup> yāpenti.

[514<sup>8</sup>] Appasaddavinītā ti appasaddena niravena Buddhena<sup>17</sup> vinītā.

\* To here from †, p. 221=DA. I. 89-91.

† From here to \*, p. 226=DA. II. 367-369, almost exactly.

<sup>1</sup> B. bātṭiṇsa.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. nāma hoti.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. omī Evarūpi tiracchānakathā nāma.

<sup>4</sup> S. evarūpaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. appatissā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. mayaṇ ca.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. khajjo°.

<sup>8</sup> B. vā gihī; S. vā gihī.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. tassa.

<sup>10</sup> B. lajjaniyaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. omī.

<sup>12</sup> S. cito.

<sup>13</sup> S. suṭṭhapitā.

<sup>14</sup> C. pavissanto.

<sup>15</sup> S. assa.

<sup>16</sup> S. °nikā.

<sup>17</sup> B. Buddhena.

[514<sup>8</sup>] *Appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino* ti yaṇ ṭhānaṇ appasaddaṇ nisaddaṇ<sup>1</sup> tassa vaṇṇavādino.

[514<sup>9</sup>] *Upasaṅkamitabbaṇ maññeyyā* ti idha gantabbaṇ<sup>2</sup> maññeyya. Kasmā pan' esa therassa upasaṅkamaṇaṇ paccāsisaṇ<sup>3</sup> ti ?

Attano vuddhiṇ<sup>4</sup> patthayamāno. Paribbājakā kira Buddhesu vā Buddhasāvakesu vā attano santikaṇ āgatesu: ajja amhākaṇ santikaṇ samaṇo Gotamo āgato, Sāriputto<sup>5</sup> āgato, na kho pan' ete yassa vā tassa vā santikaṇ gacchanti, passatha amhākaṇ uttamabhāvaṇ ti attano upaṭṭhākānaṇ santike attānaṇ ukkhipanti, uoce ṭhāne ṭhapenti, Bhagavato pi upaṭṭhāke gaṇhituṇ vāyamanti kira<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato upaṭṭhāke disvā evaṇ vadanti: tumhākaṇ satthā bhavaṇ Gotamo pi Gotama-sāvako<sup>7</sup> pi amhākaṇ santikaṇ āgacchanti, mayaṇ aññamaññaṇ<sup>8</sup> samaggā,<sup>8</sup> tumhe pana amhe akkhihi passituṇ na icchatha, sāmīcikaṇ na karetha; kiṇ vo amhehi aparaddhaṇ ti. Ath'<sup>9</sup> ekacce<sup>9</sup> manussā Buddhā pi etesaṇ santikaṇ gacchanti: kiṇ amhākaṇ ti, tato paṭṭhāya te disvā nappamajjanti.

[514<sup>10</sup>] *Tuṇhī ahesuṇ* ti Sandakaṇ parivāretvā nissaddā<sup>10</sup> nisīdiṇsu.

[514<sup>11</sup>] *Svāgataṇ*<sup>11</sup> *bhoto Ānandassa* ti suāgamaṇaṇ bhoto Ānandassa bhavante hi no āgate ānando hoti, gate soko ti dipeti.

[514<sup>12</sup>] *Cirassaṇ kho* ti piyasamudācāravacanam etaṇ thero pana kālena kālaṇ paribbājakārāmaṇ cārikatthāya gacchatī ti purimagamaṇaṇ gaṇetvā<sup>12</sup> evaṇ āha evañ ca<sup>13</sup> vatvā na mānatthaddho hutvā nisīdi, attano pana āsanā vuṭṭhāya taṇ āsanaṇ papphoṭhetvā therāṇ āsanena<sup>14</sup> nimantento *nisīditu bhavaṇ Ānando, idam āsanaṇ paññattan* ti āha.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. nissaddaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. paccāsisaṇī.

<sup>3</sup> S. Sāriputto.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. Gotamassa sāvaka.

<sup>5</sup> B. appekacce.

<sup>6</sup> *Text* sāgataṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. *adds* pana.

<sup>8</sup> S. idha gantabbaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. buddhiṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. te kira.

<sup>11</sup> S. aññamaññasamaggā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>13</sup> S. *adds* va.

<sup>14</sup> S. āsane.



[514<sup>21</sup>] *Antarākhathā vippakatā* ti. Nisinnānaṃ vo ārambhato<sup>1</sup> paṭṭhāya yāva mam' āgamaṇaṃ etasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> antare kā nāma kathā vippakatā; mam' āgamaṇapaccayā katamā kathā pariyantaṃ na gatā ti? puochati. Atha paribbājako<sup>3</sup>: Niraṭṭhakakathā<sup>4</sup> sā nissārā vaṭṭasannissitā, na tumhākaṃ purato vattabbataṃ arahati ti, dīpento *tiṭṭhat'* esā bho ti ādim āha.

[514<sup>22, 24</sup>] *N'* esā bhoto ti: Sace bhavaṃ sotukāmo bhavisati, paochā p' esā kathā na dullabhā bhavissati, amhākaṃ paṇ' imāya attho n' atthi, bhoto pana āgamaṇaṃ labhiṭvā añña-d-eva<sup>5</sup> sukāraṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> sotukāmaṃ amhā ti, "s" dīpeti. Tato dhammadesanaṃ yācanto *sādhū vata bhavantaṃ yevā* ti ādim āha.

[514<sup>25</sup>] *Tattha ācariyake* ti ācariyasamaye.

[514<sup>26</sup>] *Anassāsikānī* ti assāsavirahitāni.

[515<sup>1</sup>] *Sasakkaṇ* ti ekaṃ satthe nipāto.

[515<sup>1</sup>] *Viññū puriso* ekaṃsen' eva na vaseyyā<sup>7</sup> ti attho. Viññū<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> vasantō vā<sup>8</sup> nārādheyya<sup>9</sup> na sampādeyya na paṭipajjeyyā<sup>10</sup> ti vuttaṃ hoti.

[515<sup>2</sup>] *Nāyaṃ dhammaṇ kusalaṇ* ti ārogya<sup>11</sup> anavajjaṭṭhena kusalaṃ dhammaṃ.

[515<sup>3</sup>] *Idhā* ti imasmiṃ loke.

[515<sup>4</sup>] *N' atthi dinnan* ti ādīni Sāleyyakasutteṃ vuttāni.

[515<sup>5</sup>] " *Cātummahābhūṭiko*<sup>12</sup>† ti cātummahābhūṭamayo.<sup>13</sup>

[515<sup>10</sup>] *Paṭhavi paṭhavikāyaṇ* ti ajjhattikā paṭhavi<sup>14</sup> bāhiraṃ paṭhavīdhātuṃ.<sup>15</sup>

\* To here from †, p. 224=DA. II. 367-369, almost exactly.

† Majjhima, Sutta 41; see MA. II. 332=DA. I. 165.

‡ From here to \*, p. 227=DA. I. 165-166.

<sup>1</sup> S. ārabho.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> C. paribbājaka.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. °eve.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. add kathaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. va.

<sup>9</sup> B. nārādheyyā ti; Text na ārādheyya.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. paṭipūreyyā.

<sup>11</sup> B. kāraṇabhūtaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. Cātuma°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. catuma°.

<sup>14</sup> B. paṭhavi dhātu.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. bāhiraṃ paṭhavi°.

[515<sup>10</sup>] *Anupeti*<sup>1</sup> ti anuyāti.

[515<sup>11</sup>] *Anupagacchatī* ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ anugacchatī ti pi attho. Ubhayenā pi upeti upagacchatī ti dasseti. Āpādisu<sup>2</sup> pi es' eva nayo.

[515<sup>12</sup>] *Indriyāni* ti manacchatṭhāni indriyāni.

[515<sup>13</sup>] *Saṅkamanī*<sup>3</sup> ti ākāsaṃ pakkhandanti.

[515<sup>14</sup>] *Āsandipaṇṇamā* ti nipannamaññena<sup>4</sup> paññamā. Mañño c' eva cattāro maññepāde gahetvā ṭhitā cattāro purisaṃ cā ti attho.

[515<sup>15</sup>] *Yāva ālāhanā*<sup>5</sup> ti yāva susānā.

[515<sup>16</sup>] *Padāni* ti ayam evaṃ sīlavā ahoṣi, evaṃ dussīlo ti ādinā nayena āgatāni<sup>6</sup> guṇapadāni. Sarīram eva vā ettha padāni ti adhippetāṃ.

[515<sup>17</sup>] *Kāpotakāni* ti kapotakavannāni, pārāpatapakkhavannāni<sup>7</sup> ti attho.

[515<sup>18</sup>] *Bhassantā* ti bhasmantā. Ayam<sup>8</sup> ev' ettha Pāli.<sup>9</sup>

*Āhutiyo* ti yaṃ pahenakasakkārādibhedāṃ<sup>9</sup> dinnadānaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ chārikāvasānam eva hoti. Na tato paraṃ phala-dāyakaṃ hutvā gacchatī ti attho.

[515<sup>19</sup>] *Dattupaññattan* ti dattūhi bālamanussehi paññattaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti, bālehi abuddhīhi paññattam idaṃ dānaṃ na paṇḍitehi. Bālā denti paṇḍitā gaṇhanti ti dasseti."<sup>10</sup>

[515<sup>17</sup>] *Atthikavādan* ti atthi dinnādīnaṃ<sup>10</sup> phalaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti imam atthikavādaṃ yeva<sup>11</sup> vadanti<sup>12</sup> tesāṃ tucchāṃ<sup>13</sup> vacanāṃ<sup>13</sup> musā vilāpo.

\* To here from ‡, p. 226=DA. I. 165-166.

<sup>1</sup> S. anuseti.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. āpādisu.

<sup>3</sup> C. brackets; B. S. omī.

<sup>4</sup> B. nippanna°; S. nisinna°.

<sup>5</sup> S. āhalaṇā.

<sup>6</sup> B. pavattāni.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. pārāvata°.

<sup>8</sup> C. ayam eva vā Pāli; S. ayam ev' ettha Pāli.

<sup>9</sup> B. pahonakaṃ sakkā°; S. pahenaka°.

<sup>10</sup> B. dinnāṃ dinnaphalaṃ; S. dinnaphalaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S. eva.

<sup>12</sup> B. danti.

<sup>13</sup> S. tucchavacanaṃ.

[515<sup>17</sup>] *Bāle<sup>1</sup> ca paṇḍite<sup>2</sup> cā* ti bālā ca paṇḍitā ca.

[515<sup>22</sup>] *Akatena me ettha katan* ti mayham akaten' eva samaṇadhammena ettha etassa<sup>3</sup> samaye kammaṇ katan nāma hoti. Avusiten' eva brahmacariyena vusitaṇ nāma hoti. *Etthā* ti etasmiṇ samaṇadhamme.

[515<sup>24</sup>] *Samasamā* ti ativiya samā samena<sup>4</sup> guṇena samā.

[515<sup>24</sup>] *Sāmaññaṇ pattā<sup>5</sup>* ti samānabhāvaṇ pattā.

[516<sup>4</sup>] *Karato<sup>6</sup>* ti ādini Apaṇṇakasutte\* vuttāni.

[516<sup>33</sup>] *Tathā n' atthi hetū* ti ādini.

[517<sup>19</sup>] *Catutthabrahmacariyavāse akaṭā<sup>7</sup>* ti akatā.

[517<sup>19</sup>] "*Akaṭavidhā<sup>8</sup>* ti akaṭavidhānā.<sup>8</sup> Evaṇ karohi ti kenaci kārāpitā na hontī ti attho.

[517<sup>19</sup>] *Animmitā* ti† iddhiyā pi na nimmitā.

[517<sup>19</sup>] *Animmātā<sup>9</sup>* ti animmāpitā. Keci<sup>10</sup> animmitabbā ti padaṇ vadanti. Taṇ n' eva Pāliyaṇ<sup>11</sup> na Aṭṭhakathāyaṇ sandissati.

[517<sup>19</sup>] *Vañjhā*† "ti vañjhāpasuvañjhātālādayo viya apha-lā kassaci ajanakā ti attho.<sup>12</sup> Etena paṭhavikāyādīnaṇ<sup>13</sup> rū-pāni<sup>14</sup> janakabhāvaṇ paṭikkhipati.

Pabbatakūtā viya ṭhitā ti kūtattā.

[517<sup>20</sup>] *Esikatṭhāyi-ṭhitā<sup>15</sup>* ti muñje isikā<sup>15</sup> viya ṭhitā.† Tatrādhippāyo<sup>16</sup> yam p' idaṇ<sup>17</sup> jāyatī ti vuccati, taṇ muñjato isikā<sup>15</sup> viya vijjamānam eva nikkhamati.<sup>18</sup> *Esikatṭhāyi*<sup>19</sup>.

\* Majjhima, Sutta 60; cf. above, MA. Sutta 60, p. 118.

†-† Cingalese in brackets.

‡ = DA. I. 167. From Vañjhā to \*, p. 229, cf. DA. I. 105.

<sup>1</sup> S. bālo.

<sup>2</sup> S. paṇḍito.

<sup>3</sup> S. etasmiṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. add vā.

<sup>5</sup> Text sāmaññaṇpattā.

<sup>6</sup> C. Karoti.

<sup>7</sup> S. na katā.

<sup>8</sup> S. Akata°.

<sup>9</sup> S. animmāpitā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. Kenaci.

<sup>11</sup> S. Pāliyaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>13</sup> B. paṭhavikā°; S. paṭhavikā°.

<sup>14</sup> S. rūpādi.

<sup>15</sup> S. Isika°.

<sup>16</sup> B. tatr' āyam adhippāyo; S. tatr' ādhip°.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. yam idaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. nikkhamatī ti.

<sup>19</sup> S. esikatṭhāya°

*ṭṭhitā* ti pi pāṭho sunikhato<sup>1</sup> esikatthambho niccalo tiṭṭhati, evaṇ ṭhitā<sup>2</sup> ti attho. Ubhayena pi tesañ vināsābhāvaṇ dīpeti.”\*

[517<sup>20</sup>] “*Na iñjantī* ti esikatthambho viya ṭhitattā na calanti. *Na vipariṇāmantī*<sup>3</sup> ti pakatiṇ na jahanti.

[517<sup>21</sup>] *Na aññamaññaṇ vyābādhentī*<sup>4</sup> ti aññamaññaṇ na upahananti.

[517<sup>21</sup>] *Nālan* ti na samatthā.

[517<sup>23</sup>] *Paṭhavīkāyo*<sup>5</sup> ti ādisu paṭhavī<sup>5</sup> yeva<sup>6</sup> paṭhavīkāyo<sup>5</sup> paṭhavīsamūho vā.

[517<sup>27</sup>] *Tatthā* ti tesu sattasu<sup>7</sup> kāyesu.”†

[517<sup>28</sup>] *N’ atthi hantā vā* ti hantuṇ<sup>8</sup> vā ghātetuṇ vā sotuṇ vā sāvetuṇ<sup>8</sup> vā vijanituṇ<sup>9</sup> vā vijānāpetuṇ<sup>10</sup> vā samattho nāma *n’ atthī* ti dīpeti.

[517<sup>30</sup>] “*Sattannaṇ tv-eva*<sup>11</sup> *kāyānaṇ* ti yathā muggarāsi ādisu pahaṭaṇ satthaṇ muggarāsīnaṇ<sup>12</sup> antarena pavisati evaṇ sattannaṇ kāyānaṇ antarena<sup>13</sup> chiddena vivarena satthaṇ pavisati.

[517<sup>30</sup>] Tattha ahaṇ imaṇ jīvītā voropemī<sup>14</sup> ti kevalaṇ samaññāmattam<sup>15</sup> eva hotī ti dasseti.”†

[517<sup>32, 33</sup>] “*Yonipamukhasatasaḥassānī*<sup>16</sup>† ti pamukhayoni-

\* *To here from* ‡, p. 228, cf. DA. I. 105.

† =DA. I. 167.

‡ *From here to* \*, p. 233=DA. I. 161-165, which is, however, fuller at places.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. sunikhāto.

<sup>2</sup> B. ṭhito.

<sup>3</sup> B. °ṇāmentī.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. pathavī°.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits paṭhavī yeva.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. jīvasattamesu.

<sup>8</sup> S. hantuṇ vā hantāpetuṇ vā santāpetuṇ vā ghaṭṭetuṇ vā socetuṇ vā socāpetuṇ vā sāvetuṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. jānituṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. jānāpetuṇ; S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> C. S. yeva.

<sup>12</sup> B. muggarāsi ādīnaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. antare.

<sup>14</sup> Text voropetī.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. saññāmattam.

<sup>16</sup> S. yonippamu°.

naṃ uttamayonīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> cuddasa satasahassāni<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> aññāni ca satṭhisatāni<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> aññāni ca satṭhisatāni,<sup>5</sup> pañca ca<sup>6</sup> kammuno satāni<sup>7</sup> pañca kammasatāni cāti<sup>8</sup> kevalaṃ takkamattakena niratthakaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ dīpeti.

[517<sup>33</sup>] *Pañca ca kammāni tīṇi ca kammāni* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

[517<sup>33</sup>] Keci pan' āhu *pañcakammāni* ti pañcindriyavasena bhaṇati.<sup>9</sup> *Tīṇi* ti<sup>10</sup> kāyakammādivasena.<sup>11</sup> *Kamme ca addhakamme cā* ti ettha pan' assa kāyakammavacīkammañ<sup>12</sup> ca kamman ti<sup>12</sup> laddhi, manokamman upaddhakamman ti.

[517<sup>33</sup>] *Dvaṭṭhi patipadā* ti dvāsatṭhipatipadā ti vadati.

[517<sup>34</sup>] *Dvaṭṭh' antarakappā* ti ekasmiṃ<sup>13</sup> kappe catusatṭhi<sup>14</sup> antarakappā nāma honti. Ayam pana<sup>15</sup> aññe dve ajānanto evam āha.

[517<sup>34</sup>] *Chal'ābhijātiyo* Apanṇakasutte\* vitthāritā.

[517<sup>34</sup>] *Attha purisabhūmiyo* ti mandabhūmi . . . khidda-bhūmi<sup>16</sup> . . . vīmaṇsabhūmi<sup>17</sup> . . . ujugatabhūmi . . . sekhabhūmi<sup>18</sup> . . . samaṇabhūmi . . . jīnabhūmi . . . pannabhūmi<sup>19</sup> ti imā *attha purisabhūmiyo* ti vadati. Tattha jātādivasena<sup>19</sup> patṭhāya sattādivasena<sup>20</sup> sambādhaṭṭhānato nikkhantā<sup>21</sup> sattā mandā honti momūhā. Ayaṃ mandabhūmi<sup>19</sup> ti vadati. Ye pana duggatito āgatā honti, te abhinhaṃ rodanti c' eva vira-

\* Majjhima, Sutta 60; cf. above, MA. Sutta 60, pp. 120, 121.

<sup>1</sup> S. 'yoninaṃ ca.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °sahassāni.

<sup>3</sup> S. satthi°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. satāni.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

<sup>7</sup> S. satāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. ca.

<sup>9</sup> C. gaṇati.

<sup>10</sup> C. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. °vasenā ti.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. kāyakammañ ca vacīkamman ti.

<sup>13</sup> S. ek' ekasmiṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S. satṭhi.

<sup>15</sup> C. omits.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. khiddā°.

<sup>17</sup> B. vīmaṇsaka°; S. padavīmaṇsaka°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. sekkha°.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. °divasato.

<sup>20</sup> B. °divase.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. nikkhantattā.

vanti ca, sugatito āgatā taṇ<sup>1</sup> anussaritvā<sup>2</sup> hasanti. Ayaṇ  
khiddabhūmi<sup>3</sup> nāma. Mātāpitunnaṇ<sup>4</sup> hatthaṇ vā pādaṇ  
vā mañcaṇ vā piṭhaṇ vā gahetvā bhūmiyaṇ padanikkhama-  
nam<sup>5</sup> pana<sup>6</sup> vīmaṇsakabhūmi<sup>7</sup> nāma. Padasā<sup>8</sup> gantūṇ  
samatthakālo ujugatabhūmi nāma. Sippāni<sup>9</sup> sikkhanakālo  
sekkhabhūmi<sup>10</sup> nāma. Gharā nikkhamma-pabbajanakālo<sup>11</sup>  
samaṇabhūmi nāma. Ācariyaṇ sevitvā jānanakālo jina-  
bhūmi nāma. Bhikkhu ca pannako jino<sup>12</sup> na kiñci āhā ti  
evaṇ alābhiṇ samaṇaṇ pannabhūmi ti vadati.<sup>13</sup>

[517<sup>36</sup>] *Ekūnapaññāsa ājīvasate* ti ekūnapaññāsa ājīvavut-  
tisatāni.

[517<sup>36</sup>] *Paribbājakasate*<sup>14</sup> ti paribbājakapabbajjāsātāni.<sup>15</sup>

[518<sup>1</sup>] *Nāgāvāsasate* ti nāgamaṇḍalasatāni.

[518<sup>1</sup>] *Vīse indriyasate* ti vīse indriyasatāni.

[518<sup>1</sup>] *Tiṇse nirayasate* ti tiṇsa nirayasatāni.

[518<sup>2</sup>] *Rajodhātuyo* ti rajo<sup>16</sup> okiraṇaṭṭhānāni,<sup>16</sup> hatthapiṭ-  
ṭhapādapiṭṭhādīni<sup>17</sup> sandhāya vadati.

[518<sup>2</sup>] *Satta saññīgabbhā* ti oṭṭhagonagadrabha-ajapasumi-  
gamahise sandhāya vadati.

[518<sup>2</sup>] *Asaññīgabbhā*<sup>18</sup> ti sāliyavagodhūmamuggakaṇguva-  
rakakudrūsake sandhāya vadati.

[518<sup>3</sup>] *Nigaṇṭhīgabbhā*<sup>19</sup> ti Nigaṇṭhimhi<sup>20</sup> jātagabbhā, uc-  
chuveḷunaḷādayo sandhāya vadati.

[518<sup>3</sup>] *Satta devā*<sup>21</sup> ti bahudevā,<sup>22</sup> so pana sattā ti vadati.

<sup>1</sup> S. taṇ taṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. khiddā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. padanikkhipanaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. padavī°.

<sup>9</sup> S. sippānaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. pabbajjākālo.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °pabbajjasatāni.

<sup>17</sup> B. hatthapiṭṭhi.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. Nigaṇṭha°; B. repeats as after asaṇṇīgabbhā ti.

<sup>20</sup> S. Nigaṇṭhamhi.

<sup>22</sup> S. bahū°.

<sup>2</sup> B. anussaritvā anussaritvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. mātāpitūnaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds va.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. sekkha°.

<sup>12</sup> B. jinno.

<sup>14</sup> Text paribbājasate.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. rajaokira°.

<sup>18</sup> B. asaṇṇī°.

<sup>21</sup> B. dibbā.

[518<sup>3</sup>] *Mānusa*<sup>1</sup> pi anantā, so *sattā* ti vadati.

*Satta pesācā*<sup>2</sup> ti *pisācā*<sup>3</sup> mahantā<sup>4</sup> mahantā, *sattā* ti vadati.

[518<sup>4</sup>] *Sarā* ti mahāsarā. “Kaṇṇamuṇḍaka-Rathakāra<sup>5</sup>-Anotatta - Sihappapātaka - Tiyaḡgala - Mucalinda<sup>6</sup> - Kuṇāladahe ”\* gahetvā vadati.

[518<sup>4</sup>] *Pavūḍā* ti gaṇṭhikā.<sup>7</sup>

*Papātā* ti mahāpapātā.

*Papātasatānī* ti khuddakapapātasatānī.

[518<sup>5</sup>] *Supinā* ti mahāsupinā va.<sup>4</sup>

*Supinasatānī* ti khuddakasupinasatānī.

*Mahākappino*<sup>8</sup> ti mahākappānaṇ.<sup>9</sup> Tattha<sup>10</sup> ekamhā mahāsarā<sup>11</sup> vassasate vassasate kusaggena ekaṇ<sup>12</sup> udakabinduṇ nīharitvā nīharitvā sattakkhattuṇ tamhi sare nirudake kate eko mahākappo ti vadati. Evarūpānaṇ mahākappānaṇ caturāsīti sataśaḡᡡsānī khepetvā *bālo*<sup>13</sup> ca *paṇḍito*<sup>14</sup> ca *dukkha*’ *antaṇ* karotī<sup>15</sup> ti ayam assa laddhi. Paṇḍito pi kira antarā sujjhituṇ na sakkoti, bālo pi tato uddhaṇ na gacchati.

[518<sup>8</sup>] *Silenā* ti acelakasīlena vā aññena vā yena kenaci.

† *Vatenā* ti<sup>16</sup> tādīsen’ eva<sup>17</sup> vatenā.

*Tapenā* ti tapokammena.

*Aparipakkaṇ paripāce* ti<sup>18</sup> nāma yo ahaṇ paṇḍito ti antarā visujjhati.<sup>19</sup>

\* Cf. A. IV. 101; SnA. 407.

† S. omits from here to †, p. 234.

<sup>1</sup> B. mānussā; S. manussa.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. pisācā.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>5</sup> B. Kaṇṇamuṇḍa-Rathakāra; S. °thakāla.

<sup>6</sup> B. Sihapapātakuṭīra-Muñcalinda; S. Sihappapāta-chad-danta-Muggalinda.

<sup>7</sup> S. ganthikā.

<sup>8</sup> C. mahākappuno.

<sup>9</sup> S. mahākappā.

<sup>10</sup> B. ettha.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. sarā.

<sup>12</sup> B. ekaṇ va; S. ekañ ca.

<sup>13</sup> B. bālā.

<sup>14</sup> B. paṇḍitā.

<sup>15</sup> B. karontī ti.

<sup>16</sup> S. vattena pi.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. tādīsenā; S. omits from here to p. 234, vutte no ti pi me no ti.

<sup>18</sup> Text paripācessāmi.

<sup>19</sup> C. visujjhiti.

[518<sup>10</sup>] *Paripakkaṇ phussa phussa vyantikaro*<sup>1</sup> ti nāma yo ahaṇ bālo ti vuttaparimāṇakālaṇ atikkamitvā yāti.

[518<sup>10</sup>] *H' evaṇ n' atthi* ti evaṇ n' atthi, taṇ hi ubhayam pi na sakkā kātun ti dīpeti.

[518<sup>10</sup>] *Doṇamite* ti doṇena mitaṇ viya.

[518<sup>11</sup>] *Sukhadukkhe* ti sukhadukkhaṇ.

[518<sup>11</sup>] *Pariyantakate*<sup>2</sup> ti vuttaparimāṇena kālena kata pariyanto.

[518<sup>11</sup>] *N' atthi hāyanavaḍḍhane*<sup>3</sup> ti n' atthi hāyanavaḍḍhanāni. Na saṅsāro paṇḍitassa hāyati, na bālassa vaḍḍhatī ti attho.

[518<sup>12</sup>] *Ukkaṇṣāvakaṇse*<sup>4</sup> ti ukkaṇṣāvakaṇsā<sup>4</sup> hāpanavaḍḍhanānam ev' etaṇ vevacanaṇ. Idāni tam atthaṇ upamāya sādiento *seyyathāpi nāmā* ti ādim āha.

[518<sup>12</sup>] *Tattha suttaguḷe* ti vethetvā katasuttaguḷe.<sup>5</sup>

[518<sup>13</sup>] *Nibbēṭhiyamānam eva paletī*<sup>6</sup> ti pabbante vā rukkhagge vā ṭhatvā bhinne<sup>7</sup> suttapamāṇena nibbēṭhiyamānam eva<sup>8</sup> gacchati, sutte khīṇe tatth' eva<sup>9</sup> tiṭṭhati na gacchati. Evam evaṇ vuttakālato uddhaṇ na gacchatī ti dasseti."\*

[519<sup>21</sup>] *Kim idan* ti kim idan tava aññāṇaṇ kiṇ sabbaññū nāma tuvaṇ<sup>10</sup> ti evaṇ puṭṭho samāṇo<sup>11</sup> niyativādo pakkhipanto suññaṇ me agāraṇ ti ādim āha.

[520<sup>3</sup>] *Anussaviko hotī* ti anussavanissito hoti.

[520<sup>4</sup>] *Anussavasacco* ti savanaṇ saccato gahetvā ṭhito.

[520<sup>5</sup>] *Piṭakasampadāyā* ti vaggapaṇṇāsakāya piṭakabandhasampattiya.

[520<sup>35</sup>] “*Mando* ti mandapañño.

[520<sup>36</sup>] *Momūho* ti atimūlho.”†

[521<sup>1</sup>] “*Vācāvikkhepaṇ āpajjati* ti, vācāya vikkhepaṇ āpajjati. Kīdisaṇ? *Amarāvikkhepaṇ*, apariyantavikkhepaṇ ti attho.”‡

\* *To here from* ‡, p. 229=DA. I. 161-165.

† *Cf.* DhA. IV. 17; DA. I. 117.

‡ =DA. I. 115.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. byanti°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °takate.

<sup>3</sup> C. hāpana°.

<sup>4</sup> C. okka.

<sup>5</sup> B. °guḷaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. phaletī.

<sup>7</sup> B. bhinnaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. tattha.

<sup>10</sup> B. tvaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. samāno.



Atha vā “amarā nāma macchajā ti ummujjananimujjanādivasena<sup>1</sup> uduke sandhāvamānā gahetuṇ na sakkoti.<sup>2</sup> Evam eva<sup>3</sup> ayaṇ<sup>4</sup> vādo ito c’ ito ca sandhāvati gāhaṇ na upagacchati<sup>5</sup> amarāvikkhepo ti vuccati,”\* taṇ amarāvikkhepaṇ.<sup>6</sup>

[521<sup>2,3</sup>] “*Evam pi me ti*<sup>7</sup> ādisu idaṇ kusalan ti puttḥo *evam pi me no ti*<sup>7</sup> vadati. Tato kiṇ? Akusalan ti vutte *tathā pi me no*<sup>8</sup> ti vadati. Kiṇ? Ubhayato *aññathāpi*<sup>9</sup> vutte *aññathā ti*<sup>10</sup> *pi me no* ti vadati tato *tathā*<sup>11</sup> vidhenāpi na hoti<sup>12</sup> te laddhī ti vutte† *no ti pi me no* ti vadati.<sup>13</sup> Tato kiṇ? *no*<sup>14</sup> *no ti pi*<sup>15</sup> te laddhī ti vutte *no*<sup>16</sup> *no ti pi me no*<sup>17</sup> ti evaṇ vikkhepaṇ āpajjati, ekasmiṇ pi<sup>18</sup> pakkhe na tiṭṭhati.”†

[521<sup>6</sup>] *Nibbija pakkamati* ti attano pi esa sattha avassayo bhavituṇ na sakkoti, mayhaṇ kiṇ sakkhissati ti nibbinditvā pakkamati. Purimesu pi anassāsikesu es’ eva nayo.

[523<sup>9</sup>] *Sannidhikārakaṇ kāme paribhuñjitun* ti yathā pubbe gihībhūto<sup>18</sup> sannidhiṇ katvā vatthukāme paribhuñjati evaṇ tilataṇḍulasappinavanitādīni sanniddhiṇ katvā idāni paribhuñjituṇ<sup>19</sup> abhabbo ti attho. §

Nanu ca khināsavassa vasanaṭṭhāne<sup>20</sup> tilataṇḍulādayo paññāyanti ti na pan’ esa<sup>21</sup> te attano atthāya ṭhapeti aphāsuka-pabbajitādīnaṇ atthāya ṭhapeti.

\* =DA. I. 115.

† S. omits to here from †, p. 232.

‡ =DA. I. 116.

§ Cf. Pāc. 38.

<sup>1</sup> B. ummujjanimujja°.

<sup>2</sup> C. S. sakkā ti.

<sup>3</sup> C. S. evam evaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. ayam pi.

<sup>5</sup> B. °gacchati ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. amarāvikkhepaṇ āpajjati (kīdisaṇ amarāvikkhepaṇ).

<sup>7</sup> B. evaṇ ti pi me no ti.

<sup>8</sup> B. tathā ti pi me no.

<sup>9</sup> B. °thā ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. ti.

<sup>12</sup> B. hoti ti.

<sup>13</sup> S. No ti pi me no no no ti pi me no ti vadati.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. adds no no ti pi.

<sup>16</sup> S. omits.

<sup>17</sup> S. no no.

<sup>18</sup> B. gihībhūto.

<sup>19</sup> S. bhuñjituṇ.

<sup>20</sup> S. pana ṭhāne.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. add no na paññāyanti.

Anāgāmiṣṣa kathan ti tassā pi pañcakāmaguṇā sabbaso va pahīnā dhammena pana samena<sup>1</sup> laddhaṇ vicāretvā paribhuñjati.

[524<sup>2</sup>] *Puttamatāya puttā* ti so kira imaṇ dhammaṇ sutvā ājīvikā<sup>3</sup> matā nāmā ti saññī hutvā evam āha. Ayaṇ<sup>3</sup> h' ettha<sup>3</sup> attho. Ājīvikā<sup>4</sup> matā nāma tesaṇ mātā puttamatā hoti iti ājīvikā<sup>2</sup> *puttamatāya*<sup>5</sup> *puttā* nāma honti.

[524<sup>6</sup>] *Samane Gotame* ti samane Gotame brahmacariya-vāso<sup>6</sup> atthi<sup>6</sup> aññattha<sup>6</sup> n' atthi ti dīpeti.<sup>6</sup> Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Sandakasuttaṇ chaṭṭhaṇ.*

## 77.

[Mahāsakuludāyisuttavaṇṇanā]

[II. 11] *Evam me sutan* ti Mahāsakuludāyisuttaṇ.

[1<sup>3</sup>] Tattha *Moranivāpe* ti tasmiṇ ṭhāne Morānaṇ abhayaṇ ghoṣetvā bhojanaṇ paṭṭhapesuṇ<sup>7</sup> tasmā taṇ ṭhānaṇ Moranivāpo ti saṅkhaṇ gataṇ.

[1<sup>4</sup>] *Annabhāro* ti etassa paribbājakassa nāmaṇ

[1<sup>5</sup>] Tathā *Varadharo*<sup>8</sup> ti aññe cā ti na kevalaṇ ime tayo aññe pi *abhiññātā* bahū *paribbājakā*.

[2<sup>6</sup>] “*Appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī*”<sup>\*</sup> ti idha appasaddavinīto ti avatvā va idaṇ vuttaṇ. Kasma ? Na hi Bhagavā aññena vinīto ti.<sup>9</sup>

[2<sup>21</sup>] *Purimānī* ti hīyyo divasaṇ upādāya purimāni nāma honti tato paraṇ purimatarāni.

[2<sup>22</sup>] “*Kutūhalasālāyan*<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> kutūhasālā<sup>10</sup> nāma paccekasālā<sup>12</sup> n' atthi. Yattha pana nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā nānāvidhaṇ kathaṇ pavattenti sā<sup>13</sup> bahunnaṇ<sup>14</sup>: Ayaṇ kiṇ

\* =D. I. 179.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> S. ājīvakā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. ayañ c' ettha.

<sup>4</sup> B. putta-ājīvikā.

<sup>5</sup> B. puttamatāyo ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>7</sup> B. adaṇsu.

<sup>8</sup> S. Varataro.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. vinīto.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. kutu°.

<sup>11</sup> S. *omits* kutūhalasālāyan ti.

<sup>12</sup> S. paccekā sālā.

<sup>13</sup> S. sā va.

<sup>14</sup> B. bahūnaṇ.

vadati, ayaṇ kiṇ vadatī ti, kutūhalappattiṭṭhānato<sup>1</sup> kutūhala-sālā<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati."\* Kotuhalasālā ti pi pāṭho.

[223] *Lābhā* ti ye evarūpe samaṇabrāhmaṇe datṭhuṇ pañhaṇ pucchituṇ dhammakathaṇ vā nesaṇ sotuṇ labhanti tesu aṅgamagadhānaṇ ime *lābhā* ti attho.

[225, 26] *Saṅghino* ti ādisu "pabbajitasamūhasaṅkhāto saṅgho etesaṇ atthī ti *saṅghino*. Sveva gaṇo etesaṇ atthī ti *gaṇino*. Ācārasikkhāpanavasena tassa gaṇassa ācariyā ti *gaṇācariyā*.

[226] *Ñātā* ti paññātā pākaṭā. Ayathābhuccaguṇehi<sup>2</sup> c' eva yathābhuccaguṇehi<sup>3</sup> ca samuggato yaso etesaṇ atthī ti *yasas-sino*. Pūraṇādīnaṇ<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> appiccho, santuṭṭho, appicchatāya vattham pi na nivāsetī ti, ādinā nayena yaso samuggato. Tathāgatassa iti pi so Bhagavā ti ādihi yathābhūtaguṇehi.

[226] *Titthakarā* ti, laddhikarā.

[226] *Sādhusammata* ti, ime sādhuṇ sundarā sappurisā ti evaṇ sammata.

[226] *Bahujanassa* ti assutavato c' eva andhabālaputhujjanassa "†<sup>5</sup> vibhāvino<sup>5</sup> ca paṇḍitajanassa. Tattha titthiyā-bālanassa evaṇ sammata Tathāgato paṇḍitajanassa iminā nayena.

[227] *Pūraṇo Kassapo saṅghī* ti ādisu attho veditabbo. Bhagavā pana yasmā atṭhattiṇsa<sup>6</sup> ārammaṇāni vibhajanto bahūni nibbānaṇ otaraṇatitthāni akāsi, tasmā titthakaro ti vattuṇ vaṭṭati.

[227] Kasmā pan' ete sabbe pi tattha *osadā*<sup>7</sup> ti? Upatṭhā-karakkhanatthaṇ<sup>8</sup> c' eva lābhasakkāratthaṇ<sup>9</sup> ca tesu hi<sup>10</sup> evaṇ<sup>10</sup> hoti amhākaṇ upatṭhākā samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ saraṇaṇ gaccheyyuṇ te ca<sup>11</sup> rakkhissāma samaṇassa<sup>12</sup> Gotamassa upatṭhāke sakkāraṇ karonte disvā amhākam pi upatṭhākā

\* Cf. DA. II. 369.

† Cf. DA. I. 143.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. kutuhaluppa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. Yathā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. ayathābhūtaguṇehi; S. yathābhūtaguṇehi.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. Pūraṇādīnaṇ ca.

<sup>5</sup> S. andhabālaputhujjanabālassa medhāvino.

<sup>6</sup> S. atṭhattiṇsa.

<sup>7</sup> S. osadā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °khaṇatthaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. lābhasakkārarakkhanatthaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. kira.

<sup>11</sup> S. pi.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. add ca.

amhākaṇ<sup>1</sup> sakkāraṇ karissanti, tasmā yattha<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā sarati tattha osaranti.<sup>2</sup>

[3<sup>24</sup>] *Vādaṇ āropetvā apakkantā*<sup>3</sup> ti apagatā keci disā<sup>4</sup> pak-kantā keci gihibhāvaṇ pattā keci imaṇ sāsanaṇ āgatā.

[3<sup>27</sup>] “*Sahitaṇ me* ti mayhaṇ vacanaṇ sahitaṇ siliṭṭhaṇ atthayuttaṇ kāraṇayuttaṇ ti attho.

[3<sup>27</sup>] *Asahitaṇ te* ti tuyhaṇ vacanaṇ asahitaṇ.

[3<sup>28</sup>] *Avicinṇan*<sup>5</sup> *te viparāvattaṇ* ti yan tuyhaṇ dīgharattā-cinṇavasena suppaṇaṇ,<sup>6</sup> taṇ mayhaṇ ekavacanaṇ’ eva *viparāvattaṇ*, parivattetvā<sup>7</sup> ṭhitaṇ, na kiñci jātaṇ ti attho.

[3<sup>29</sup>] *Āropito te vādo* ti mayā tava vāde doso āropito.

[3<sup>29</sup>] *Cara vādappamokkhāyā*<sup>8</sup> ti dosamocanaṭṭhaṇ cara, vicara, tattha tattha gantvā<sup>9</sup> sikkhāti attho.

[3<sup>30</sup>] *Nibbēthehi*<sup>10</sup> *vā sace pahosī* ti atha sayāṇ pahosi idān’ eva<sup>11</sup> nibbēthehi.<sup>10</sup>’\*

[3<sup>33</sup>] *Dhammakkosena* ti sabhāvakkosena.

[5<sup>7</sup>] *Taṇ no sossāmā* ti taṇ<sup>1</sup> amhākaṇ desitaṇ dhammaṇ suṇissāma.

[5<sup>8</sup>] *Khuddaṇ madhū* ti khuddakamakkhikāhi kataḍaṇḍa-kamadhuṇ.<sup>12</sup>

[5<sup>8</sup>] *Anelakan* ti niddosaṇ apagatamacchikaṇḍakaṇ.<sup>13</sup>

[5<sup>8</sup>] *Pīleyyā*<sup>14</sup> ti dadeyya.

[5<sup>13</sup>] *Paccāsiṇsamānarūpo*<sup>15</sup> ti pūretvā nu kho no bhojanaṇ dassatī ti bhājanaḥattho paccāsiṇsamāno<sup>15</sup> *paccupaṭṭhito assa*.

\* =DA. I. 91.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. yattha yattha Bhagavā osarati, tattha tattha sabbe osaranti; S. yattha Bhagavā osarati tattha sabbe osaranti.

<sup>3</sup> S. Vādaṇ āropetvā ti vāde desaṇ āropetvā apakkantā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. disaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. adhicinṇan.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. suppaṇaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. viparivattitvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. vādapa°.

<sup>9</sup> S. gantuṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. nibbedhehi.

<sup>11</sup> C. idānim eva.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. kataṇ ḍaṇḍa°.

<sup>13</sup> B. upagata°; S. apagatamakkhī°.

<sup>14</sup> C. pīleyyā.

<sup>15</sup> B. Paccāsīsa°.

[5<sup>15</sup>] *Sampayojetvā*<sup>1</sup> ti appamattakaṇ vivādaṇ katvā.

[6<sup>1</sup>] “*Itarītarenā*<sup>2</sup> ti lāmakālāmakena.”<sup>3</sup>”\*

[6<sup>22</sup>] *Pavivitto* ti idaṇ paribbājako<sup>4</sup> kāyavivekamattaṇ sandhāya vadati Bhagavā pana “tīhi vivekehi<sup>5</sup> pavivitto va.”<sup>6</sup>†

[6<sup>34</sup>] *Kosakāhārā*<sup>7</sup> pi ti dānapatīnaṇ ghare<sup>7</sup> aggabhikkhā-ṭhapanatthaṇ khuddakasārāvaka<sup>8</sup> honti,<sup>9</sup> dānapatino agga-bhattaṇ<sup>10</sup> tattha ṭhapetvā bhuñjanti pabbajīte<sup>11</sup> sampatte tassa<sup>12</sup> denti taṇ sarāvakaṇ kosako ti vuccati. Tasmā ye<sup>13</sup> eken’ eva bhattakosakena yāpenti te *kosakāhārā* ti.

[6<sup>35</sup>] *Beḷuvāhārā*<sup>14</sup> ti beḷuvamattabhattā<sup>15</sup> samatittikanti ovaṭṭiyā<sup>16</sup> heṭṭhimalekhāsamaṇ.

[7<sup>7</sup>] *Iminā dhammenā* ti iminā appāhārata dhammena.

Ettha ca<sup>17</sup> pana sabbākāren’ eva Bhagavā appāhāro ti<sup>18</sup> na vattabbo padhānabhūmiyaṇ<sup>19</sup> chabbassāni appāhāro va<sup>20</sup> ahosi, Verañjāyaṇ tayo māse piṭṭhōdaken’<sup>21</sup> eva yāpesi, Pāri-leyyakavanasande<sup>22</sup> tayo mase bhisamulāleh’<sup>23</sup> eva yāpesi.

\* Cf. J. II. 346.

† Cf. Vism. 140; SnA. 299, 516; Nd. I. 26, 157; DA. I. 169; MA. II. 143; Asl. 164.

1 B. (Sabuddhācarī ti) sampayojetvā.

2 B. Itaritarenā.

3 B. S. lāmakālāmakena.

4 C. parabbājako.

5 C. vivekahi.

6 B. S. vivitto ca.

7 B. Kosakāhārā ti piṇḍā na gahapatīnaṇ ghare; S. Kosakāhārā ti piṇḍā dānapatīnaṇ ghare.

8 B. °sarāvā; S. °sarāvakaṇ.

9 S. hoti.

10 B. adda vā.

11 B. S. pabbajite.

12 B. S. taṇ bhattaṇ tassa.

13 B. S. ye ca.

14 S. Veḷu.

15 B. °bhattāhārā; S. veḷupamattabhattāhārā.

16 B. S. oṭṭhavattiyā.

17 B. S. omit.

18 B. anappā°.

19 B. pamāna°.

20 S. omits.

21 B. S. paṭṭho°.

22 B. Pāṭi°.

23 B. bhisamūleh’; S. bhiṇsamūleh’.

Idha pana etam atthaṇ dasseti: ahaṇ ekasmiṇ kāle appāhāro ahoṣiṇ, mayhaṇ pana sāvaka dhutaṅgasamādānato paṭṭhāya yāvajīvaṇ dhutaṅgaṇ na bhindanti ti, tasmā yadi te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṇ na maṇ sakkareyyuṇ<sup>1</sup>; mayā hi te visesatarā, aññe<sup>2</sup> c' eva pana dhammā<sup>3</sup> atthi yena man te sakkaronti ti dasseti. Iminā nayena sabbavāresu yojanā veditabbā.

[71<sup>4</sup>] *Paṇsukūlikā*<sup>4</sup> ti samādinṇapaṇsukūlikāṅgā.<sup>5</sup>

[71<sup>4</sup>] “*Lūkhacīvaradharā* ti satthasuttalūkhādīni”<sup>6\*</sup> cīvarāni<sup>6</sup> dhārayamānā.

[71<sup>5</sup>] *Nantakāni*<sup>7</sup> ti na<sup>7</sup> antakāni<sup>7</sup> antavirahitāni vatthakkhaṇḍāni<sup>8</sup> yadi hi nesaṇ anto bhavēyya “pilotikā”<sup>†</sup> ti saṅkhaṇ na<sup>7</sup> gaccheyyūṇ.

[71<sup>5</sup>] *Uccinitvā*<sup>9</sup> ti phāletvā dubbalaṭṭhānaṇ pahāya thirathirathānam<sup>10</sup> eva gahetvā.

[71<sup>7</sup>] *Alābulomasāni*<sup>11</sup> ti alābulomasadisa-suttāni<sup>11</sup> sukhumāni ti dīpeti. Ettāvata ca satthā cīvarasantosena asantutṭho ti na vattabbo atimuttakasusānato<sup>12</sup> hi 'ssa puṇṇadāsiyā pārūpitvā<sup>13</sup> pātitasānaṇ<sup>14</sup> paṇsukūlagahaṇadivase<sup>14</sup> udakapariyantaṇ katvā mahāpaṭhavi<sup>15</sup> akampi. Idha<sup>16</sup> pana etam atthaṇ dasseti: aham ekasmiṇ yeva kāle paṇsukūlaṇ gaṇhiṇ mayhaṇ pana sāvaka dhutaṅgasamādānato paṭṭhāya yāvajīvaṇ dhutaṅgaṇ na bhindanti ti.<sup>17</sup>

\* Cf. MA. I. 149.

† Cf. PvA. 185; VvA. 311.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits* na maṇ sakkareyyuṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. añño.

<sup>3</sup> S. dhammo.

<sup>4</sup> C. paṇsukūlakā.

<sup>5</sup> B. samādinṇapaṇsukūlikā; S. samādinṇapaṇsukūlikāṅgā.

<sup>6</sup> B. satthasuttalūkhānīmī varāni; S. sata-suttalūkhāni cīvarāni.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>8</sup> S. vatthakkhaṇḍāni.

<sup>9</sup> B. ucchinditvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. thirathānam.

<sup>11</sup> C. alāpu°; S. alavu°.

<sup>12</sup> S. adhimutta°.

<sup>13</sup> S. pārūpetvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. pātitasāna-paṇsukūlaṇ gahaṇadivase; S. pātitasāna-paṇsukūlagahaṇadivase.

<sup>15</sup> B. pathavi.

<sup>16</sup> B. ima.

<sup>17</sup> B. bhindanti.

[7<sup>30</sup>] “*Pinḍapātikā* ti atirekalābhaṇ paṭikkhipitvā samādin-  
napinḍapātikaṅgā.<sup>1</sup>

[7<sup>30</sup>] “*Sapadānacārino*<sup>2</sup>” \* ti loluppacāraṇ paṭikkhipitvā  
samādinṇasapadānacārā.<sup>3</sup>”†

[7<sup>31</sup>] *Ucchepake*<sup>4</sup> *va*<sup>5</sup> *te*<sup>5</sup> *ratā* ti uñchācariyasāṅkhāte<sup>6</sup>  
bhikkhūnaṇ pakativate<sup>7</sup> ratā uccānīcagharadvāraṭṭhāyino<sup>8</sup>  
hutvā kacavaramissakaṇ<sup>9</sup> saṅgharivitvā<sup>10</sup> paribhuñjantī ti  
attho.

[7<sup>31</sup>] *Antaragharan* ti Brahmāyusutte‡ ummārato paṭṭhāya  
antaragharan idha<sup>11</sup> “indakhīlato”§ paṭṭhāya adhippetan.  
Ettāvatā ca satthā pinḍapātasantosaṇa asantutṭho ti na  
vattabbo. Appāhāratāya vuttaniyāmen’ eva pana sabbaṇ  
vitthāretabbaṇ. Iti idhā pi<sup>12</sup> etam atthaṇ dasseti: aham  
ekasmiṇ yeva kāle nimantanāṇ na sādīyīṇ, mayhaṇ pana  
sāvaka dhutaṅgasamādānato paṭṭhāya yāvajīvaṇ dhutaṅgaṇ  
na bhindantī ti.

[8<sup>14</sup>] “*Rukkhamūlikā* ti channaṇ paṭikkhipitvā samādinna-  
rukkhamūlikaṅgā.”||

[8<sup>14</sup>] “*Abbhokāsikā* ti channaṇ ca rukkhāmūlaṇ ca”¶ paṭik-  
khipitvā samādinna-abbhokāsikaṅgā.

[8<sup>14</sup>] *Aṭṭha māse* ti Hemantagimhike antovasse<sup>13</sup> pana  
cīvarānuggahatthaṇ channaṇ pavisanti. Ettāvatā ca satthā  
senāsanasantosaṇa asantutṭho ti na vattabbo. Senāsanasanto-

\* Cf. SnA. 118; Nd. II. 646.

† Cf. Vism. 66, 67.

‡ Majjhima, Sutta 91, below, p. 388.

§ Cf. Vin. IV. 160.

|| Cf. Vism. 74.

¶ Cf. Vism. 75.

<sup>1</sup> C. samādinṇa° (and always).

<sup>2</sup> B. Sāpa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. sāmādinnaśāpa°; S. sāmādinna°.

<sup>4</sup> C. uñchepake; B. ucchāsake; S. uccāpake.

<sup>5</sup> S. bhatte.

<sup>6</sup> B. ucchā°; S. uccāpariya°.

<sup>7</sup> S. pakatibhatte.

<sup>8</sup> B. uccānī°.

<sup>9</sup> B. kabaramissakaṇ bhattaṇ; S. kacavaramissakabhattaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. saṅgharivitvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. ima.

<sup>12</sup> B. Ima pana.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. māse antovasse.

sena<sup>1</sup> pan' assa chabbassikamahāpadhāne na ca Pārileyya-kavanasañḍena ca dīpetabbo. Idha<sup>2</sup> pana etam atthaṇḍasseti: aham ekasmiṇ yeva kāle channaṇ na pāvisiṇ mayhaṇ pana sāvakā dhutaṅgasamādānato paṭṭhāya yāvajīvaṇ dhutaṅgaṇ na bhindantī ti.

[8<sup>28</sup>] "*Ārañṇakā*<sup>3</sup> ti gāmantasenāsanaṇ paṭikkhipitvā samādinna-ārañṇakaṇḍā.<sup>3</sup>"\*

[8<sup>30</sup> 34] *Sanghamajjhe osarantī*<sup>4</sup> ti abaddhasīmāya kathitaṇ, baddhasīmāyaṇ pana vasantā attano vasanaṭṭhāne yeva uposathaṇ karonti. Ettāvatā ca satthā no pavivitto ti na vattabbo. "Icchāmi' ahaṇ bhikkhave aḍḍhamāsaṇ<sup>5</sup> paṭisalliyitun<sup>6</sup> "† ti evaṇ hi 'ssa paviveko paññāyati. Idha<sup>2</sup> pana etam atthaṇḍasseti: Aham ek' ekasmiṇ yeva<sup>7</sup> tathārūpe kāle paṭisalliyiṇ,<sup>8</sup> mayhaṇ pana sāvakā dhutaṅgasamādānato paṭṭhāya yāvajīvaṇ dhutaṅgaṇ na bhindantī ti.

[9<sup>3</sup>] *Mama sāvakā* ti maṇ<sup>9</sup> sāvakā.

[9<sup>28</sup>] *Sanidānaṇ* ti sappaccayaṇ. Kim pana appaccayaṇ<sup>10</sup> nibbānaṇ na deseti ti no na deseti, sahetukam pana taṇ desaṇaṇ katvā deseti no ahetukan ti.

[9<sup>27</sup>] *Sappāṭihāriyaṇ* ti purimass' ev' etaṇ vevacanaṇ sakāraṇaṇ ti attho.

[10<sup>5</sup>] *Taṇ vatā* ti ettha *vatā* ti nipātamattaṇ.

[10<sup>5</sup>] *Anāgataṇ*<sup>11</sup> vā vādapathaṇ ti<sup>11</sup> ajja ṭhatvā<sup>12</sup> sve vā puna divase vā aḍḍhamāse vā māse vā saṇvacchare vā tassa tassa pañhassa upari āgamanakaṇ<sup>13</sup> vādapathaṇ.<sup>13</sup>

\* Cf. Vism. 71; also referred to at DA. I. 209.

† S. V. 12, 320.

1 B. S. °santoso.

2 B. Ima.

3 S. ārañṇi°.

4 C. otarantī.

5 S. aṭṭhamāsaṇ.

6 C. paṭisalliyitun; S. paṭisalliyitun.

7 S. ek' ekasmiññ 'yeva.

8 B. paṭisalliyiṇ; S. paṭisalliyiṇ.

9 S. mayhaṇ.

10 C. apaccayaṇ.

11 B. Taṇ anāgataṇ vādapathaṇ ti; S. anāgatavādapathaṇ ti.

12 B. ṭhapetvā.

13 B. āgamanavādapathaṇ; S. āgamavādapathaṇ.



[10<sup>7</sup>] *Na dakkhatī* ti yathā Saccako Nigaṇṭho<sup>1</sup> attano niggaṇhanatthaṇ<sup>2</sup> āgatakāraṇaṇ viśesetvā vadanto na addasa evaṇ *na dakkhatī* ti *n' etaṇ ṭhānaṇ vijjati*.

[10<sup>8</sup>] *Saha dhammena* ti sakāraṇena.

[10<sup>9</sup>] *Antarantarākaṭṭhaṇ<sup>3</sup> opāteyyun* ti mama kathāvāraṇ<sup>4</sup> pacchinditvā antarantare attano kathaṇ paveseyyun ti attho.

[10<sup>11</sup>] *Na kho paṇāhaṇ, Udāyī* ti Udāyī ahaṇ Ambaṭṭha\*.-  
Soṇadaṇḍa†-Kūṭadanta‡-Saccaka-Nigaṇṭhādīhi<sup>5</sup>§ saddhiṇ ma-  
hāvāde vattamāne pi aho vata me ekasāvako pi upamaṇ vā  
kāraṇaṇ vā āharitvā dadeyyā ti evaṇ sāvakesu anusāsaniṇ  
na paccāsiṇsāmi.<sup>6</sup>

[10<sup>12</sup>] *Mamaṇ<sup>7</sup> yevā* ti evarūpesu pana<sup>8</sup> ṭhānesu sāvakā  
mamaṇ<sup>9</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> ānusatthiṇ<sup>10</sup> ovādaṇ paccāsiṇsanti.<sup>11</sup>

[10<sup>13</sup>] *Tesāhaṇ cittaṇ ārādhemi* ti tesā ahaṇ tassa<sup>12</sup> pañhassa  
veyyākaraṇena cittaṇ gaṇhāmi sampāдеми paripūremi. Na<sup>13</sup>  
aññaṇ puṭṭho aññaṇ vyākaroṃi,<sup>14</sup> ambaṇ puṭṭho labujaṇ  
viya<sup>15</sup> labujaṇ vā<sup>16</sup> puṭṭho ambaṇ viya. Ettha ca “adhisīle  
sambhāventī”|| ti vuttaṭṭhāne Buddhasīlaṇ nāma kathitaṇ.  
Abhikkante ñāṇadassane sambhāventī ti vuttaṭṭhāne sab-  
baññutaññaṇ. Adhipaññāya<sup>17</sup> sambhāventī ti vuttaṭṭhāne  
ṭhānupattikapañhā.<sup>18</sup>

[10<sup>31</sup>, 11<sup>3</sup>] *Yena dukkhenā* ti vuttaṭṭhāne saccavyākaraṇa-  
pañhā.<sup>19</sup> Tattha sabbaññutaññaṇ ca saccavyākaraṇapaññaṇ

\* D. Sutta 3.

† D. Sutta 4.

‡ D. Sutta 5.

§ M. Suttas 35, 36.

|| = Asl. 163. On adhisīla, etc., see A. I., Samaṇavagga.

<sup>1</sup> S. Nigaṇtho.

<sup>2</sup> B. niggahaṇatthaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. °kathā.

<sup>4</sup> B. °avādaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °kūṭadaṇḍa°; S. °kūṭadaṇḍasaccanigaṇthādīhi.

<sup>6</sup> B. paccāsisāmi.

<sup>7</sup> S. mama.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> S. mama yeva na.

<sup>10</sup> B. anusāsaniṇ; S. anusitṭhiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. paccāsisanti.

<sup>12</sup> S. tesā arahantassa.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>14</sup> B. na byākaroṃi; S. byā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits to ambaṇ viya.

<sup>16</sup> S. omits.

<sup>17</sup> C. B. adhipakkhāya.

<sup>18</sup> C. B. °apaññā.

<sup>19</sup> C. saccavyākaraṇapaññā; B. saccabyākaraṇapaññaṇ ca;  
S. saccabyākaraṇapañhaṇ ca.

ṭhapetvā avasesā paññā adhipaññaṇ<sup>1</sup> bhajanti. Idāni tesañ tesañ visesādhigamānaṇ<sup>2</sup> paṭipadaṇ ācikkhanto *puna ca paraṇ, Udāyī* ti ādim āha.

[11<sup>9</sup>] Tattha *abhiññāvosānapāramipattā*<sup>3</sup> ti abhiññāvosāna-saṅkhātaṇ c' eva abhiññāpāramisaṅkhātāṇ ca<sup>4</sup> arahattaṇ pattā.

[11<sup>11</sup>] “*Sammappadhāne* ti upāyapadhāne.”\*

[11<sup>13</sup>] “*Chandaṇ janetī* ti kattukamyatā<sup>6</sup> kusalachandaṇ<sup>6</sup> janeti.

[11<sup>13</sup>] *Vāyamatī* ti vāyāmaṇ karoti.

[11<sup>13</sup>] *Viriyaṇ ārabhatī* ti viriyaṇ<sup>7</sup> pavatteti.

[11<sup>14</sup>] *Cittaṇ paggaṇhātī* ti cittaṇ ukkhipati.<sup>8</sup>

[11<sup>14</sup>] *Padahatī* ti upāyapadhānaṇ<sup>9</sup> karoti.”†

[11<sup>20</sup>] *Bhāvanāya pāripūriyā* ti vaddhi<sup>10</sup>-paripūraṇatthaṇ. Api c' ettha yā ṭhiti yo<sup>11</sup> asammoso<sup>12</sup> yaṇ vepullaṇ sā *bhāvanaṇ*<sup>13</sup> *pāripūri* ti evaṇ purimapurimaṇ pacchimassa pacchimassa<sup>14</sup> attho ti pi veditabbo.<sup>15</sup> Imehi pana sammappadhānehi kiṇ<sup>16</sup> kathitaṇ? Kassapasanyauttapariyāyena<sup>17</sup> ‡ sāvakassa pubbabhāgaṇapaṭipadā kathitā ti.<sup>18</sup> “Vuttaṇṣ hi<sup>19</sup> tattha:

\* Cf. VbhA. 289.

† Cf. AA. II. 43 = VbhA. 289.

‡ S. II. 194 ff.

§ From here to §, p. 244 = AA. II. 44-45.

<sup>1</sup> S. °paññā.

<sup>2</sup> S. adhigamānam.

<sup>3</sup> C. °vasānaṇ pāramippattā.

<sup>4</sup> C. pāramisaṅkhātaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. upāyappa°.

<sup>6</sup> S. °kamyatāchandaṇ kusalacchandaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. viriyaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. ukkhipati.

<sup>9</sup> S. upāyappadhānaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. vaddhiya.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. so.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. asammoho.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. bhāvanā.

<sup>14</sup> B. purimaṇ purimassa pacchimaṇ pacchimassa; S. purimaṇ pacchimassa.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. veditabbaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. omits.

<sup>17</sup> S. kathitakassapa°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. kathitā.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. vuttan h' etaṇ.

'Cattāro 'me āvuso sammappadhānā. Katame cattāro?'\*  
 Idh' āvuso bhikkhu: anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
 uppajjamānā anattāya saṅvatteyyun ti ātappaṇ karoti,  
 uppannā me<sup>1</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anat-  
 thāya saṅvatteyyun ti ātappaṇ karoti, anuppannā me kusalā  
 dhammā anuppajjamānā anattāya saṅvatteyyun ti ātappaṇ  
 karoti, uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya  
 saṅvatteyyun ti ātappaṇ karoti ti."†

Ettha ca 'pāpakā akusalā' ti lobhādayo veditabbā, 'anup-  
 pannā† kusalā dhammā' ti samathavipassanā c' eva maggo  
 ca. Uppannā kusalā nāma samathavipassanā va, maggo pana  
 sakiṇ uppajjitvā nirujjhamāno anattāya saṅvattanako<sup>2</sup>  
 nāma n' atthi, so hi phalassa paccayaṇ datvā va nirujjhati.  
 Purimasmiṇ pi vā samathavipassanā va<sup>3</sup> gahetabbā ti vuttaṇ.  
 Tam pana na yuttaṇ.'§ Tattha<sup>4</sup> uppannā samathavipassanā  
 nirujjhamānā anattāya saṅvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> atth' assa āvibhāvat-  
 thaṇ idaṇ vatthuṇ: Eko kira khīṇāsavatto Mahācetiyaṇ ca  
 "Mahābodhiṇ ca vandissāmi"|| ti samāpattilābhina bhaṇ-  
 ḍagāhakaśāmaṇereṇa saddhiṇ janapadato Mahāvihāraṇ  
 āgantvā vihārapariveṇaṇ<sup>6</sup> pāvisi. Sāyaṇhasamaye mahā-  
 bhikkhusaṅghe cetiyaṇ vandamāne cetiyavandanattāya<sup>7</sup> na  
 nikkhami. Kasmā? Khīṇāsavānaṇ hi tīsu ratanesu ma-  
 hantaṇ gāraṇaṇ<sup>8</sup> hoti, tasmā bhikkhusaṅghe vanditvā paṭik-  
 kamante<sup>9</sup> manussānaṇ sāyamāsabhuttavelāya<sup>10</sup> sāmaṇeram  
 pi ajānāpetvā cetiyaṇ vandissāmi ti ekako va nikkhami.

\* Cf. A. II. 15; IV. 462; S. V. 244; Vbh. 208.

† S. II. 196; *quoted at* AA. II. 44 *and* VbhA. 291; cf. D.  
 III. 221.

‡ *From here to* \*, p. 250 = VbhA. 291-296.

§ *To here from* §, p. 243 = AA. II. 44-45.

|| Cf. Vism. 403.

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. saṅvattaniko.

<sup>3</sup> S. tatth' eva.

<sup>6</sup> B. cīvara°, cīrāpariveṇaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. mahanto gāraṇa.

<sup>10</sup> S. sāyamāsāṇ bhuttavelāyaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S. saṅvattanti.

<sup>7</sup> B. cetiyaṇ vanda°.

<sup>9</sup> S. paṭikkante.

Sāmaṇero: kiṇ nu kho therō avelāya ekako va gacchati, jānissāmi ti, upajjhāyassa padānupadiko nikkhami. Therō anāvajjanena tassa āgamaṇaṇ ajānanto dakkhipadvārena cetiyaṅgaṇaṇ ārūlho.<sup>1</sup> Sāmaṇero pi anupadam<sup>2</sup> eva<sup>3</sup> ārūlho. Mahātherō Mahācetiyaṇ ulloketvā<sup>4</sup> Buddhārammaṇaṇ pītiṇ gahetvā sabbacetasa<sup>5</sup> samannāharitvā haṭṭhapahaṭṭho<sup>6</sup> cetiyaṇ vandati. Sāmaṇero therassa vandanākāraṇ disvā: upajjhāyo me ativiya pasannacitto vandati, kiṇ nu kho pupphāni labhitvā pūjaṇ kareyyā ti cintesi. Therō vanditvā utṭhāya sirasi añjaliṇ ṭhapetvā Mahācetiyaṇ ulloketvā<sup>7</sup> ṭhito<sup>8</sup> sāmaṇero ukkāsitvā attano āgatabbhāvaṇ jānāpesi. Therō parivattetvā olokento: kadā āgato 'si ti pucchi. Tumhākaṇ cetiyaṇ vandanakālē bhante; ativiya pasannā cetiyaṇ vanditvā<sup>9</sup>; kiṇ nu kho pupphāni labhitvā pūjeyyāthā? ti. Āma sāmaṇera, imasmiṇ cetiye viya aññatra ettakaṇ<sup>10</sup> dhātūnaṇ nidhānaṇ nāma n' atthi. Evarūpaṇ asadisāṇ mahāthūpaṇ pupphāni labhitvā ko na pūjeyyā ti. Tena hi bhante adhi-vāsetha, āharissāmi ti tāva-d-evajjhānaṇ<sup>11</sup> samāpajjitvā id-dhiyā Himavantaṇ gantvā vaṇṇagandhasampannāni<sup>12</sup> pupphāni<sup>13</sup> parissāvanaṇ<sup>14</sup> pūretvā mahāthere dakkhipamukhato pacchimamukho<sup>15</sup> asampatte yeva āgantvā pupphaparissāvanaṇ<sup>16</sup> hatthe ṭhapetvā, pūjetha bhante ti āha.

Therō: atimandāni no sāmaṇera pupphāni ti āha. Gacchatha bhante, Bhagavato guṇe āvajjitvā pūjethā ti. Therō pacchimamukhanissitena sopānena<sup>17</sup> āruya tucchivedikābhū-

<sup>1</sup> B. ārūhi; S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. anupadaṇ yeva.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. oloketvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. sabbaṇ cetasa; S. sabbaṇ cetasā.

<sup>5</sup> S. haṭṭhappahaṭṭho.

<sup>6</sup> S. ṭhite.

<sup>7</sup> B. vandittha.

<sup>8</sup> S. ettakānaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. tāva-d-eva jhānaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. vaṇṇagandhasampannapupphāni.

<sup>11</sup> B. parissāvanaṇ; S. parissāvane.

<sup>12</sup> B. pacchimaṇ mukhaṇ; S. pacchimamukhaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. pupphaparissāvanaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. sopānena.

miyaṇ pupphapūjaṇ kātaṇ āradhho. Veditābhūmi<sup>1</sup> paripunnā<sup>1</sup>-pupphāni<sup>1</sup> patitvā dutiyabhūmiyaṇ<sup>2</sup> jannupamāṇena<sup>3</sup> odhinā pūrayiṇsu.<sup>4</sup> Tato otaritvā pādapiṭṭhikāpanti<sup>5</sup> pūjesi.<sup>6</sup> Sā<sup>7</sup> pi paripūri.<sup>8</sup> Paripunnabhāvaṇ ſatvā hetṭhimatale okiranto<sup>9</sup> agamāsi. Sabbaṇ<sup>10</sup> cetiyaṅgaṇaṇ<sup>10</sup> paripūri. Tasmiṇ paripunne sāmaṇera pupphāni na khīyanti<sup>11</sup> ti āha. Pariśāvaṇaṇ<sup>12</sup> bhante adhomukhaṇ karoṭhā ti. Adhomukhaṇ katvā cālesi; tadā pupphāni khīṇāni. Pariśāvaṇaṇ<sup>13</sup> sāmaṇerassa datvā saddhiṇ hatthipākārena<sup>14</sup> cetiyaṇ tikkhattūṇ padakkhiṇaṇ katvā catūsu dvāresu<sup>15</sup> vanditvā pariveṇaṇ gacchanto cintesi: yāva<sup>16</sup> mahiddhiko vatāyaṇ sāmaṇero sakkhissati nu kho imaṇ iddhānubhāvaṇ rakkhituṇ ti. Tato na sakkhissati ti disvā sāmaṇeraṇ āha: sāmaṇera tvaṇ idāni mahiddhiko, evarūpaṇ pana iddhiṇ nāsetvā<sup>17</sup> pacchimakāle kāṇapesakāriyā<sup>18</sup> hatthena madditakañjiyaṇ<sup>19</sup> pivissasi<sup>20</sup> ti. Daharakabhāvassa nāma<sup>21</sup> esa doso, yaṇ so upajjhāyassa kathāyaṇ<sup>21</sup> saṇvijjivā<sup>21</sup> kammaṭṭhānaṇ me bhante ācikkhathā ti na yāci. Amhākaṇ upajjhāyo kiṇ vadati ti tam pana asuṇanto viya agamāsi.

Thero mahācetiyaṇ ca mahābodhiṇ ca vanditvā sāmaṇeraṇ pattacīvaraṇ gāhāpetvā anupubbena Kuṭetissamahāvihāraṇ<sup>22</sup> agamāsi. Sāmaṇero upajjhāyassa<sup>23</sup> padānupadiko hutvā bhikkhācāraṇ na gacchati. Kataragāmaṇ<sup>24</sup> pavissatha<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. veditābhūmiyaṇ paripunnāni pupphāni; S. °paripunnāpupphāni.

<sup>2</sup> C. dhutiyaṇ bhūmikaṇ; B. dhutiyaabhūmiyaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. jannuppāṇena.

<sup>4</sup> B. puppharāsi pūrayiṇsu.

<sup>5</sup> S. °pantiṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. pūresi.

<sup>7</sup> B. tassā.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. pikiranto.

<sup>10</sup> B. sabbecetiya°.

<sup>11</sup> P. khiyyanti.

<sup>12</sup> B. pariśāvaṇaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. thoropariśāvaṇaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. satṭhihatthapākārena.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. ṭhānesu.

<sup>16</sup> S. tāva.

<sup>17</sup> B. nāsitvā.

<sup>18</sup> S. °kārikāya.

<sup>19</sup> S. madditaṇ kañjiyaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> S. pivissati.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. kathāyaṇvijjivā.

<sup>22</sup> C. Kuṭetissa°.

<sup>23</sup> B. adds santike.

<sup>24</sup> S. kataragāmaṇ.

<sup>25</sup> B. pavissatha.

bhante ti pucchitvā pana: idāni me upajjhāyo gāmadvāraṇ  
 patto bhavissatī ti ñatvā attano ca upajjhāyassa ca patta-  
 cīvaraṇ gahetvā ākāsen' āgantva therassa paccacīvaraṇ<sup>1</sup>  
 datvā<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisati. Thero sabbakāle<sup>3</sup> ovadati: sāma-  
 ñera mā evam akāsi; puthujjaniddhi nāma caḷā anibaddhā;  
 asappāyaṇ rūpādi-ārammaṇaṇ labhitvā appamattaken' eva  
 bhijjati. Santāya samāpattiyā parihīnā<sup>4</sup> brahmacariyavāse<sup>5</sup>  
 satthambhituṇ na sakkonti<sup>6</sup> ti. Sāmañero: kiṇ katheti may-  
 haṇ upajjhāyo ti sotuṇ na icchati; tath' eva karoti. Thero  
 anupubbena cetiyavandanaṇ karonto Kupuveṇavihāraṇ<sup>7</sup>  
 nāma gato. Tattha vasante pi there sāmañero tath' eva  
 karoti. Ath' ekadivasaṇ ekā pesakāraddhā abhirūpā pa-  
 ṭhamavaye ṭhitā Kupuveṇagāmato<sup>8</sup> nikkhamitvā paduma-  
 saraṇ oruyha gāyamānā pupphāni bhañjati. Tasmiṇ samāye  
 sāmañero padumasaramatthakena gacchanto pana silesikāya  
 kāṇamacchikā viya tassā gītāsadd' eva<sup>9</sup> bajjhi.<sup>10</sup> Tāva-d-  
 eva<sup>11</sup> iddhi<sup>12</sup> antarahitā, chinnaṇpakkho<sup>13</sup> kāko<sup>14</sup> viya ahosi.  
 Santasamāpattibalena<sup>15</sup> pana tath' eva udakapitṭhe apatitvā  
 simbalitūlaṇ<sup>16</sup> viya pātamānaṇ anupubbena padumasaratīre  
 atṭhāsi. So vegena gantvā upajjhāyassa paccacīvaraṇ datvā  
 nivatti. Mahāthero: pagev' etaṇ mayā diṭṭhaṇ, nivāriyamāno  
 pi na nivattissatī ti kiñci avatvā piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāmañero  
 gantvā padumasaratīre atṭhāsi, tassā paccuttaraṇaṇ āgama-  
 yamāno. Sāpi sāmañeraṇ ākāseṇa gacchantaṇ ca puna āgan-  
 tvā ṭhitaṇ ca disvā: atṭho<sup>17</sup> esa maṇ nissāya ukkaṇṭhito ti  
 ñatvā: paṭikkama sāmañerā ti āha. So paṭikkami. Itarā  
 paccuttaritvā sāṭakaṇ nivāsetvā taṇ upasaṅkamitvā: kiṇ  
 bhante ti pucchi. So tam attham ārocesi. Sā bahūhi kā-  
 raṇehi gharāvāse ādīnavaṇ brahmacariyavāse ānisaṇsaṇ ca

1 C. omits.

2 B. S. sabbakālaṇ.

3 S. parihīnāya.

4 B. S. °avāso.

5 B. S. sakkotī.

6 B. kammubinduvihāraṇ; S. kambabinduvihāraṇ.

7 B. S. gītāsadda.

8 S. bhañji.

9 S. tāvad-ev' assa.

10 B. iddhiyā.

11 B. S. chinnaṇpakkhakāko.

12 S. °phalena.

13 B. sippalitūlaṇ.

14 B. addho.

dassetvā ovadamānā<sup>1</sup> pi tassa ukkaṇṭhaṇ<sup>2</sup> vinodetun asakkonti: ayaṇ mama kāraṇā evarūpāya iddhiyā parihīno, na dāni yuttaṇ pariccajitun<sup>3</sup> ti: idh' eva tiṭṭhā ti vatvā ghaṇaṇ gantvā mātāpitunnaṇ<sup>4</sup> taṇ pavattiṇ<sup>5</sup> ārocesi. Te pi āgantvā nānāpakāraṇ<sup>6</sup> ovadamānā vacanaṇ agaṇhantaṇ<sup>7</sup> āhaṇsu: tvaṇ amhe uccākulā<sup>8</sup> ti sallakkhesi? Mayam pesakārā, sakkhis-sasi pesakārakammaṇ kātun ti? Sāmaṇero aha: upāsaka gihībhūto<sup>9</sup> nāma pesakārakammaṇ vā kareyya, naḷakārakammaṇ vā, kiṇ iminā: mā<sup>10</sup> sātakamatte<sup>11</sup> lobhaṇ karoṭhā ti. Pesakāro ure<sup>12</sup> baddhasāṭakaṇ datvā<sup>13</sup> dhītarāṇ adāsi.

So pesakārakammaṇ uggaṇhitvā pesakārehi<sup>14</sup> saddhiṇ sālāya kammaṇ karoti. Aññesaṇ itthiyo pāto va bhattaṇ sampādetvā āharaṇsu. Tassa bhariyā na tāva āgacchati. So itaresu kammaṇ vissajjetvā<sup>15</sup> bhuñjamān' eva tasaraṇ vaṭṭent'<sup>16</sup> eva<sup>16</sup> nisīdi. Sā pacchā agamāsi. Atha nan so: aticirena āgatā 'sī ti tajjesi. Mātugāmā<sup>17</sup> ca nāma api cakkavat-tirājanaṇ attani paṭibaddhacittaṇ ñatvā dāsaṇ viya sallakkhenti,<sup>18</sup> tasmā sā evam āha: Aññesaṇ ghare dārupaṇṇaloṇādīni<sup>19</sup> sannihitāni, bāhirato āharitvā dāyakaṇ<sup>20</sup> pesanatakārakā<sup>20</sup> pi atthi; aham pana ekikā<sup>21</sup>; tvam pi<sup>22</sup> mayhaṇ ghare idaṇ atthi, idaṇ n' atthi ti na jānāsi. Sace icchasi bhuñja, no ce icchasi mā bhuñjā ti.

So na kevalaṇ<sup>23</sup> ussūre<sup>23</sup> bhattaṇ āharasi, vācāya pi maṇ ghaṭṭesi ti kujjhitvā aññaṇ paharaṇaṇ apassanto taṇ eva

1 B. vadamāna.

2 S. ukkaṇṭhiṇ.

3 C. pajahitun.

4 B. S. °pitūnaṇ.

5 S. pavuttaṇ.

6 B. S. nānappa°.

7 B. aggaṇ°.

8 B. uccākule ti; S. uccakulāni ti.

9 B. gihī°.

10 B. S. omit.

11 B. S. °mattena.

12 B. udare.

13 B. S. add ghaṇaṇ netvā.

14 S. pesakārakehi.

15 B. vissajjitvā.

16 B. vāsaraṇ pattanto; S. tasaraṇ vaṭṭento.

17 B. S. mātugāmo.

18 B. S. sallakkhesi.

19 S. °loṇāni.

20 B. dāyakapesanakā; S. dāsapesakārakā.

21 B. S. ekikā va.

22 B. omits.

23 B. kevalaṇ ca usure.

tasaradaṇḍakaṇ<sup>1</sup> tasarato<sup>2</sup> luñcitvā khiṇi. Sā pi taṇ āgacchantaṇ disvā īsakaṇ parivatti. Tasaradaṇḍakassa ca koṭi nāma tikhiṇā hoti. Sā tassā parivattamānāya akkhi-koṭiyaṇ pavisitvā aṭṭhāsi. Sā ubhoḥi hatthehi vegena akkhiṇ aggaḥesi. Bhinnaṭṭhānato lohitaṇ paggharati. So tasmiṇ kāle upajjhāyassa vacanaṇ anussari: idaṇ sandhāya maṇ upajjhāyo anāgate<sup>3</sup> kāṇapesakāriyā<sup>4</sup> hatthehi madditakañjiyaṇ<sup>5</sup> pivissasī ti āha. Idaṇ therena diṭṭhaṇ bhavissati. Aho dighadassī ayyo ti mahāsaddena roditvaṇ ārabhi. Tam en' aññe<sup>6</sup> alaṇ āvuso mā rodi, akkhi nāma bhinnaṇ na sakkā rodanena paṭipākatikaṇ<sup>7</sup> kātun ti.<sup>8</sup> So: nāhaṇ etam atthaṇ rodāmi, api ca kho idaṇ<sup>9</sup> sandhāya rodāmi ti sabbaṇ paṭipāṭiyā kathesi. Evaṇ uppannā samathavipassanā nirujjhamānā anattāya saṇvattanti.

Aparam pi vatthuṇ: Tiṇsamattā bhikkhū Kalyāṇimahācetiyaṇ vanditvā aṭavimaggena<sup>10</sup> mahāmaggaṇ otaramānā antarāmagge jhāmakkhette<sup>11</sup> kammaṇ katvā āgacchantaṇ ekaṇ manussaṇ addasaṇsu. Tassa sarīraṇ masimakkhitaṇ hoti.<sup>12</sup> Masimakkhitaṇ<sup>13</sup> yeva ekaṇ kāsāvaṇ<sup>14</sup> kacchaṇ piḷetvā<sup>15</sup> nivatthaṇ. Olokiyamāno jhāmakkhāṇuko<sup>16</sup> viya khāyati. So divasabhāge kammaṇ katvā upaḍḍhajjhāyamaṇaṇ<sup>17</sup> dārūnaṇ kalāpaṇ ukkhipitvā piṭṭhiyaṇ vippakiṇṇakesehi<sup>18</sup> kummaggena<sup>19</sup> āgantvā bhikkhūnaṇ sammukho aṭṭhāsi. Sāmaṇerā disvā aññamaññaṇ olokayamānā<sup>20</sup>: “āvuso tuyhaṇ pitā, tuyhaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. vāsaradaṇḍakaṇ vāsarato.

<sup>2</sup> B. vasara°.

<sup>3</sup> B. anāgate kāle.

<sup>4</sup> S. °kārīkāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. madditaṇ kañjiyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. tam enam aññe.

<sup>7</sup> B. paṭipāṭatīkaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. kātun ti āhaṇsu.

<sup>9</sup> B. imaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. aṭṭa°; S. aṭavimaggena.

<sup>11</sup> B. jhāmakkhette.

<sup>12</sup> B. maṇsimakkhitaṇ viya ahosi; S. viya ahosi.

<sup>13</sup> B. maṇsi°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. sāṭakaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. piḷitvā.

<sup>16</sup> S. jhāmakkhāṇuko.

<sup>17</sup> B. °jjhāyamānānaṇ; S. upaḍḍhajjhāyamānānaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. vippakiṇṇehi kesehi.

<sup>19</sup> B. kummaggena.

<sup>20</sup> B. olokiyamānā.



mahapitā, tuyhaṇ mātulo ti hasamānā gantvā: ko nāmo tvaṇ upāsakā ti nāmaṇ pucchisū. So nāmaṇ pucchito vippatisārī hutvā dārukālāpaṇ chaḍḍetvā<sup>1</sup> vatthaṇ saṇvi-dhāya nivāsetvā mahāthere vanditvā: tiṭṭhatha<sup>2</sup> tāva bhante ti āha. Mahātherā aṭṭhaṇsu. Daharasāmaṇerā<sup>3</sup> āgantvā mähātherānaṇ sammukhā pi parihasaṇ karonti. Upāsako āha<sup>4</sup>: Tumhe maṇ passitvā parihasatha<sup>5</sup>; ettaken' eva mat-thakam pattamhā ti sallakkhetha<sup>6</sup>? Aham pi pubbe tum-hādiso va samaṇo ahoṣiṇ. Tumhākam pana cittekaggatā-mattakam pi n' atthi. Ahaṇ imasmiṇ sāsane mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ahoṣiṇ; ākāsaṇ gahetvā paṭhaviṇ<sup>7</sup> karomi, paṭhaviṇ<sup>7</sup> ākāsaṇ<sup>8</sup> dūraṇ gaṇhitvā<sup>9</sup> santikaṇ karomi, san-tike<sup>10</sup> dūre.<sup>9</sup> Cakkavālasatasahassaṇ khaṇena vinivijjhāmi. Hatthe me passatha, idāni makkatāhatthasadisā, ahaṇ imeh' eva hatthehi idha nisinno va candimasuriye parāmāsiṇ, imesaṇ yeva pādānaṇ candimasuriye pādakaṭhalikaṇ<sup>11</sup> katvā nisīdiṇ. Evarūpā me iddhi pamādena antarahitā. Tumhe mā pamaj-jittha: Pamādena hi evarūpaṇ vyasanaṇ<sup>12</sup> pāpuṇanti. Ap-pamattā viharantā jātijarāmarāṇassa antaṇ karonti; tasmā tumhe mañ ñeva ārammaṇaṇ katvā<sup>13</sup> appamattā hotha bhante ti tajjetvā ovādam adāsi.<sup>14</sup> Te tassa kathentass' eva saṇve-gaṇ<sup>15</sup> āpajjitvā vipassamānā tiṇsa janā tatth' eva arahattaṇ pāpuṇisū ti. Evam pi uppannasamathavipassanā<sup>16</sup> niruj-jhamānā anatthāya saṇvattantī ti veditabbā.”\*

[11<sup>12</sup>] *Anuppannānaṇ pāpakānaṇ ti c' ettha anuppanno vā*

\* *To here from ‡, p. 244=VbhA. 291-296.*

<sup>1</sup> B. chaṭṭetvā.

<sup>2</sup> C. tiṭṭhati; B. tiṭṭhati.

<sup>3</sup> S. sāmānerā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. āha bhante.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. parihasatha.

<sup>6</sup> S. mā sallakkhetha.

<sup>7</sup> B. pathaviṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. gahetvā ākāsaṇ (karomi); S. gahetvā ākāsaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. santikaṇ; B. adds gaṇhitvā dūraṇ karomi.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °thalikaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. byasanaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. karitvā.

<sup>14</sup> C. akāsi.

<sup>15</sup> S. imaṇ saṇvegaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. uppannā samatha°

kāmāsavo na uppajjatī ti ādisu vattanayena attho vedittabbo.

[11<sup>14</sup>] “*Uppannānaṃ\* pāpakānaṃ* ti ettha<sup>1</sup> pana catubbidhaṃ uppannaṃ: vattamānuppannaṃ, bhutvā<sup>2</sup> vigatuppannaṃ, okāsakatuppannaṃ, bhūmiladdhuppannaṃ ti.

Tattha ye kilesā vijjamānā uppādādisamaṅgino, idaṃ vattamānuppannaṃ nāma. Kamme pana javite ārammaṇa-rasaṃ anubhavitvā niruddhavigipāko<sup>3</sup> bhutvā vigataṃ nāma, kammaṃ uppajjitvā niruddhaṃ bhavitvā<sup>4</sup> vigataṃ nāma. Tad ubhayam pi bhutvā vigatuppannaṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Kusalākusalaṃ<sup>5</sup> kammaṃ<sup>5</sup> aññassa kammassa<sup>6</sup> vipākaṃ paṭibāhitvā<sup>7</sup> attano vipākassa okāsaṃ karoti, evaṃ kate okāse vipāko uppajjamāno okāsakaraṇato paṭṭhāya uppanno ti vuccati.<sup>8</sup> Idaṃ okāsakatuppannaṃ nāma. Pañcakkhandhā pana vipassanāya bhūmi nāma. Te atītādibhedā honti. Tesu anusayitakilesā pana atītā vā anāgatā vā paccuppannā vā ti na vattabbā. Atītakhandhesu anusayitā pi hi appahinā va honti, anāgatakhandhesu paccuppannakhandhesu anusayitāpi appahinā va honti. Idaṃ bhūmiladdhuppannaṃ nāma. Ten’ āhu Porāṇā: Tāsu tāsu bhūmīsu asamugghātata-gatā<sup>9</sup> kilesā bhūmiladdhuppannā ti saṅkhaṃ<sup>10</sup> gacchantī ti.

Aparam pi catubbidhaṃ uppannaṃ: samudācāruppannaṃ, ārammaṇādhigahituppannaṃ, avikkhambhituppannaṃ, asamugghātītuppannaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti. Tattha sampatī<sup>12</sup> vattamānaṃ<sup>13</sup> yeva<sup>14</sup> samudācāruppannaṃ nāma. Sakiṃ cakkhūni ummīletvā<sup>15</sup> ārammaṇe nimitte gahite anussaritānussaritakkhaṇe<sup>16</sup>

---

\* From here to †, p. 254 = VbhA. 298-301 = AA. II. 45-49.

<sup>1</sup> B. ca.

<sup>2</sup> B. bhuttā.

<sup>3</sup> S. niruddhaṃ vipākaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. bhutvā.

<sup>5</sup> S. kusalākusalakammaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. paṭibāhetvā; S. paṭibāhetvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. uppanno ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

<sup>9</sup> B. asamugghātita; S. asamugghātita.

<sup>10</sup> S. saṅkhyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S. asumagghātī°.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits.

<sup>13</sup> S. saṃvattamānaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S. yeva na.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. ummīlitvā.

<sup>16</sup> B. °takhāṇe.

kilesā nuppajjissantī ti na vattabbā. Kasmā? Ārammaṇassa adhiggaḥitattā.<sup>1</sup> Yathā kiṇ? Yathā khīrarukkhaṇa kuṭṭhāriyā āhatāhatatṭhāne khīraṇa na nikkhamissatī ti na vattabbaṇ, evaṇ idaṇ ārammaṇādhigahituppannaṇa nāma. Samāpattiya avikkhambhitakilesā<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>3</sup> imasmiṇ nāma ṭhāne nuppajjissantī ti na vattabbā. Kasmā? Avikkhambhitattā. Yathā kiṇ? Yathā sārīkhīrarukkhaṇa kuṭṭhāriyā<sup>4</sup> āhaneyyaṇ, imasmiṇ nāma ṭhāne khīraṇa na nikkhameyyā ti na<sup>5</sup> vattabbaṇ. Evaṇ idaṇ avikkhambhituppannaṇa nāma. Maggena asamugghāṭitā kilesā<sup>6</sup> pana bhavagge nibbattasāpi uppajjantā ti purimanayen' eva vitthāretabbaṇ. Idaṇ asamugghātituppannaṇ<sup>7</sup> nāma.

Imesu uppannesu vattamānuppannaṇ, bhutvā vigatuppannaṇ, okāsakatuppannaṇ, samudācāruppannaṇ ti catubbidhaṇ uppannaṇ na maggavajjaṇ.<sup>8</sup> Bhūmiladdhuppannaṇ, ārammaṇādhigahituppannaṇ, avikkhambhituppannaṇ aghamugghātituppannaṇ<sup>9</sup> ti catubbidhaṇ maggavajjaṇ.<sup>10</sup> Maggo hi uppajjamāno ete kilese pajahati. Te<sup>11</sup> atītā vā anāgatā vā paccuppannā vā ti na vattabbā. Vuttam pi c' etaṇ: 'hañci\* atīte kilese pajahati, tena hi khīraṇa khepeti, niruddhaṇ nirodhe ti atthaṅgataṇ<sup>12</sup> atthaṅgameti; atītaṇ yaṇ n' atthi, taṇ pajahatī ti . . . Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātaṇ pajahati, anibbattaṇ anuppannaṇ apātu-bhūtaṇ pajahati; anāgataṇ yaṇ n' atthi, taṇ pajahatī ti . . . Hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rāgaṇ paja-

\* From here to \*, p. 253=Ps. II. 217-218; cf. Vism. 686; KV. 576.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. adhigahitattā.

<sup>2</sup> S. avikkhambhitā kilesā.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. sace khīrarukkhe kuṭṭhāriyā.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. asamugghāṭitakilesā; S. asamugghāṭitakilesā.

<sup>7</sup> S. asamugghāṭituppannaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. °vajjaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. asamugghā°; S. asamugghāṭituppannaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. catubbidhāmaggavajjā.

<sup>11</sup> B. So ye kilese pajahati te.

<sup>12</sup> C. atthagataṇ; S. nirodhe ti vigataṇ vigame ti atthaṅgataṇ.

hati, duṭṭho dosaṇ, mūlho mohaṇ, vinivaḍḍho<sup>1</sup> mānaṇ, parāmatṭho ditṭhiṇ,<sup>2</sup> anitṭhaṇ gato vicikicchāṇ, thāmagato anusaṇ pajahati. Kaṇhasukkā<sup>3</sup> dhammā<sup>3</sup> yuganandhā vat-tanti. Saṅkilesikā maggabhāvanā hotī ti. Tena hi n' atthi maggabhāvanā, n' atthi phalasacchikiriya, n' atthi kilesapahānaṇ, n' atthi dhammābhisaṃmayo ti. Atthi maggabhāvanā . . . pe . . . atthi dhammābhisaṃmayo. Yathā kathaṇ viya? Seyyathāpi taruṇo rukkhō<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . . apātubhūtān' eva pātubhavanti '\* iti pāliyaṇ<sup>5</sup> ajātapahalarukkhō āgato.

Jātapahalarukkhena pana dīpetabbaṇ: Yathā hi saphalo taruṇambarukkhō, tassa phalāni manussā paribhuñjeyyūṇ, sesāni pātetvā pacchiyo pūreyyūṇ. Ath' añño puriso taṇ pharasunā chindeyya. Ten' assa n' eva atītāni phalāni nāsītāni honti, na anāgatapaccuppannāni ca anāsītāni.<sup>6</sup> Atītāni hi manussehi paribhuttāni; anāgatāni anibbattāni na sakkā nāsetuṇ. Yasmiṇ pana samaye so chinno tadā phalāni yeva n' atthī ti paccuppannāni pi anāsītāni. Sace pana rukkhō acchinno assa,<sup>7</sup> ath' assa paṭhavīrasaṇ<sup>8</sup> ca āporasaṇ ca āgama yāni phalāni nibbatteyyūṇ, tāni nāsītāni honti. Tāni hi ajātān' eva na jāyanti, anibbattān' eva na nibbattanti, apātubhūtān' eva na pātubhavanti; evam evaṇ<sup>9</sup> maggo nāpi atītādibhede kilese pajahati, na pi na jahati.<sup>10</sup> Yesaṇ hi kilesānaṇ maggena khandhesu apariññātesu uppatti siyā. maggena uppajjitvā khandhānaṇ pariññātattā te kilesā ajātā va na jāyanti, anibbattā va na nibbattanti, apātubhūtā va na pātubhavanti. Taruṇaputtāya itthiya puna<sup>11</sup> avijāyanatthaṇ<sup>12</sup>

\* *To here from* \*, p. 252=Ps. II. 217-218; cf. Vism. 686; KV. 576.

<sup>1</sup> B. vinibandho; S. bhaddo.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *add* vikkhepagako uddhammaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. kaṇhasukkadhammā.

<sup>4</sup> B. rukkhō aphalo.

<sup>5</sup> S. pāliyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. *adds* anāgatapaccuppannāni nāsītāni; S. *adds* anāgatapaccuppannāni n' eva anāsītāni pi.

<sup>7</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>8</sup> B. pathavī°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. evam eva.

<sup>10</sup> S. pajahati.

<sup>11</sup> C. pūna.

<sup>12</sup> B. vijāyanatthaṇ.

vyadhitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> rogaṃ<sup>2</sup> vūpasamanatthaṃ<sup>2</sup> pītabhesajjehi<sup>3</sup> cāpi ayam attho vibhāvetabbo. Evaṃ maggo ye kilese pajahati, te atitā<sup>4</sup> vā anāgatā vā paccuppannā vā ti na vattabbā. Na ca maggo kilese nappajahati.<sup>5</sup> Ye pana maggo kilese pajahati, te sandhāya uppannānaṃ vā pāpakānaṃ ti ādivuttaṃ. Na kevalaṃ ca maggo kilese yeva pajahati, kilesānaṃ pana appahinattā ye<sup>6</sup> uppajjeyyūṃ upādiṇṇakkhandhā,<sup>7</sup> te pi pajahati yeva. Vuttam pi<sup>8</sup> c' etaṃ: sotāpattimaggañāṇena abhisankhāraviññāṇassa nirodhena sattabhavē t̐hapetvā anamatagge saṃsāre ye<sup>9</sup> uppajjeyyūṃ nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca, etth' ete nirujjhanti ti\* vitthāro. Iti maggo upādiṇṇa<sup>10</sup>-anapādinna<sup>11</sup> vutthāti. Bhavavasena pana sotāpattimaggo apāyabhavato vutthāti. Sakadāgāmimaggo sugatibhavekadesato. Anāgāmimaggo sugatikāmabhavato. Arahattamaggo rūpārūpabhavato vutthāti. Sabbabhavēhi vutthāti yevā ti pi vadanti. Atha maggakkhaṇe kathaṃ anuppannānaṃ<sup>12</sup> uppādāya bhāvanā hoti? kathaṃ vā<sup>13</sup> uppannānaṃ t̐thitīyā ti<sup>14</sup>? maggapavattīyā<sup>15</sup> yeva. Maggo hi pavattamāno pubbe anuppannapubbattā anuppanno<sup>16</sup> nāma vuccati. Anāgatapubbaṃ<sup>17</sup> hi t̐hānaṃ gantvā<sup>18</sup> ananubhūtapubbaṃ vā ārammaṇaṃ anubhavitvā vattāro bhavanti: anāgatat̐thānaṃ āgat' amha,<sup>19</sup> ananubhūtaṃ ārammaṇaṃ anubhavāmā ti.<sup>20</sup> Yā v' assa<sup>20</sup> pavatti, ayam eva t̐hiti nāmā ti t̐thitīyā bhāveti ti pi<sup>13</sup> vattuṃ vaṭṭati."†

\* (?)

† To here from \*, p. 251=VbhA. 298-301=AA. II. 45-49.

<sup>1</sup> S. °dhikānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. rogavūpasamanatthaṃ; S. rogavūpasamatthaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. pītarogabhesajjehi.

<sup>4</sup> C. atitā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. na pajahati.

<sup>6</sup> B. ye ca; S. yeva.

<sup>7</sup> B. upādinna-kakkhandhā; S. upādinna-kakhandhā.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> S. yeva.

<sup>10</sup> B. upādinna; S. upādinna.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. anupādinna.

<sup>12</sup> S. kathanuppannānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> S. vā t̐thitīyā ti.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. maggappavattīyā.

<sup>16</sup> S. anuppannā.

<sup>17</sup> C. āgata°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. āgantvā.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. āgat' amhā.

<sup>20</sup> S. anubhavimhā ti yā c' assa.

Iddhipādesu saṅkhepakathā Cetokhilasutte\* vuttā upasamayamānaṇ<sup>1</sup> gacchati kilesūpasamatthaṇ vā gacchatī ti upasamagāmī.

Sambujjhamānā<sup>2</sup> gacchati maggasambodhatthāya<sup>3</sup> vā gacchatī ti sambodhagāmī.

Vivekanissitādīni sabbāsavaṇṇavare vuttāni ayam ettha saṅkhepo vitthārato<sup>4</sup> panāyaṇ bodhapakkhiyakathā Visuddhimagge vuttā.†

[12<sup>31</sup>] Vimokkhakathāyaṇ<sup>5</sup> “*vimokkhā*† ti ken’ atthena<sup>7</sup> vimokkho<sup>8</sup>? Adhimuccan’ atthena. Ko panāyaṇ adhimuccanaṭṭho nāma? Paccanikadhammehi ca<sup>9</sup> suṭṭhu mucanaṭṭho ārammaṇe ca abhirativasena<sup>10</sup> suṭṭhu mucanaṭṭho, pitu aṅke<sup>11</sup> vissatṭh’ aṅgapaccaṅgassa<sup>12</sup> dārakassa sayanaṇ viya, aniggahītabhāvena<sup>13</sup> nirāsaṅkatāya ārammaṇe pavattatī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Ayaṇ pan’ attho pacchimavimokkhe n’ atthi, purimesu sabbesu atthi.

[12<sup>31</sup>] ‘*Rūpī*§ *rūpāni passatī* ti ettha ajjhattaṇ<sup>14</sup> kes’ ādisu<sup>14</sup> nīlakaṣiṇādīvasena uppāditāṇ rūpaṇ<sup>15</sup> tad assa atthī ti rūpī.

[12<sup>33</sup>] “*Bahiddhā*<sup>16</sup> *rūpāni passasī*” || ti. Bahiddhā pi nīlakaṣiṇādīni rūpāni jhānacakkhunā passati. Iminā ajjhat-

\* Majjhima, Sutta 16; cf. MA. II. 69.

† Visuddhimagga, pp. 352, 479.

‡ From here to \*, p. 257=DA. II. 512-513.

§ From here to §, p. 256=AA. II. 75-77.

|| Ps. II. 38, 39.

<sup>1</sup> S. upasamamānaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. °mānaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. sambodhatthāya.

<sup>4</sup> B. vitthārā.

<sup>5</sup> Text vimokkha.

<sup>6</sup> S. vimokkhe.

<sup>7</sup> S. kenatthena.

<sup>8</sup> S. vimokkhā.

<sup>9</sup> S. pi.

<sup>10</sup> S. ārammaṇehi pi arativasena.

<sup>11</sup> B. aṅge.

<sup>12</sup> B. visatṭha°; S. visatṭhaṅgassa.

<sup>13</sup> S. aniggahita°.

<sup>14</sup> S. ajjhattakesādīsu.

<sup>15</sup> B. rūpajjhānaṇ rūpaṇ; S. uppāditarūpajjhānaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. omits.

tabahiddhāvatthukesu kaṣiṇesu uppāditajjhānassa puggalassa cattāri pi rūpāvacarajjhānāni dassitāni.

[12<sup>32</sup>] “*Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī*”<sup>\*</sup> ti ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī,<sup>1</sup> attano kesādisu anuppāditarūpāvacarajjhāno ti attho; iminā bahiddhā parikammaṇ<sup>2</sup> katvā bahiddhā vā uppāditajjhānassa rūpāvacarajjhānāni dassitāni.

[12<sup>34</sup>] “*Subhan t’ eva adhimutto hotī*”<sup>\*</sup> ti iminā visuddhesu<sup>3</sup> nīlādisu vaṇṇakaṣiṇesu jhānāni dassitāni.

Tattha kiñcāpi anto appanāya<sup>4</sup>: *subhan* ti, ābhogo n’ atthi, yo pana suvisuddhaṃ subhakaṣiṇārammaṇaṇ<sup>5</sup> katvā viharati, so yasmā: *subhan* ti *adhimutto hotī* ti vattabbataṃ āpajjati,<sup>6</sup> tasmā evaṃ desanaṃ<sup>7</sup> katā.

Paṭisambhidāmagge pana: “Kathaṃ *subhan t’ eva adhimutto hotī*<sup>8</sup> vimokkho<sup>9</sup>? Idha<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . viharati,<sup>11</sup> mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikkulā<sup>12</sup> honti; karuṇā muditā upekkhā<sup>13</sup> sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati<sup>14</sup> upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikkulā<sup>15</sup> honti. Evaṃ *subhan t’ eva adhimutto hotī* ti vimokkho”<sup>†</sup> ti vuttaṃ.

[12<sup>34</sup>] *Sabbaso rūpasaññānan* ti ādisu yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṇ<sup>16</sup> Visuddhimagge<sup>‡</sup> vuttam eva.<sup>§</sup>

[13<sup>11</sup>] *Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokkho* ti ayaṃ catunnaṃ khandhānaṃ

\* Ps. II. 38, 39.

† =Ps. II. 39.

‡ Visuddhimagga, 656-659.

§ To here from §, p. 255=AA. II. 75-77.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. na rūpa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. suparikammaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. va suvisuddhesu.

<sup>4</sup> B. appanāyaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. subhaṃ kaṣiṇārammaṇaṇ; S. °kaṣiṇārammaṇaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. āpajjati ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. desanā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. hotī ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. adhimokkho.

<sup>10</sup> B. ima.

<sup>11</sup> B. ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati . . . pe . . . ; S. ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati.

<sup>12</sup> B. appaṭikkulā; S. appaṭikkulā va.

<sup>13</sup> S. upekkhā.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds pe; S. adds karuṇā muditā.

<sup>15</sup> B. appaṭikkulā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. taṇ sabbaṇ.

sabbaso vissaṭṭhattā vimuttattā aṭṭhamo uttamo vimokkho nāma.”\*

[13<sup>15</sup>] Abhibhāyatanakathāyaṇ “*abhibhāyatanānī*† ti abhibhavanakāraṇāni.

Kiṇ abhibhavanti? Paccanīkadhamme pi ārammaṇāni pi. Tāni hi paṭipakkhabhāvena paccanīkadhamme abhibhavanti puggalassa ñāṇ’ uttaritāya<sup>1</sup> ārammaṇāni.

[13<sup>16</sup>] “*Ajjhattaṇ rūpasaññī*† ti ādisu pana ajjhatarūpe<sup>2</sup> parikammavasena ajjhattaṇ rūpasaññī nāma hoti. Ajjhattaṇ<sup>3</sup> hi<sup>3</sup> nilaparikkammaṇ karonto kese vā pitte vā akkhitā-rakāya<sup>4</sup> vā karoti, pītaparikkammaṇ<sup>5</sup> karonto mede vā chaviyā vā hatthatalapādatalesu<sup>6</sup> vā akkhīnaṇ pītakatṭhāne vā karoti, lohītaparikkammaṇ karonto maṇse vā lohite vā jivhāya vā akkhīnaṇ rattatṭhāne vā karoti, odātaparikkammaṇ karonto aṭṭhimhi vā dante vā nakhe vā akkhīnaṇ setatṭhāne vā karoti. Tam pana sunīlaṇ supītaṇ<sup>7</sup> sulohitaṇ<sup>8</sup> suodātaṇ na hoti, avisuddham<sup>9</sup> eva hoti.

[13<sup>24</sup>] *Eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī* ti yass’ evaṇ<sup>10</sup> parikkammaṇ<sup>11</sup> ajjhattaṇ uppannaṇ hoti, nimittaṇ pana bahiddhā, so evaṇ ajjhattaṇ parikkammaṇ<sup>12</sup> karonto<sup>13</sup> bahiddhā ca appanāya vasena *ajjhattaṇ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī* ti vuccatī.

[13<sup>16</sup>] *Parittānī* ti avaḍḍhitāni.

[13<sup>17</sup>] *Suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇānī* ti suvaṇṇāni vā hontu<sup>14</sup> dubbaṇṇāni vā parittavasen’ eva idam abhibhāyatanaṇ<sup>15</sup> vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

\* To here from ‡, p. 255=DA. II. 512-513.

† From here to ‡, p. 260=DA. II. 561-563=AA. II. 73-75, ‡, p. 259.

<sup>1</sup> S. ñāṇuttarikatāya.

<sup>2</sup> S. ajjhattaṇ rūpe.

<sup>3</sup> B. ajjhattañ ca.

<sup>4</sup> S. °kāyaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. pīta°.

<sup>6</sup> S. hatthatalesu vā pādatalesu.

<sup>7</sup> S. supītaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. sulohitaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. suvisuddham; S. asuvisuddham.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. etaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. addh katvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. parikkamma; S. ajjhattaparikkamma.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>14</sup> C. hotu.

<sup>15</sup> S. ābhi°.



[13<sup>17</sup>] *Tāni abhibhuyyā* ti yathā nāma sampannagahaṇiko<sup>1</sup> kaṭacchumattaṇ<sup>2</sup> bhattaṇ<sup>3</sup> labhitvā: Kiṇ ettha bhuñjitabbaṇ atthi ti, saṅkaḍḍhitvā ekakabaḷam eva karoti, evam evaṇ<sup>4</sup> ñāṇ' uttariko puggalo visadaññaṇo: Kiṇ ettha parittake ārammaṇe samāpajjitabbaṇ atthi, nāyaṇ mama bhāro ti, tāni rūpāni abhibhavitvā<sup>5</sup> samāpajjati. Saha nimitt' uppāden' ev' ettha<sup>6</sup> appanaṇ pāpeti ti attho.

[13<sup>17</sup>] *Jānāmi passāmi* ti iminā pan' assa ābhogo kathito, so ca kho samāpattito vuṭṭhitassa na anto samāpattiyaṇ.

[13<sup>17</sup>] *Evaṇ saññī hoti* ti ābhogasaññāya pi jhānasaññāya pi evaṇ<sup>3</sup> saññī<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup> abhibhavasaññā hi 'ssa anto samāpattiyam pi atthi, ābhogasaññā pana samāpattito vuṭṭhitass' eva.

[13<sup>19</sup>] *Appamānāṇi* ti vaḍḍhitapamāṇāni<sup>7</sup> mahantāni ti attho.

[13<sup>20</sup>] *Abhibhuyyā* ti ettha pana yathā mahagghaso puriso ekaṇ<sup>8</sup> bhattavaḍḍhitikaṇ<sup>8</sup> labhitvā: Aññā<sup>9</sup> pi hotu<sup>10</sup> aññā<sup>9</sup> pi hotu<sup>10</sup> kiṇ ekaṇ<sup>11</sup> mayhaṇ<sup>12</sup> karissati ti, taṇ na mahantato passati, evam evaṇ<sup>13</sup> ñāṇ' uttaro puggalo visadaññaṇo: Kiṇ ettha samāpajjitabbaṇ na-y-idaṇ appamāṇan ti mayhaṇ<sup>14</sup> citt' ekaggakaraṇe<sup>15</sup> bhāro atthi ti. Tāni abhibhavitvā<sup>16</sup> samāpajjati saha nimitt' uppāden' ev' ettha<sup>17</sup> appanaṇ pāpeti ti attho.

[13<sup>21</sup>] *Ajjhattaṇ arūpasaññi* ti alābhitāya vā anattthikatāya vā ajjhattarūpe<sup>18</sup> parikammasaññāvirahito.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. sampunṇagahaṇiko.

<sup>2</sup> S. kata°.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. eva.

<sup>5</sup> S. abhibhavitvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. eva c' ettha; S. omits ev'.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. vaḍḍhitappa°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °vaḍḍhitakaṇ; S. ekabhattavaḍḍhitaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. añña.

<sup>10</sup> S. hetu.

<sup>11</sup> S. esa.

<sup>12</sup> B. ekamayhaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. eva.

<sup>14</sup> B. na mayhaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. cittekaggatā kāraṇe.

<sup>16</sup> S. °bhavitvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. eva ettha.

<sup>18</sup> S. ajjhataṇ rūpe.

<sup>19</sup> S. °viharitā.

[13<sup>21</sup>] *Eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī* ti yassa parikammam pi nimittam pi bahiddhā va uppannaṃ, so evaṃ bahiddhā parikammassa c' eva appanāya ca vasena<sup>1</sup> *ajjhantaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī* ti vuccati.

Sesam ettha catutthābhibhāyatane vuttanayam eva. Imesu pana catusu parittaṃ vitakkacaritavasena āgataṃ, appamāṇaṃ mohacaritavasena, suvaṇṇaṃ desacaritavasena, dubbaṇṇaṃ rāgacaritavasena, etesaṃ hi etāni sappāyāni. Sā ca tesāṃ sappāyatā vitthārato Visuddhimagge Cariyānidde<sup>2\*</sup> vuttā.

[13<sup>33</sup>] Pañcama-abhibhāyatanādisu<sup>3</sup> *nīlānī* ti sabbasaṅgāhikavasena vuttaṃ.

[13<sup>28</sup>] *Nīlavaṇṇānī* ti vaṇṇavasena.<sup>4</sup>

[13<sup>28</sup>] *Nīlanidassanānī* ti nidassanavasena apaññāya mānavivarāni asambhinnavāṇṇāni ekanīlān' eva hutvā dissantī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

[13<sup>28</sup>] *Nīlanibhāsānī* ti idam pana obhāsavasena vuttaṃ, nīl' obhāsāni nīlapabhāyuttānī ti attho. Etena tesāṃ<sup>5</sup> suvisuddhataṃ dasseti. Visuddhavaṇṇavasen' eva<sup>6</sup> hi imāni cattāri abhibhāyatanāni vuttāni."†

[13<sup>29</sup>] *Ummāpupphaṇ*<sup>7</sup> ti etaṃ hi pupphaṃ siniddhaṃ muduṃ dissamānam pi nīlam eva hoti.<sup>8</sup> Girikaṇṇikapupphādīni pana dissamānāni setadhātukāni honti. Tasmā idam eva gahitaṃ, na tāni.

[13<sup>30</sup>] *Bārāṇaseyyakan* ti Bārāṇasiyaṃ bhavaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ.<sup>9</sup> Tattha kira kappāso pi mudu suttakantikāyo pi tantavāyo<sup>10</sup> pi chekā udakam pi sucisiniddhaṃ. Tattha<sup>11</sup> vatthaṃ ubhato bhāgavimattaṃ hoti, dvīsu pi<sup>9</sup> passesu matthaṃ muduṃ<sup>12</sup> siniddhaṃ khāyati.

\* Visuddhimagga, p. 101.

† To here from †, p. 257=AA. II. 73-75.

<sup>1</sup> S. *adds* uppannaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. Pañcamābhibhāyā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. nesaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. Ummārapupphaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. tasmā.

<sup>2</sup> B. Cariyā°; S. Caritā°

<sup>4</sup> S. *adds* nīlāni.

<sup>6</sup> C. visuddhavasen'.

<sup>8</sup> B. hotī ti.

<sup>10</sup> S. tantavāyā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. mudu.

[14<sup>3</sup>] *Pūānī* ti ādisu pi<sup>1</sup> iminā va nayena attho veditabbo. “Nīlakasiṇaṇ ugganḥanto nīlasmiṇ nimittaṇ gaṇhāti<sup>2</sup> pupphasmiṇ vā vatthasmiṇ vā vaṇṇadhātuyā vā ti ādikaṇ pan’ ettha kasinakarapaṇaṇ ca<sup>3</sup> parikammaṇ ca appanāvidhānaṇ ca sabbaṇ Visuddhimagge\* vitthārato vuttam eva.”†

[14<sup>3b</sup>] *Abhiññāvosānapāramippattā* ti ito pubbesu satipaṭṭhānādisu te te<sup>1</sup> dhamme bhāvetvā arahattaṇ<sup>4</sup> pattā<sup>4</sup> va<sup>5</sup> abhiññāvosānapāramippattā nāma honti.

Imesu pana aṭṭhasu abhibhāyatanesu ciṇṇavasībhāvo<sup>6</sup> yeva<sup>6</sup> abhiññāvosānapāramippattā nāma. Kasinakathāya<sup>7</sup> sakalaṭṭhena kasināni. Tad-ārammaṇānaṇ dhammānaṇ khettaṭṭhena<sup>8</sup> vā āyatanāni.

[14<sup>31</sup>] “*Uddhaṇṭ* ti upari gaganatalābhimukhaṇ.

[14<sup>31</sup>] *Adho* ti hetṭhā bhūmitalābhimukhaṇ.

[14<sup>31</sup>] *Tiriyān* ti khattamaṇḍalam iva samantā paricchinditvā. Ekacco hi uddham eva kasiṇaṇ vaḍḍheti, ekacco adho, ekacco samantato, tena<sup>9</sup> ten’ eva<sup>9</sup> kāraṇena evaṇ<sup>10</sup> pasāreti,<sup>11</sup> ālokaṇ iva rūpadassanakāmo, tena vuttaṇ paṭhavikasiṇaṇ<sup>12</sup> eko sañjānāti *uddhaṇ adho tiriyān* ti.<sup>13</sup>

[14<sup>31</sup>] *Advayan* ti<sup>14</sup> idam pana ekassa aññabhāvānupagamanatthaṇ.<sup>15</sup> Yathā<sup>16</sup> hi udakaṇ pavitṭhassa sabbadisāsu

\* Vism. 172.

† = AA. II. 75; also, to here from †, p. 257=DA. II. 561-563.

‡ From here to \*, p. 261=Vism. 176-177.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>2</sup> S. gaṇhāti.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. c’ eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. arahattappattā.

<sup>5</sup> S. ca.

<sup>6</sup> B. °bhāvā yeva; S. bhāvāya.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °kathāyaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. add adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena.

<sup>9</sup> B. tena tena; S. ten’ eva.

<sup>10</sup> S. eva.

<sup>11</sup> S. pasādeti.

<sup>12</sup> B. pathavī°; S. pathavī.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds ādi.

<sup>14</sup> B. Advayan ti disā anudisāsu advayaṇ; S. Anvayan ti disānudisāsu anvayaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. aññā°.

<sup>16</sup> B. vuttaṇ yathā.

udakam eva hoti, na<sup>1</sup> aññaṇ,<sup>1</sup> evam evaṇ<sup>2</sup> paṭhavikasinaṇ<sup>3</sup> paṭhavikasinaṃ<sup>4</sup> eva hoti; n' atthi tassa añño kasiṇasambhedo ti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

[14<sup>3a</sup>] *Appamānaṇ* ti idaṇ tassa tassa pharaṇa-appamāna-vasena vuttaṇ. Taṇ hi cetasā pharanto sakalam eva pharati, na<sup>4</sup> ayam assa ādi, idaṇ majjhaṇ ti pamāṇaṇ gaṇhāti ti.<sup>5</sup>\*\*

[15<sup>1</sup>] *Viññāṇakasiṇaṇ* ti c' ettha kasiṇugghāṭim ākāse pavattaṇ viññāṇaṇ tattha kasiṇavasena kasiṇugghāṭim ākāse kasiṇugghāṭim ākāsavasena tattha pavattaviññāṇe uddhaṇ-adho-tiriyatā veditabbā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Kammaṭ-ṭhānabhāvanāyena paṇ' etāni paṭhavikasinādāni<sup>3</sup> vitthāra-to Visuddhimaggeṭ vuttān' eva. Idhāpi ciṇṇavasi<sup>6</sup>-bhāven' eva<sup>6</sup> *abhiññāvosānapārāṇipattā* honti ti veditabbā.

Tathā ito anantaresu catusu jhānesu yam paṇ' ettha vattabban taṇ Mahā-Assapurasutteṭ vuttam eva.

[17<sup>5</sup>] *Vipassanāñāṇe* pana<sup>7</sup> rūpī ti ādīnaṇ attho vutto yeva.

[17<sup>7</sup>] “*Ettha sitaṇ ettha paṭibaddhaṇ* ti ettha catumahābhūṭike<sup>8</sup> kāye nissitaṇ ca paṭibaddhaṇ ca.

[17<sup>8</sup>] *Subho* ti sundaro.

[17<sup>9</sup>] *Jātimā*<sup>9</sup> ti parisuddha<sup>10</sup> ākārasamuṭṭhito.

[17<sup>9</sup>] *Suparikammakato* ti suṭṭhu kataparikammo apanīta-pāsāṇasakkharo.”§

[17<sup>9</sup>] *Accho* ti tanucchavi.<sup>11</sup>

[17<sup>9</sup>] *Vippasanno* ti suṭṭhu<sup>12</sup> pasanno.<sup>12</sup>

[17<sup>9</sup>] *Sabbākārasampanno* ti yo pana vedanādīhi<sup>13</sup> sabbehi ākārehi sampanno.

\* To here from †, p. 260=Vism. 176-177.

† Vism. 97, 110. ‡ Majjhima, No. 39. § =DA. I. 221.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. anaññaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. eva.

<sup>3</sup> B. pathavī°; S. paṭhavī°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. omīṭ.

<sup>5</sup> B. na gaṇhāti ti; S. gaṇhati.

<sup>6</sup> B. ciṇṇvasibhāven' eva; S. ciṇṇvasitābhāven' eva.

<sup>7</sup> B. omīṭs.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °cātu°.

<sup>9</sup> S. Jotimā.

<sup>10</sup> B. supari°.

<sup>11</sup> B. tanucchavi; S. tanuccho tanucchavi.

<sup>12</sup> B. suṭṭhavippasanno.

<sup>13</sup> B. dhovana vedhānadīhi; S. dhovana-vijjhānadīhi.

[17<sup>10</sup>] “*Nīlan\** ti ādihi vaṇṇasampattiṇ dasseti, tādisaṇ hi āvutam pākataṇ hoti.

[17<sup>15</sup>] *Evam eva kho* ti ettha evaṇ opammasaṇsandakaṇ<sup>1</sup> veditabbaṇ.

[17<sup>12</sup>] *Maṇi* viya hi karajakāyo, *āvutasuttaṇ*<sup>2</sup> viya vipassanā-ñāṇaṇ, *cakkhumā puriso* viya vipassanāñāṇalābhī<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu, hatthe karitvā paccavekkhato *ayaṇ kho maṇi* ti maṇino āvibhūtakālo viya vipassanāñāṇaṇ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno catumahābhūtikakāyassa<sup>4</sup> āvibhūtakālo, *tatr’ idaṇ*<sup>5</sup> *suttaṇ āvutaṇ* ti suttassa āvibhūtakālo viya vipassanāñāṇaṇ<sup>6</sup> abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tadārammaṇāṇaṇ phas-sapañcamakāṇaṇ vā sabbacittacetāsikāṇaṇ<sup>7</sup> vā vipassanā-ñāṇass’ eva vā āvibhūtakālo. Kiṇ pan’ ete<sup>8</sup> ñāṇassa āvibhāvan ti<sup>9</sup> puggalassā ti ñāṇassa pana<sup>10</sup> āvibhāvattā puggalassa āvibhūtā va honti. Idaṇ ca vipassanāñāṇaṇ Maggassa anantaraṇ. Evaṇ sante pi yasmā abhiññāvāre āraddhe etassa anantaravāro<sup>11</sup> n’ atthi, tasmā idh’ eva dassitaṇ. Yassa vā<sup>12</sup> aniccādivasena akatasammasanassa dibbāya sotadhātuyā bheravaṇ<sup>13</sup> saddaṇ<sup>13</sup> suṇato, pubbenivāsānussatiyā bherave khandhe anussarato dibbena cakkhunā bheravarūpaṇ<sup>14</sup> passato, bhayaṇ<sup>15</sup> santāso<sup>15</sup> uppajjati, na aniccādivasena katasammasanassa, tasmā<sup>16</sup> abhiññāpattassa bhayavinodatakahetusampādanattham<sup>17</sup> pi idam idh’ eva dassitaṇ.”\* Idhā pi arahattavasen’ eva<sup>18</sup> *abhiññāvosaṇapāramippattatā* veditabbā.

---

\* From here to \* below=DA. I. 221.

---

1 B. S. upamāsaṇ°.

3 B. S. vipassanālābhī.

5 S. tatr’ idam.

7 C. °cittacetaṇ sikāṇaṇ.

9 B. āvibhūtaṇ; S. āvibhūtan ti.

10 B. S. tassa pana.

12 B. S. yasmā ca.

14 S. bheravaṇ rūpaṇ.

16 S. tassa.

18 S. arahattavasena.

2 S. āvutaṇ suttaṇ.

4 B. S. cātu°.

6 B. adds asi.

8 B. S. etaṇ.

11 S. antaravāro.

13 B. S. bheravasaddaṇ.

15 B. S. bhayasantaso.

17 B. bhayavinodatahetu°

[17<sup>25</sup>] Manomayiddhiyaṇ<sup>1</sup> ciṇṇavasitāsu.<sup>2</sup> Tattha “*manomayan*\* ti manena nibbattiyaṇ.<sup>3</sup>

[17<sup>25</sup>] *Sabbāṅgapaccaṅgin*<sup>4</sup> ti sabbehi aṅgehi ca paccāṅgehi<sup>5</sup> ca samannāgataṇ.

[17<sup>26</sup>] *Abhinindriyaṇ*<sup>6</sup> ti saṅghānavasena avikalindriyaṇ. Iddhimatā nimmitaṇ rūpaṇ<sup>7</sup> hi sace iddhimā odāto tam pi odātaṇ, sace aviddhakaṇṇo tam pi aviddhakaṇṇan ti evaṇ sabbākārehi tena sadisam eva hoti.

[17<sup>26</sup>] *Muñjamhā īsikan*<sup>8</sup> ti ādi upamattayam pi<sup>9</sup> hi<sup>10</sup> sadisabhāvadassanattam eva vuttaṇ. Muñjasadisā eva hi tassa anto īsikā<sup>11</sup> hoti, *kosi*<sup>12</sup> sadiso yeva *asi*. Vattāya<sup>13</sup> kosiyaṇ vattāṇ<sup>14</sup> asim eva pakkhipanti, patthaṭṭāya<sup>15</sup> patthaṭṭaṇ.<sup>16</sup>

[18<sup>3</sup>] *Karaṇḍā* ti idam pi ahikaṇcukassa nāmaṇ na vili-vakaraṇḍakassa ahikaṇcuko hi ahinā<sup>17</sup> sadiso va hoti.

Tattha kiñcāpi *puriso ahiṇ*<sup>18</sup> *karaṇḍā*<sup>18</sup> *uddhareyyā* ti hatthe-na uddharamāno viya dassito. atha kho citten’ ev’ assa uddharaṇaṇ veditabbaṇ. Ayaṇ hi ahi nāma sajātiyaṇ ṭhito kaṭṭhantaraṇ vā rukkhantaraṇ, vā nissāya tacato sarīranikkaḍḍhanapayogasāṅkhātena thāmena sarīraṇ khādamānaṇ viya purāṇatacaṇ jigucchanto<sup>19</sup> ti imehi catuhi kāraṇehi sayam eva kaṇcukaṇ jahati,<sup>20</sup> na sakkā tato aññena uddharituṇ. Tasmā cittena uddharaṇaṇ sandhāya idam vuttan ti veditabbaṇ. Iti<sup>21</sup> muñjādisadisāṇ<sup>21</sup> imassa bhikkhuno sarīraṇ, īsikādisadisāṇ<sup>22</sup> nimmitarūpan ti idam ettha opammasaṇsandanaṇ. Nim-

\* *From here to †, p. 264=DA. I. 222-223.*

<sup>1</sup> C. Manomaniddhīyaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °tāyu.

<sup>4</sup> C. S. °paccāṅgan.

<sup>6</sup> S. ahīnindriyaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. isīkan.

<sup>10</sup> B. taṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. kosa.

<sup>14</sup> S. vaddaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. satthakaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. ahi karaṇḍā.

<sup>20</sup> B. jahāti. <sup>21</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. nibbattiṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. pañcahaṅgehi.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. nimmitarūpaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> C. upamā yaṇ tam.

<sup>11</sup> C. isīkā.

<sup>13</sup> S. vaddāya

<sup>15</sup> S. patthakāya.

<sup>17</sup> S. asinā.

<sup>19</sup> C. jigucchato.

<sup>22</sup> C. isikā.

mānavidhānaṃ pan' ettha parato ca iddhividhādi pañca abhiññākathā sabbākārena<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagge\* vitthāritā ti, tattha vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Upamāmattam eva hi idha<sup>2</sup> adhikā.<sup>3</sup> Tattha cheka-kumbhakārādayo viya iddhividhañānalābhī bhikkhu daṭṭhabbo.

*Suparikammakata-mattikādayo* viya iddhividhaṃ ñānaṃ<sup>4</sup> daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Icehitticchitabhājanavikati-ādikaraṇaṃ viya tassa bhikkhuno vikubbaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> daṭṭhabbaṃ."† Idhā<sup>6</sup> pi ciñṇavasitāvasen' eva *abhiññāvosānapāramippattatā*<sup>7</sup> veditabbā.

Tathā ito parāsu<sup>8</sup> catūsu abhiññāsu. Tattha dibbasota-dhātu upamāya.<sup>9</sup>

[19<sup>8</sup>] *Saṅkhadhamo*<sup>10</sup> ti saṅkhadhamako.<sup>11</sup>

[19<sup>8</sup>] *Appakasiren' evā* ti niddukkhen' eva.

[19<sup>8</sup>] *Viññāpeyyā* ti jānāpeyya.

Tattha evaṃ catuddisā<sup>12</sup> viññāpente saṅkhadhamake saṅkhasaddo ayan ti vavatthāpentānaṃ sattānaṃ. "Tassa saṅkhasaddassa āvibhūtakālo<sup>13</sup> viya yogino dūrasantikabhedaṇaṃ dibbānañ<sup>14</sup> c' eva mānusakānañ<sup>15</sup> ca saddānaṃ āvibhūtakālo<sup>13</sup> daṭṭhabbo.

[19<sup>31</sup>] Cetopariyañāna<sup>16</sup>-upamāya<sup>16</sup> *daharo* ti taruṇo.

[19<sup>31</sup>] *Yuvā* ti yobbanena samannāgato.

[19<sup>31</sup>] *Maṇḍanakajātiko* ti, yuvā pi samāno na ālasiyo kiliṭṭhavatthasarīro, atha kho maṇḍanakapakatiko. Divassassa dve tayo vāre nahāyitvā<sup>17</sup> suddhavatthaparidahāna-alakkhārakaraṇasīlo<sup>18</sup> ti attho.

\* Visuddhimagga, p. 373 ff.

† To here from \*, p. 263 = DA. I. 222-223.

<sup>1</sup> S. °pañcābhiññā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. ima.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. adhikaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °vidhañāṇaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. vikuppanaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. imā.

<sup>7</sup> S. °mippattā.

<sup>8</sup> B. paresu.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. upamāyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> C. Sankhaṃ dhamo.

<sup>11</sup> B. saṅkhedhamako.

<sup>12</sup> S. cātu°.

<sup>13</sup> B. āvibhū°.

<sup>14</sup> S. nibbānañ.

<sup>15</sup> B. mānussa°.

<sup>16</sup> B. upamāyaṃ; S. °ñānupamāyaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B. nahāyitvā.

<sup>18</sup> S. alaṅkārakaraṇasīlo.

[19<sup>33</sup>] *Sakaṇikan* ti kālātilakavaṇṇamukhadūsipīlakādīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> aññatarena sadosaṇ.

Tattha yathā tassa mukhanimittaṇ paccavekkhato mukhadoso pākaṭo hoti, evaṇ cetopariyañāṇa<sup>2</sup>-cittaṇ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno paresaṇ soḷasavidhaṇ cittaṇ pākaṭaṇ hoti<sup>3</sup> ti veditabbaṇ. Pubbe nivāsa<sup>4</sup> upamādīsu<sup>4</sup> yaṇ vattabbaṇ taṇ sabbaṇ mahā Assapure vuttam eva.

[22<sup>16</sup>] *Ayaṇ kho, Udāyi, pañcama dhammo* ti ekūnavīsati pabbāni paṭipadāvasena ekaṇ dhammaṇ katvā pañcama dhammo ti vutto.

Yathā hi Aṭṭhakanāgarasutteṭ ekādasapabbāni pucchāvasena ekadhammo kato evam idha ekūnavīsati pabbāni<sup>5</sup> paṭipadāvasena eko dhammo kato ti veditabbāni.

Imesu ca pana ekūnavīsatiyā pabbesu paṭipāṭiyā aṭṭhasu koṭṭhāsesu vipassanāñāṇassa<sup>6</sup> āsavakkhayañāṇe ca arahatavasena *abhiññāvosānapāramippattatā*<sup>7</sup> veditabbā. Sesesu ciṇṇavasībhāvavasena. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Mahāsakuludāyisuttaṇ sattamaṇ.*

## 78.

[*Samaṇamaṇḍikasuttavaṇṇanā*]

[22<sup>24</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Samaṇamaṇḍikasuttaṇ.<sup>8</sup>

[22<sup>26</sup>] Tattha *Uggāhamāno* ti tassa paribbājakassa nāmaṇ Sumano ti pakatināmaṇ kiñci kiñci pana uggahetuṇ<sup>9</sup> samatthatāya Uggāhamāno ti sañjānanti.<sup>10</sup>

\* = DA I. 223.

† Majjhima, Sutta 52.

<sup>1</sup> B. °dūsipīla°; S. kālātilakavaṇṇamukha-dussitapīlakādīnaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °ñāṇāya.

<sup>3</sup> C. hontī.

<sup>4</sup> S. nivāsupamādīsu.

<sup>5</sup> B. ekūnavīsati°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °ñāṇe ca.

<sup>7</sup> S. °pattā.

<sup>8</sup> *Text* Samaṇamaṇḍikāsuttaṇ; B. Samaṇamaṇḍikasuttaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. uggahituṇ uggahetuṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. sañjānanti; B. S. naṇ sañj°.



[23<sup>7</sup>] *Samayaṇ pavadanti etthā* ti samayappavādakaṇ tasmaṇ kira ṭhāne Caṅki-Tārukkha-Pokkharasātippabhūṭayo<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā Nigaṇṭhācelakaparibbājakādayo<sup>2</sup> ca pabbajitā sannipatitvā<sup>3</sup> attano attano “samayaṇ pavadanti kathenti dīpenti; tasmā so ārāmo samayappavādako ti vuccati. Sveva tindukākhirasaṅkhātāya<sup>4</sup> timbarurukkhapantiyā<sup>5</sup> parikkhittattā *tinduk’ ācīraṇ*.<sup>6</sup> Yasmā pan’ ettha paṭhamaṇ<sup>7</sup> ekā sālā ahosi pacchā mahāpuñña-Poṭṭhapādaparibbājakaṇ<sup>8</sup> nissāya bahū sālā katā, tasmā tam eva ekaṇ sālāṇ upādāya laddhanāmasena *ekasālako* ti vuccati.

[23<sup>8</sup>] “Mallikāya pana Pasenadirañño<sup>9</sup> deviyā uyyāna-bhūto so pupphaphala-saṅchanno ārāmo ti, katvā *Mallikāya ārāmo*<sup>10</sup> ti saṅkhaṇḍato.<sup>11</sup> Tasmin ‘*samayappavādake tindukācīre*<sup>12</sup> *ekasālako*<sup>13</sup> *Mallikāya ārāme paṭivasatī* ti’ \* vāsaphāsutāya<sup>14</sup> vasati.”†

[23<sup>3</sup>] *Divā divassā* ti divasassa divā nāma majjhaṅgātikkamo<sup>15</sup>; tasmaṇ divasassa pi divābhūte atikkamante<sup>16</sup> majjhantike nikkhamī ti attho.

[23<sup>5</sup>] *Paṭisallīno*<sup>17</sup> ti tato tato rūpādigocarato cittaṇ paṭisaṅharitvā<sup>18</sup> līno<sup>19</sup> jhānaratisevanavasena<sup>20</sup> ekibhāvaṅgato.

[23<sup>5</sup>] “*Manobhāvanīyānaṇ*<sup>21</sup> ti manavaḍḍhanakānaṇ.<sup>22</sup>”†

\* =DA. I. 32, quoting this passage.

† =DA. II. 365.

‡ Cf. VvA. 152.

<sup>1</sup> S. Pakitārukkha°.

<sup>2</sup> S. Nigaṇthā°.

<sup>3</sup> S. sannipatitā.

<sup>4</sup> S. tiṇḍukācīra°.

<sup>5</sup> S. timburusakarukkha°.

<sup>6</sup> S. tiṇḍukācīraṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. pathamaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. mahāpuññaṇ poṭṭha°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Passenadi°.

<sup>10</sup> B. āromo.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. gato ti.

<sup>12</sup> S. tiṇḍukācīre.

<sup>13</sup> C. S. omī.

<sup>14</sup> S. tassa phāsukāya.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. majjhantātikkamo.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. atikkantamatte.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. paṭisallīno.

<sup>18</sup> B. parisāṇ°; S. paṭisaṇ°

<sup>19</sup> S. sallīno.

<sup>20</sup> S. °sevanāvasena.

<sup>21</sup> B. °vaniyānaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> S. °vaḍḍhakānaṇ.

Ye<sup>1</sup> āvajjato manasikaroto cittaṇ<sup>2</sup> vinīvaraṇaṇ hoti unnamati vaddhati,

[23<sup>26</sup>] *Yāvatā* ti yattakā.

[23<sup>27</sup>] *Ayaṇ tesāṇ aññataro* ti ayaṇ tesāṇ abbhantarako<sup>3</sup> eko sāvako.

[23<sup>28</sup>] *App' eva nāmā* ti tassa<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamanāṇ patthaya-māno āha patthanākāraṇaṇ pana Sandakasutte\* vuttam eva.

[24<sup>3, 4</sup>] *Etad avocā* ti dandhapañño<sup>5</sup> ayaṇ gahapati dhammakathāya naṇ saṅgaṇhitvā attano sāvakaṇ karissāmī ti maññamāno evaṇ<sup>6</sup> *catūhi kho* ti ādivacanaṇ avoca.

[24<sup>5</sup>] *Tattha paññāpemi* ti dassemi ṭhapemi.

[24<sup>5</sup>] *Sampannakusalan* ti paripuṇṇakusalaṇ.

[24<sup>5</sup>] *Paramakusalan* ti uttamakusalaṇ.

[24<sup>6</sup>] *Ayojjhan* ti vādayuddhena yujjhitvā cāletuṇ asakkuṇeyyaṇ acalaṇ nikkampaṇ<sup>7</sup> thiraṇ.

[24<sup>7</sup>] *Na karotī* ti akaraṇamattam eva vadati, ettha pana saṇvarapahānaṇ<sup>8</sup> vā paṭisaṅkhānaṇ<sup>9</sup> vā na vadati. Sesapa-desu pi es' eva nayo.

[24<sup>13</sup>] *N' eva abhinandī* ti titthiyā nāma jānitvā pi ajānitvā pi yaṇ vā taṇ vā vadantī ti maññamāno nābhinandi.

[24<sup>14</sup>] *Na paṭikkosī*<sup>10</sup> ti sāsanaassa anulomaṇ viya pasanna-kāraṇ viya vadatī ti maññamāno na paṭisedhesi.<sup>11</sup>

[24<sup>24</sup>] *Yathā Uggāhamānassā* ti yathā tassa vacanaṇ evaṇ sante uttānaseyyako kumāro ayojjhasamaṇo thirasamaṇo bhavissati, mayam pana evaṇ na vadāmā ti dīpeti.

[24<sup>26</sup>] *Kāyo ti pi na hotī* ti sakkāyo<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> parakāyo ti pi visesaṇ<sup>14</sup> ṇāṇaṇ<sup>14</sup> na hoti.

---

\* Majjhima, Sutta No. 76.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. ye ca; S. yeva.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. cittamattaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. abbhantaro.

<sup>4</sup> B. tasmā.

<sup>5</sup> B. danda°.

<sup>6</sup> S. etaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. nikkamaṇ; S. nikampaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. saṇvarappahānaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. paṭisevanapahānaṇ; S. paṭisaṅkhaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> Text, S. Nappaṭikkosi.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. paṭisedheti.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. sakakāyo.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. visesaṇāṇaṇ.



[25<sup>10</sup>] *Na kāyena pāpan<sup>1</sup>* ti ādisu na kevaḷaṇ akaraṇamat-tam eva. Bhagavā pana ettha saṇvarapahānapaṭisaṅkhā<sup>2</sup> paññāpeti taṇ saṇdhāy' evaṃ āha.

[25<sup>14, 18</sup>] *Na c' eva sampannakusalan* ti ādi pana khināsavaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. Idāni asekhabhūmiyaṇ mātikaṇ ṭhapento *dasahi kho ahan* ti ādim āha.

[25<sup>20</sup>] Tattha tīpi padāni nissāya dve paṭhamacatukkā ṭhapitā. Ekaṇ padaṇ nissāya dve pacchimacatukkā. Ayaṇ asekhabhūmiyaṇ mātikā. Idāni taṇ vibhajanto katame ca gahapati<sup>3</sup> *akusalasīlā<sup>4</sup>* ti ādim āha.

[26<sup>15</sup>] Tattha “*sarāgan* ti aṭṭhavidhaṇ<sup>5</sup> lobhasahagata-cittaṇ.<sup>5</sup>

[26<sup>17</sup>] *Sadosan* ti paṭighasampayuttacittadvayaṇ.

[26<sup>17</sup>] *Samohan* ti vicikicchuddhaccasahagatacittadvayam pi vaṭṭati sabbākusalacittāni pi moho sabbākusale<sup>6</sup> uppajjati ti hi vuttaṇ.”\*

[26<sup>17</sup>] *Itosamuṭṭhānā* ti ito sarāgādicittato samuṭṭhānaṇ uppatti<sup>7</sup> ekesan ti *itosamuṭṭhānā*.

[26<sup>18</sup>] *Kuḥin* ti katarāṇ ṭhānaṇ pāpuṇitvā *aparisesā niruj-jhanti*.

[26<sup>23</sup>] *Etth' ete* ti sotāpattiphale bhummaṇ pātimokkhasaṇ-varasīlaṇ<sup>8</sup> hi sotāpattiphale paripuṇṇaṇ hoti.

Ṭhānaṇ<sup>9</sup> patvā akusalaṇ<sup>10</sup> sīlaṇ<sup>10</sup> asesāṇ nirujjhati akusala-sīlaṇ<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> dussīlass' ev' etaṇ<sup>13</sup> adhivacanan ti<sup>14</sup> veditabbaṇ.

[26<sup>24</sup>] *Akusalānaṇ sīlānaṇ nirodhāya paṭipanno* ti ettha yāva sotāpattimaggā nirodhāya paṭipanno nāma hoti phalap-pattena<sup>15</sup> pana te nirodhitā nāma honti.

---

\* Cf. MA. I. 279-280.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Text* pāpakaṇ; B. pāpakammaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. saṇvarappahā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S. thapati.

<sup>4</sup> S. akusalā sīlā.

<sup>5</sup> B. aṭṭhavidhalobhasahagataṇ cittaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. °kusalesu.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. uppajjati.

<sup>8</sup> S. pāṭi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Taṇ ṭhānaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. akusalasīlaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. akusalaṇ sīlaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. ti ca.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. dussīlass' etaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. phalapatte.

[27<sup>9</sup>] *Vītarāgaṇ* ti ādihi aṭṭhavidhaṇ kāmāvacarakusala-cittam eva vuttam etena hi kusalasīlaṇ samuṭṭhāti.

[27<sup>12</sup>] *Sīlavā hoti* ti sīlasampanno hoti guṇasampanno.<sup>1</sup>

[27<sup>12</sup>] *No<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> sīlamayo<sup>3</sup>* ti ayam<sup>4</sup> ettāvatā n' atthi ito kiñci uttarikaraṇīyan<sup>5</sup> ti evaṇ sīlamayo<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> hoti.

[27<sup>13</sup>] *Yatth' assa te* ti arahattaphale bhummaṇ arahattaphalaṇ hi patvā kusalasīlaṇ<sup>8</sup> asesāṇ nirujjhati.

[27<sup>15</sup>] *Nirodhāya paṭipanno* ti ettha yāva arahattamaggā nirodhāya paṭipanno nāma hoti, phalappattena<sup>9</sup> pana te nirodhitā nāma honti.

[27<sup>30</sup>] *Kāmasaññādisu kāmasaññā* ti aṭṭha lobhasahagata-cittasahagatā<sup>10</sup> jātā ito<sup>11</sup> dve domanassasahagatacittadvaya-sahajātā.<sup>12</sup> \*

[28<sup>1</sup>] *Paṭhamajjhānaṇ*<sup>13</sup> ti anāgāmiphale paṭhamajjhānaṇ.<sup>14</sup>

[28<sup>1</sup>] *Ett' ete* ti anāgāmiphale bhummaṇ anāgāmiphalaṇ hi patvā akusalasaṅkappā<sup>15</sup> aparisesā nirujjhanti.

[28<sup>3</sup>] *Nirodhāya paṭipanno* ti ettha yāva anāgāmimaggā nirodhāya paṭipanno nāma hoti phalappattena<sup>16</sup> pana te nirodhitā nāma honti.

[28<sup>18</sup>] *Nekkhammasaññādayo* ti<sup>17</sup> tisso<sup>18</sup> pi aṭṭha kāmāvacarakusalasahajātasaññā va.<sup>19</sup>

[28<sup>23</sup>] *Ett' ete* ti arahattaphale bhummaṇ dutiyajjhānikaṇ<sup>20</sup> arahattaphalaṇ hi pāpūnitvā, kusalasasaṅkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

[28<sup>25</sup>] *Nirodhāya paṭipanno* ti ettha yāva arahattamaggā nirodhāya paṭipanno nāma hoti phalappattena<sup>16</sup> pana<sup>21</sup> nirodhitā nāma honti. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Samānamāṇḍikasuttaṇ aṭṭhamāṇ.*

\* Cf. Dhs. §§ 365, 389, etc.

<sup>1</sup> B. adds va; S. adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omitt.

<sup>3</sup> C. sīlasamayo.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. alam.

<sup>5</sup> C. uttariṇ kara°.

<sup>6</sup> C. sīlasamayo.

<sup>7</sup> B. va.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. akusala°.

<sup>9</sup> B. phalapatte.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °cittāsaha.

<sup>11</sup> S. itarā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °dvayena sahajātā.

<sup>13</sup> S. paṭhamāṇ jhānaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. anāgāmiphalapāṭhama°.

<sup>15</sup> B. akusalā°.

<sup>16</sup> B. phalapatte.

<sup>17</sup> S. omitts.

<sup>18</sup> B. te.

<sup>19</sup> S. ca.

<sup>20</sup> C. °jhānika.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. pana te.

## 79.

[Cūlasakuludāyisuttavaṇṇanā]

[29<sup>15</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Cūlasakuludāyi*<sup>1</sup> *suttaṇ.*[30<sup>35</sup>] *Tattha yadā pana, bhante, Bhagavā* ti idaṇ paribbājako dhammakathaṇ sotukāmo Bhagavato dhammadesanāya sala-yabhāvaṇ dassento āha.[31<sup>5</sup>] *Taṇ yev' ettha paṭibhātū* ti sace 'si<sup>2</sup> dhammaṇ sotu-kāmo tuyh' ev'<sup>3</sup> ettha eko pañho ekaṇ kāraṇaṇ upaṭṭhātu.[31<sup>5</sup>] *Yathā maṇ paṭibhāseyyā* ti yena kāraṇena mama dham-madesanā upaṭṭhaheyya, etena hi kāraṇena kathāya samuṭ-thitāya sukhaṇ dhammaṇ desetun ti dīpeti.[31<sup>13</sup>] *Tassa mayhaṇ, bhante* ti so kira taṇ<sup>4</sup> kupitaṇ<sup>2</sup> disvā<sup>5</sup> sace Bhagavā idha abhavissa ayam etassa bhāsītassa attho ti dīpasahassaṇ viya ujjālitvā<sup>6</sup> ajja<sup>7</sup> me<sup>7</sup> pākaṭaṇ karissāti<sup>8</sup> Dasabalaṇ yeva anussariṇ, tasmā *tassa mayhaṇ bhante* ti ādim āha.[31<sup>14</sup>] *Tattha aho nūnā* ti anussaraṇatthe<sup>9</sup> nipātadvayaṇ tena<sup>10</sup> *tassa*<sup>10</sup> Bhagavantaṇ anussarantassa etad ahosi: *Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna Sugato* ti.[31<sup>14</sup>] *Yo imesan* ti yo imesaṇ<sup>11</sup> dhammānaṇ kusalo<sup>12</sup> suṭṭhu kusalo nipuṇo cheko, so Bhagavā *aho nūna* katheyya,<sup>13</sup> so Sugato<sup>14</sup> *aho nūna* katheyya, *tassa* pi<sup>15</sup> Bhagavato pubbeni-vāsañāṇassa anekāni kappakoṭisatasahassāni<sup>16</sup> ekaṇgaṇāni pākaṭāni ti, ayam ettha adhippāyo.[31<sup>29</sup>] *Tassa vā 'haṇ pubbantaṇ ārabbhā* ti yo hi lābhī hoti so pubbe tvaṇ khattiyo ahosi, brāhmaṇo<sup>17</sup> ahosī ti vutte<sup>1</sup> S. Culla°.<sup>2</sup> B. S. omit.<sup>3</sup> B. ec'; S. tuyhaṇ c' ettha.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> B. tadisvā.<sup>6</sup> B. S. ujjālāpetvā.<sup>7</sup> S. aṭṭham eva.<sup>8</sup> S. akarissāti.<sup>9</sup> B. S. anussari.<sup>10</sup> S. ten' assa.<sup>11</sup> B. imesānaṇ.<sup>12</sup> B. S. sukusalo.<sup>13</sup> C. kathessa.<sup>14</sup> B. suto.<sup>15</sup> B. S. hi.<sup>16</sup> B. kappakoṭisahasassāni.<sup>17</sup> C. brahmaṇo.

jānanto sakkaccaṃ sussūsati.<sup>1</sup> Alābhī pana evaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ bhavissatī ti so<sup>2</sup> kampamattam<sup>3</sup> eva dasseti, tasmā evam āha: *tassa vā 'haṃ<sup>4</sup> pubbantāṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyan* ti.

[31<sup>33</sup>] *So vā maṃ aparantan* ti dibbacakkhulābhino hi anāgataṃ saññānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ijjhati, tasmā evam āha. Itaraṃ pubbe vuttanayam eva.

[32<sup>5</sup>] *Dhammaṃ* te *desissāmī*<sup>6</sup> ti ayaṃ kira atīte desiyamāne pi na bujjhissati,<sup>7</sup> ath<sup>8</sup> assa<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā saṃhaṃ<sup>10</sup> sukhuman<sup>10</sup> paccayākāraṃ desetukāmo evam āha. Kim pana taṃ bujjhissatī ti evaṃ pag' eva na bujjhissati<sup>11</sup> anāgate pan' assa vāsanāya paccayo bhavissatī ti disvā Bhagavā evam āha.

[32<sup>14</sup>] *Paṇsupisācakaṃ*<sup>12</sup> ti asuciṭṭhāne nibbattapisācaṃ.<sup>12</sup> So hi<sup>13</sup> ekaṃ mūlaṃ gahetvā adissamānakāyo hoti. Tatr' idaṃ vatthu:—Ekā kira yakkhinī dve dārake thūpārāma-dvāre nisīdāpetvā<sup>14</sup> āhārapariyesanattaṃ nagaraṃ gatā, dārakā ekaṃ piṇḍapātikatheraṃ<sup>15</sup> disvā āhaṃsu: bhante amhākaṃ mātā anto nagaraṃ pavitṭhā, tassā vadeyyātha yaṃ vā taṃ vā laddhakaṃ<sup>16</sup> gahetvā siḅhaṃ gaccha. Dārakā te jighacchitaṃ<sup>17</sup> sandhāretuṃ<sup>18</sup> na sakkontī ti, tam ahaṃ kathaṃ passissāmī ti. Idaṃ bhante gaṇhathā ti, ekaṃ mūlakhaṇḍaṃ adaṃsu, therassa anekāni yakkhasahassāni paññāyaṃsu.<sup>19</sup> So dārakehi dinnasaññānena taṃ yakkhiniṃ addasa virūpaṃ vibhacchaṃ<sup>20</sup> kevaṭṭa-vīthiyaṃ<sup>21</sup> gabbhamalaṃ paccāsiṃsamānaṃ<sup>22</sup> disvā tam atthaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. sussusati.

<sup>2</sup> B. pi sa; S. pi so.

<sup>3</sup> S. kammamat°.

<sup>4</sup> C. S. ahaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> C. saññānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> C. Dhammaṃ desissāmī; S. Dhammaṃ ve desissāmā.

<sup>7</sup> B. *adds* anāgate desiyamāne pi na bujjhissati.

<sup>8</sup> S. atha.

<sup>9</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. saṃhasukumaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. bhujjissatī ti.

<sup>12</sup> S. °pīsā°.

<sup>13</sup> B. pi.

<sup>14</sup> S. nisīdāpetvā.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °pātikattheraṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S. laddhaṃ taṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B. jighacchitā taṃ; S. jighacchātāya.

<sup>18</sup> S. saṇṭhāretuṃ.

<sup>19</sup> C. pakkhāyaṃsu.

<sup>20</sup> S. vibhacchaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> B. virūpaṃ pi gacchaṃ kevalaṃ vīthiyaṃ; S. virūpaṃ vibhacchaṃ kevalaṃ vīthiyaṃ.

<sup>22</sup> B. paccāsisamānaṃ.

kathesi. Kathaṇ maṇ tvaṇ<sup>1</sup> passasī ti vutto<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> mūla-khaṇḍaṇ<sup>4</sup> dassesi<sup>5</sup> sā acchinditvā gaṇhi, evaṇ paṇsupisācakā ekaṇ mūlaṇ gahetvā adissamānakāyā honti, taṇ sandhāy' esa<sup>6</sup> paṇsupisācakam pi na passāmī ti āha.

[32<sup>23</sup>] *Na pakkhāyatī* ti na dissati na upatṭhāti.

[33<sup>3</sup>] *Dīghā pi kho te esā<sup>7</sup> Udāyī* ti<sup>7</sup> esā tava vācā dighāpi bhaveyya.

Evaṇ vadantassa<sup>8</sup> vassasatam pi vassasahassam pi<sup>8</sup> pavatteyyaṇ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> atthaṇ dīpeyyā ti adhippāyo.

[33<sup>19</sup>] *Appāṭihīrakatan<sup>10</sup>* ti aniyyānikaṇ amūlakaṇ niratthakaṇ sampajjati ti attho.

[33<sup>26</sup>] Idāni taṇ vaṇṇaṇ dassento *seyyathā pi bhante* ti ādim āha.

[33<sup>27</sup>] Tattha “*paṇḍukambale nikkhitto* ti visabhāgavaṇṇe rattakambale ṭhapito.”\*

[33<sup>28</sup>] *Evaṇ vaṇṇo attā hotī* ti idaṇ so Subhakiṇḍhadevaloke nibbattakkhandhe<sup>11</sup> sandhāya amhākaṇ matakāle attā Subhakiṇḍhadevaloke khandhā viya jotetī ti vadati.

[34<sup>5</sup>] *Ayaṇ imesaṇ ubhinnaṇ* ti so kira yasmā maṇissa bahi ābhā na niccharati khajjopanakassa aṅguladvaṅgulacaturaṅgulamattaṇ niccharati mahākhajjopanakassa<sup>12</sup> khaḷamaṇḍalamattam<sup>13</sup> pi niccharati yeva, tasmā evam āha.

[34<sup>21</sup>] “*Viddhe* ti ubbidhe meghavigamena dūribhūte ti attho.”†

[34<sup>22</sup>] *Vigatavalāhake* ti apagatameghe.

[34<sup>22</sup>] “*Deve* ti ākāse.”‡

\* Cf. SA. I. 125.

† =DA. II. 630; cf. SA. I. 125.

‡ =DA. II. 630; SA. I. 125.

<sup>1</sup> B. tvaṇ maṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. vutte taṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. mūlakkhaṇḍaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. dasseti.

<sup>6</sup> B. sandhāy' etaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. esā ti Udāyī.

<sup>8</sup> B. vadantassa ca (parassa tasmiṇ) vassasataṇ pi ( )

vassasatasahassam pi.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. pavatteyya na ca.

<sup>10</sup> B. appāṭihira°; S. appāṭihiri°.

<sup>11</sup> B. nibbattakkhandhe.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. add pana.

<sup>13</sup> S. khala°.

<sup>14</sup> S. vasse.



[34<sup>22</sup>] *Osadhitārakā*<sup>1</sup> ti sukkā tārakā.<sup>2</sup> Sā hi yasmā tassā udayato paṭṭhāya tena saññāpēna osadhāni gaṇhanti pi<sup>3</sup> pivanti pi,<sup>4</sup> tasmā osadhitārakā<sup>5</sup> ti vuccati.

[34<sup>30</sup>] *Abhido*<sup>6</sup> *aḍḍharattasamayan* ti abhinne aḍḍharattasamaye. Gaganamajjhe<sup>7</sup> ṭhitacandaṇ<sup>8</sup> dasseti. *Abhido*<sup>6</sup> majjhantike pi es' eva nayo.

[35<sup>11</sup>] *Ato*<sup>9</sup> *kho* ti ye anubhonti tehi *bahutarā* bahū c' eva bahutarā cā ti attho.

[35<sup>12</sup>] *Abhā*<sup>10</sup> *nānubhonti* ti obhāsaṇ<sup>11</sup> na vaḷaṇjanti<sup>12</sup> attano sarīrobhāsen' eva ālokaṇ pharitvā viharanti.

[35<sup>25</sup>] Idāni yasmā so ekantasukhaṇ lokaṇ pucchissāmī ti nisinno pucchā, mūlho pana jāto, tasmā naṇ Bhāgavā taṇ pucchaṇ sarāpento *kiṇ pana*, *Udāyi*, *atthi ekantasukho loko* ti ādim āha.

[35<sup>25</sup>] Tattha *ākāravatī* ti kāraṇavatī.

[36<sup>2</sup>] *Aññatarāṇ vā pana tapogūṇaṇ* ti acelakapāḷiṇ<sup>13</sup> sandhāy' āha surāpānaviratī<sup>14</sup> ti.

[36<sup>31</sup>] *Kim pana*, *bhante*, *atthi ekantasukho* ti<sup>15</sup> kasmā pucchati? Evaṇ kir' assa ahosi: mayam pi<sup>16</sup> attānaṇ<sup>17</sup> ekantasukhaṇ vadāma, paṭipadaṇ pana kālena sukhaṇ, kālena dukkhaṇ vadāma, ekantasukhassa kho pana attano paṭipadāya<sup>18</sup> pi ekantasukhāya bhavitabbaṇ. Amhākaṇ kathā aniyyānikā, satthu kathā va<sup>19</sup> niyyānikā ti idāni satthāraṇ yeva pucchitvā jānissāmī ti, tasmā pucchati.

<sup>1</sup> B. osadhītārakā.

<sup>2</sup> S. sukkatārakā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. gaṇhantī ti.

<sup>4</sup> B. padanti; S. vadanti.

<sup>5</sup> C. °sadhītārakā.

<sup>6</sup> B. abhidosaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. gaggana°: S. Iminā samaye gagana°.

<sup>8</sup> S. ṭhitaṇ candaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. Tato.

<sup>10</sup> C. Ābhāya.

<sup>11</sup> S. obhāsā.

<sup>12</sup> S. vaḷaṇjanti.

<sup>13</sup> B. acelakapāḷiṇ; S. acelakaladdhiṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. surāpānaṇ viratī.

<sup>15</sup> B. ti (attho) katamā pana bhāsante ākāravatī paṭippadā ekantasukhassā ti; S. Thero kiṇ pana.

<sup>16</sup> B. omits.

<sup>17</sup> B. sattānaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. paṭidāya.

<sup>19</sup> S. ca.

[37<sup>17</sup>] *Ettha mayaṇ anassāmā* ti etasmiṇ kāraṇe mayaṇ anussāmā, tasmā pana evaṃ āhaṇsu. Te kira pubbe pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya kasiṇaparikkammaṇ katvā tatiyajjhānaṇ nibbattetvā aparihīnajjhānā kālaṇ katvā Subhakiṇhakesu<sup>1</sup> nibbattanti ti jānanti. Gacchante gacchante pana kāle kasiṇaparikkammam pi na jāniṇsu tatiyajjhānam pi nibbattetuṇ na<sup>2</sup> sakkhiṇsu<sup>2</sup>; pañca pubbabhāgadhamme pana ākāravatī paṭipadā ti uggaḥetvā<sup>3</sup> tatiyajjhānaṇ ekantasukho loko ti uggaṇhiṇsu, tasmā evaṃ āhaṇsu.

[37<sup>19</sup>] *Uttaritaran* ti ito pañcahi dhammehi uttaritaran paṭipadaṇ vā tatiyajjhānato uttaritaran ekantasukhaṇ lokaṇ vā na jānāmā ti vuttan hoti.

[37<sup>20</sup>] *Appasadde katvā* ti ekappahāren' eva mahāsaddaṇ kātuṇ āraddhe nissadde katvā.

[37<sup>33</sup>] *Sacchikiriyāhetū* ti ettha dve sacchikiriyā: paṭilābhasacchikiriyā ca paccakkhasacchikiriyā ca. Catutthatatiyajjhānaṇ<sup>4</sup> nibbattetvā<sup>5</sup> aparihīnajjhāno kālaṇ katvā Subhakiṇhaloke tesan devānaṇ samānāyuvanno hutvā nibbattati. Ayaṇ paṭilābhasacchikiriyā nāma. *Catutthajjhānaṇ* nibbattetvā iddhivikubbanena Subhakiṇhalokaṇ gantvā *tehi devehi saddhiṇ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṇ āpajjati*. Ayaṇ paccakkhasacchikiriyā nāma. Tāsaṇ dvinnam pi tatiyajjhānaṇ ākāravatī paṭipadā nāma, taṇ hi<sup>6</sup> anuppādetvā n' eva sakkā Subhakiṇhaloke nibbattituṇ, na pana<sup>7</sup> catutthajjhānaṇ uppādetuṇ iti duvidham p' etaṇ sacchikiriyaṇ sandhāya *etassa nūna*,<sup>8</sup> *bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetū* ti āha.

[39<sup>24</sup>] *Uddekanikato*<sup>9</sup> ti udakavārako.

[39<sup>25</sup>] *Antarāyam akāsi* ti yathā pabbajjaṇ na labhati evaṇ upaddutam akāsi. Yathā taṇ upanissaya vipannaṇ<sup>10</sup> ayaṇ kira Kassapabuddhakāle pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṇ akāsi. Ath' assa eko sahāyako bhikkhu sāsane anabhirato āvuso

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Subhakiṇhesu.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. nāssakkhiṇsu.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. uggaḥitvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. tattha tatiya<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B. nibbattitvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. tañ hi.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>8</sup> B. nūnu.

<sup>9</sup> *Text* Uddekaniko; B. Udañjaniko; S. Udakamaṇiko.

<sup>10</sup> B. vippannaṇ.

vibbhamissāmī ti ārocesi. So tassa pattacīvare lobhaṃ uppādetvā gihībhāvāya<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇaṃ abhāsi. Itaro tassa pattacīvaraṃ datvā vibbhāmi. Ten' assa kammena<sup>2</sup> idāni Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>3</sup> pabbajjāya antarāyo jāto. Bhagavatā paṇ' assa purimasuttaṃ atirekabhāṇavāramattaṃ idaṃ bhāṇavāramattān ti ettakāya tantiyā dhammo kathito ekadesanāya pi magga-phalapaṭivedho<sup>4</sup> na jāto, anāgate paṇ' assa paccayo bhavissatī ti Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi.<sup>5</sup> Anāgate paccayabhāvam assa disvā<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā dhāraṇāno ekaṃ bhikkhum pi mettāvihārī ti<sup>7</sup> etad-aggena ṭhapesi. Passati hi<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā anāgate ayaṃ mama sāsane pabbajitvā mettāvihārīnaṃ aggaṃ bhavissatī ti so pi<sup>9</sup> Bhagavati parinibbute "Dhammāsokarājakāle Pāṭaliputte<sup>10</sup>" nibbattitvā<sup>11</sup> pabbajjitvā arahattaṃ<sup>12</sup> patvā<sup>13</sup> Assaguttatthero<sup>14</sup> nāma hutvā mettāvihārīnaṃ aggaṃ ahosi. Therassa mettānubhāvena tiracchānagatāpi mettacittaṃ paṭilābhīsu. Thero sakala-Jambudīpe<sup>15</sup> bhikkhusaṅghassa ovādācariyo hutvā vattaniyasenāsane<sup>16</sup> avasi.<sup>17</sup> Tīṇsayojanamattā aṭṭavi<sup>18</sup> ekaṃ<sup>19</sup> padhānagharaṇaṃ<sup>20</sup> ahosi. Thero ākāse sammakhaṇḍaṇaṃ<sup>21</sup> pattharitvā tattha nisinna kammatṭhānaṃ katheti.<sup>22</sup> Gacchante gacchante<sup>23</sup> kāle bhikkhūcāraṃ pi<sup>24</sup> agantvā vihāre nisinna kammatṭhānaṃ kathesi.<sup>25</sup> Manussā vihāraṃ eva gantvā dānaṃ adaṇṇsu. Dhammāsokarājā therassa guṇaṃ sutvā datṭhukāmo tikkhattaṃ paṇiṇi. Thero hi<sup>26</sup> bhikkhusaṅghassa ovādaṃ dammī ti ekavāraṃ pi na gato ti.

*Cūlasakuludāyisuttaṃ navamaṃ.*

\* Cf. Miln. 121.

† Cf. Miln. 6 ff.; 14 ff.; VbhA. 272; Asl. 419.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. gihi°. <sup>2</sup> B. S. kammunā. <sup>3</sup> S. sammukhāya.

<sup>4</sup> S. °phalappaṭivedho.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. deseti.

<sup>6</sup> S. disvā va.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °vihārī ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. omīti.

<sup>10</sup> S. Pāṭaliputte.

<sup>11</sup> S. nibbattitvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. arahattapattā; S. arahattaṃ patto.

<sup>13</sup> S. °Jambudīpe.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. vattanisenāsane.

<sup>15</sup> S. āvasi.

<sup>16</sup> B. aṭṭavi; S. aṭṭavi.

<sup>17</sup> S. ekapadhāna°.

<sup>18</sup> S. sammakhaṇḍaṇaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> S. kathesi.

<sup>20</sup> B. omits.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. katheti.

## 80.

[*Vekhanassasuttavaṇṇanā*]

[40<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Vekhanassasuttan.*<sup>1</sup>

[40<sup>6</sup>] *Tattha Vekhanasso ti ayaṇ kira Sakuludāyissa<sup>2</sup> ācariyo.<sup>3</sup> So Sakuludāyiparibbājako<sup>4</sup> paramavaṇṇapañhe<sup>5</sup> parājito ti sutvā mayā so sādhukaṇ uggaṇhāpito,<sup>6</sup> tenāpi sādhukaṇ uggahitaṇ, kathaṇ nu kho parājito? Handāhaṇ sayāṇ gantvā samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ paramavaṇṇapañhaṇ pucchitvā pari jānissāmī<sup>7</sup> ti. Rājagahato pañcaccattālīsajojanaṇ<sup>8</sup> Sāvattthiṇ gantvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pana t̥hitako va Bhagavato santike udānaṇ udānesi. Tattha purimasadisāṇ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ.*

[42<sup>31</sup>] *Pañca kho ime ti kasmā ārabhi? Agāriyo<sup>9</sup> pi ekacco kāmagarū<sup>10</sup> kāmādhimutto hoti, ekacco nekkhammagaru<sup>11</sup> "nekkhammādhimutto<sup>12</sup>"\* pabbajito<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> ca ekacco kāmagaruko kāmādhimutto hoti<sup>14</sup> ekacco nekkhammagaruko<sup>15</sup> nekkhammādhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti, ayaṇ pana kāmagarū<sup>17</sup> kāmādhimutto so<sup>18</sup> imāya kathāya kathiyamānāya<sup>19</sup> attano kāmādhimuttattā<sup>20</sup> taṇ<sup>21</sup> sallakkhessati<sup>22</sup> evam assāyaṇ desanā sappāyā bhavissati ti imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi.*

[43<sup>5</sup>] *Kāmaggasukhan ti nibbānaṇ adhippetan.*

\* Vin. I. 183; A. III. 376.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Vekhanasa° (*and always*).

<sup>2</sup> C. Sakula°.

<sup>4</sup> C. S. Sakuludāyī°.

<sup>6</sup> B. uggahāpito.

<sup>8</sup> S. pañcaccattālī°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. kāmagaruko.

<sup>11</sup> B. nikkhamagaruko.

<sup>13</sup> B. hoti pabbajito.

<sup>15</sup> B. nikkhamagaruko; S. nekkhammagaru.

<sup>16</sup> B. nikkhama°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. hoti so. <sup>19</sup> C. kathīya°.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>3</sup> B. ācariyo va.

<sup>5</sup> B. °pañho.

<sup>7</sup> B. jānissāmī.

<sup>9</sup> S. āgāriyo.

<sup>12</sup> B. nikkhamā°.

<sup>14</sup> S. omī.

<sup>17</sup> B. kāmagaruko.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. °muttatan.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. sallikkhissati.

[43<sup>20</sup>] *Pāpito bhavissatī* ti ajānanabhāvaṇ paṇito bhavissati.

[43<sup>45</sup>] *Lāmaṇa*<sup>1</sup> *yeva sampajjati* ti niratthakavacanam<sup>2</sup> eva sampajjati.

[44<sup>4</sup>] *Tiṭṭhatu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto* ti yasmā tuyhaṇ atitakathāya anucchavikaṇ pubbenivāsaññaṇaṇ n' atthi, anāgatakathāya anucchavikaṇ dibbacakkhuññaṇaṇ n' atthi, tasmā ubhayam p' etaṇ *tiṭṭhatū* ti āha.

[44<sup>10</sup>] *Suttabandhanehī* ti suttamayabandhanehi.

Tassa hi ārakkhathāya<sup>3</sup> hatthapādesu c' eva gīvāya ca suttakāni bandhanti,<sup>4</sup> tāni sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ mahallakakāle paṇ' assa<sup>5</sup> tāni sayāṇ vā pūtīni hutvā muñcanti chinditvā vā haranti.

[44<sup>13</sup>] *Evam eva kho* ti iminā idaṇ dasseti daharassa kumārassa suttabandhanānaṇ ajānanakālo viya avijjāya purimāya koṭiyā ajānanaṇ. Na hi sakkā avijjāya purimā<sup>6</sup> koṭi ñātuṇ, mocanakāle jānanaśadisam pana arahattamaggena avijjābandhanassa<sup>7</sup> pamokkho jāto ti jānanaṇ. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam eva.<sup>8</sup>

*Vekhanassasuttaṇ dasamaṇ.*

Niṭṭhito tatiyo Vaggo.

## 81.

[Ghaṭikārasuttavaṇṇanā]

[45<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Ghaṭikārasuttaṇ.<sup>9</sup>

[45<sup>3</sup>, 46<sup>4</sup>] *Tattha sitaṇ pātvākāśi* ti mahāmaggena gacchanto aññatarāṇ bhūmippadesaṇ oloketvā atthi nu kho mayā cariyaṇ caramānena imasmaṇ ṭhāne nivutthapubban<sup>10</sup> ti āvajjento<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Text*, B. nāmaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. niratthakavacanamattam; S. niratthakaṇ vacanamattam.

<sup>3</sup> S. ārakkhathāya.

<sup>4</sup> S. bandhati.

<sup>5</sup> S. pana tassa.

<sup>6</sup> B. purima.

<sup>7</sup> S. avijjābandhassa.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. uttānam evā ti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Ghaṭikāra° (*and always*).

<sup>10</sup> B. nivutthapubban.

<sup>11</sup> B. avajjanto.

addasa Kassapabuddhakāle imasmiṇ ṭhāne<sup>1</sup> Vebhaliṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> nāma gāmanigamo<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Ayaṇ tadā “Jotipālo nāma māṇavo”<sup>4</sup> ahosiṇ, mayhaṇ sahāyo Ghaṭṭikāro nāma kumbhakāro ahosi, tena saddhiṇ mayā idha ekaṇ sukāraṇaṇ kataṇ, taṇ bhikkhusaṅghassa apākaṭaṇ paṭicchannaṇ, handa naṇ bhikkhusaṅghassa pākaṭaṇ karomī ti maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṇ<sup>5</sup> padese ṭhitako va sitapātukammam akāsi. Aggagga-dante<sup>6</sup> dassetvā mandahasitaṇ hasi. Yathā hi lokiyamanussā udare<sup>7</sup> paharantā kahaṇ<sup>8</sup> kahanti<sup>9</sup> hasanti, na evaṇ Buddhā, Buddhānaṇ pana hasitaṇ haṭṭhipahaṭṭhākāramattam<sup>8</sup> eva hoti. Hasitañ ca nām’ etaṇ ? Terasahi somanassasahagatacitteti<sup>1</sup> hoti, tattha lokiyamahājano akusalato catuhi, kāmāvacarakusalato catuhi ti aṭṭhahi cित्तेhi hasati. Sekkhā<sup>9</sup> akusalato diṭṭhisampayuttāni dve apanetvā chahi cित्तेhi hasanti. Khīṇāsavā catuhi sahetukakiriyacitteti,<sup>10</sup> ekena ahetukakiriyacittena<sup>10</sup> ti pañcahi cित्तेhi hasanti. Tesu pi balavārammaṇe āpāthagate<sup>11</sup> dvīhi nāṇasampayuttacitteti hasanti dubbalārammaṇe duhetukacittadeva. Yena ca ahetukacittena cā ti tīhi cित्तेhi hasanti. Imasmiṇ pana ṭhāne kiriyāhetukamanoviññādhātuṇ somanassasahagatacittaṇ Bhagavato<sup>12</sup> paṭṭhākāramattaṇ<sup>13</sup> hasitaṇ uppādesi.<sup>14</sup>

Tam pan’ etaṇ hasitaṇ evaṇ appamattakam pi therassa pākaṭaṇ ahosi. Kathaṇ ? Tathārūpe hi kāle Tathāgatassa catuhi dāṭhāhi cātuddīpikamahāmeghamukhato<sup>15</sup> sateratā<sup>16</sup> vijjullatā<sup>16</sup> viya virocamāno<sup>17</sup> mahātālakkhandhappamāṇā

\* J. I. 43, which see for this paragraph; Miln. 221 ff.; D. II. 230.  
† Dhs. §§ 1, 146, etc.

<sup>1</sup> Text padase.

<sup>2</sup> C. Vegaliṇaṇ; S. Vebhalligaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. nigamo.

<sup>4</sup> B. aññatrasmiṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. aggadante.

<sup>6</sup> B. uraṇ; S. udaraṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. kuhaṇ kuhanti; S. kuhakuhanti.

<sup>8</sup> S. haṭṭhippaha°.

<sup>9</sup> S. Sekkhā.

<sup>10</sup> B. °kakriya°.

<sup>11</sup> B. āpātagate; S. āpāthāgate.

<sup>12</sup> S. Bhavaṅgato.

<sup>13</sup> C. upahaṭṭhā°.

<sup>14</sup> S. uppādeti.

<sup>15</sup> B. catu°; S. catuhi dīpaka°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. sateritavijjullatā.

<sup>17</sup> S. virocamānā.

rasmivattiyo utthahitvā tikkhattuṇṇa siravaraṇ<sup>1</sup> padakkhiṇaṇ katvā dāṭhāsu<sup>2</sup> yeva antaradhāyanti tena saññāpēna āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacchato gacchamāno pi<sup>3</sup> sitapātubhāvaṇ<sup>4</sup> jānāti.

[45<sup>8</sup>, 20] *Bhagavantāṇ<sup>5</sup> etad avoca<sup>6</sup>* ti ettha kira Kassapo Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ovadi<sup>6</sup> catusaccapakāsanam<sup>7</sup> akāsi. Bhagavato pi ettha nisīdituṇṇa ruciṇṇa uppādessāmī ti evaṃ ayaṇ bhūmibhāgo dvihi Buddhehi paribhutto bhavis-sati. Mahājano gandhamālādīhi pūjetvā cetiyaṭṭhānaṇ katvā paricaranto saggaparāyano<sup>8</sup> bhavissatī ti cintetvā etaṇ tena hi bhante ti ādivacanaṇ avoca.

[46<sup>12</sup>] *Muṇḍakena samaṇakenā* ti “muṇḍaṇ muṇḍo ti samaṇaṇ vā samaṇo ti vattuṇ vaṭṭati. Ayam pana ”\* aparipakkaññānattā brāhmaṇakule uggahitavohāravasen’ eva hīlento evaṃ āha.

[46<sup>25</sup>] *Sottiṇ sinānin* ti sinānatthāya katasottiṇ. Sotti<sup>9</sup> nāma<sup>9</sup> kuruvindapāsāṇavaṇṇāni lākhāya bandhitvā katavulikalāpako<sup>10</sup> vuccati. Yaṇ sandhāya “tena kho pana samayēna chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kuruvindakasuttikāya<sup>11</sup> nahāyanti<sup>12</sup>”† ti vuttaṇ ubhosu<sup>13</sup> antesu gahetvā sarīraṇ ghaṇsanti.

[46<sup>26</sup>] *Evaṇ sammā* ti yathā etarahi pi manussā cetiyavandanāya nāma<sup>14</sup> gacchāma dhammasavaṇāya<sup>15</sup> gacchāmā ti vuttā ussāhaṇ na karonti naṭasamajjādidassanatthāya<sup>16</sup> gacchāmā ti vuttā pana ekavacanen’ eva sampatiṇchanti.

\* Cf. DA. I. 254.

† = Vin. II. 106.

<sup>1</sup> B. sīsavaraṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. dāṭhaggesu.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. hasita°.

<sup>5</sup> S. So Bhagavantāṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. ovadati.

<sup>7</sup> B. catusaccappa°; S. catusacappa°.

<sup>8</sup> B. saggamagga°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. sottisinānaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. katavulikalakalāpakā; S. kātatulikalakalāpako.

<sup>11</sup> C. kuruvindiya°.

<sup>12</sup> B. nāyanti.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. taṇ ubhosu.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>15</sup> B. °savanatthāya; S. dhammassa vanāya.

<sup>16</sup> S. naṭṭa°.

[46<sup>26</sup>] Tath' eva *sināyitun* ti vutte ekavacanena sampati-  
chanto evaṃ āha.

[46<sup>30</sup>] *Jotipālaṇ*<sup>1</sup> *māṇavaṇ*<sup>1</sup> *āmantesi* ti, ekapasse ariyaparihārena paṭhamatarāṇ nahāyitvā<sup>2</sup> paccuttaritvā ṭhito tassa mahantena issariyaparihārena nahāyantassa<sup>3</sup> nahānapariyosānaṇ<sup>4</sup> āgametvā taṇ nivatthanivāsanaṇ kese vodake<sup>5</sup> kuru mānaṇ āmantesi.

[46<sup>31</sup>] *Ayan* ti āsannattā dassento āha.

[47<sup>18</sup>] *Ovattikaṇ vinivethetvā*<sup>6</sup> ti nāgabalo bodhisatto apehi sammā ti isakaṇ parivattamāno va tena gahitagahaṇaṇ vis-sajjāpetvā ti attho.

[47<sup>22</sup>] *Kesesu parāmasitvā etad avocā* ti so kira cintesi ayaṃ Jotipālo paññavā sakiṃ dassanaṃ labhamāno Tathāgatassa dassane pi pasīdissati dhammakathāya pi pasīdissati pasanno ca pasannākāraṃ kattuṃ<sup>7</sup> sakkhissati; mittā nāma etad atthaṃ honti yaṃ kiñci katvā mama sahāyakaṃ<sup>8</sup> gahetvā Dasaballaṃ santikaṃ gamissāmī ti tasmā naṃ *kesesu parāmasitvā etad avoca*.

[47<sup>29</sup>] *Ittarajacco*<sup>9</sup> ti aññajātiko mayā saddhiṃ asamāna-jātiko lāmakajātiko ti attho.

[47<sup>31</sup>] *Na vat' idan*<sup>10</sup> ti idam amhākaṇ gamaṇaṇ na vata<sup>11</sup> *orakaṇ* bhavissati na khuddakaṇ, mahantaṇ bhavissati. Ayaṇ hi<sup>12</sup> na attano thāmena gaṇhi satthu thāmena gaṇhī ti gahanasmiṇ yeva nitthaṇ agamāsi.

[47<sup>32</sup>] *Yāvetadohi*<sup>13</sup> *pī* ti ettha *do-kārahikārapikārā nipātā yāvetaparaman*<sup>14</sup> ti attho.

Idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti vācāya ālapanāṇ ovaṭṭikāya gahaṇāṇ ca atikkamitvā yāva kesegahaṇā<sup>15</sup> pi tattha gamanatthanṇ payogo kattabbo ti.

<sup>1</sup> C. Jotipālamāṇavaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. nāyitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. nāyantassa.

<sup>4</sup> B. nānapariyo°.

<sup>5</sup> *S. nirodake.*

<sup>6</sup> B. vinivattetvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. kātun.

<sup>8</sup> B. mama sahāyaṇ; S. samasahāyaṇ.

9 S. Itara°.

<sup>10</sup> S. īdan.

11 S. n' eva.

**12** B. S. ayañ hi.

**13 B. yāvatādohi.**

14 B. yāvatuparaman.

<sup>15</sup> B. kesaggahan; S. °gahan.



[48<sup>20</sup>] *Dhammiyā kathāyā* ti idha satipaṭilābhatthāya pubbenivāsa paṭisaṇyuttā<sup>1</sup> dhammī kathā veditabbā.

Tassa hi Bhagavā: Jotipāla tvaṇ na lāmakatṭhānaṇ otiṇṇasatto, mahābodhipallaṇke paṇa sabbaññutañāṇaṇ patthitvā<sup>2</sup> otiṇṇo na<sup>3</sup> tādisassa nāma pamādavihāro yutto<sup>4</sup> ti adinā<sup>5</sup> nayena satipaṭilābhāya dhammakathaṇ<sup>6</sup> kathesi.

Parasamuddavāsī therā pana vadanti: Jotipāla yathā ahaṇ dasapāramiyo pūretvā sabbaññutañāṇaṇ paṭivijjhivā<sup>7</sup> vīsatisahassa bhikkhuparivāro loke vicarāmi, evam evaṇ tvam pi<sup>7</sup> dasapāramiyo pūretvā sabbaññutañāṇaṇ paṭivijjhivā<sup>8</sup> samānagaṇaparivāro loke vicarissasi evarūpena nāma tayā<sup>8</sup> pamādaṇ āpaṇjitaṇ yuttan<sup>9</sup> ti yathā 'ssa<sup>10</sup> pabbajjāyaṇ<sup>11</sup> cittaṇ<sup>11</sup> namati evaṇ kāmesu ādinavaṇ nekkhamme ca ānisaṇsaṇ kathesi ti.

[49<sup>7</sup>] *Alattha kho, Ānanda*,<sup>12</sup> *pabbajjaṇ alattha upasampadan* ti pabbajitvā kiṇ akāsi? Bodhisattā hi<sup>13</sup> Buddhānaṇ samukkhe pabbajanti, pabbajitvā ca pana ittarasattā<sup>14</sup> viya patitasingā na honti catupārisuddhisīle<sup>15</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> patitṭhāya<sup>16</sup> tepiṭakaṇ Buddhavacanaṇ uggaṇhitvā terasa dhutaṅgāni samādāya araññaṇ pavisitvā gatapaccāgatavattaṇ pūrayamānā samānadhamaṇ karonto<sup>17</sup> vipassanaṇ vadḍhetvā yāva anulomaṇ<sup>18</sup> ñāṇaṇ<sup>18</sup> āhacca tiṭṭhanti. Maggaphalatthaṇ vāyāmaṇ na karonti. Jotipālo pi tath' eva akāsi.

[49<sup>10</sup>] *Addhamāsūpasampanne*<sup>19</sup> ti kuladārakaṇ hi<sup>20</sup> pabbājetvā addhamāsam<sup>21</sup> pi avasitvā gate mātāpitunnaṇ<sup>22</sup> soko

<sup>1</sup> B. pubbenivāsappaṭi°.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S. iminā.

<sup>7</sup> S. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. na yuttan.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. pabbajjāyacittaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. Yaṇ Bodhisatte hi kattabbaṇ. Bodhisattā hi.

<sup>14</sup> S. itarasattā.

<sup>15</sup> S. catuppārisuddhisīlesu.

<sup>17</sup> S. karontā.

<sup>19</sup> C. °sampanno; S. addha°.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. māsam.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. patthetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. na yutto.

<sup>6</sup> B. dhammaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. nayā.

<sup>10</sup> B. 'yaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds || va ||.

<sup>16</sup> B. suppati°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. anulomañāṇaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. °darakaṇ hi.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. mātāpitūnaṇ.

na vūpasammati<sup>1</sup> so pi<sup>2</sup> pattacīvaragahaṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> na jānāti, daharabhikkhusāmaṇerehi saddhiṇ viśāso na uppajjati, therehi saddhiṇ sineho na paṭiṭṭhāti, gatagataṭṭhāne anabhirati uppajjati; ettakam pana kālaṇ nivāsesati<sup>4</sup> mātāpitaro passituṇ labhanti tena tesāṇ soko tanubhāvaṇ gacchati, pattacīvaragahaṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> jānanti<sup>5</sup> sāmaṇeradaharabhikkhūhi<sup>6</sup> saddhiṇ viśāso<sup>7</sup> jāyati therehi saddhiṇ sineho paṭiṭṭhāti, gatagataṭṭhāne abhiramati na ukkaṇṭhati. Tasmā ettakaṇ vasituṇ vaṭṭati ti addhamasaṇ<sup>8</sup> vasitvā pakkāmi.<sup>9</sup>

[50<sup>9</sup>] *Paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino* ti muṭake<sup>10</sup> katvā sukkhāpitassa<sup>11</sup> rattasālino.<sup>11</sup> Tassa<sup>12</sup> kira sālino vappakālato paṭṭhāya ayaṇ pariḥāro.

[50<sup>8</sup>] Kedārā suparikammakatā hontī ti<sup>13</sup> tattha bijāni paṭiṭṭhāpetvā gandhōdakena siñciṇsu. Vappakāle vitānaṇ viya upari<sup>14</sup> kilāṇjaṇ<sup>15</sup> bandhitvā paripakkakāle vīhisīsāni<sup>16</sup> ohinditvā muṭṭhimatte muṭake<sup>10</sup> katvā yottabandhe vehāsaṇ yeva sukkhāpetvā gandhacūṇṇāni attharitvā attharitvā<sup>17</sup> koṭṭhesu<sup>18</sup> pūretvā tatiye tatiye<sup>19</sup> vasse vivariṇsu evaṇ tivas-saparivutthassa<sup>20</sup> sugandharattasālino. Apagatakālake supari-suddhe taṇḍule gaḥetvā khajjakavikatim pi bhattam pi paṭiyādiṇsu<sup>21</sup> taṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ *paṇṭaṇ khādanīyaṇ bhojanīyaṇ* . . . pe . . . *kālaṇ ārocāpesi* ti.

[50<sup>26</sup>] *Adhivuttho*<sup>22</sup> *me* ti kiṇ sandhāya vadati? Vebhaḷiṇ-

<sup>1</sup> S. vūpasamati.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. °cīvaraggahaṇaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. nivāsessati.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. jānāti.

<sup>6</sup> S. daharabhikkhusāmaṇerehi.

<sup>7</sup> B. viśāso.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. aḍḍhamāsaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. pakkami.

<sup>10</sup> S. mudike.

<sup>11</sup> S. sukkhāpitarattasālino; B. omits rattasālino.

<sup>12</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. honti.

<sup>14</sup> B. upari vatta; S. upari vatthaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. kilīṇjaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. vīhisīsāni.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. koṭṭhakesu.

<sup>19</sup> B. omits.

<sup>20</sup> B. tivassaṇ°; S. tivassaṇ parivutṭhassa.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. paṭiyādiṇsu.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. adhivutṭho.

gato nikkhamanakāle Ghaṭṭikāro attano santike vassāvāsaṇ vasanatthāya<sup>1</sup> paṭiññaṇ aggahesi: taṇ sandhāya vadati.

[51<sup>2</sup>] *Ahu-d-eva aññathattaṇ ahu domanassaṇ* ti temāsaṇ dānaṇ dātuṇ dhammaṇ<sup>3</sup> sotuṇ iminā ca niyāmena vīsati-bhikkhusahassāni paṭijaggituṇ nālatthan ti alābhaṇ ārabba cittaññathattaṇ<sup>4</sup> cittadomanassaṇ<sup>5</sup> ahosi, na Tathāgataṇ ārabba. Kasmā? Sotāpannattā so kira pubbe brāhmaṇa-bhatto<sup>6</sup> ahosi. Ath' ekasmiṇ samaye paccante kupite vūpa-samanatthaṇ gacchanta uracchadaṇ nāma dhītaṇ āha: amma amhākaṇ deve mā pamajjī<sup>7</sup> ti. Brāhmaṇā taṇ rājadhītaṇ disvā visaññino<sup>8</sup> ahesuṇ, ke ime ti ca<sup>9</sup> vutte tumhākaṇ<sup>9</sup> devā ti devā<sup>9</sup> nāma evarūpā hontī ti niṭṭhuhitvā<sup>10</sup> pāsādaṇ ārūhi<sup>11</sup> sā ekadivasaṇ vīthiṇ oloketi tṭhitā Kassapassa Bhagavato aggasāvakaṇ disvā pakkosāpetvā piṇḍapātaṇ datvā anu-modanaṇ suṇamānā yeva sotāpannā hutvā aññe pi bhikkhū atthī ti pucchi,<sup>12</sup> sattha vīsatiyā bhikkhusahasseehi saddhiṇ Isipatane vasatī ti ca sutvā satthāraṇ nimantetvā dānaṇ adāsi. Rājā paccantaṇ vūpasametvā āgato. Atha naṇ paṭhamataṇ yeva<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇā āgantvā dhītuṇ avaṇṇaṇ vatvā paribhindiṇsu. Rājā pana dhītuṇ<sup>14</sup> jātakāle<sup>14</sup> yeva varaṇ adāsi. Tassā satta divasāni rajjaṇ dātabban ti varaṇ gaṇhiṇsu. Ath' assa rājā sattadivasaṇi rajjaṇ niyyātesi.<sup>15</sup>

Sā satthāraṇ bhojayamānā rājānaṇ pakkosāpetvā bahi-sāniyaṇ nisīdapesi. Rājā satthu anumodanaṇ sutvā va sotāpanno jāto sotāpannassa ca nāma Tathāgataṇ ārabba āghāto n' atthi, tena vuttaṇ na Tathāgataṇ ārabba ti.

[51<sup>28, 1</sup>] *Yaṇ icchati*<sup>16</sup> *taṇ haratū* ti so kira bhājanāni pacitvā

<sup>1</sup> B. S. vasitatthāya.

<sup>2</sup> B. dhammañ ca; S. dhammaṇ ca.

<sup>3</sup> S. cittaṇ aññathattaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. domanassaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. °bhato.

<sup>6</sup> S. pamajjā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. visaññino.

<sup>8</sup> B. ime cā ti.

<sup>9</sup> B. tumhākaṇ bhūmi devā.

<sup>10</sup> B. niṭṭhubhihitvā; S. niṭṭhahitvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. abhirūhi.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. pucchitvā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. eva.

<sup>14</sup> S. dhītuṇjātakāle.

<sup>15</sup> S. niyyādesi.

<sup>16</sup> C. icchasi.

kayavikkayaṇ na karoti. Evaṇ pana vatvā dāratthāya<sup>1</sup> vā mattikatthāya vā palālatthāya vā araṇṇaṇ gacchati. mahājano<sup>2</sup> Ghaṭikārena bhājanāni pakkāni ti sutvā parisuddhataṇḍule loṇadadhitelaphāṇitādīni<sup>3</sup> gahetvā āgacchanti. Sace bhājanaṇ mahagghaṇ hoti mūlaṇ appaṇ yaṇ vā taṇ vā datvā gaṇhāmā ti. Na<sup>4</sup> gaṇhanti. Dhammiko vāṇijo<sup>5</sup> mātāpitaro paṭijaggati sammāsambuddhaṇ upaṭṭhahati bahu-n-no<sup>6</sup> kusa-laṇ<sup>7</sup> bhavissatī ti puna gantvā mūlaṇ āharanti. Sace pana bhājanaṇ appagghaṇ hoti ābhatamūlaṇ<sup>8</sup> bahuṇ dhammiko vāṇijo amhākaṇ puṇṇaṇ bhavissatī ti yathābhataṇ ghara-sāmikā<sup>9</sup> viy āsādhukaṇ paṭisāmetvā gacchanti. Evaṇ guṇo pana kasmā na pabbajatī ti ? Raṇṇo vacanapathaṇ pacchindanto *andhe jīṇṇe*<sup>10</sup> mātāpitaro poseṭī ti āha.

[52<sup>9</sup>] *Ko nu kho* ti kuhiṇ nu kho.

[52<sup>10</sup>] *Kumbhiyā* ti ukkhalito.<sup>11</sup>

[52<sup>10</sup>] *Pariyogā* ti sūpabhājanato.

[52<sup>11</sup>] *Paribhuñjā* ti<sup>12</sup> bhuñja.<sup>13</sup>

Kasmā pan' ete<sup>14</sup> evaṇ vadanti ? Ghaṭikāro kira bhattaṇ pacitvā *sūpaṇ* sampādetvā mātāpitaro bhojetvā<sup>15</sup> sayam pi bhuñjitvā Bhagavato vaḍḍhanakaṇ<sup>16</sup> bhattaṇ<sup>17</sup> sādhuṇ<sup>17</sup> paṭṭhapetvā āsanaṇ paññāpetvā ādhārakaṇ<sup>18</sup> upanāmetvā<sup>19</sup> udakaṇ paccupaṭṭhapetvā mātāpitunnaṇ<sup>20</sup> saññaṇ datvā araṇṇaṇ gacchati. Tasmā evaṇ vadanti.

[52<sup>22</sup>] *Abhivissattho*<sup>21</sup> ti ativissattho.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. S. dārutthāya.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. parisuddhataṇḍulaloṇada°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. taṇ na.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. bahu no.

<sup>8</sup> S. ābhataṇ mūlaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. S. *omit.*

<sup>12</sup> C. B. bhuñjā.

<sup>14</sup> S. pana ete.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. vaḍḍhamānakaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. bhattasūpaṇ; S. bhattaṇ sūpaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> S. āhāraṇ.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. mātāpitūnaṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. °visatṭho; S. °vissatṭho.

<sup>2</sup> S. mahājanā.

<sup>5</sup> B. vāṇijjo.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. akusalaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. °sāmiko.

<sup>11</sup> S. ukkalikato.

<sup>13</sup> B. paribhuñja.

<sup>15</sup> B. bhojitvā.

<sup>19</sup> B. upaṭṭhapetvā.

[52<sup>29</sup>] *Pīṭisukhaṇ na vijahā<sup>1</sup>* ti nirantaraṇ na vijahati.<sup>2</sup>

[53<sup>3</sup>] Atha kho rattibhāge vā divasabhāge vā gāme vā araṇṇe vā yasmiṇ yasmiṇ khaṇe sadevake nāma loke agga-puggalo mayhaṇ gehaṇ pavisitvā sahatthena āmisaṇ gahetvā paribhuñjī<sup>3</sup> *lābhā vata me* ti anussarati tasmiṇ tasmiṇ khaṇe pañcavaṇṇā pīti uppajjati taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ<sup>4</sup> vuttaṇ.

[52<sup>30</sup>] "*Kalopiyā<sup>5</sup>* ti pacchito."<sup>\*</sup>

Kim<sup>6</sup> pana Bhagavā evam akāsi ti ?

Paccayo dhammiko bhikkhūnaṇ patte bhattasadiṣo, tasmā evam akāsi.

Sikkhāpadapaññatti<sup>7</sup> pi ca sāvakanāṇ yeva ḥoti. Buddhānaṇ sikkhāpadavelā nāma n' atthi. Yathā hi rañño uyyāne pupphaphalāni honti, aññesaṇ tāni gaṇhantānaṇ niggahaṇ karonti, rājā yathāruciyaṇ paribhuñjati evaṇ sam-padam etaṇ. Parasamuddavāsi therā pana devatā kira paṭig-gahetvā adaṇsū ti vadanti.

[53<sup>28</sup>] *Haratha, bhante, haratha bhadramukhā* ti amhākaṇ putto kuhiṇ gato 'si<sup>8</sup> ti vutte, Dasabalassa santikaṇ<sup>9</sup> ti vada-ti.<sup>10</sup> Kuhiṇ nu kho gacchati ? Satthu vasanaṭṭhānassa ovas-sakabhāvam pi na jānāti ti vutte-aparādhasaññino<sup>11</sup> gahaṇe tuṭṭhacittā evam āhaṇsu.

[54<sup>3</sup>] *Temāsaṇ ākāsacchadanaṇ aṭṭhāsi* ti, Bhagavā kira catunnaṇ vassikānaṇ māsānaṇ ekamāsaṇ atikkametvā<sup>12</sup> tiṇaṇ āharāpesi, tasmā evam āha. Ayam pan' ettha padattho. Ākāsacchadanaṇ<sup>13</sup> assā<sup>14</sup> ti ākāsacchadanaṇ.<sup>14</sup>

[54<sup>3</sup>] *Na cātivassī* ti<sup>15</sup> kevalaṇ<sup>16</sup> nātivassi yath' eva<sup>17</sup> pan'

\* Cf. ThA. 219; J. V. 252, 253; PugA. 231.

<sup>1</sup> B. vijahatī.

<sup>2</sup> B. na nirantaraṇ na vijahati; S. na nirantaraṇ vijahati.

<sup>3</sup> S. paribhuñjati.

<sup>4</sup> B. sandhāya evaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. kalopiyā.

<sup>6</sup> S. Kasmā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °paññatti.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. santike.

<sup>10</sup> S. vadanti.

<sup>11</sup> C. putte parā°.

<sup>12</sup> B. atikkamitvā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. ākāsaṇ chada°.

<sup>14</sup> B. ākāsachadanaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. Na devo 'bhivassī ti.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. na kevalaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. yathā ca; S. yathā.

ettha pakatiyā nimbakosassa<sup>1</sup> udakapātanaṭṭhānabbhantare<sup>2</sup> ekam pi udabindu<sup>3</sup> nātivassi evaṇ ghanachadanagehabbhantare<sup>4</sup> viya<sup>5</sup> vātātapā pi na<sup>6</sup> ābādham akaṇsu pakati<sup>7</sup> utupharanam eva ahosi. Aparabhāge tasmiṇ nigame chaḍḍite pi taṇ ṭhānaṇ<sup>8</sup> anovassakam eva ahosi. Manussā kammaṇ karontā<sup>9</sup> deve vassante tattha sātake ṭhapetvā kammaṇ karonti yāva kappuṭṭhānā taṇ ṭhānaṇ tādīsam eva bhavissati; tañ ca kho pana na Tathāgatassa iddhānubhāvena; tesā yeva pana guṇasampattiya tesā hi<sup>10</sup> sammāsambuddho. Kattha na labheyya? Amhākaṇ nāma dvinnaṇ andhakānaṇ nivesanaṇ uttiṇaṇ kāresi ti na tappaccayā domanassaṇ udapādi. Sadevake loka aggapuggalo amhākaṇ nivesanā tiṇaṇ āharāpetvā Gandhakuṭiṇ chādāpesi ti pana tesā anappakaṇ bala-vasomanassaṇ udapādi iti tesā yeva guṇasampattiya idaṇ pāṭihāriyaṇ jātan ti veditabbaṇ.

[54<sup>9</sup>] *Taṇḍulavāhasatāni*<sup>11</sup> ti ettha dve sakaṭāni<sup>12</sup> eko vāho ti<sup>13</sup> veditabbo.

[54<sup>10</sup>] *Tadāpiyañ ca sūpeyyaṇ* ti sūpatthāya tadanurūpatelaphāṇitādīhi<sup>14</sup> bhikkhusahassassa temāsattāya vaṭṭaṇ<sup>15</sup> bhavissati ti kira saññāya rājā ettakaṇ pesesi.

[54<sup>15</sup>] *Alaṇ me<sup>16</sup> rañño va hotū ti* kasmā paṭikkhipi?

Adhigamappicchata<sup>16</sup> evam kir' assa ahosi nāhaṇ raññā diṭṭhapubbo, kathaṇ nu kho pesesi ti. Tato cintesi satthā Bārānaṇ gato addhā so raññā vassāvāsaṇ yāciyamāno mayhaṇ paṭiññātabhāvaṇ ārocetvā mama guṇakathaṇ kathesi, guṇakathāya laddhalābho pana naṭena naccitvā laddhaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. ca nibba°; S. ca nimba°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. udakabindu.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. viya na.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. pakatiyā.

<sup>5</sup> C. karonto.

<sup>6</sup> S. sakaṭasatāni.

<sup>7</sup> B. tadanurūpaṇ telaphāṇitādīnaṇ; S. tadanurūpaṇ telaphāṇitādī visati.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. vattaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. adhigata°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. udakapātataṭṭhā°.

<sup>11</sup> S. ghaṇaṇ chadana°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>13</sup> C. taṇṭhānaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. tesā hi.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits.

<sup>16</sup> S. eva.

viya gāyakena<sup>1</sup> gāyitvā laddhaṇ viya ca hoti kiṇ mayhaṇ iminā kammaṇ katvā uppannena mātāpitunnam<sup>2</sup> pi sammā-sambuddhassa pi upaṭṭhānaṇ sakkā kātun ti. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Ghaṭikārasuttaṇ paṭhamāṇ.*

82.

[Raṭṭhapālasuttavaṇṇanā]

[54<sup>32</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Raṭṭhapālasuttaṇ.*

[54<sup>34</sup>] Tattha *Thullakoṭṭhitan* ti Thullakoṭṭhaṇ paripunṇa-koṭṭhāgāraṇ. So kira janapado niccasasso sadā bijabhaṇḍaṇ nikkhamati khalabhaṇḍaṇ pavisati, tena tasmiṇ nigame koṭṭhā niccapūrā va honti, tasmā so Thullakoṭṭhitan t' eva<sup>3</sup> saṅkhaṇ gato.

[55<sup>34</sup>] *Raṭṭhapālo* ti kasmā ? Raṭṭhapālo ti bhinnaṇ raṭṭhaṇ sandhāretuṇ pāletuṇ<sup>1</sup> samattho ti Raṭṭhapālo.

Kadā pan' ass' etaṇ nāmaṇ uppannaṇ ti " Padumuttarasam-māsambuddhakāle " \* ito hi pubbe kappasatasahassamatthake<sup>4</sup> vassasatasahassāyukesu manussesu Padumuttaro nāma satthā uppajjitvā bhikkhusatasahassaparivāro lokahitāya cārikaṇ cariyaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ :—

" Nagare Haṇsavatiyā<sup>5</sup> Ānando nāma khattiyo  
Sujātā nāma janikā Padumuttarasas<sup>6</sup> satthuno " † ti

Padumuttare pana anuppanne eva Haṇsavatiyā dve kuṭumbikā saddhāsampaṇṇā<sup>6</sup> kapaṇaddhikāyacakādīnaṇ<sup>7</sup> dānaṇ paṭṭhapayaṇsu.<sup>8</sup> Tadā pabbatavāsino pañcasatā tāpasā Haṇsavatiṇ anuppattā, te dve pi janātāpasagaṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> majjhe<sup>9</sup>

\* UdA. 77.

† Bdhv. XI. 19.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. mātāpitūnam.

<sup>3</sup> S. °koṭṭhitan tv' eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. satasahassakappamattake.

<sup>5</sup> B. Haṇsāvatīyā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. saddhāpasannā.

<sup>7</sup> C. °kayāñcakādīnaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. paṭṭhayaṇsu.

<sup>9</sup> S. janātāpase gaṇamajjhe.

bhinditvā upaṭṭhahiṇsu, tāpasā kiñcikālaṇ vasiṭvā pabbata-pādam<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>1</sup> gatā dve saṅghattherā ohīyiṇsu,<sup>2</sup> tesañ<sup>3</sup> te yācajīvaṇ upaṭṭhānaṇ akaṇsu, tāpasesu bhuñjitvā anumodanaṇ karontesu eko Sakkabhavanassa<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇaṇ katheti,<sup>5</sup> eko Bhūmindharanāgarājabbhavanassa,<sup>6</sup> kuṭumbikesu eko Sakkabhavane<sup>7</sup> patthanaṇ katvā Sakko hutvā nibbatto, eko nāgabhavane Pālitanāgarājā nāma, taṇ Sakko attano upaṭṭhānaṇ āgataṇ disvā nāgayoniyaṇ abhiramasī ti pucchi: So nābhiraṃmāmi ti āha. Tena hi Padumuttarassa Bhagavato dānaṇ datvā: imasmiṇ ṭhāne patthanaṇ karohi ubho sukhaṇ vasissāmā ti. Nāgarājā satthāraṇ nimantetvā bhikkhusata-sahassaparivárassa Bhagavato sattāhaṇ mahādānaṇ dadamāno Padumuttaradasabalassa<sup>8</sup> puttaṇ Uparevataṇ nāma. Sāmaṇeraṇ disvā sattame divase Buddhapamukhassa<sup>9</sup> saṅghassa<sup>10</sup> dibbavatthāni datvā sāmaṇerassa ṭhānantaraṇ patthesi,<sup>11</sup> Bhagavā anāgataṇ oloketvā anāgate Gotamassa nāma Buddhassa putto Rāhulakumāro bhavissatī ti disvā samijjhissati te patthanāti kathesi, nāgarājā tam atthaṇ Sakkassa kathesi. Sakko tassa vacanaṇ sutvā tath' eva sattāhaṇ dānaṇ<sup>12</sup> datvā bhinnaṇ raṭṭhaṇ<sup>13</sup> sandhāretvā saddhāpabbajitaṇ<sup>14</sup> Raṭṭhapālaṇ nāma. Kulaputtaṇ disvā: aham pi anāgate<sup>15</sup> lokasmiṇ tumhādise Buddhe uppanne bhinnaṇ raṭṭhaṇ sandhāretuṇ pāletuṇ samatthakule<sup>16</sup> nibbattitvā ayaṇ kulaputto viya saddhāpabbajito<sup>16</sup> Raṭṭhapālo nāma bhaveyyan ti patthanam akāsi. Satthā samijjhanabhāvaṇ ñatvā imaṇ gātham āha:—

<sup>1</sup> S. pabbatam eva.<sup>2</sup> S. ohiyiṇsu.<sup>3</sup> B. S. tadā tesañ.<sup>4</sup> S. Sakkassa bhavanassa.<sup>5</sup> B. S. kathesi.<sup>6</sup> B. bhummi°; S. bhūmindanāga°.<sup>7</sup> B. °bhavanaṇ.<sup>8</sup> B. Padumuttarassa Dasabalassa.<sup>9</sup> B. S. Buddhappamukhassa.<sup>10</sup> S. bhikkhusaṅghassa.<sup>11</sup> S. patthapesi.<sup>12</sup> S. mahādānaṇ.<sup>13</sup> *From* raṭṭhaṇ B. *reads* sandhāretuṇ pāletuṇ samatthakule nibbattitvā saddhāpabbajitaṇ Raṭṭhapālaṇ nāma kulaputtaṇ disvā ( ) anāgate lokasmiṇ . . .<sup>14</sup> C. B. °jītaṇ.<sup>15</sup> S. samatthe kule.<sup>16</sup> C. B. °jīto.



“ Sarājikaṇ cātuvannaṇi<sup>1</sup> posetuṇ yaṇ pahossati  
Raṭṭhapālakulaṇ nāma tattha jāyissate āyaṇ.<sup>2</sup>”\*

Evāṇ Padumuttarasammāsambuddhakāle tass’ etaṇ nāmam  
uppannan ti veditabbaṇ.

[55<sup>27</sup>] *Etad-ahosi* ti kiṇ ahosi ?

[55<sup>27</sup>] *Yathā yathā kho*<sup>3</sup> ti ādi.

Tatrāyaṇ saṅkhepakathā. Ahaṇ kho yena yena kāraṇena  
Bhagavatā dhammaṇ desitaṇ ājānāmi tena tena me upaparik-  
khato evaṇ<sup>4</sup> hoti yad etaṇ sikkhattayabrahmacariyaṇ<sup>5</sup> ekam  
pi divasaṇ<sup>6</sup> akhaṇḍaṇ katvā carimakacittaṇ pāpetabbatāya  
*ekantaparipunṇaṇ* caritabbaṇ ekadivasam pi ca kilesamalena  
amalinaṇ<sup>7</sup> katvā carimakacittaṇ pāpetabbatāya *ekantapari-*  
*suddhaṇ*.

[55<sup>29</sup>] *Saṅkhalikkhitaṇ* ti likhitasāṅkhasadisaṇ<sup>8</sup> dhotasaṅkha-  
sappaṭibhāgaṇ<sup>9</sup> caritabbaṇ.

[55<sup>28</sup>] *Idaṇ na*<sup>10</sup> *sukaraṇ agāraṇ ajjhāvasatā* ti<sup>11</sup> agāramaj-  
jhā<sup>12</sup> vasantena *ekantaparipunṇaṇ* . . . *pe* . . . *carituṇ; yannū-*  
*nāhaṇ*<sup>13</sup> *kesamassuṇ ca*<sup>14</sup> *ohāretvā kāsāyarasapītāya*<sup>15</sup> *kāsāyāni*  
brahmacariyaṇ carantānaṇ anucchavikāni *vatthāni acchādetvā*  
*agārasmā* nikkhamitvā *anagāriyaṇ pabbajeyyaṇ ti*.

[56<sup>2, 13</sup>] *Acirapakkantesu Thullakotṭhitakesu brāhmaṇagaha-*  
*patikesu yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamī*<sup>16</sup> ti Raṭṭhapālo anuṭ-  
thitesu tesu na Bhagavantaṇ pabbajjaṇ yāci. Kasmā ?

\* (?)

<sup>1</sup> B. S. cātuvannaṇaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. ayaṇ ti.

<sup>3</sup> *Text* yathā yathā.

<sup>4</sup> B. evaṇ laddhaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. sikkhattayaṇ brahma°.

<sup>7</sup> B. amalinaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. ekadivasaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. vilikhi°; S. vilekhi°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °bhāgaṇ katvā; S. dhotasaṅkhappaṭibhāgaṇ katvā.

<sup>10</sup> *Text* Nayidaṇ; B. na idaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. agāramajjhe.

<sup>13</sup> B. yaṇ nunāhaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. kesañ ca massu ca; B. massuñ ca.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °pītātāya.

<sup>16</sup> S. ten’ ūpa°.

Tatr'<sup>1</sup> assa bahū ñātisālohitā mittāmaccā<sup>2</sup> santi<sup>2</sup> te tvaṇ  
*mātāpitunnāṇ*<sup>3</sup> *ekaputtako* na labbhā tayā pabbajitun ti bāhā-  
yam pi gahetvā ākaḍḍheyyuṇ tato pabbajjāya antarāyo bha-  
vissati ti<sup>4</sup> sah' eva parisāya utṭhahitvā thokaṇ gantvā puna  
kenaci sarīrakiccalesena nivattitvā Bhagavantaṇ upasañ-  
kamma pabbajjaṇ yāci. Tena vuttaṇ *atha kho Raṭṭhapālo*  
*kulaputto acirapakkantesu*<sup>5</sup> *Thullakoṭṭhitesu*<sup>5</sup> . . . *pe* . . .  
pabbājetuṇ<sup>6</sup> maṇ Bhagavā ti, Bhagavā pana yasmā Rāhula-  
kumārassa pabbajjatoppabhuti<sup>7</sup> “mātāpitūhi ananuññātaṇ  
puttaṇ na pabbājeti.”\* tasmā naṇ pucchi: *anuññāto 'si pana*  
*tvaṇ, Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitūhi* . . . *pe* . . . *pabbajjāyā* ti.

[56<sup>23</sup>] *Amma tātā* ti ettha ammā ti mātaraṇ ālapati, tatā ti  
pitarāṇ.<sup>8</sup>

[56<sup>31</sup>] *Ekaputtako* ti eko va puttako añño koci jeṭṭho vā  
kaniṭṭho vā n' atthi, ettha ca ekaputto ti vattabbe anukam  
pāvasena<sup>9</sup> *ekaputtako* ti vuttaṇ.

[56<sup>31</sup>] *Piyo* ti pīṭijanaako.

[56<sup>31</sup>] *Manāpo* ti manavaḍḍhanaako sukhedhito<sup>10</sup> ti sukhaṇ<sup>11</sup>  
edhito<sup>12</sup> sukhasaṇvaḍḍhito ti attho.

[56<sup>32</sup>] *Sukhaparibhato*<sup>13</sup> ti sukkena paribhato<sup>14</sup> jātakālatop-  
pabhūti<sup>15</sup> dhātihi aṅkato aṅkaṇ haritvā<sup>16</sup> dhāriyamāno<sup>17</sup>  
assakarathakādīhi bālakīlanakehi kīlamāno<sup>18</sup> sādurasabhō-  
janaṇ<sup>19</sup> bhojīyamāno<sup>20</sup> sukkena paribhato.

[56<sup>32</sup>] *Na tvaṇ, tātā Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsī* ti

\* Vin. I. 83.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. tatth'.

<sup>2</sup> S. mittā maccāsiṇ santi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °pitūnaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. bhavissati.

<sup>5</sup> C. S. aciravutṭhitāya parisāya.

<sup>6</sup> C. pabbajetu.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. pabbajitatoppabhuti.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. pitarāṇ ālapati.

<sup>9</sup> S. anukappa°.

<sup>10</sup> S. sukhetṭhito.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. sukkena.

<sup>12</sup> S. eva ṭhito.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. sukhaparihaṭo.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. parihaṭo.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °topabhūti.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. āharitvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. dhāriyamāno.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. kīlayamāno.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. sādḥura°.

<sup>20</sup> C. bhojīyamāno; B. bhojayamāno.

tvaṇ tāta Ratthapāla appamattakam pi kalabhāgaṇ dukkhassa na<sup>1</sup> jānāsi na saraśi<sup>2</sup> ti attho.

[57<sup>3</sup>] *Maraṇena pi te mayaṇ akāmakā vinā bhavissāmā* ti sace pi tava amhesu jīvamānesu maraṇaṇ bhaveyya tena<sup>3</sup> te maraṇena pi mayaṇ akāmakā anicchamātakā<sup>4</sup> na attano ruciyaṇ vinā bhavissāma viyogaṇ<sup>5</sup> vā pāpuṇissāmā ti attho.

[57<sup>4</sup>] *Kiṇ pana mayaṇ tan* ti evaṇ sante pana<sup>6</sup> kiṇ nāma taṇ kāraṇaṇ yena *mayaṇ taṇ jīvantaṇ anujānissāma*? Atha vā: *Kiṇ pana mayaṇ tan* ti kena pana<sup>3</sup> kāraṇena *mayaṇ taṇ jīvantaṇ anujānissāmā* ti evam p' ettha<sup>7</sup> attho datthabbo.

[57<sup>25</sup>] *Tatth' evā* ti yattha naṇ ṭhitaṇ mātāpitaro nānujāniṇsu tatth' eva ṭhāne.

[57<sup>25</sup>] *Anantarahitāyā* ti kenaci attharaṇena anattatāya.

[58<sup>5</sup>] *Paricārehi* ti gandhabbanātakādini<sup>8</sup> paccupaṭṭhāpetvā<sup>9</sup> tattha sahāyakehi saddhiṇ “yathāsukhaṇ indriyāni cārehi, pacārehi,<sup>10</sup> ito c' ito<sup>11</sup> ca upanehi ti vuttaṇ hoti. Atha vā: *Paricārehi* ti<sup>12</sup> gandhabbanātakādini<sup>8</sup> paccupaṭṭhāpetvā<sup>9</sup> sahāyakehi saddhiṇ lala<sup>13</sup> upalala<sup>14</sup> rama kiḷassū ti pi<sup>3</sup> vuttaṇ hoti.”\*

[58<sup>6</sup>] *Kāme paribhuñjanto* ti attano puttadārehi saddhiṇ bhoge bhuñjanto.

[58<sup>17</sup>] *Puññāni karonto* ti Buddhaṇ ca dhammaṇ ca saṅghaṇ ca ārabha dānappadānādini sugatimaggasaṇsodhakāni<sup>15</sup> kusalakammāni karonto.

[58<sup>21</sup>, 60<sup>12</sup>, 13] *Tuṇhī ahośi* ti kathānuppabandha-viccheda-natthaṇ<sup>16</sup> nirālāpasallāpo<sup>17</sup> ahośi. Ath' assa mātāpitaro

\* Cf. DA. I. 121; PvA. 58.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits.*                      <sup>2</sup> B. *passasī.*

<sup>4</sup> B. *anicchantā*; S. *anicchakā.*

<sup>6</sup> B. *kiṇ pana*; S. *omits* *pana.*

<sup>8</sup> B. S. *gandhabbanāṭanātakādini.*

<sup>9</sup> S. *paṭṭhāpetvā.*

<sup>11</sup> S. *c' ito.*

<sup>13</sup> S. *lala.*

<sup>15</sup> B. *sugatimaggāṇ saṇsodha°.*

<sup>16</sup> S. *°vicchedatthaṇ.*

<sup>3</sup> S. *omits.*

<sup>5</sup> B. S. *tāya viyogaṇ.*

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *evam ettha.*

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *omit.*

<sup>12</sup> B. *Paricārehi tāta.*

<sup>14</sup> S. *upalala.*

<sup>17</sup> S. *nilāpa°.*

tikkhattuṇ vatvā paṭivacanam pi alabhamānā sahāyake pakkosāpetvā esa vo sahāyako pabbajitukāmo nivāretha nan ti āhaṇsu, te pi taṇ upasaṅkamitvā tikkhattuṇ avocuṇ tesam pi *tunhī ahosi*, tena vuttaṇ *atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā . . . pe . . . tunhī ahosi* ti ath' assa sahāyakānaṇ tikkhattuṇ<sup>1</sup> vatvā<sup>1</sup> etad ahosi : sace ayaṇ pabbajjaṇ alabhamāno marissati na koci guṇo labbhatī ti<sup>2</sup> pabbajitam pana naṇ mātāpitaro<sup>3</sup> pi kālena kālaṇ passissanti mayam pi passissāma pabbajjā pi ca nām' esā bhāriyā divase divase mattikāpattaṇ<sup>4</sup> gahetvā piṇḍāya caritabbaṇ ekaseyyaṇ ekabhattaṇ brahmacariyaṇ<sup>5</sup> atidukkaṇ ayaṇ ca<sup>6</sup> sukhumālo nāgarakulajātiyo<sup>7</sup> so taṇ<sup>8</sup> asakkonto puna idh' eva āgamissati hand' assa mātāpitaro anujānāpema ti,<sup>9</sup> te tathā akaṇsu mātāpitaro pi naṇ pabbajitena pana<sup>10</sup> *uddassetabbā*<sup>11</sup> ti imaṇ katiṇ katvā anujāniṇsu, tena vuttaṇ *atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā yena Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro . . . pe . . . annuññāto si mātāpitūhi*<sup>12</sup> . . . pe . . . *uddassetabbā*<sup>13</sup> ti.

[60<sup>22</sup>] Tattha<sup>14</sup> *uddassetabbā* ti<sup>15</sup> yathā taṇ kālena kālaṇ passanti evaṇ āgantvā attānaṇ dassetabbā.

[60<sup>23</sup>, 24, 28] *Balaṇ gahetvā* ti sappāyabhojanāni bhuñjanto ucchādanānāhānādihi<sup>16</sup> ca kāyaṇ pariharanto<sup>17</sup> kāyena<sup>18</sup> balaṇ<sup>18</sup> janetvā. Mātāpitaro vanditvā assumukhaṇ nātīparivattaṇ pahāya *yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . pabbājetu maṇ*<sup>1</sup> *bhante Bhagavā* ti Bhagavā samīpe ʘhitaṇ aññataraṇ

<sup>1</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. *omits* ti.

<sup>3</sup> C. mātāpitaro.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. mattikapattaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. ayaṇ ca.

<sup>7</sup> S. nāgarikajātiyo.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. taṇ carituṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °jānāpessāmā ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. ca pana te mātāpitaro; S. pana mātāpitaro.

<sup>11</sup> B. uddissāpetabbā; S. uddissāpetabbā.

<sup>12</sup> B. mātāpitūhi ti *ends sentence*.

<sup>13</sup> S. uddisitabbā.

<sup>14</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>15</sup> B. *uddissitabbā* ti uddhaṇ dassetabbā; S. uddisitabbā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. ucchādanādihi.

<sup>17</sup> S. paricārento.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. kāyabalaṇ.

bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: Tena hi bhikkhu Raṭṭhapālaṃ pabbājehi c' eva upasampādehi cā ti. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>1</sup> Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ Jinadattiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> saddhivihārikaṃ laddhā pabbājesi c' eva upasampādesi<sup>3</sup> ca, tena vuttaṃ alatta kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadan ti.

[61<sup>3</sup>] *Pahitatto viharanto* ti dvādasasaṃvaccharāni evaṃ viharanto. Neyyapuggalo hi ayam āyasmā tasmā<sup>4</sup> puññavā abhinīhārasampanno pi samāno ajja ajj' eva arahattan ti samaṇadhammaṃ karonto pi dvādasame vasse arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

[61<sup>10</sup>] *Yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami* ti mayhaṃ mātāpitāro pabbajjaṃ anujānamānā tayā kālena kālaṃ āgantvā amhākaṃ dassanaṃ dātabban ti vatvā anujāniṃsu, dukkarakārikā<sup>5</sup> kho pana mātāpitāro ahañ ca yen' ajjhāsayena pabbajito so me matthakaṃ patto. Idāni Bhagavantaṃ āpucchitvā attānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>6</sup> dassessāmī<sup>7</sup> ti cintetvā āpucchitukāmo upasaṅkami.

[61<sup>16</sup>] *Manasākāsi* ti kiṃ nu kho Raṭṭhapāle gate koci upaddavo bhavissatī ti manasi akāsi.

[61<sup>16</sup>] Tato bhavissatī ti ñatvā: sakkhissati nu kho Raṭṭhapālo taṃ madditun ti olokeno tassa arahattapattiṃ<sup>8</sup> disvā sakkhissatī ti ñatvā<sup>9</sup> anuññāsi<sup>10</sup> tena vattaṃ yadā<sup>11</sup> *Bhagavā aññāsi . . . pe . . . kālaṃ maññasī ti.*

[61<sup>25</sup>] “*Migācīre*<sup>12</sup> ti evaṃ-nāmake uyyāne.”\* Taṃ kira<sup>13</sup> raññā akāle sampattapabbajitānaṃ dinnam eva idaṃ yathā-sukhaṃ paribhuñjantū<sup>14</sup> ti evaṃ anuññātam eva ahosi. Tasmā therō: mama āgatabhāvaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ ārocessāmī<sup>15</sup> te me

\* Cf. J. V. 69.

<sup>1</sup> B. paṭissutvā.

<sup>3</sup> S. upasampadāpesi.

<sup>5</sup> B. °kārakā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. dassissāmī.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. yathā.

<sup>13</sup> S. hi.

<sup>2</sup> C. B. Jinadattiyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. mātāpitūnaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. arahattappattiṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. aññāsi.

<sup>12</sup> S. migācīre.

<sup>15</sup> B. ārocessāmī ti.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. paribhuñjatū.

pādadhovana-uṇhōdakapādamakkhanatelādīni<sup>1</sup> pesissantī ti<sup>2</sup> cittam pi anuppādetvā uyyānam eva pāvisi.

[61<sup>28</sup>] *Piṇḍāya pāvisi* ti dutiyadivase pāvisi.

[61<sup>31</sup>] *Majjhimāyā* ti sattadvāraḥkoṭṭhakassa gharassa majjhime dvāraḥkoṭṭhake.

[61<sup>31</sup>] *Ullikhāpeti*<sup>3</sup> ti kappakena kese paccādhāpeti.<sup>4</sup>

[61<sup>33, 34</sup>] *Etad avocā* ti ime samaṇakā<sup>5</sup> amhākaṇ piyaputtaṇ pabbājetvā corānaṇ hatthe nikkhipitvā viya ekadivasam pi na dassāpentī<sup>6</sup> evaṇ pharusakārakā ete puna imaṇ ṭhānaṇ upasaṇkamitabbaṇ maññanti etto va nikkadḍhitabbā ete<sup>7</sup> ti cintetvā evam<sup>8</sup> *imehi muṇḍakehi* ti ādivacanaṇ avoca.

[62<sup>4</sup>] *Ñātidāsī* ti ñātakānaṇ dāsī.

[62<sup>5</sup>] *Abhidosikaṇ* ti pārivāsikaṇ ekarattātikkantaṇ pūtibhūtaṇ. Tatr' āyaṇ<sup>9</sup> padattho. Pūtibhāvadosena abhibhūto ti abhidoso<sup>10</sup> abhidoso<sup>11</sup> va ābhidosiko ekarattātikkantass' eva nāma<sup>12</sup> saññā esā yadidaṇ ābhidosiko ti taṇ *ābhidosikaṇ*.

[62<sup>5</sup>] *Kummāsaṇ*<sup>13</sup> ti yavakummāsaṇ.

[62<sup>5</sup>] *Chadḍetukāmā*<sup>14</sup> *hoti* ti yasmā antamaso dāsakamma-karānaṇ<sup>15</sup> gorupānam pi aparibhogāraho, tasmā naṇ kaca-varaṇ viya bahi chadḍetukāmā<sup>14</sup> *hoti*.

[62<sup>6</sup>] *Sac' etan* ti sace etaṇ.

[62<sup>7</sup>] *Bhaginī* ti ariyavohārena attano ñātidāsiṇ<sup>16</sup> ālapati *chadḍanīyadhamman* ti chadḍetabbasahāvaṇ. Idaṇ vuttaṇ *hoti: Bhagini*, etaṇ, sace bahi *chadḍanīyadhamman* nissatṭha-pariggahaṇ *idha me patte ākirāti*.<sup>17</sup> Kiṇ pana evaṇ vuttaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. °makkhaṇatelādīni.

<sup>2</sup> B. pesissanti.

<sup>3</sup> C. ullekhāpeti; S. ullikkhāpeti.

<sup>4</sup> B. paharapeti; S. sekhāpeti.

<sup>5</sup> S. samaṇā.

<sup>6</sup> S. dissāpentī.

<sup>7</sup> S. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. etaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. tatth' āyaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. ābhi°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. so.

<sup>12</sup> B. ca nāmaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. kumāsaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °kāmo.

<sup>15</sup> B. °kāraṇaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. taṇ ariyavohārena attano dhātīñātidāsiṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. ākirahīti.

labbhati<sup>1</sup>: Viññatti vā payuttā vā<sup>2</sup> vācā<sup>3</sup> na<sup>3</sup> hoti ti? Na hoti. Kasmā? (Tassa)<sup>4</sup> nissatṭhapariggahattā yaṇ hi<sup>5</sup> *chad-  
danīyadhammaṇ* nissatṭhapariggahaṇ yaṭṭha sāmikā anālayā  
honti taṇ sabbaṇ detha āharatha idha<sup>6</sup> ākirathā ti vattuṇ  
vaṭṭati tena va<sup>7</sup> hi ayam āyasmā agga-ariyavaṇsiko samāno  
pi evam āha.

[62<sup>10</sup>] *Haṭṭhānaṇ* ti bhikkhāgahaṇatthaṇ pattaṇ upanāma-  
yato maṇibandhatoppabhūti<sup>8</sup> dvinnam pi haṭṭhānaṇ.

[62<sup>10</sup>] *Pādānaṇ* ti nivāsanato<sup>9</sup> paṭṭhāya dvinnam pi pādā-  
naṇ.

[62<sup>10</sup>] *Sarassā* ti *sace taṇ*, *bhaginī* ti vācaṇ nicchārayato  
sarassa ca.

[62<sup>10</sup>] *Nimittaṇ* *aggahesi* ti haṭṭhapitṭhi ādini olokayamānā  
puttassa me Raṭṭhapālassa viya suvaṇṇakacchapapitṭhisadisā  
imā haṭṭhapādapiṭṭhiyo haritālavaṭṭiyo viya suvaṭṭitā aṅgu-  
liyo madhuro saro ti gihikāle<sup>10</sup> sallakkhitapubbaṇ ākāraṇ  
sallakkhesi aggahesi<sup>2</sup> sañjāni<sup>11</sup> tassa h' āyasmato dvādasava-  
vassāni araṇṇavāsaṇ c' eva<sup>12</sup> piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṇ ca pari-  
bhūñjantassa aṇṇādiso sarīravaṇṇo ahosi. Tena naṇ sā<sup>13</sup>  
ñātīdāsī<sup>14</sup> disvā va na sañjāni<sup>15</sup> *nimittam* pana *aggahesi*.<sup>16</sup>

[62<sup>13</sup>] *Raṭṭhapālassa mātarāṇ etad āvocā* ti therassa aṅga-  
paccāṅgāni saṇṭhāpetvā<sup>17</sup> thaṇṇaṇ<sup>18</sup> pāyetvā saṇvaḍḍhita-  
dhātī pi samānā pabbajitvā mahākhīnāsavabhāvappattena  
sāniputtana saddhiṇ “ tvaṇ nu kho me bhante putto Raṭṭha-  
pālo ”<sup>19</sup> ti ādivacanaṇ vattuṇ avisahantī vegena gharāṇ  
pavisitvā Raṭṭhapālassa mātarāṇ etad avoca.

[62<sup>13</sup>] *Yagge* ti ārocanatthe nipāto.

<sup>1</sup> B. labbhatī ti.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>3</sup> S. vā na.

<sup>4</sup> C. in brackets ; B. S. omit.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. yaṇ hi.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. ten' eva.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °topabhūti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. nivāsantato.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. gihikāle.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. sañjāni sallakkhesi.

<sup>12</sup> B. araṇṇavāsepiṇ ca.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. sañjāti dāsī.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. sañjānāti.

<sup>16</sup> B. aggahesi ti.

<sup>17</sup> S. saṇṭhāpetvā.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. khīrathaṇṇaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. inverted commas.

[62<sup>15</sup>] *Sace je saccaṇ* ti ettha je ti ālapane nipāto. Evaṇ hi tasmiṇ dese<sup>1</sup> dāsijanaṇ<sup>2</sup> ālapanti, tasmā hambho<sup>3</sup> dāsi, sace saccaṇ<sup>4</sup> bhaṇasī ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

[62<sup>17</sup>] *Upasaṅkamī* ti kasmā upasaṅkami? Mahākule itthiyo bahi nikkhamantā garahaṇ paṇuṇanti idaṇ ca accāyika-kiccaṇ seṭṭhissa naṇ ārocessāmī ti cintesi, tasmā upasaṅkami.

[62<sup>21</sup>] *Aññatarāṇ kuḍḍaṇ*<sup>5</sup> ti tasmiṇ kira dese dānapatīnaṇ ghare<sup>6</sup> sālā honti, āsanāni c' ettha paññattāni honti upaṭṭhi-taṇ<sup>7</sup> udakakañjiyaṇ tattha pabbajitā piṇḍāya caritvā nisīditvā bhuñjanti. Sace icchanti dānapatīnam pi santakaṇ gaṇhanti, tasmā tam pi aññatarassa kulassa īdisāya sālāya aññatarāṇ kuḍḍamūlan ti veditabbaṇ. Na hi pabbajitā kapaṇamanussā viya asāruppe ṭhāne nisīditvā bhuñjanti ti.

[62<sup>24</sup>] *Atthi nāma tātā* ti ettha *atthī* ti vijjamānatthe nāmā ti pucchanatthe maññanatthe vā nipāto. Idaṇ hi<sup>8</sup> vuttaṇ hoti: atthi nu kho tāta Ratthapāla amhākaṇ dhaṇaṇ na nu mayaṇ niddhaṇā ti vattabbā yesaṇ no tvaṇ īdisa ṭhāne nisīditvā *ābhidosikaṇ kummāsaṇ*<sup>9</sup> *paribhuñjissasi* tathā atthi nu kho tāta Ratthapāla amhākaṇ jīvikaṇ<sup>10</sup> na nu mayaṇ matā ti vattabbā yesaṇ no tvaṇ īdisa ṭhāne nisīditvā *ābhidosikaṇ kummāsaṇ*<sup>9</sup> *paribhuñjissasi* tathā atthi maññe tāta Ratthapāla tava abbhantare sāsanaṇ nissāya paṭiladdho samaṇagūṇo yaṇ tvaṇ subhojanarasasaṇvaḍḍhito pi imaṇ jigucchaneyyaṇ *ābhidosikaṇ kummāsaṇ*<sup>9</sup> amatam iva nibbikāro *paribhuñjissasī* ti. So pana gahapati dukkhābhituṇṇātāya<sup>11</sup> etam atthaṇ paripuṇṇaṇ katvā vattum asakkonto *atthi nāma, tāta Ratthapāla, ābhidosikaṇ kummāsaṇ*<sup>12</sup> *paribhuñjissasī* ti idaṇ<sup>13</sup> ettakam eva avaca akkharacintakā pan' ettha idaṇ lakkhaṇaṇ vadanti

<sup>1</sup> B. S. janapade.

<sup>2</sup> S. dāsadāsijanaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. hi bho; S. hi bho ti; but M. II. 62, note 7, reads it 'haṇ, bho.

<sup>4</sup> S. tvaṇ saccaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. gharesu.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. jivitaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. pūtikummāsaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. kuḍḍamūlaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. upaṭṭhāpitaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. kummāsaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °tunnatāya.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. omit.



anokappanāmarisānatthavasen' etaṇ<sup>1</sup> atthi sadde upapade paribhuñjissasī<sup>2</sup> ti anāgataṇ vacanaṇ<sup>2</sup> kataṇ tass' āyam attho. Atthi<sup>3</sup> nāma . . . pe . . . paribhuñjissasi idaṇ paccakkham pi ahaṇ<sup>4</sup> na saddahāmi na parisahāmi<sup>5</sup> ti idaṇ ettakaṇ vacanaṇ gahapati therassa pattamukhavatṭhiyaṇ gahetvā tṭhitako va kathesi; thero pi pitari pattamukhavatṭhiyaṇ gahetvā tṭhite yeva taṇ pūtikummāsaṇ<sup>6</sup> paribhuñji. Sunakhavantasadisaṇ pūtikukkuṭaṇdam iva bhinnatṭhāne pūtikaṇ vāyantaṇ puthujanena kira tathārūpaṇ kummāsaṇ<sup>7</sup> paribhuñjituṇ na sakkā. Thero pana ariyasiddhiyaṇ<sup>8</sup> tṭhatvā dibbojaṇ amatarasaṇ paribhuñjamāno viya paribhuñjitvā dhammakarakena<sup>9</sup> uda-kaṇ gahetvā pattaṇ ca mukhaṇ ca hatthapade ca dhovitvā kuto no, gahapatī<sup>10</sup> ti ādim āha.

[62<sup>27</sup>] Tattha kuto no ti kuto nu.

[63<sup>1</sup>] N' eva dānaṇ ti deyyadhammavasena n' eva dānaṇ alatthamha.

[63<sup>2</sup>] Na paccakkhānaṇ ti tāta<sup>10</sup> Raṭṭhapāla kacci<sup>11</sup> te khamaniyaṇ<sup>12</sup> kaccisi<sup>13</sup> appakilamathena āgato na tāva tāta<sup>14</sup> gehe bhattaṇ sampādiyyatī<sup>15</sup> ti evaṇ paṭisanthāravasena paccakkhānam pi na alatthamha.<sup>16</sup>

[63<sup>3</sup>] Kasmā pana thero evam āha? Pitu anuggahena evaṇ kir' assa ahosi yathā esa maṇ vadati aññe pi pabbajite evaṇ vadati maññe Buddhasāsane ca pattantare padumaṇ viya bhasmacchanno<sup>17</sup> aggi viya, pheggupaṭicchanno<sup>18</sup> candanasāro viya,<sup>19</sup> suttikā paṭicchannaṇ muttāratanāṇ viya valā-

<sup>1</sup> B. anokappanāparisahanattha<sup>o</sup>; S. attano kappanāparipunnatthavasen' etaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. anāgatavacanaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> C. atitā.

<sup>4</sup> S. āha.

<sup>5</sup> C marisayāmī; S. parisayāmī.

<sup>6</sup> B. °kumāsaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. kumāsaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. ariyiddhiyaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. dhamakaraṇena.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. kiṇ tāta.

<sup>11</sup> S. kiñci.

<sup>12</sup> B. khamaniyaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. kiñci pi.

<sup>14</sup> B. na tātā vata.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. sampādiyatī.

<sup>16</sup> S. nālatthamha.

<sup>17</sup> B. bhasmāchanno; S. bhasmācchanno.

<sup>18</sup> B. adds viya.

<sup>19</sup> B. omits.

hakapaṭicchanno candimā viya mādisānaṃ paṭicchannaguṇānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>1</sup> anto n' atthi, tesu puna<sup>2</sup> evarūpaṃ vacanaṃ na<sup>3</sup> pavattessati<sup>4</sup> saṃvare ṭhassatī ti anuggahena evam āha: *Ehi, tātā* ti tāta tuyhaṃ *gharaṃ* mā hotu ehi *gharaṃ gamissāmā* ti vadati.

[63<sup>4</sup>] *Alān* ti thero ukkaṭṭhe<sup>5</sup> ekāsanikatāya paṭikkhipanto evam āha.

[63<sup>5</sup>] *Adhivāsesi* ti thero<sup>6</sup> pakatiyā ukkaṭṭhasapadāna-cāriko<sup>7</sup> *svātānāya* bhikkhaṃ nāma nādhivāseti mātu anuggahena pana adhivāsesi. Mātu kir' assa therāṃ anussarivā<sup>8</sup> mahāsoko uppajjati, rodanen' eva pakkakkhi viya jātā, tasmā thero sacāhaṃ taṃ<sup>9</sup> apassitvā<sup>10</sup> gamissāmi hadayam p' issā phāleyyā ti anuggahena *adhivāsesi*.<sup>11</sup>

[63<sup>11</sup>] *Kārāpetvā* ti ekaṃ *hiraññassa* ekaṃ *suvanṇassā* ti dve puñje *kārāpetvā*. Kīva<sup>12</sup> mahantā pana puñjā ahesun ti yathā orato ṭhito puriso pārato ṭhitaṃ majjhimappamāṇaṃ purisaṃ na passati evaṃ *mahantaṃ*.<sup>13</sup>

[63<sup>23</sup>] *Idaṃ te, tātā* ti kahāpaṇapuñjassa<sup>14</sup> ca suvaṇṇapuñjassa<sup>14</sup> ca dassento āha.

[63<sup>23</sup>] *Mattikaṃ* ti mātito āgataṃ idaṃ te mātā mahiyā mātu imaṃ gehaṃ āgacchantiyā mālāgandhādīnaṃ<sup>15</sup> atthāya dinnāṃ *dhanan* ti attho.

[63<sup>24</sup>] *Aññaṃ pettikaṃ*,<sup>16</sup> *aññaṃ pitāmahan* ti yaṃ pana te pitu ca pitāmahanāṃ ca santakaṃ taṃ aññaṃ yeva nihitaṃ<sup>17</sup> na ca<sup>17</sup> payuttaṃ ca ativiya bahu. Ettha ca *pitāmahan* ti taddhitalopaṃ<sup>18</sup> veditabbaṃ petāmahan ti pi<sup>19</sup> pāṭho.

<sup>1</sup> S. bhikkhunaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. pina; S. pana.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. omīti.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. pavattissati.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. ukkaṭṭa.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. thero pana.

<sup>7</sup> B. °sāpadānacāriko.

<sup>8</sup> S. anussarivā anussarivā.

<sup>9</sup> B. omīti.

<sup>10</sup> B. asahitvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. adhivāseti; S. adhivāsesi ti.

<sup>12</sup> B. kiṃ va.

<sup>13</sup> C. mahantā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °puñjaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. gandhamālādīnaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. pittikaṃ dhanāṃ; S. pittikaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B. nidahitaṃ ca; S. nihitaṃ ca.

<sup>18</sup> B. taddhitalopaṃ katvā vuttanti; S. taddhitalopaṃ katvā c' etaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> C. S. vā.

[63<sup>24</sup>] *Sakkā, tāta Ratthapālā* ti tāta Ratthapāla na kevaḷaṇ pabbajitena sakkā puññāni kātuṇ agāraṇ ajjhāvasentena pi *bhoge ca bhuñjituṇ* tīsu saraṇesu<sup>1</sup> patitṭhāya pañcasikkhāpadāni samādiyitvā<sup>2</sup> ulārāni dānādīni puññāni ca<sup>3</sup> sakkā kātuṇ, *ehi tvaṇ tāta*<sup>4</sup> . . . *pe . . . puññāni ca karohi ti.*

[64<sup>6, 8</sup>] *Tatonidānaṇ* ti dhanahetu dhanapaccayā taṇ taṇ dhaṇaṇ rakkhantassa ca rājādīnaṇ vasena dhanaparikkhayaṇ pāpuṇantassa ca<sup>5</sup> uppajjamānasokādayo sandhāya evaṃ āha. Evaṇ vutte, seṭṭhigahapati<sup>6</sup> ahaṇ imaṇ uppabbājessāmī<sup>7</sup> ti ānayaṇ<sup>8</sup> so dāni me dhammakathaṇ kātuṇ āraddho alaṇ<sup>9</sup> na me vacanaṇ karissasī<sup>10</sup> ti utṭhāya gantvā tassa orodhānaṇ dvāraṇ vivarāpetvā ayaṇ vo<sup>11</sup> sāmiko gacchatha taṇ<sup>12</sup> yaṇ kiñci katvā<sup>13</sup> gaṇhituṇ vāyamathā ti uyyojesi suvaye tṭhitā nāṭakitthiyo nikkhamitvā therāṇ parivārayiṇsu tāsū<sup>14</sup> dve jeṭṭhakitthiyo sandhāya *purāṇadūtiyikā*<sup>15</sup> ti ādi vuttaṇ: *Paccekapādesu*<sup>16</sup> *gahetvā* ti ek' ekasmiṇ pāde<sup>17</sup> naṇ<sup>18</sup> *gahetvā.*

[64<sup>10, 12</sup>] *Kīdisā nāma tā*,<sup>19</sup> *ayyaputta, accharāyo* ti. Kasmā evaṇ āhaṇsu? Tadā kira sambahule khattiyakumāre pi brāhmaṇakumāre pi seṭṭhiputte pi mahāsampattiyo pahāya pabbajante disvā pabbajjāgūṇaṇ ajānantā kathaṇ samutṭhāpenti kasmā ete pabbajantī ti, ath' aññe vadanti *devaccharānaṇ*<sup>20</sup> devanāṭakānaṇ<sup>20</sup> kāraṇā ti, sā kathāvitthārikā ahosi taṇ gahetvā tā<sup>21</sup> evaṇ āhaṇsu. Thero<sup>22</sup> paṭikkhipanto *na kho mayā bhaginī* ti āha.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. saraṇesu pana.

<sup>3</sup> S. pi.

<sup>5</sup> B. tassa ci.

<sup>7</sup> B. uppajjajissāmī.

<sup>9</sup> B. ayaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. omits.      <sup>12</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. tīsu vayesu.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. paccekaṇ pādesu.

<sup>17</sup> B. ek' ekasmiṇ pāde.

<sup>18</sup> B. omits.

<sup>20</sup> B. devaccharānāṭakānaṇ; S. °nāṭakānaṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. sabbā; S. tā sabbā.

<sup>22</sup> B. atha thero.

<sup>2</sup> S. samādayitvā.

<sup>4</sup> C. tātā ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. seṭṭhī gahapati.

<sup>8</sup> B. ānemiṇ; S. ānesiṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. karissatī.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. katvā naṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. °dutiya.

<sup>19</sup> S. tāta.

<sup>23</sup> B. ādim āha.

[64<sup>14</sup>] “*Samudācaratī* ti voharati” \* vadati.

[64<sup>15</sup>] *Tatth’ eva mucchitā papatiṅsū* ti taṇ<sup>1</sup> *bhaginivādena* samudācarantaṇ disvā mayaṇ ajja āgamissati ajja<sup>1</sup> āgamissatī ti dvādasavassāni bahi na nikkhantā etaṇ nissāya no dārakā pi<sup>2</sup> na laddhā yesaṇ ānubhāvena jīveyyāma ito c’ amhā<sup>3</sup> parihīnā aññato ca ayaṇ loko nāma attano va<sup>4</sup> cintesi.<sup>5</sup> Tasmā tāpi: idāni mayaṇ anāthā jātā ti attano va<sup>1</sup> cintayamānā<sup>6</sup> anattiko dāni amhe hi ayaṇ<sup>7</sup> amhe pajāpatiyo<sup>8</sup> samānā<sup>9</sup> attanā saddhiṇ ekamātukucchiyā vasitadārikā<sup>10</sup> viya maññatī ti samuppannalavasoko<sup>11</sup> hutvā tasmiṇ yeva padese *mucchitā papatiṅsu* patitā ti attho.

[64<sup>17</sup>] *Mā no viheṭṭhā* ti mā amhe dhaṇaṇ dassetvā<sup>12</sup> mātugāme ca uyyojetvā viheṭṭhayittha.

Viheṣā esā<sup>13</sup> pabbajitānaṇ ti<sup>14</sup> kasmā<sup>15</sup> evam āha ? Mātāpitunnaṇ<sup>16</sup> anuggahena. So kira setṭhi<sup>17</sup> pabbajitaliṇaṇ nāma kiliṭṭhaṇ pabbajjāvesaṇ<sup>18</sup> hāretvā nahāpetvā,<sup>19</sup> tayo janā ekato bhuñjissāmā ti maññamāno therassa bhikkhaṇ na deti, thero mādisassa khīṇāsavassa āhārantarāyaṇ katvā ete bahuṇ apuññaṇ pasaveyyun ti tesaṇ anuggahena evam āha.

[64<sup>24</sup>] *Gāthā abhāsī* ti gāthāyo kathesi.<sup>20</sup>

[64<sup>25</sup>] *Tattha passā* ti santike ṭhitaṇ janaṇ<sup>21</sup> sandhāya vadati cittaṇ ti cittavicittitaṇ.

[64<sup>25</sup>] “*Bimban* ti attabhāvaṇ.

\* Cf. DA. II. 592.

<sup>1</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>3</sup> C. c’ amha.

<sup>4</sup> S. vā ti.

<sup>5</sup> S. cintesuṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. cintiyamānā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. ayaṇ so.

<sup>8</sup> C. pajātiyo.

<sup>9</sup> S. ca samānā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. sayitadārikā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °sokā.

<sup>12</sup> S. dassitvā.

<sup>13</sup> B. yesā.

<sup>14</sup> S. *omits* viheṣā esā pabbajitānaṇ ti.

<sup>15</sup> S. kassā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. mātāpitūnaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> S. setthī.

<sup>18</sup> S. pabbajitavesaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. nhāyitvā; S. nahāyitvā.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. abhāsī.

<sup>21</sup> B. ṭhitajanaṇ.

[64<sup>25</sup>] *Arukāyaṇ* ti navannaṇ vaṇamukhānaṇ vasena vaṇa-kāyaṇ.

[64<sup>25</sup>] *Samussitaṇ* ti tīpi aṭṭhisatāni navahi nahārusatehi<sup>1</sup> bandhitvā navahi maṇsapesisatehi limpitvā<sup>2</sup> samantato samantato<sup>3</sup> ussitaṇ."\*

[64<sup>26</sup>] *Āturaṇ* ti jarāturaṭāya rogāturaṭāya kilesāturaṭāya ca niccāturaṇ.

[64<sup>26</sup>] *Bahusaṅkappaṇ* ti paresaṇ uppannapatthanāsakaṇ-  
pehi bahusaṅkappaṇ itthīnaṇ hi kāye purisā naṇ saṅkappā  
uppajjanti tesāṇ kāye itthīnaṇ susāne chadditakalebarabhū-  
tam<sup>4</sup> pi c' etaṇ kākakulalādayo patthayanti yevā. ti bahu-  
saṅkappo nāma hoti.

[64<sup>26</sup>] *Yassa n' atthi dhuvaṇ ṭhiti* ti yassa kāyassa māyā  
maṇicīphenaṇpiṇḍa<sup>5</sup>-udakabubbulādīnaṇ viya ekaṇseṇ' eva  
ṭhiti nāma n' atthi bhijjanadhammatā va niyatā.

[64<sup>28</sup>] *Tacena<sup>6</sup> onaddhaṇ* ti allamanussacammaṇa onaddhaṇ.

[64<sup>28</sup>] *Saha vatthehi<sup>7</sup> sobhati* ti gandhādīhi maṇikuṇḍalehi  
ca<sup>8</sup> cittakatam<sup>9</sup> pi rūpaṇ<sup>10</sup> vatthehi<sup>10</sup> sahā<sup>11</sup> va sobhati, vinā  
vatthehi jegucchaṇ hoti anolokanakkhamaṇ.<sup>12</sup>

[64<sup>29</sup>] *Alattakakata* ti alattakena<sup>13</sup> rañcitā.

[64<sup>29</sup>] "*Cuṇṇakamakkhitaṇ*<sup>14</sup> ti sāsapakakkena<sup>15</sup> mukha-  
pīlakādīni<sup>16</sup> haritvā<sup>17</sup> loṇamattikāya dutṭhalohitaṇ viliyāpetvā  
tilapitṭhena lohitaṇ pasādetvā haliddhiyāvaṇṇaṇ<sup>18</sup> sampādetvā  
cuṇṇakabhaṇḍikāya<sup>19</sup> mukhaṇ paharanti,<sup>20</sup> ten' esa ativiya  
virocati: taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ."†

\* Cf. DhA. III. 109.

† Cf. DA. I. 88.

<sup>1</sup> B. nhārusatehi.

<sup>2</sup> B. limpitvā; S. ālimpitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °kaḷavarabhūtam.

<sup>5</sup> B. °phekaṇḍa; S. °phenupīṇḍa.

<sup>6</sup> Text tañcena.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. vatthebhi.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>9</sup> S. vicitta°.

<sup>10</sup> S. rūpavatthehi.

<sup>11</sup> B. sahe.

<sup>12</sup> B. anulokakkanaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. allasattakena.

<sup>14</sup> C. Cuṇṇamakkhitaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. sāsapakaggena.

<sup>16</sup> B. mukhapīlakādīni; S. mukhapīlakādīṇ.

<sup>17</sup> S. nīharitvā.

<sup>18</sup> B. haliddhiyā°.

<sup>19</sup> B. cuṇṇakaga°.

<sup>20</sup> S. pasādenti.

[65<sup>1</sup>] *Aṭṭhapādakatā*<sup>1</sup> ti rasōdakena makkhetvā<sup>2</sup> nalāṭa-pariyante āvattaparivatte<sup>3</sup> katvā aṭṭhapadakaracanāya<sup>4</sup> racitā.

[65<sup>2</sup>] *Añjanā* ti añjananālikā.<sup>5</sup>

[65<sup>3</sup>] *Odahā* ti ṭhapesi.

[65<sup>4</sup>] *Pāsan* ti vākarājālaṇ.<sup>6</sup>

[65<sup>5</sup>] *Nāsadā* ti na ghaṭṭayi.

[65<sup>6</sup>] *Nivāpan* ti Nivāpasutte<sup>\*</sup> vuttanivāpatiṇasadisabhojanaṇ.<sup>7</sup>

[65<sup>6</sup>] *Kandante* ti viravamāne paridevamāne.

Imāya hi gāthāya thero mātāpitaro migaluddake viya katvā dassesi, avasesañātake migaluddakapariṣaṇ viya, hiraññasuvannaṇ vākarājālaṇ<sup>6</sup> viya, attanā bhuttaabhojanaṇ nivāpatiṇaṇ viya, attānaṇ mahāmigaṇ viya katvā dassesi.<sup>8</sup> Yathā hi mahāmigo yāvad-atthaṇ nivāpatiṇaṇ khāditvā pāniyaṇ<sup>9</sup> pivitvā gīvaṇ ukkhipitvā pariṣaṇ<sup>10</sup> oloketvā imaṇ nāma ṭhānaṇ gatassa sotthi bhavissatī ti migaluddakānaṇ paridevantānaṇ yeva vākaṇ<sup>11</sup> aghaṭṭayamāno va uppatitvā araññaṇ pavisitvā ghanacchāyassa chattassa viya gumbassa<sup>12</sup> hetthā mandamandena vātena vijiyamāno āgatamaggaṇ olo-kento tiṭṭhati. Evam evaṇ<sup>13</sup> thero imā gāthā bhāsītvā<sup>14</sup> ākā-sena<sup>15</sup> gantvā Migācīre<sup>16</sup> pacchutṭhāsi.<sup>17</sup> Kasmā pana thero ākāsenā gato ti? Pitā kir' assa seṭṭhī<sup>18</sup> sattasu dvārakoṭṭhakesu aggaṇaṇ dāpetvā malle āṇāpesi<sup>19</sup>: sace nikkhamitvā

\* Majjhima, Sutta 25; cf. MA. II. 160.

<sup>1</sup> B. aṭṭhāpada<sup>o</sup>; S. aṭṭhapadaka<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. makkhitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. āvaṭṭa na parivatte.

<sup>4</sup> S. aṭṭhapadakarāṇena.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °nālikā.

<sup>6</sup> S. vāguraajālaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. °sadiṣaṇ bhojanaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. dasseti.

<sup>9</sup> B. pāniyaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. diṣaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. vāguraṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. gummassa.

<sup>13</sup> S. evam eva.

<sup>14</sup> B. bhāsāhitvā.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. ākāsen' eva.

<sup>16</sup> S. Migācīre

<sup>17</sup> S. paccupaṭṭhāsi.

<sup>19</sup> S. anāpeti.

<sup>18</sup> S. seṭṭhī.

gacchati hatthapāde<sup>1</sup> naṇ gahetvā kāsāyāni niharitvā<sup>2</sup> gihi-vesaṇ gahāpethā ti, tasmā thero ete mādisaṇ mahākhināsavaṇ hatthe vā pāde vā<sup>3</sup> gahetvā apuññaṇ pasaveyyuṇ, taṇ nesaṇ mā ahoṣi ti cintetvā ākāsenāgamāsi,<sup>4</sup> parasamuddavāsītherānaṇ<sup>5</sup> pana ṭhitako va imā gāthā bhāsितvā vehāsaṇ abbhuggantvā rañño Koravyassa<sup>6</sup> Migācīre paccuṭṭhāsi<sup>7</sup> ti ayaṇ vācanāmaggo<sup>8</sup> yeva.

[65<sup>12</sup>] *Migavo*<sup>9</sup> ti tassa uyyānapālassa nāmaṇ.

[65<sup>13</sup>] *Sodhento* ti uyyānamaggaṇ samaṇ kāretvā anto uyyāne tacchitabbakayuttatṭhānāni<sup>10</sup> tacchāpento sammaj-jituṇ<sup>11</sup> yuttatṭhānāni<sup>11</sup> sammajjāpento vālikā<sup>12</sup> okiraṇapup-phavikīṇapunnaghaṭaṭṭhapanakadalikkhandhaṭṭhapanādīni<sup>13</sup> ca karonto ti attho.

[65<sup>15</sup>] *Yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasaṅkamī* ti amhākaṇ rājā sadā imassa kulaputtassa vaṇṇaṇ katheti<sup>14</sup> passitukāmo etaṇ, āgatabhāvaṇ pan' assa na jānāti,<sup>15</sup> mahā kho pan' āyaṇ paṇ-ṇākāro gantvā rañño ārocessāmī ti cintetvā *yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasaṅkamī*.<sup>16</sup>

[65<sup>19</sup>] *Kittayamāno*<sup>17</sup> *ahoṣi*<sup>18</sup> ti so kira rājā theraṇ anussaritvā<sup>19</sup> balamajjhe pi nāṭakamajjhe pi dukkaraṇ kataṇ kula-puttena tāva mahantaṇ sampattiṇ pahāya pabbajitvā puna na<sup>20</sup> nivattitvā anapalokentenā<sup>21</sup> ti guṇaṇ kathesi,<sup>22</sup> taṇ gahetvā ayam evam āha.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. hatthapādesu.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. haritvā.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. ākāsenā agamāsi.

<sup>5</sup> B. °vāsīththerānaṇ; S. °thero.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. Korabyassa.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. paccupaṭṭhāsi.

<sup>8</sup> S. vacanā°.

<sup>9</sup> S. miggavo.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. tacchitabbayutta°.

<sup>11</sup> B. sammajjitabbayuttāni ṭhānāni; S. sammujjitabbayut-tatṭhānāni.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. vālukā.

<sup>13</sup> B. °vikiraṇapunnagharatṭhapanakadalikkhandha°; S. °vikiraṇapunnaghaṭatṭhapanakadalikkhandhatṭhapanādīni.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. kathesi.

<sup>15</sup> S. jānāti ti.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. ten' upasaṅkamī ti.

<sup>17</sup> B. kittiyamāno.

<sup>18</sup> C. hoṣi.

<sup>19</sup> S. repeats.

<sup>20</sup> B. punā; S. omits na.

<sup>21</sup> B. anavalo°.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. katheti.

[65<sup>23</sup>] *Vissajjethā ti vatvā* ti orodhamahāmattabalakāyādisu yassa yaṇ anucchavikaṇ tassa taṇ dāpetvā ti attho.

[65<sup>28</sup>] *Ussatāya*<sup>1</sup> *ussatāyā*<sup>1</sup> ti *ussitāya*<sup>2</sup> *ussitāya*<sup>2</sup> mahā-mattamahāraṭṭhikādīnaṇ vasena uggatūggatam<sup>3</sup> eva parisāṇ gahetvā *upasaṅkamī* ti attho.

[66<sup>4</sup>] *Idha bhavaṇ Ratthapālo hattatthare*<sup>4</sup> *nisīdatū ti hatthattharo*<sup>4</sup> tanuko bahalapuppho<sup>5</sup> duguṇaṇ<sup>6</sup> katvā atthato abhilakkhito hoti tādise anāpucchitvā *nisīdituṇ na yuttan ti maññamāno* evam āha.

[66<sup>9</sup>] *Pārijuṇṇānī* ti *pārijuṇṇabhāvā*<sup>7</sup> *parikkhayā*.<sup>7</sup>

[66<sup>14</sup>] “*Jiṇṇo* ti *jarājiṇṇo*.”\*

[66<sup>14</sup>] “*Vuddho*<sup>8</sup> ti *vayovuddho*.”†

[60<sup>14</sup>] “*Mahallako* ti *jātimahallako*.”‡

[66<sup>15</sup>] “*Addhagato* ti *vaya-addhānaṇ*<sup>9</sup> *atikkanto*.”§

[66<sup>15</sup>] “*Vayo anuppatto* ti *pacchimavayaṇ anuppatto*.”||

[66<sup>22</sup>] *Pabbajati* ti *dhuravihāraṇ*<sup>10</sup> *gantvā bhikkhū vanditvā*, *bhante mayā daharakāle* *bahuṇ kusalaṇ kataṇ*, *idāni mahallako 'mhi mahallakassa v' esā*<sup>11</sup> *pabbajjā nāma cetiyaṅgaṇaṇ sammajjitvā appaharitaṇ katvā jīvissāmi*. *Pabbajetha maṇ bhante ti kāruṇṇaṇ*<sup>12</sup> *uppādentō yācati*, *therā*<sup>13</sup> *anukampāya pabbājenti*<sup>14</sup> *taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ*. *Dutiyavāre pi es' eva nayo*.

[67<sup>1</sup>] “*Appābādho* ti *arogo*.”

\* =MA. II. 51, 140=PvA. 148; cf. DA. I. 283.

† =PvA. 148; MA. II. 140.

‡ =MA. II. 51, 140; cf. DA. I. 283.

§ Cf. DA. I. 143, 283; MA. II. 51.

|| =DA. I. 143; =MA. II. 140; cf. DA. I. 283; MA. II. 51.

<sup>1</sup> S. *ussatāya*.

<sup>3</sup> B. *uggatabhūtaṇ tam*.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °*pupphā*.

<sup>7</sup> B. °*bhāvaparikkhayā*.

<sup>9</sup> B. *omits* *vaya*; S. *vayaddhānaṇ*.

<sup>10</sup> S. *dhūra*°. <sup>11</sup> B. *c' esā*.

<sup>13</sup> S. *thero*.

<sup>2</sup> S. *ussitāya*.

<sup>4</sup> S. *kaṭṭhattho*°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *diguṇaṇ*.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. *vuḍḍho*.

<sup>12</sup> S. *taṇ kāruṇṇaṇ*.

<sup>14</sup> S. *pabbājeti*.



[67<sup>1</sup>] *Appātaṅko* ti niddukkho.

[67<sup>1</sup>] ' *Samavepākiniyā* ti samavipākiniyā.<sup>1</sup>

[67<sup>7</sup>] *Gahaṇiyā* ti kammajatejodhātuyā. Tattha yassa bhuttamatto<sup>2</sup> va<sup>2</sup> āhāro jīrati,<sup>3</sup> yassa vā pana puṭabhattaṇ viya tath' eva tiṭṭhati ubho p' ete na samavepākiniyā<sup>4</sup> gahaṇiyā samannāgatā; yassa vā<sup>5</sup> pana puna<sup>5</sup> bhattakāle<sup>6</sup> bhattacchando uppajjate va ayaṇ samavepākiniyā sammanāgato.\*

[67<sup>7</sup>] *Nātisītāya nāccuṇhāyā*''† ti ten' eva kāraṇena nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya.

[67<sup>13</sup>] *Anuppubbenā* ti rājāno vā<sup>7</sup> harantī<sup>8</sup> ti ādinā anukamena. Dutiyavāre rājabhayācorabhayacchātakabhayādinā<sup>9</sup> anukkamena.

[68<sup>16</sup>] *Dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā* ti dhammaniddesā niddiṭṭhā.<sup>10</sup>

[68<sup>18</sup>] *Upanīyyatī*<sup>11</sup> ti rājāmarāṇasantikaṇ gacchati āyukkhayena vā tattha nīyyatī<sup>12</sup> adhuvo<sup>13</sup> ti dhuvaṭṭhānavirahito.

[68<sup>22</sup>] *Attāṇo*<sup>14</sup> ti tāyituṇ samatthena virahito.

[68<sup>22</sup>] *Anabhissaro*<sup>15</sup> ti asaraṇo abhisaritvā<sup>16</sup> abhigantvā assāsetuṇ samatthena virahito.

[68<sup>25</sup>] *Assako* ti nissako sakabhaṇḍarahito.<sup>17</sup>

[68<sup>25</sup>] *Sabbaṇ pahāya gamanīyan* ti sakaṇ<sup>18</sup> bhaṇḍanti<sup>18</sup> sallakkhitaṇ sabbaṇ pahāya lokena gantabbaṇ.

[68<sup>29</sup>] *Taṇhādāso* ti taṇhāya dāso.

[69<sup>7</sup>] *Hatthismin* ti hatthisippe.

\* =DA. II. 628.

† Cf. below, p. 326.

<sup>1</sup> B. samavepāciniyā.

<sup>2</sup> B. bhuttabhutto.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. jīrati.

<sup>4</sup> B. samamepā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. bhuttakāle.

<sup>7</sup> S. omits.

<sup>8</sup> S. vicārentī.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °bhayachāta°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. uddiṭṭhā.

<sup>11</sup> B. upaniyatī; S. upanīyatī.

<sup>12</sup> S. niyati.

<sup>13</sup> B. adhuvo.

<sup>14</sup> B. atano; S. atāṇo.

<sup>15</sup> B. anabhissaro.

<sup>16</sup> S. abhissaritvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. sakabaṇḍavirahito.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. sakabaṇḍanti.

[69<sup>7</sup>] *Katāvī* ti katakaraṇiyo sikkhitasikkho paṇḍasippo ti attho. Esa nayo sabbattha.

[69<sup>9</sup>] *Ūrubalī* ti ūrubalasampanno yassa hi phalakaṇ ca āvudhaṇ ca gahetvā parasenaṇ pavisitvā abhinnaṇ bhindato bhinnaṇ sandhārayato parahatthagataṇ rajjaṇ āharitūṇ ūruvaḥanti<sup>1</sup> ayaṇ *ūrubalī*<sup>2</sup> nāma.

[69<sup>9</sup>] *Bāhubalī* ti bāhubalasampanno. Sesaṇ purimasadisam eva.

[69<sup>9</sup>] “*Alam atto ti samattha*”\*-attabhāvo.

[70<sup>1</sup>] *Pariyodhāyu vattissantī* ti uppannaṇ upaddavaṇ odhāya apattharitvā<sup>3</sup> vattissantī ti sallakkhetvā<sup>4</sup> gahitā.

[70<sup>27</sup>] *Sanvijjati kho bho*<sup>5</sup> *Ratṭhapāla imasmiṇ rājakule pahūtaṇ*<sup>6</sup> *hiraññasuvaṇṇan* ti idaṇ so rājā upari dhammuddesassa kāraṇaṇ āharanto āha.

[72<sup>25</sup>] *Athāparaṇ etad-avocā* ti etaṇ *passāmi loke* ti ādinā nayena catunnaṇ dhammuddesānaṇ anugītiṇ<sup>7</sup> avoca.

[72<sup>27</sup>] Tattha *bhiyyo va*<sup>8</sup> *kāme abhipatthayanti* ti ekaṇ labhitvā dve patthayanti<sup>9</sup> dve labhitvā cattāro ti evaṇ uttaruttariṇ<sup>10</sup> vatthukāmakilesakāme<sup>10</sup> patthayanti yeva.

[72<sup>28</sup>] “*Pasayhā* ti sapattagaṇaṇ<sup>11</sup> abhibhavitvā.<sup>12</sup>”†

[72<sup>28</sup>] *Sasāgarantaṇ* ti saddhiṇ sāgarantena.

[72<sup>29</sup>] *Oraṇ samuddassa* ti yaṇ samuddassa orato sakaṇ<sup>13</sup> *ratṭhaṇ*<sup>13</sup> tena *atittarūpo* ti attho.

[73<sup>2</sup>] *Na h' atthī* ti na hi atthi.

[73<sup>3</sup>] *Aho vatā no* ti aho vata na.<sup>14</sup> Ayam eva vā pāṭho.

\* Cf. DA. II. 660.

† Cf. DA. II. 520; SnA. I. 127.

<sup>1</sup> B. ūrubalaṇ atthi; S. ūrubalaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. ūrubalī.

<sup>3</sup> S. avattharitvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. sallakkhitvā.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. bahutaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. anugītaṇ; S. anugatiṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. ca.

<sup>9</sup> C. patthayati.

<sup>10</sup> B. uttaruttarivatthu°.

<sup>11</sup> B. sampattigaṇaṇ; S. sampattivannaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. abhivivā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. sakaratṭhaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. nu. .

[73<sup>8</sup>] *Amarā ti c' āhū* ti amarā<sup>1</sup> iti ca āhu. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti yaṃ mataṃ<sup>2</sup> ñāti<sup>2</sup> parivāretvā kandantīnaṃ<sup>3</sup> *aho vata amhākaṃ bhātā mato putto mato ti ādīni pi vadanti.*

[73<sup>11</sup>] *Phusanti phassan* ti maraṇaphassaṃ phusanti.

[73<sup>11</sup>] *Tath' eva phuṭṭho* ti yathā *bālo dhīro* pi *tath' eva maraṇaphassena phuṭṭho*, aphuṭṭho nāma n' atthi. Ayam pana viseso.

[73<sup>12</sup>] *Bālo hi<sup>4</sup> bālyā vadhito va seti* ti bālo bālabhāvena maraṇaphassaṃ āgamma vadhito va seti abhigato va sayati. Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇan ti ādivipphaṭṭisāravasena calati vedhati phandati.<sup>5</sup>

[73<sup>12</sup>] *Dhīro ca<sup>6</sup> na vedhati<sup>7</sup>* ti dhīro sugatinimittaṃ passanto na vedhati na calati.

[73<sup>13</sup>] *Yāya vosānaṃ idhādhiḡacchati<sup>8</sup>* ti yāya paññāya imasmiṃ loke sabbakiccavosaṇaṃ arahattaṃ adhigacchati sā va<sup>9</sup> dhanato uttamatarā.

[73<sup>14</sup>] *Asositattā<sup>10</sup>* ti aparisositattā<sup>11</sup> arahattapattiyā<sup>12</sup> abhāven' evā<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

[73<sup>14</sup>] *Bhavābhavesū* ti hīnapaṇītesu<sup>14</sup> bhavesu.

[73<sup>15</sup>] *Upeti gabbhaṇ ca paraṇ ca lokan* ti tesu pāpaṃ karon-tesu yo koci satto *paramparāya saṃsāraṃ* āpajjitvā *gabbhaṇ ca paraṇ ca lokan upeti.*

[73<sup>16</sup>] *Tass' appapañño* ti tassa tādisassa appapañña<sup>15</sup> añño appapañño abhisaddahanto.

[74<sup>1</sup>] *Sakammanā<sup>16</sup> haññati<sup>17</sup>* ti attanā katakammavaśena kasāhi pi tālentī<sup>17</sup> ti ādināhi<sup>18</sup> kammakaraṇāhi<sup>19</sup> *haññati.*

[74<sup>2</sup>] *Pecca paramhi loke* ti ito gantvā paramhi apāyaloke.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. amaraṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. B. kandantīnaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. vipphandati.

<sup>4</sup> C. vedhati.

<sup>5</sup> S. ca.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. apariyositattā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. abhāvenā.

<sup>8</sup> S. appaṇña.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. tālentī.

<sup>10</sup> S. kammakaraṇehi.

<sup>11</sup> B. ñāti; S. matañātiṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. ca.

<sup>13</sup> B. va.

<sup>14</sup> Text indādhiḡacchati.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. abyositattā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. arahattapattiyā.

<sup>17</sup> S. hīnapaṇītesu.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. sakammunā.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. ādīhi.

[74<sup>3</sup>] *Virūparūpenā* ti virūparūpena<sup>1</sup> nānāsabhāvenā ti attho.

[74<sup>4</sup>] *Kāmaguṇesū* ti diṭṭhidhammikasamparāyikesu sabakāmaguṇesu ādīnavaṇ disvā.

[74<sup>5</sup>] *Daharā* ti antamaso kalalamattabhāvaṇ, upādāya taruṇā.

[74<sup>5</sup>] *Vuddhā*<sup>2</sup> ti vassasatātikkantā.

[74<sup>6</sup>] *Apaṇṇakaṇ sāmaññaṃ eva seyyo* ti aviruddhaṇ avejjhagāmiṇ<sup>3</sup> ekantaniyyānikaṇ<sup>4</sup> sāmaññaṃ eva seyyo uttaritaraṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ cā ti upadhāretvā *pabbajito* 'smi mahārājā ti tasmā yaṇ tvaṇ vadasi kiṇ *disvā* vā sutvā vā ti idaṇ disvā ca sutvā ca *pabbajito* 'smi ti maṇ dhārehī ti desanaṇ niṭṭhapesi ti.

*Ratthapālasuttaṇ dutiyaṇ.*

## 83.

[Makhādevasuttavaṇṇanā]

[74<sup>7</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Makhādevasuttaṇ.<sup>5</sup>

[74<sup>8</sup>] Tattha *Makhādevambavana*\* ti pubbe “Makhādevo nāma rājā”† taṇ ambavanaṇ ropesi. Tesu rukkhesu palujjamānesu aparabhāge aññe pi rājāno ropesaṇ yeva. Tam pana purimavohāravasena<sup>6</sup> Makhādevambavanaṇ tve<sup>7</sup> va saṅkhaṇ<sup>8</sup> gataṇ.

[74<sup>9</sup>] *Sitāṃ patvākāsi*<sup>9</sup> ti “sāyaṇhasamaye vihārācārikaṇ caramāno ramaṇiyaṇ<sup>10</sup> bhūmibhāgaṇ disvā”‡ va sitapubbaṇ nu kho me<sup>11</sup> imasmiṇ okāse ti āvajjanto<sup>12</sup> pubbe ahaṇ “Makhādevo nāma rājā”† hutvā imaṇ ambavanaṇ ropesiṇ,<sup>13</sup> etth’

\* J. I. 139; VI. 95.

† =J. I. 137; VI. 95.

‡ Cf. J. VI. 95.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. vividharūpena.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. vuddhā.

<sup>3</sup> B. advajjagāmi; S. advejjhagāmiṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. ekantaniyakaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. Maghadeva *throughout*; S. Maghadevambasuttaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. paṭhamavo°.

<sup>7</sup> B. te.

<sup>8</sup> S. saṅkyaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. pātṭvākāsi.

<sup>10</sup> B. rammaniyaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. omits.

<sup>12</sup> S. āvajjento.

<sup>13</sup> S. ropesin ti passi.

eva “pabbajitvā cattāro Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloke nibbattiṃ.”\* Taṇ kho pan’ etaṇ kāraṇaṇ bhikkhusaṅghassa apākaṭaṇ pākaṭaṇ naṇ<sup>2</sup> karissāmi ti aggaggadante<sup>3</sup> dassento sitaṇ pātum<sup>4</sup> akāsi.

[74<sup>17</sup>] Dhammo assa atthi ti *dhammiko*.

[74<sup>17</sup>] “Dhammena rājā jāto ti *dhammarājā*.”†

[74<sup>17</sup>] *Dhamme* *ṭhito* ti dasakusalakammapathadhamme *ṭhito*.

[74<sup>18</sup>] *Dhammaṇ caratī* ti samaṇ<sup>5</sup> carati.

[74<sup>18</sup>] Tatra *brāhmaṇagahapatikesu*<sup>6</sup> so<sup>7</sup> hi pubbe yo<sup>7</sup> rājūhi *brāhmaṇānaṇ dinnaparibhāro* taṇ *ahāpetvā pakatiniyāmen’* eva adāsi. Tathā *gahapatikānaṇ* taṇ *sandhāy’* etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[75<sup>1</sup>] *Pakkhassā* ti iminā *pāṭihāriyapakkho*<sup>8</sup> pi saṅgahito *aṭṭhami*<sup>9</sup> uposathassa hi paccuggamanānuggamanavasena sat-timiyaṇ ca navamiyaṇ ca cātuddasapannarasānaṇ<sup>10</sup> paccuggamanānuggamanavasena terasiyaṇ ca *pāṭipade* cā ti ime divasā *pāṭihāriyapakkho* ti<sup>11</sup> *veditabbā*, tesu pi uposathaṇ upavasi.

[75<sup>10</sup>] “*Devadūtā*‡ ti devo ti maccu, tassa *dūtā* ti *devadūtā*. Sirasmiṇ hi<sup>12</sup> *palitesu pātubhūtesu* *maccurājassa* *santike* *ṭhito* viya hoti. Tasmā *palitāni* *maccudevassa* *dūtā* ti *vuccanti*, *devā* viya *dūtā* ti<sup>13</sup> pi *devadūtā*, *yathā* hi *alaṅkatapaṭiyattāya*<sup>14</sup> *devatāya* *ākāse* *ṭhatvā*<sup>15</sup> *asukadivase* *marissatī* ti *vutte* taṇ *tath’* eva *hoti* *evaṇ* *sirasmiṇ* *palitesu pātubhūtesu* *devatāvyā-*

\* Cf. J. I. 139; VI. 96.

† Cf. DA. I. 249.

‡ Cf. *Devadūta-vagga*, A. I. 132 ff.; *Devadūta Sutta*, M. No. 130.

<sup>1</sup> S. nibbattati.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *omit.*

<sup>3</sup> S. attaggadante.

<sup>4</sup> C. pātu.

<sup>5</sup> S. *rājadhammaṇ*.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °kesū.

<sup>7</sup> B. yo pi so pubba; S. so pi yo pubba.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. *pāṭihārika*°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. *aṭṭhami*.

<sup>10</sup> S. *cātuddasīpannarasīnaṇ*.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. *pāṭihārikapakkhā* ti.

<sup>12</sup> B. *sirasmiṇ* hi.

<sup>13</sup> B. *omits* *vuccanti* *devā* viya *dūtā* ti.

<sup>14</sup> B. *alaṅkatappa*°.

<sup>15</sup> S. *ṭhatvā tvaṇ*.

karāṇasadisam eva hoti. Tasmā palitāni devasadisā dūtā ti vuccanti. Visuddhidevānaṃ dūtā ti pi devadūtā, sabbabodhisattā hi jīṇṇavyādhimatapabbajite<sup>1</sup> disvā va saṃvegamaṃ āpajjitvā nikkhamma pabbajanti. Yath' āha:—

Jiṇṇaṃ ca disvā dukkhitaṃ<sup>2</sup> ca vyādhitaṃ,<sup>3</sup> mataṃ ca disvā  
gatam āyusaṅkhayaṃ  
Kāsāyavatthaṃ pabbajitaṃ ca disvā, tasmā ahaṃ 'pab-  
bajito 'mhi rājā '\* ti,

iminā pariāyena palitāni Visuddhidevānaṃ dūtattā devadūtā ti vuccanti."†

[75<sup>16</sup>] *Kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā* ti satasahassuttāhānaṃ jeṭṭhakagāmaṃ datvā. Kasmā adāsi? Saṃviggamānasattā tassa hi añjalismiṃ ṭhapitāni palitāni disvā va saṃvego uppajji<sup>4</sup> aññāni caturāsi ti vassasahassāni āyuṃ atthi evaṃ sante pi maccurājassa santike ṭhitaṃ viya attānaṃ maññamāno saṃviggo pabbajjaṃ rocesi<sup>5</sup>; tena vuttaṃ:—

"Siro<sup>6</sup> disvāna palitaṃ Makhādevo disampati<sup>7</sup>  
Saṃvegaṃ alabhi<sup>8</sup> dhīro pabbajjaṃ samaro ceyi" ti.

Aparam pi vuttaṃ:—

"Utamaṅgarūhā mayhaṃ ime jātā vayo harā  
Pātubhūtā devadūtā, pabbajjāsamayo mamaṃ" ti.‡

[75<sup>21</sup>] Parisayuge ti vaṇsasambhave purise *kesamassuṃ ohāretvā*<sup>9</sup> ti tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajantā pi hi paṭhamaṃ *kesamassuṃ ohāretvā* pabbajanti. Tato paṭṭhāya vaddhite<sup>10</sup> kese bandhitvā jaṭākalāpadharā hutvā vicaranti. Bodhisatto pi tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbaji.<sup>11</sup> Pabbajito pana ane

\* =M. II. 74.

† =J. I. 139.

‡ =J. I. 138 =J. VI. 96.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. chiṇṇabyā°.

<sup>2</sup> S. dukkhitaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. byādhitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. uppajjati.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. roceti.

<sup>6</sup> B. sire; S. sise.

<sup>7</sup> S. disampati.

<sup>8</sup> S. alabhi.

<sup>9</sup> B. ohāritvā.

<sup>10</sup> S. vaddhite.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

sanaṃ ananuyuñjitvā rājagehato āhaṭabhiikkhāya<sup>1</sup> yāpento brahmavihāre<sup>2</sup> bhāvesi, tasmā so mettāsahagatenā ti ādi vuttaṃ.

[76<sup>18</sup>, 77<sup>24</sup>] “*Kumārakīlakaṃ*<sup>3</sup> *kīlī*”<sup>\*</sup> ti añkena añkam parihariyamāno va kīlī. Mālākalāpaṃ viya hi naṃ<sup>4</sup> ukkhipitvā va vicariṃsu *rañño Makhādevassa putto . . . pe . . . pabbajī* ti imassa pabbajitadivase pañca maṅgalāni ahesuṃ Makhādeva-rañño matakabhattaṃ, tassa rañño pabbajitamaṅgalaṃ, tassa puttassa chattussāpanamaṅgalaṃ, tassa puttassa uparajjamaṅgalaṃ,<sup>5</sup> tassa puttassa “*nāmakaraṇamaṅgalaṃ*”<sup>†</sup> ti; ekasmiṃ yeva samaye pañca maṅgalāni akaṃsu<sup>6</sup> sakala-Jambudīpatalaṃ<sup>7</sup> unnaṅgalaṃ<sup>8</sup> ahosi.

[78<sup>8</sup>] *Puttappaputtakā*<sup>9</sup> ti puttā ca puttaputtā cā ti evam pavattā tassa paramparā, pacchimako ahosi ti pabbajjāya<sup>10</sup> pacchimako<sup>10</sup> ahosi. Bodhisatto kira Brahmaloce nibbatto pavattati nu kho taṃ mayā manussaloke nihitaṃ<sup>11</sup> kalyāṇavattaṃ<sup>12</sup> ti āvajjanto<sup>13</sup> addasa ettakaṃ addhānaṃ pavatti<sup>14</sup> idāni na pavattī ti idāni<sup>15</sup> na pavattissati na kho pan’ āhaṃ mayhaṃ paveniyā ucchijjituṃ dassāmī ti attano vaṇse jātarañño yeva aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā attano vaṇsassa nemiṃ ghaṭṭento viya nibbatto, ten’ ev’ assa *Nimī* ti nāmaṃ ahosi, iti so<sup>16</sup> pabbajitarājūnaṃ sabbapacchimako hutvā pabbajito ti pabbajjāpacchimako ahosi, guṇehi pana atirekataro tassa hi sabbarājūhi atirekataro<sup>17</sup> dve guṇā

\* J. VI. 95.

† DhA. II. 87.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. āhata°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °vihāraṃ.

<sup>3</sup> C. kumārakīlakaṃ; B. °kīlitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. hīnaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> C. oparajja°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. ahesuṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °tale.

<sup>8</sup> S. unnaṅgaṇam.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Puttappaputtakā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. pabbajjāpacchimako.

<sup>11</sup> B. nihataṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °vattaṃ; S. kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S. āvajjento.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. pavattati.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. *omit* na pavattati ti idāni.

<sup>16</sup> S. kho so.

<sup>17</sup> S. atirekatarā.

ahesuṇ catūsu dvāresu satasahassaṇ satasahassaṇ vissajjetvā<sup>1</sup> devasikaṇ dānam adāsi anuposathikassa ca dassanaṇ nivāresi anuposathikesu hi rājānaṇ passissāmā ti gatesu dovāriko pucchati tumhe uposathikā, no<sup>2</sup> ti:—ye na<sup>3</sup> anuposathikā honti te nivāreti anuposathikānaṇ rājā dassanaṇ na deti ti mayaṇ janapadavāsino kāle bhojanaṇ kuhiṇ labhissāmā ti hi<sup>4</sup> tattha vacanokāso n' atthi catūsu hi dvāresu rājāṅgaṇe ca anekāni bhattachāṭṭisahassāni paṭiyattān' eva honti. Tasmā mahājano icchiticchitaṭṭhāne massuṇ kāretvā nahāyitvā<sup>5</sup> vatthāni parivattetvā<sup>6</sup> yathāruccitaṇ bhojanaṇ bhuñjitvā uposatha-aṅgāni<sup>7</sup> adhiṭṭhāya rañño gehadvāraṇ gacchati dovārikena uposathikā tumhe ti pucchitapucchitā āma āmā ti vadanti. Tena hi āgacchathā ti pavesetvā rañño dasseti iti ime hi dvīhi guṇehi atirekataro ahosi.

[78<sup>33</sup>] *Devānaṇ*<sup>8</sup> *Tāvatiṇsānaṇ* ti Tāvatiṇsabhavane nibbatta-devānaṇ. Te kira devā *Videharatṭhe* Mithilanagara-vāsino rañño ovāde ṭhatvā pañca sīlāni rakkhitvā uposathakammaṇ katvā tattha nibbattā rañño guṇakathaṇ kathenti, te sandhāya vuttaṇ *devānaṇ Tāvatiṇsānaṇ* ti.

[79<sup>11</sup>, 7] *Nisīnno hoti* ti pāsādavarassa upari gato<sup>9</sup> dānañ<sup>9</sup> ca sīlañ ca upaparikkhamāno *nisīnno hoti*. Evaṇ kir' assa ahosi: dānaṇ nu kho mahantaṇ<sup>10</sup> sīlaṇ ti; yadi dānaṇ mahantaṇ ajjhottharivā dānam eva dassāmi, atha sīlaṇ sīlam eva pūriissāmī ti tassa idaṇ mahantaṇ ti<sup>11</sup> nicchetuṇ<sup>12</sup> asakkontass' eva Sakko gantvā purato pāturahosi<sup>13</sup>; tena vuttaṇ *atha kho Ānanda . . . pe . . . pamukhe*<sup>14</sup> *pāturahosī* ti evaṇ kir' assa ahosi: rañño kaṅkhā uppannā tassa kaṅkhacchedanattthaṇ pañhañ ca kathessāmi idhāgamanattthāya paṭiññañ ca gaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> S. visajjetvā.<sup>2</sup> B. no vā.<sup>3</sup> B. S. omī.<sup>4</sup> S. pi.<sup>5</sup> B. nāyitvā.<sup>6</sup> B. S. parivattitvā.<sup>7</sup> B. S. uposathaṅgāni.<sup>8</sup> C. devatānaṇ.<sup>9</sup> B. sogadānañ.<sup>10</sup> B. mahantaṇ udāhu.<sup>11</sup> B. S. idaṇ mahantaṇ idaṇ mahantaṇ ti.<sup>12</sup> B. nicchituṇ; S. vinicchituṇ.<sup>13</sup> S. pāturahosī ti.<sup>14</sup> B. pammukhe; S. sammukhe; *Text* mukhe.



hissāmī ti tasmā gantvā pamukhe<sup>1</sup> pūturahosi. Rājā aditṭhapubbaṇ rūpaṇ disvā bhīto ahosi lomahatṭhajāto. Atha naṇ Sakko: mā bhāyi mahārāja vissattho<sup>2</sup> pañhaṇ puccha; kaṅkhaṇ te paṭivinodeyyāmi<sup>3</sup> ti āha rājā:—

“Pacchāmi taṇ mahābāhu<sup>4</sup> sabbabhūtānam issara:

Dānaṇ vā brahmacariyaṇ vā katamaṇ su mahapphalaṇ ”\* ti.

pañhaṇ pucchi. Sakko dānaṇ nāma kiṇ sīlam eva guṇavisitṭhatāya mahantaṇ. Ahaṇ hi pubbe mahārāja dasavassasahasāni dasannaṇ jaṭilasahassānaṇ dānaṇ datvā pēttivisayato<sup>5</sup> na mutto, sīlavanto<sup>6</sup> pana mayhaṇ dānaṇ bhuñjitvā Brahma-loke nibbattā ti vatvā imā gāthā avoca:—

“Hīnena brahmacariyena khattiye<sup>7</sup> upapajjati,  
Majjhimena ca devattaṇ uttamaṇa visujjhati.  
Na h’ ete sulabhā kāyā yācayogena kenaci,  
Ye kāye upapajjanti anagārā<sup>8</sup> tapassino ” ti.†

[79<sup>16</sup>] Evaṇ rañño kaṅkhaṇ vinodetvā deva lokagamanāya paṭiññaṇ<sup>9</sup> gahaṇatthaṇ lābhā te<sup>10</sup> mahārājā ti ādim āha.

[79<sup>20</sup>] Tattha avikampamāno ti abhāyamāno.

[79<sup>21</sup>] Adhivāsesi<sup>11</sup> ti ahaṇ mahājanaṇ kusalaṇ<sup>11</sup> samādapemi,<sup>12</sup> puññavantānaṇ pana vasanaṭṭhānaṇ disvā āgataṇa<sup>13</sup> manus-sapathe sukhākathetuṇ<sup>14</sup> hoti ti<sup>15</sup> adhivāsesi.<sup>16</sup>

[80<sup>1</sup>] Evaṇ bhaddan tava<sup>1</sup> ti evaṇ hotu bhaddakaṇ tava vacanaṇ ti vatvā.

[80<sup>3, 6</sup>] Yojetvā ti ekasmiṇ yeva yuge sahassaṇ<sup>17</sup> assā-

\* = J. VI. 98. Last line = J. VI. 102.

† = J. VI. 98.

1 B. S. sammukhe.

2 B. S. vissatṭho.

3 B. S. paṭivinodeyyāmi.

4 B. S. mahārāja.

5 B. pittivisayato.

6 C. sīlavantā.

7 S. khattiyaṇ.

8 B. S. anagārā.

9 B. S. paṭiñña.

10 B. vo.

11 C. kusale.

12 B. samādapesiṇ.

13 S. āgato.

14 B. S. sukhaṇ kathetuṇ.

15 S. pahomī ti.

16 B. adhivāsesiṇ.

17 B. S. sahassa.

jāniye yojetvā, tesañ pana pāṭiyekkaṇ<sup>1</sup> yojanakiccaṇ<sup>2</sup> n' atthi manañ āgama yuttā yeva honti. So pana dibba-ratho "diyaddhayaoyanasatiko"\* hoti nandhito<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhāya rathasīsañ paṇṇāsayaohanāni akkhabandho paṇṇāsayaohanāni akkhabandhato paṭṭhāya pacchābhāgo paṇṇāsayaohanāni sabbo rattavaṇṇavararatanamayo<sup>4</sup> devaloko ca<sup>5</sup> nāma uddhaṇ manussaloko adho, tasmā heṭṭhāmukhaṇ rathaṇ pesesi ti na sallakkhetabbaṇ. Yathā pana pakatimagge<sup>6</sup> peseti<sup>7</sup> evaṇ<sup>8</sup> manussānaṇ sāyamāsaṇ<sup>9</sup> bhatte<sup>9</sup> niṭṭhite navañ<sup>10</sup> candena saddhiṇ yuganandhaṇ<sup>11</sup> katvā pesesi, yamakacandā utṭhitā viya ahesuṇ, mahājano disvā yamakacandā uggatā ti āha:—Āgacchante āgacchante na yamakacandā ekaṇ<sup>12</sup> vimānaṇ na vimānaṇ eko ratho ti ratho pi āgacchanto āgacchanto pakatirathapamāṇo<sup>13</sup> va<sup>14</sup> assā pi pakati assappamāṇā va<sup>15</sup> ahesuṇ. Evaṇ rathaṇ āharitvā rañño pāsādaṇ padakkhiṇaṇ katvā "pācīnasīhapañjaraṭṭhāne"† rathaṇ nivattetvā āgata-maggābhīmukhaṇ sīhapañjare<sup>16</sup> ṭhatvā<sup>17</sup> ārohanasajjaṇ<sup>18</sup> ṭha-pesi, abhirūha mahārājā ti, *dibbayānaṇ*<sup>19</sup> me laddhan ti na tāva-d-eva abhirūhi.<sup>20</sup> Nāgarānam pana ovādam adāsi: pas-satha tātā ayam<sup>21</sup> me Sakkena devaraññā dibbaratho pesito, so ca kho na jāti<sup>22</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> gottaṇ vā kulapadesaṇ<sup>23</sup> vā paṭicca pesito,

---

\* Cf. J. I. 72, 202.

† Cf. J. VI. 103.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. pāṭi ekkaṇ.      <sup>2</sup> B. yojanākiccaṇ.      <sup>3</sup> C. S. naddhito.

<sup>4</sup> B. sattavaṇṇaratanamayo.

<sup>5</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> B. pakatimaggaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. pesesi.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. eva.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. sāyamāsabhatte.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *omīt*.

<sup>11</sup> S. yuganaddhanaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. ekam pi.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °rathappamāṇo.

<sup>14</sup> S. ca.

<sup>15</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. katvā sīhapañjare.

<sup>17</sup> S. ṭhatvā va.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. ārohanasajjaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. rāja dibba°; S. rājā dibba°.

<sup>20</sup> B. abhirūhati.

<sup>21</sup> B. yaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> S. jātiṇ.

<sup>23</sup> B. kulappadesaṇ.

mayham pana sīlacāraguṇesu<sup>1</sup> pasīditvā pesito. Sace tumhe pi sīlaṇ rakkhissatha tumhākam pi pesessati.<sup>2</sup> Evaṇ rakkhituṇ yuttaṇ nāma<sup>3</sup> etaṇ sīlaṇ, n' āhaṇ devalokaṇ gantvā cirāyissāmi. Appamattā hothā ti, mahājanaṇ ovaditvā pañcasu sīlesu patitṭhāpetvā<sup>4</sup> rathaṇ abhirūhi, tato *Mātali saṅgāhako*, aham pi mahārājassa mamānucchavikaṇ karissāmi ti ākāsamhi dve magge dassetvā *api ca mahārājā* ti ādim āha.

[80<sup>7</sup>] Tattha *katamena* ti, mahārāja imesu maggesu eko nirayaṇ gacchati, eko devalokaṇ, tesu *taṇ katamena nemi*, yena<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> *yena* maggena gantvā yattha *pāpakammantā pāpakānaṇ kammānaṇ vipākaṇ paṭisaṇvediyanti taṇṭhānaṇ*<sup>5</sup> sakkā hoti<sup>6</sup> passitun ti attho. Dutiyapade pi es' eva nayo . . . Jātake pi:—

“Kena taṇ nemi maggena rājasetṭha disampati  
Yena vā<sup>7</sup> pāpakammanto,<sup>8</sup> puññakammā ca yeva vā  
ti.”\*

Gāthāya āyam ev' attho . . . ten' ev' āha:—

“Nirayaṇ tāva passāmi<sup>9</sup> āvāsaṇ pāpakammināṇ  
Ṭhānāni luddakammānaṇ<sup>10</sup> dussilānaṇ<sup>11</sup> ca yā gati” ti.†

[80<sup>9</sup>] *Ubhayaṇ' eva man, Mātali*,<sup>12</sup> *nehi*<sup>13</sup> ti Mātali dvīhi pi<sup>4</sup> maggehi maṇ nehi. Ahaṇ nirayam pi<sup>13</sup> passitukāmo devalokam pi ti. Paṭhamāṇ katamena Nemi ti paṭhamāṇ nirayamaggena nehi.<sup>14</sup> Tato Mātali attano ānubhāvena rājānaṇ pañcadasa mahāniraye dassesi. Vitthārakathā pan' ettha:—

\* J. VI. 104.

† J. VI. 105.

<sup>1</sup> B. °guṇena.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. pesissati.

<sup>3</sup> C. patitṭhapetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. taṇ ṭhānaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. honti.

<sup>7</sup> B. ye narā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. pāpakammantā.

<sup>9</sup> C. passāma.

<sup>10</sup> B. °kammāni.

<sup>11</sup> B. dussilānaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. S. omi.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. omi.

<sup>14</sup> S. nehi ti.

“Dassesī Mātali raūño duggaṇ Vetaṇṇiṇ<sup>1</sup> nadiṇ  
Kuthitaṇ khārasaṇyuttaṇ tattaṇ aggisikhūpamaṇ”<sup>2</sup> ti

Jātake vuttanayena veditabbā. Nirayaṇ dassetvā rathaṇ  
nivattetvā devalokābhimukhaṇ katvā<sup>3</sup> “Bīraṇīdevadhītāya”<sup>4</sup> †  
“Soṇadinnadevaputtassa” ‡ gaṇadevaputtānaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca vimānāni  
dassento devalokaṇ nesi. Tatrā pi vitthārakathā:—

“Yadi te sutā Bīraṇī<sup>6</sup> jīvaloke  
Āmāyadāsī ahu brāhmaṇassa  
Sā pattakālaṇ<sup>7</sup> atithiṇ veditvā  
Mātā va puttaṇ sakim ābhinandi  
Saṇyamā saṇvibhāgā ca sā vimānasmiṇ modatī” ti‡

Jātake vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Evaṇ gacchato<sup>8</sup> pana  
tassa rathanemivaṭṭiya cittaṇkūṭadvāraṇkoṭṭakassa ummāre  
pahaṭamatt' eva<sup>9</sup> devanagare kolāhalam ahosi, Sakkaṇ deva-  
rājānaṇ ekakaṇ yeva ohāya devasaṇgho mahāsattaṇ<sup>10</sup> pac-  
cuggamanam<sup>11</sup> akāsi. Taṇ devatānaṇ ādaraṇ<sup>12</sup> disvā Sakko  
ca<sup>13</sup> cittaṇ sandhāretuṇ asakkonto: abhirama mahārāja devesu  
devānubhāvenā ti āha, evaṇ kir' assa ahosi:—Ayaṇ rājā ajja<sup>14</sup>  
āgantvā<sup>15</sup> ekadivaseṇ' eva devagaṇaṇ attano abhimukham<sup>16</sup>  
akāsi.<sup>17</sup> Sace ekaṇ dve divase vasissati na maṇ devā olokes-  
santī ti so usūyamāno<sup>18</sup> mahārāja tuyhaṇ imasmiṇ devaloke  
vasituṇ puññaṇ n' atthi aññesaṇ puññaṇa vasāhi ti iminā  
adhippāyena evam āha. Bodhisatto nāsakki jarasakko  
manaṇ sandhāretuṇ, paraṇ nissāya laddhaṇ kho pana yācitvā

\* J. VI. 105.

† J. VI. 117.

‡ J. VI. 118.

§ J. VI. 117. *Last line also* = J. VI. 119, 120.

1 B. S. Vettaraṇiṇ.

2 B. S. gantvā.

3 S. Bhaṇṇīdeva°.

4 S. °puttānaṇ.

5 B. Bīraṇi.

6 B. pattakāle.

7 B. gacchanto.

8 S. pahata°.

9 B. mahāsattaṇ.

10 B. paccugamam.

11 S. āgataṇ.

12 B. S. omī.

13 S. ajj' āgantvā.

14 B. S. abhimukhakāsi.

15 B. ussuyamāno; S. ussūyamāno.

laddhabhaṇḍakaṇ viya hoti<sup>1</sup> ti paṭikkhipanto *alaṇ mārisā* ti ādim āha. Jātake pi vuttaṇ:—

“Yathā yācitakaṇ yānaṇ yathā yācitakaṇ dhanāṇ  
Evaṇ sampadam ev' etaṇ yam parato<sup>2</sup> dānapaccayā  
Na cāham etaṇ icchāmi yam parato<sup>2</sup> dānapaccayā ”\* ti

sabbaṇ vattabbaṇ. Bodhisatto pana manusattabhāvena kati<sup>3</sup> vāre devalokaṇ gato ti.

Cattāro Mandhāturājakāle† Sādhīnarājakāle‡ Guttīlavīnā-vādakāle§ Nimimahārājakāle|| ti, so Mandhātukāle devaloke asaṅkheyyakāle<sup>6</sup> vasi. Tasmiṇ hi<sup>7</sup> vasaṃāne yeva chaṭṭiṇṣa Sakkā caviṇṣu, Sādhīnarājakāle<sup>8</sup> sattāhaṇ vasi. Manussa-gaṇanāya sattavassasatāni honti, Guttīlavīnāvādakakāle<sup>9</sup> ca Nimimahārājakāle<sup>10</sup> ca muhuttamattaṇ vasi. Manussagaṇanāya sattadivasāni honti.

[80<sup>28</sup>] *Tatth' eva Mithilaṇ paṭinesī* ti paṭinetvā pakatisirigabbhe yeva patitṭhāpesi.<sup>11</sup>

[82<sup>16</sup>] *Kālārajanako* ti tassa nāmaṇ kālāradantatāya<sup>12</sup> pana kālārajanako ti vutto.

[82<sup>17</sup>] *Na*<sup>13</sup> *agārasmā anagāriyaṇ pabbajī*<sup>14</sup> ti ettakamattam eva na akāsi. Sesaṇ sabbaṇ pākatikam eva ahosi.

[83<sup>8</sup>] *Samucchedo hotī* ti ettha *kalyāṇavattaṇ*<sup>15</sup> ko samucchindati, kena samucchinnaṇ, ko pavatteti, kena pavattitaṇ nāma hotī ti ayaṇ vibhāgo pana veditabbo. Tattha silavā

\* =J. IV. 358=J. VI. 127 f.

† Cf. J. II. 310.

‡ Cf. J. IV. 355.

§ Cf. J. II. 248 ff.

|| Cf. J. VI. 96 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. hotī.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. yaṇ parato.

<sup>3</sup> S. kati.

<sup>4</sup> S. Sādhina°.

<sup>5</sup> S. °vādakakāle.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. asaṅkheyyuṇ kālaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. tasmiṇ hi.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. sādhipa°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °vādakāle; S. °vīṇavādakakāle.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. Nimirājakāle.

<sup>11</sup> S. patitṭhapesi.

<sup>12</sup> B. Kālā°.

<sup>13</sup> B. Na bho.

<sup>14</sup> S. na pabbajī.

<sup>15</sup> B. kalyāṇavattaṇ; S. kalyāṇaṇ vattaṇ.

bhikkhu na Sakkā mayā arahattaṇ laddhun ti virasaṇ<sup>1</sup> akaronto samucchindati, dussīlena samucchinnaṇ nāma hoti, sattasekhā<sup>2</sup> pavattenti khīṇāsavena pavattitaṇ<sup>3</sup> nāma hoti. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Makhādevasuttaṇ tatiyaṇ.*

## 84.

[Madhurasuttavaṇṇanā]

[83<sup>14</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Madhurasuttaṇ.

[83<sup>14</sup>] Tattha *Mahākaccāno* ti gihikale<sup>4</sup> Ujjenikarañño purohitaputto abhirūpo dassaniyo<sup>5</sup> pāsādiko suvaṇṇavaṇṇo.<sup>6</sup>

[83<sup>16</sup>] *Madhurāyaṇ* ti evaṇ-nāmake nagare.

[83<sup>17</sup>] *Gundāvane* ti kaṇhagundāvane.<sup>7</sup>

[83<sup>21</sup>] *Avantiputto* ti “Avantiraṭṭhe”<sup>\*</sup> rañño dhītāya putto.

[83<sup>19</sup>] *Vuddho*<sup>8</sup> c’ eva arahā cā ti daharaṇ arahantam pi na tathā sambhāventi yathā mahallakathero<sup>9</sup> pana<sup>10</sup> vuddho<sup>8</sup> c’ eva ahosi arahā ca.

[84<sup>4</sup>] *Brāhmaṇā bho Kaccānā* ti so kira rājā brāhmaṇaladdhiko, tasmā evam āha.

[84<sup>5</sup>] “*Brāhmaṇo*<sup>11</sup> *va seṭṭho*<sup>12</sup> *vaṇṇo*<sup>12</sup>”† ti ādisu jātigot-tādīnaṇ paññāpanatṭhāne brāhmaṇā va seṭṭhā ti dasseti.

[84<sup>5</sup>] “*Hīno añño vaṇṇo*”† ti itare<sup>13</sup> tayo<sup>13</sup> vaṇṇā<sup>13</sup> hīnā<sup>14</sup> lāmaka<sup>14</sup> ti vadati.

\* J. IV. 390, 397; V. 133, 318.

† =M. II. 148 ff., *quoted at* DA. I. 38; III. 81.

<sup>1</sup> B. virasaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. °sekkhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. pavattitā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. gihikāle.

<sup>5</sup> B. dassaniyo.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *add* ca.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. kaṇhakagundāvane.

<sup>8</sup> S. vuddho.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. mahallakaṇ thero.

<sup>10</sup> C. (thero) pana.

<sup>11</sup> *Text*, S. brāhmaṇā.

<sup>12</sup> S. seṭṭhā vaṇṇā.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. hīno lāmako.

[84<sup>6</sup>] “*Sukko*\* ti paṇḍaro.”†

[84<sup>6</sup>] “*Kaṇho*\* ti kāḷako.”†

[84<sup>6</sup>] “*Sujjhanti*”\* ti jātigottādipaṇṇāpanaṭṭhena<sup>1</sup> suj-  
jhanti.<sup>2</sup>

[84<sup>7</sup>] “*Brahmuno puttā*”\* ti Mahābrahmuno puttā.

[84<sup>7</sup>] “*Orasā mukhato jātā*”\* ti ure vasitvā mukhato nik-  
khantā ure katvā saṇvaddhitā<sup>3</sup> ti vā<sup>4</sup> orasā.

[84<sup>8</sup>] “*Brahmajā*”\* ti Brahmano nibbattā.

[84<sup>8</sup>] “*Brahmanimmitā*”\* ti Brahmunā nimmitā.

[84<sup>8</sup>] “*Brahmadāyādā*”\* ti Brahmuno dāyādā.

[84<sup>10</sup>] “*Ghoso yeva kho eso*” ti vohāramattam eva<sup>5</sup> etaṇ.

[84<sup>18</sup>] “*Ijjheyyā* ti samijjheyya”† yattakāni dhanāni<sup>6</sup>  
pattheyya tattake h’ issa manoratho pūreyyā ti attho.

[84<sup>19</sup>] *Khattiyo pi ’ssā*<sup>7</sup> ti khattiyo pi<sup>8</sup> assa.

*Assā* ti imassa<sup>9</sup> issariyasampattassa<sup>10</sup> pubbuṭṭhāyi<sup>11</sup> assa.

[86<sup>2</sup>] *Nesaṇ*<sup>12</sup> *ettha kiñci* ti na etesam ettha kiñci.

[89<sup>8</sup>] “*Āsanena vā nimanteyyāma*” ti nisinnāsanaṇ pa-  
ppoṭetvā<sup>13</sup> idha nisidā ti vadeyyāma.

[89<sup>8</sup>] *Abhinimanteyyāma pi na*<sup>14</sup> ti, abhiharitvā taṇ niman-  
teyyāma. Tattha duvidho abhihāro, vācāya c’ eva kāyena  
ca. Tumhākaṇ icchiticchitakkhaṇe mamaṇ<sup>15</sup> cīvarādīhi va-  
deyyātha<sup>16</sup> yen’ attho ti vadanto hi vācāya abhiharitvā  
nimanteti nāma. Cīvarādivekallaṇ sallakkhetvā idaṇ gaṇ-  
hathā ti, tāni dento pana kāyena abhiharitvā nimanteti nāma.

\* M. II. 148; D. III. 81.

† Cf. above, Sutta 57, p. 103.

‡ Cf. PvA. 120; SA. I. 260.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °panaṭṭhāne.

<sup>2</sup> S. saṇvaddhitā.

<sup>3</sup> B. ev’.

<sup>4</sup> Text pi ’ssāssa; B. pi ’sassā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. omīṭ assā ti imassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. issariyappattassa.

<sup>7</sup> Text na ’saṇ; S. Na tesāṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. vā taṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. vadeyyāsi.

<sup>2</sup> B. susujjhanti.

<sup>4</sup> S. omīṭs.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. dhanādīni.

<sup>8</sup> S. api.

<sup>11</sup> C. pubbuṭṭhāyi.

<sup>13</sup> S. pappoṭetvā.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. tvaṇ.

Tad ubhayam pi sandhāya *abhinimanteyyāma pi nan<sup>1</sup> ti āha.*

[89<sup>10</sup>] *Rakkhāvaranaguttin<sup>2</sup> ti rakkhāsaṅkhātāṇ c' eva āvaranasaṅkhātāṇ ca guttiṇ.<sup>3</sup> Sā<sup>4</sup> pan' esā na<sup>5</sup> āvudha-*  
*hatthe purise ṭhapentena<sup>6</sup> dhammikā<sup>6</sup> nāma saṇvhitā<sup>7</sup> hoti.<sup>8</sup>*  
*Yathā pana acelāya kaṭṭhahārikāpaṇṇahārikādayo viharāṇ*  
*na pavisanti, migaluddakādayo vihārasīmāya mige<sup>9</sup> vā macche*  
*vā na gaṇhanti, evaṇ saṇvidahantena dhammikā nāma saṇ-*  
*vihitā<sup>7</sup> hoti. Taṇ sandhāy' āha dhammikan ti."*\*

[89<sup>25</sup>] *Evaṇ sante ti evaṇ catunnam pi vaṇṇānaṇ pabbaji-*  
*tānaṇ pabbajitasakkāre<sup>10</sup> same<sup>11</sup> samāne. Sesaṇ sabbattha*  
*uttānam evā ti.*

*Madhurasuttaṇ catutthaṇ.*

## 85.

[Bodhirājakumārasuttavaṇṇanā]

[91<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Bodhirājakumārasuttaṇ.†*

[91<sup>3</sup>] *Tattha Kokanado<sup>12†</sup> ti Kokanadaṇ vuccati padumaṇ.*  
*So ca maṅgalapāsādo olambakapadumaṇ<sup>13</sup> dassetvā kato,*  
*tasmā Kokanado ti saṅkhaṇ labhi.*

[92<sup>8</sup>] *Yāva pacchimasopānakāḷevarā<sup>14</sup> ti ettha pacchimasopā-*  
*nakaḷevaran<sup>15</sup> ti "paṭhamasopānaphalakaṇ<sup>16</sup> "† vuttaṇ.*

\* DA. I. 169-170.

† Cf. Vin. II. 127 ff.

‡ Cf. below, Sutta 107.

<sup>1</sup> S. vā tan.

<sup>2</sup> C. °gutti.

<sup>3</sup> S. gutti.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. yā.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. ṭhapentena rakkhā sādhammikā.

<sup>7</sup> S. saṇvadahitā.

<sup>8</sup> B. na hoti.

<sup>9</sup> C. mage.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °sakkārena.

<sup>11</sup> S. samena.

<sup>12</sup> B. Kokanudo (*and throughout*).

<sup>13</sup> B. S. olokanakaṇ padumaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. pacchimā sopānakāḷeparā.

<sup>15</sup> C. °ḷeparaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. pathamaṇ sopāna°.



[92<sup>10</sup>] “Addasā kho” \* ti olokanatthaṇ yeva dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito addasa.

[92<sup>20</sup>, 93<sup>21</sup>] “Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi” \* ti kissa nu kho atthāya ? Rājakumārena ayaṇ mahāsakkāro kato ti āvajjento<sup>1</sup> putta-patthanāya katabhāvaṇ aññāsi. So hi rājaputto<sup>2</sup> aputtako sutavañjho<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Buddhānaṇ kira adhikāraṇ katvā manasā icchitaṇ labhantī ti so: sac’ āhaṇ puttaṇ labhissāmi sammā-sambuddho imaṇ<sup>4</sup> “celapattikaṇ<sup>5</sup> akkamissati” ; \* no ce labhissāmi na akkamissatī ti patthanaṇ katvā santharāpesi. Atha Bhagavā: nibbattissati nu kho etassa putto ti āvajjitvā<sup>6</sup> na nibbattissatī ti addasa. Pubbe kira so ekasmiṇ dīpe va-samāno cakorakasakuṇapota<sup>7</sup> khādi. Sac’ assa mātugāmo puñṇavā<sup>8</sup> bhaveyya ubhohi<sup>9</sup> pana samānachandehi<sup>10</sup> hutvā pāpakammaṇ kataṇ, ten’ assa putto na nibbattissatī ti aññāsi, dusse pana akkante Buddhānaṇ adhikāraṇ katvā patthitaṇ<sup>11</sup> labhantī ti loke anussavo mayā ca mahā abhikāro<sup>12</sup> kato na ca puttaṇ labhāmi; tucchaṇ idaṇ vacanan ti<sup>13</sup> micchāgahaṇaṇ gaṇheyya. Tittiyā pi n’ atthi samanānaṇ akattabbaṇ nāma celapattikaṇ maddantā āhiṇḍantī ti ujjhāyeyyaṇ, etarahi ca akkamantesu bahū bhikkhū paracittaviduno te bhabbamattaṇ<sup>14</sup> jānitvā akkamissanti, abhabbaṇ jānitvā na<sup>15</sup> akkamissanti. Anāgate pana upanissayo mando bhavissati, anāgataṇ na jānissanti tesu akkantesu sace patthitaṇ icchissati, icch’ etaṇ

---

\* = Vin. II. 128.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. āvajjanto.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. rājakumāro.

<sup>3</sup> C. sutavanto; B. sutañcānena; S. puttapatthanena.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. mama.

<sup>5</sup> B. celapaṭikaṇ; S. celapaṭikaṇ (and throughout).

<sup>6</sup> B. S. āvajjetvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. samachandena sakunapota; S. samacchandena°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. añño va.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. puttaṇ labheyya ubhohi.

<sup>10</sup> S. samānachandehi.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. patthipatthitaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. abhinikāro; S. abhihāro.

<sup>13</sup> S. vacannati.

<sup>14</sup> B. bhabbaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. omits.

kusalaṃ no ce icchissati pubbe bhikkhusaṅghassa abhikāraṇ<sup>1</sup> katvā icchiticchitaṃ labhanti, idāni<sup>2</sup> na labhanti. Te yeva maññe bhikkhū paṭipattipūrakā ahesuṃ, ime paṭipattiṃ pūretuṃ na sakkonti ti manussā vipphaṇṇasārino bhavissanti ti. Imehi kāraṇehi *Bhagavā* akkamituṃ anicchanto *tunhī ahosi* sikkhāpadaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> paññāpesi<sup>4</sup>: “na bhikkhave celapattikā akkamitabbā”<sup>\*</sup> ti, maṅgalatthāya paññattaṃ anakkamantesu pana akkamanatthāya anupaññattiṃ<sup>5</sup> ṭhapesi: “gihī bhikkhave maṅgalikā: anujānāmi maṅgalatthāyā<sup>6</sup>”<sup>†</sup> ti.

[93<sup>3</sup>] *Pacchimaṃ janataṃ Tathāgato apalokeṭṭi* ti idaṃ thero vuttesu kāraṇesu tatiyakāraṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> sandhāy’ āha.

[93<sup>13</sup>] *Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ* ti kasmā āha? “Kāmasukhallikānuyogasaññi”<sup>†</sup> hutvā sammāsambuddho na akkami, tasmā aham pi satthārā samānacchando bhavissāmī ti mañña-māno evam āha.

[93<sup>18</sup>] *So kho ahaṃ* ti<sup>8</sup> yāva rattiyaṃ pacchimayāme<sup>9</sup> ti tāva Mahāsaccake vuttanayena veditabbaṃ. § Tato paraṃ yāva Pañcavaggiyānaṃ āsavakkhayā Pāsārāsīsutte|| vuttanayena veditabbaṃ.

[94<sup>14</sup>] *Aṅkusagayhe*<sup>10</sup> sippe<sup>11</sup> ti aṅkusagaṇhakasippe.

[94<sup>15</sup>] *Kusalo ahaṃ* ti cheko ahaṃ.

\* =Vin. II. 129.

† =Vin. II. 129; cf. Vin. II. 140; MA. II. 187.

‡ Cf. Vin. I. 10; S. IV. 330, V. 421; D. III. 113; Nett. 110; Vism. 5, 32. § M. Sutta 36.

|| M. Sutta 26 to p. 171, called in text Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ, and in Comy. Pāsārāsīsutta, giving at the end the alternative title. Cf. M. I. 173 for pāsārāsīṇ.

<sup>1</sup> B. abhinikāraṇ; S. abhihāraṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. taṃ idāni.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. sikkhāpadaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. paññāpesi.

<sup>5</sup> C. anuppaññattiṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. bhikkhave gihī naṃ maṅgalatthāyā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. tatiyaṃ kāraṇaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. ti ādi.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. pacchime yāme.

<sup>10</sup> C. aṅkusagayhasippe; S. aṅkusagaṇhe sippe.

<sup>11</sup> B. aṅkusagahaṇasippe; S. aṅkusagahaṇakasippe.

Kassa pan' āyaṇ santike sippan uggaṇhī ti ? Pitu<sup>1</sup> santike va uggaṇhi. Kosambinagare<sup>2</sup> kira Parantapo\* nāma rājā<sup>3</sup> rajjan kāresi. Rājamahesī garubhārā<sup>4</sup> ākāsatale<sup>5</sup> rañña saddhiṇ bālātapaṇ tappamānā rattakambalaṇ pārupitvā nisinnā hoti. Eko hatthiliṅgasakuṇo maṇsapesi ti mañña-māno gahetvā ākāsaṇ pakkhandi. Sā chaḍḍeyyaman<sup>6</sup> ti bhayena nissaddā ahosi, so taṇ pabbatapāde rukkhaviṭapiyaṇ<sup>7</sup> ṭhapesi. Sā pānissaraṇ karontī mahāsaddaṇ akāsi. Sakuṇo palāyi. Tassā<sup>8</sup> tath' eva gabbhavutṭhānaṇ ahosi, niyāmarattiṇ deve vassante kambalaṇ pārupitvā<sup>9</sup> nisīdi, tato ca avidūre tāpaso vasati, so tassā saddena aruṇe uggate rukkhamaḷaṇ<sup>10</sup> āgato jātiṇ pucchitvā nisseṇiṇ bandhitvā otāretvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṇ netvā yāguṇ pāyesi, dārakassa megha-utuṇ ca pabbata-utuṇ ca gahetvā jātattā Udeno ti nāmaṇ akāsi. Tāpaso phalāphalāni<sup>11</sup> āharitvā dve pi jane poseti.<sup>12</sup> Sā ekadivasaṇ tāpasassa āgamanavelāya paccuggamaṇaṇ katvā itthikuttaṇ dassetvā tāpasaṇ<sup>13</sup> silabhedan āpādesi,<sup>14</sup> tesan ekato vasantānaṇ kāle gacchante Parantaparājā kalam akāsi. Tāpaso rattibhāge nakkhattaṇ oloketvā rañño matabhāvaṇ ñatvā tuyhaṇ rājā mato putto te kiṇ idha vasituṇ icchatī, udāhu pettike<sup>15</sup> rajje chattaṇ ussāpetun ti pucchi, sā puttassa ādito paṭṭhāya sabbaṇ pavattiṇ ācikkhitvā chattaṇ ussāpetukāmataṇ c' assa ñatvā tāpasassa ārocesi. Tāpaso ca hatthiganthasippaṇ<sup>16</sup> jānāti. Kuto nena laddhaṇ ? Sak-

\* Cf. J. III. 414 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. pitu santikā pitā pi 'ssa pitu; S. pitu santike pitā pi 'ssa pitu.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. Kosambiyaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. Parantaparājā nāma.

<sup>4</sup> S. garugabbhā.

<sup>5</sup> S. ākāsaṇaṇe.

<sup>6</sup> B. chaddeyyamaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. rukkhaviṭape.

<sup>8</sup> B. tassa.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. pārupetvā.

<sup>10</sup> S. °mūle.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. phalāni.

<sup>12</sup> S. posesi.

<sup>13</sup> S. tāpasassa.

<sup>14</sup> C. apādesi.

<sup>15</sup> B. pittike; S. pitu santake.

<sup>16</sup> B. hatthigandha°; S. hatthigaṇhana°.

kassa santikā. Pubbe kir' assa Sakko upatṭhānaṃ āgantvā kena kilamathā ti pucchi. So hatthiparissayo atthi ti ārocesi. Tassa Sakko hatthiganthañ<sup>1</sup> c' eva<sup>2</sup> viṇaṇṇa<sup>3</sup> ca datvā palāpetukāmatāya sati imaṃ tantin vādetvā imaṃ silokaṃ vadeyyātha pakkositukāmatāya sati imaṃ silokaṃ vadeyyāthā ti āha. Tāpaso taṃ sippan kumārassa adāsi, so ekaṃ vaṭṭarukkhaṇ<sup>4</sup> abhirūhitvā hatthīsu āgatesu tantin vādetvā silokaṃ vadati. Hatthi bhītā palāyinsu. So sippassa ānubhāvaṃ ñatvā puna divase pakkosanasippan payojesi. Jeṭṭhaka-hatthi āgantvā khandhaṃ upanāmesi. So tassa khandhagato, yuddhasamatthe, taruṇahatthi uccinitvā kambalaṃ ca muddikaṃ ca gahetvā mātāpitaro vanditvā nikkhanto anupubbena taṃ gāmaṃ pavisitvā ahaṃ rañño putto sampattin<sup>5</sup> atthikā āgacchantū ti janasaṅghaṃ katvā nagaraṃ parivāretvā: ahaṃ rañño putto mayhaṃ chattaṃ dethā ti asaddahantānaṃ kambalaṃ ca muddikaṃ ca dassetvā chattaṃ ussāpesi, so hatthivittako<sup>6</sup> hutvā asukaṭṭhāne sundaro hatthi<sup>7</sup> atthi ti vutte gantvā gaṇhāti,<sup>8</sup> Caṇḍapajjoto tassa santike sippan gaṇhissāmī ti kaṭṭhahatthin payojetvā<sup>9</sup> tassa anto yodhe<sup>10</sup> nisīdāpetvā taṃ hatthin gahaṇatthāya āgataṃ gaṇhitvā tassa santike sippagahaṇatthāya<sup>11</sup> dhītaṃ uyyojesi. So tāya saddhin saṃvāsaṃ kappetvā taṃ gahetvā attano nagaraṃ yeva agamāsi, tassā kucchiyaṃ uppanno ayaṃ Bodhirājakumāro attano pitusantike sippan uggaṇhi.

[95<sup>15</sup>] “*Padhāniyaṅgānī*”<sup>\*</sup> ti padhānaṃ vuccati padahana-bhāvo padhānañ<sup>12</sup> c' assa<sup>12</sup> atthi ti padhāniyo padhāniyassa bhikkhuno aṅgānī ti padhāniyaṅgānī.

[95<sup>16</sup>] *Saddho* ti saddhāya samannāgato. Saddhā<sup>13</sup> paṇ'

\* Cf. below, Sutta 90, p. 357.

<sup>1</sup> B. hatthigandhañ; S. hatthigaṇhanañ.

<sup>2</sup> B. ca va.

<sup>3</sup> B. viṇakaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. vaṭṭarukkhaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. sampatti.

<sup>6</sup> S. hatthi vittako.

<sup>7</sup> B. hatthi.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. gaṇhāti.

<sup>9</sup> S. saṃpayojetvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. yeva.

<sup>11</sup> B. sippan gahaṇatthāya.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. padhānam assa.

<sup>13</sup> B. sā.

esā āgamanasaddhā adhigamanasaddhā<sup>1</sup> “okappanasaddhā pasādasaddhā”<sup>\*</sup> ti catubbidhā. Tattha sabbaññū Bodhisattānaṃ saddhā abhinihārato paṭṭhāya āgatattā āgamanasaddhā nāma, ariyasāvakānaṃ paṭivedhena adhigatattā adhigamanasaddhā<sup>1</sup> nāma, Buddho, dhammo, saṅgho ti vutte, acalana-bhāvena okappanaṃ okappanasaddhā nāma, pasāduppatti pasādasaddhā nāma, idha<sup>2</sup> okappanasaddhā adhippetā.

[95<sup>17</sup>] *Bodhin*<sup>3</sup> ti catumaggañānaṃ. Taṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ<sup>4</sup> Tathāgatenā ti saddahati. Desanāsīsam eva c’ etaṃ iminā pana aṅgena tīsu pi ratanesu saddhā adhippetā. Yassa hi Buddhādisu pasādo balavā tassa padhānaṃ viriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ijjhati.

[95<sup>20</sup>] “*Appābādho* ti arogo.

[95<sup>20</sup>] *Appātaṅko*<sup>6</sup> ti niddukkho.

[95<sup>20</sup>] *Samavepākiniyā* ti samavipākiniyā.<sup>7</sup>

[95<sup>21</sup>] *Gahaṇiyā* ti kammajatejodhātuyā.

[95<sup>21</sup>] *Nātisītāya nācunhāyā*”† ti atisītagahaṇiko hi sītabhīru hoti, accunhagahaṇiko unhabhīru, tesāṃ padhānaṃ na ijjhati, majjhimagahaṇikassa ijjhati, ten’ āha *majjhimāya padhānakkhamaṇiyā* ti.

[95<sup>22</sup>] *Yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā*<sup>8</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ attano agunaṃ pakāsetā.

[95<sup>27</sup>] *Udayatthagāminiya* ti udayaṃ ca atthaṃ ca gantaṃ paricchinditaṃ samatthāya. Etena samapaññāsalakkhaṇa-pariggāhakaṃ<sup>9</sup> udayabbayañānaṃ vuttaṃ.

[95<sup>27</sup>] *Ariyāyā* ti suddhāya.<sup>10</sup>

[95<sup>27</sup>] *Nibbedhikāyā* ti anibbidhapubbalobhakkandhādayo<sup>11</sup> nibbijjhitaṃ samatthāya.

\* Cf. Dhs. 12, 25, 96, 288; Vbh. 170.

† Cf. above, pp. 305-306.

<sup>1</sup> B. adhigamasasaddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. Bodhī.

<sup>5</sup> B. vīriyaṃ; S. padhānaviriyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. samavipācaniyā.

<sup>9</sup> B. sapaññā°; S. paññā° °gāhikaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. parisuddhāya.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. anibbidhā pubbe lobha°.

<sup>2</sup> B. idha pana.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. supaṭi°.

<sup>6</sup> C. appātaṅko.

<sup>8</sup> Text āvikatvā.

[95<sup>28</sup>] *Sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā* ti tadaṅgavasena kilesānaṃ pahinattā yaṃ dukkhaṃ khīyati tassa dukkhassa khayagāminiyā. Iti sabbehi pi imehi padehi vipassanāpaññā va kathitā dupaṇṇassa<sup>1</sup> hi padhānaṃ na ijjhati. Imāni<sup>2</sup> ca pañca padhāniyaṅgāni lokiyaṇ' eva veditabbāni.

[96<sup>19</sup>] *Sāyam anusittho pāto visesam adhigacchati*<sup>3</sup> ti atthāṇagatā<sup>4</sup> suriye anusittho arupuggamane visesaṃ adhigacchati.<sup>5</sup>

[96<sup>19</sup>] *Pātaṃ anusittho sāyaṃ* ti arupuggamane anusittho suriyatthagamanavelāyaṃ. Ayaṃ ca pana desanā neyyapuggalassa vasena<sup>6</sup> vuttā dandhapañño<sup>7</sup> hi neyyapuggalo sattahi vassehi<sup>8</sup> arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, tikkhapañño ekadivāsena, sesaṃ<sup>9</sup> majjhimapañṇassa<sup>10</sup> vasena<sup>10</sup> veditabbaṃ.

[96<sup>22</sup>] *Aho Buddho, aho Dhammo, aho Dhammassa svākkhātata*<sup>11</sup> ti yasmā Buddhadhammānaṃ ulāratāya dhammassa ca svākkhātātāya pāto<sup>12</sup> kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathāpetvā sāyaṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, tasmā pasaṃsanto evaṃ āha. Yatra hi nāmā ti vimhayatthe nipāto.

[97<sup>3</sup>] *Kucchimati*<sup>13</sup> ti āpannasattā.<sup>14</sup>

[97<sup>6</sup>] *Yo me ayaṃ, bhante, kucchigato* ti kiṃ pan' evaṃ saraṇaṃ gahitaṃ hoti ti? Na<sup>15</sup> hoti, acittakasaraṇagamaṇaṃ nāma n' atthi, ārakkho pana<sup>16</sup> paccupaṭṭhito hoti.<sup>17</sup> Atha naṃ: yadā mahallakakāle mātāpitaro tāta kucchigatam eva taṃ saraṇaṃ gaṇhāpayimhā ti sārenti so ca sallakkhetvā ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato upāsako ti satiyaṃ uppādeti. Tadā saraṇaṃ gahitaṃ nāma hoti. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Bodhirājakumārasuttaṃ pañcamaṃ.*

<sup>1</sup> B. S. duppañṇassa.

<sup>3</sup> B. adhigamissatī.

<sup>5</sup> B. adhigamissati.

<sup>7</sup> B. danda°.

<sup>9</sup> B. sesadivase.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. majjhimapañṇā vasena.

<sup>11</sup> C. aho saṅghassa sampadā.

<sup>12</sup> S. adds va.

<sup>14</sup> S. āsanna°.

<sup>16</sup> B. pan' assa.

<sup>2</sup> S. iminā.

<sup>4</sup> C. atthāṇagatā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °puggalavasena.

<sup>8</sup> B. divasehi; S. vasehi.

<sup>13</sup> Text kucchiva ti.

<sup>15</sup> B. na ca.

<sup>17</sup> B. va hoti ti; S. va hoti.

## [Āṅgulimālasuttavaṇṇanā]

[97<sup>21</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti* Āṅgulimālasuttaṇ.

[98<sup>2</sup>] Tattha *āṅgulīnaṇ mālaṇ dhāreti*<sup>1</sup> ? Ācariyavacanena. Tatr' āyaṇ anupubbikathā. "Ayaṇ\* kira Kosalarañño purohitassa Mantāniyā<sup>2</sup> nāma brāhmaṇiyā kucchismiṇ paṭisandhiṇ aggahesi brāhmaṇiyā rattibhāge gabbhavutṭhānaṇ ahosi. Tassā mātukucchito nikkhamanakāle<sup>3</sup> sakalanagare āvuddhāni pajjaliṇsu, rañño maṅgalakonto<sup>4</sup> pi sakatṭhāne<sup>5</sup> ṭhapitā asilaṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> pi pajjali. Brāhmaṇo nikkhamitvā<sup>6</sup> nakkhattaṇ olokeno: coranakkhattena jāto ti rañño santikaṇ gantvā sukhasēyyabhāvaṇ pucchi. Rājā: kuto me ācariya sukhasēyyā ? Mayhaṇ maṅgalāvudhaṇ pajjali rajjassa vā jīvitaṇ vā antarāyo bhavissati maññe ? ti. Mā bhāyi mahārāja mayhaṇ ghare kumāro jāto, tassānubhāvena na<sup>7</sup> kevalaṇ tuyhaṇ nivesane sakalanagare āvudhāni<sup>7</sup> pajjalitāni ti. Kiṇ bhavissati ācariyā ? ti. Coro bhavissati mahārājā ti. Kiṇ ekacorako udāhu rajjadūsako coro ti ? Ekacorako devā ti, evaṇ vatvā ca pana rañño manaṇ gaṇhitukāmo āha: hāretha<sup>8</sup> naṇ devā ti. Ekacorako<sup>9</sup> samāno kiṇ karissati ? Karissasahassakkhette<sup>10</sup> ekaṇ<sup>11</sup> sālīsisaṇ<sup>11</sup> viya hoti. Paṭijaggatha nan ti, tassa nāmagāhaṇ<sup>12</sup> gaṇhantā sayane ṭhapitamaṅgala-asilaṭṭhi<sup>13</sup> chadane ṭhapitā sarā kappāsapi-

\* Cf. Pss. Brethren, p. 318 ff.; other narratives at DhA. III. 169, IV. 231; J. V. 456.

<sup>1</sup> B. dhāreti ti.      <sup>2</sup> B. S. Mantāniyā.      <sup>3</sup> S. °kāre.

<sup>4</sup> B. maṅgalaṇ karonto; S. maṅgalakunto.

<sup>5</sup> B. *omits* sakatṭhāne, *reads* sirīsayaṇe ṭhapito asilaṭṭhi; S. *omits* sakatṭhāne, *reads* sayane ṭhapitā asilaṭṭhi.

<sup>6</sup> S. nikkhamitvā, nikkhamitvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. *omits from* na kevalaṇ *to* āvudhāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. māretha.

<sup>9</sup> C. eko corako.

<sup>10</sup> B. °sahassakkhette; S. °sahasse khette.

<sup>11</sup> B. ekasāli°.

<sup>12</sup> B. nāmagāhanaṇ; S. nāmagāhanaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. asilaṭṭhi; S. asilaṭṭhiṇ.

cumhi t̥hapitaṇ t̥alavaṇṭakaraṇasatthakaṇ ti ete pajjalantā kiñci na hiṇsiṇsū ti<sup>1</sup> Ahīṇsako\* ti nāmaṇ akaṇsu. Taṇ sippugahaṇakāle Takkaṣilaṇ<sup>2</sup> pesayīṇsu, so dhammantevāsiko hutvā sippaṇ paṭṭhapesi. Vattasampanno 'kiṇkārapaṭiṣṣāvī manāpacārī piyavādi'† ahosi. Sesā antevāsikā bāhirakā ahe-suṇ, te pi<sup>3</sup> Ahīṇsakamāṇavassa<sup>4</sup> āgatakālato paṭṭhāya mayaṇ na paññāyāma. Kathaṇ naṇ bhindeyyāmā ti? Nisīditvā mantayantā sabbehi atirekapaññattā duppañño ti. Na sakkā vattuṇ vattasampannattaṇ<sup>5</sup> dubbatto<sup>6</sup> ti. Na sakkā vattuṇ jātisampannattā dujjāto ti, na sakkā vattuṇ kin ti karissāmā ti? Tato ekaṇ kharamantaṇ mantayīṇsu ācariyassa<sup>7</sup> antaraṇ karitvā<sup>8</sup> naṇ bhindissāmā ti tayo rāsī hutvā paṭhamaṇ ekacce ācariyaṇ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā<sup>9</sup> aṭṭhaṇsu.

Kiṇ tātā ti? Imasmiṇ gehe ekā kathā<sup>10</sup> suyyatī<sup>11</sup> ti, kiṇ tātā ti? Ahīṇsakamāṇavo tumhākaṇ antare dubbhatī ti maññāmā<sup>12</sup> ti ācariyo saṇṭajjetvā: gacchatha vasaḷā mā me puttaṇ mayhaṇ antare paribhīndathā ti nicchubhi,<sup>13</sup> tato itare, atha itarehi tayo pi koṭṭhāsā āgantvā tath'eva vatvā amhākaṇ asaddahantā upaparikkhitvā jānāthā<sup>14</sup> ti āhaṇsu ācariyo sinehena vadante disvā, atthi maññe santhavo<sup>15</sup> ti paribhijjetvā<sup>16</sup> cintesi ghātemi naṇ ti<sup>17</sup> tato cintesi: sace ghātessāmi<sup>18</sup> disāpā-mokkho ācariyo attano santikaṇ sippuggahaṇatthaṇ āgate māṇavake dosaṇ uppādetvā jīvitā voropetī ti. Puna koci sippuggahaṇatthaṇ na āgamissati, evaṇ me lābho parihāyissati.

\* In ThagA. he was called Hīṇsako at first.

† = D. I. 60; cf. A. IV. 265.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. hiṇsiṇsu tasmā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °pannattā.

<sup>7</sup> C. ācariyitiṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. suyyāmā.

<sup>13</sup> B. niṭṭhuti; S. niṭṭhati.

<sup>15</sup> B. sandhavo; S. saddo vo.

<sup>16</sup> S. paribhijjetvā.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. ghātissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> B. Takkaṣilaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. °vakassa.

<sup>6</sup> B. na vatto.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. katvā.

<sup>10</sup> S. ekaṇ kathaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. pajānāmā.

<sup>14</sup> B. jānāthā.

<sup>17</sup> B. ti pi.



Atha naṇ sippassa<sup>1</sup> pariyosānūpacāro<sup>1</sup> ti vatvā jaṅghasa-  
hassaṇ ghātehī ti vakkhāmi, avassaṇ tattha<sup>2</sup> eko utthāy'  
etaṇ<sup>3</sup> ghāteṣṣatī ti. Atha naṇ āha: ehi, tāta, jaṅghasahassaṇ  
ghātehi evan te<sup>4</sup> sippassa upacāro kato bhavissatī ti.

Mayaṇ Ahīṇsakakule<sup>5</sup> jātā na sakkā ācariyā ti. Aladdhū-  
pacāraṇ sippan phalaṇ na deti tātā ti, so pañcāvudhaṇ gahetvā  
ācariyaṇ vanditvā aṭaviṇ<sup>6</sup> pavittho aṭaviṇ<sup>6</sup> pavisanaṭṭhāne<sup>7</sup>  
pi aṭavimajjhe<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> aṭavito<sup>9</sup> nikkhamanaṭṭhāne pi ṭhatvā  
manusse ghātesī<sup>10</sup> vatthaṇ vā veṭhanaṇ<sup>11</sup> vā na gaṇhāti,<sup>12</sup> eko  
dvehi<sup>13</sup> gaṇhitamattam<sup>14</sup> eva karonto gacchati, gaṇanam pi  
na uggaṇhāti pakatiyā hi<sup>15</sup> paññavā esa pānātipātino<sup>16</sup> pana  
cittan na patitthā ti, tasmā anukkamena gaṇanam<sup>17</sup> pi na  
sallakkhesi. Ekekaṇ aṅguliṇ<sup>18</sup> chinditvā<sup>18</sup> ṭhapeti, ṭhapitaṭ-  
ṭhāne aṅguliyo vinassanti, tato vijjhितvā *aṅgulīnaṇ mālaṇ*  
katvā *dhāresi*. Ten' eva c' assa<sup>19</sup> *Aṅgulimālo* ti saṅkhā uda-  
pādi. So sabbaṇ araṇṇaṇ nissañcāram<sup>20</sup> akāsi dāru-ādīnaṇ  
atthāya araṇṇaṇ gantuṇ samattho nāma n' atthi rattibhāge  
antogāmam pi āgantvā pādena paharitvā dvāraṇ ugghāteti.<sup>21</sup>  
Tato sayite<sup>22</sup> yeva<sup>22</sup> māretvā eko eko ti gaṇetvā<sup>23</sup> gacchati,  
gāmo osaritvā nigame aṭṭhāsi, nigamo nagare, manussā tiyo-  
janato paṭṭhāya gharāni pahāya jāyādārakesu<sup>24</sup> hatthe<sup>25</sup>  
gahetvā āgamma *Sāvatthiṇ* parivāretvā khandhāvāraṇ ban-  
dhitvā rājaṅgaṇe sannipatitvā *coro* te<sup>26</sup> deva vijite *Aṅgulimālo*

1 S. sippariyosānūpacāro.

3 B. S. utthāya taṇ.

5 S. Ahīṇsakule.

7 S. aṭavīpavisa°.

9 B. aṭṭavito.

11 S. veṭṭhanaṇ.

13 S. dve ti.

15 B. S. pi.

17 S. gahanam.

19 S. assa.

21 B. ugghāte°.

23 B. S. gahetvā.

25 B. S. hatthesu.

2 B. S. ettha.

4 S. omits.

6 B. aṭṭaviṇ.

8 B. omits.

10 S. ghāteti.

12 B. S. gaṇhāti.

14 B. S. gahita°.

16 S. pānātipātassa.

18 B. aṅgulichinditvā.

20 S. nissaṇcaram.

22 S. sayiten' eva.

24 B. S. dārake.

26 B. S. omit.

*nāma* ti ādīni vadantā kandanti. Tato<sup>1</sup> mayhaṇ putto bhavissati ti ñatvā brāhmaṇi<sup>2</sup> āha: Bhoti<sup>3</sup> Āṅgulimālo nāma coro uppanno so anañño<sup>4</sup> tava putto Ahiṇsakakumāro. Idāni rājā taṇ gaṇhituṇ nikkhamissati kiṇ kattabban ti. Gaccha<sup>5</sup> sāmi puttaṇ megahetvā ehi ti: nāhaṇ bhadde ussahāmi catūsu hi janesu viśāso<sup>6</sup> nāma n' atthi, coro me purāṇasahāyo ti avissāsaniyā,<sup>7</sup> sākha me purāṇasanthatā<sup>8</sup> ti avissāsaniyā,<sup>7</sup> rājā maṇ pūjeti ti avissāsaniyo, itthi me vasaṅgatā ti avissāsaniyā<sup>7</sup> 'mātuhaḍayam pana mudukaṇ hoti,'\* tasmā sā<sup>9</sup> āha<sup>9</sup>: aham pana gantvā mayhaṇ puttaṇ ānessāmi ti nikkhantā, taṇ divasaṇ ca<sup>10</sup> Bhagavā paccūsasamaye lokaṇ olokento<sup>11</sup> Āṅgulimālaṇ disvā: mayi gate etassa sotthi bhavissati, agāmake araṇṇe tṭhito catuppadikaṇ gāthaṇ suṇitvā,<sup>12</sup> mama santike pabbajitvā cha abhiññā sacchikarissati ti.<sup>13</sup> Sace na gamissāmi<sup>14</sup> mātari aparajjhivā anuddharaṇiyo<sup>15</sup> bhavissati karissāmi 'ssa saṅgahan ti *pubbaṇhasamayaṇ*<sup>16</sup> nivāsetvā *pindāya* pavisitvā katabhattakicco taṇ saṅgaṇhitukāmo viharā nikkhami, etam atthaṇ dassetuṇ *atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi vuttaṇ."

[98<sup>16</sup>] *Sanharitvā saṇharitvā* ti saṅghātaṇ<sup>17</sup> katvā vaggavaggā hutvā.

[98<sup>17</sup>, 27] *Haṭṭhatthaṇ gacchanti* ti hatthe haṭṭhaṇ<sup>18</sup> vināsaṇ gacchanti. Kim pana te Bhagavantaṇ sañjānitvā etaṇ<sup>19</sup> vadanti asaṇjānitvā ti? Asañjānitvā. Aññātakavesena hi

\* Cf. DhA. I. 169.

<sup>1</sup> C. gaggo; B. bhaggo.

<sup>2</sup> S. brāhmaṇo.

<sup>3</sup> B. ti re.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. na añño.

<sup>5</sup> B. gacchā.

<sup>6</sup> B. viśāso.

<sup>7</sup> B. avisā°.

<sup>8</sup> S. °santhavā.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. divasaṇ; S. divasaṇ ca.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. volokento.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. sutvā.

<sup>13</sup> B. sacchikatvā dissati; S. °karissati.

<sup>14</sup> B. gamissaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. anuddharaṇiyo.

<sup>16</sup> C. °samaye.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. saṅketāṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. atthaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. evaṇ.

Bhagavā ekako va agamāsi, coro pi tasmiṇ samaye dīgharat-  
taṇ dubbhojanena ca dukkhasēyyāya ca ukkaṇṭhito hoti,  
kittakā paṇānena manussā mārītā ti ekenūnasahassaṇ. So  
pana idāni ekaṇ labhitvā sahaassaṇ pūrisatī ti saññi hutvā  
sayam eva paṭhamāṇ passāmi taṇ yeva<sup>1</sup> ghātetvā<sup>2</sup> gaṇaṇaṇ  
pūretvā sippassa upacāraṇ katvā massuṇ<sup>3</sup> kārapetvā<sup>4</sup> nahā-  
yitvā<sup>5</sup> vatthāni parivattetvā mātāpitaro passāmi<sup>6</sup> ti aṭavi-  
majjhato<sup>7</sup> aṭavimukhaṇ<sup>7</sup> āgantvā ekamantaṇ ṭhito<sup>8</sup> Bhaga-  
vantaṇ addasa: etam atthaṇ dassetuṇ *addasā kho* ti ādivuttaṇ.

[99<sup>11</sup>] *Iddhābhisaṅkhāraṇ abhisāṅkhāsī* ti mahāpaṭhaviṇ<sup>9</sup>  
ūmiyo<sup>10</sup> utthapento viya saṅgharitvā<sup>11</sup> parabhāge<sup>12</sup> akkamati  
orabhāge<sup>13</sup> valiyo nikkhamanti. Aṅgulimālo sarakkhepamat-  
taṇ<sup>14</sup> muñcitvā: gacchati Bhagavā purato mahantaṇ aṅgaṇaṇ  
dassetvā sayāṇ majjhe hoti coro ante, so idāni naṇ pāpunitvā  
gaṇhissāmi ti sabbatthāmena<sup>15</sup> dhāvati. Bhagavā aṅgaṇassa  
paramante<sup>16</sup> hoti coro majjhe; so ettha naṇ pāpunitvā gaṇ-  
hissāmi ti vegena dhāvati. Bhagavā tassa purato mātikaṇ vā  
thalaṇ vā dasseti,<sup>17</sup> eten' ūpāyena tīṇi yojanāni gaḥetvā aga-  
māsi, coro kilami mukhe kheḷo sussi gattehi<sup>18</sup> sedā muccīsu.  
Ath' assa *acchariyaṇ vata bho* ti etad ahosi.

[99<sup>14</sup>] *Migam pi* ti migaṇ kasmā gaṇhāti? Chātasamaye<sup>19</sup>  
āhāratthaṇ. So kira ekaṇ gumbaṇ<sup>20</sup> ghaṭṭetvā mige utthā-  
peti tato cittaruciyaṇ<sup>21</sup> migaṇ anubandhanto gaṇhitvā pacitvā  
khādāti.

[99<sup>22</sup>] *Puccheyyan* ti yena kāraṇenāyaṇ gacchanto va *ṭhito*

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *omit.*

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *kesamassuṇ.*

<sup>5</sup> B. *nhāhitva.*

<sup>7</sup> B. *aṭṭa°.*

<sup>9</sup> B. °pathavi; S. °paṭhavi.

<sup>11</sup> S. saṅgharitvā; S. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>13</sup> B. *oribhāge.*

<sup>15</sup> B. S. *sabbatthāmena.*

<sup>16</sup> B. *pārimante.*

<sup>18</sup> B. *gaccheti*; S. *kacchehi.*

<sup>19</sup> S. *chātakasamaye.*

<sup>21</sup> S. °citaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. *gaḥetvā*; S. *ghātetvā.*

<sup>4</sup> B. *ohāretvā.*

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *passissāmi.*

<sup>8</sup> B. *ṭhito va.*

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *ummiyo.*

<sup>12</sup> B. S. *apara°.*

<sup>14</sup> B. *padakkhepamattaṇ.*

<sup>17</sup> B. *dasseti ti.*

<sup>20</sup> B. *kumbhaṇ.*

nāma ahañ ca *ṭhito* va *aṭṭhito* nāma yaṇ nūnāhaṇ imaṇ samaṇaṇ taṇ<sup>1</sup> kāraṇaṇ puccheyyaṇ ti attho.

[99<sup>27</sup>] *Nidhāyā* ti yo vihiṇsaṇatthaṇ<sup>2</sup> *bhūtesu* daṇḍo<sup>3</sup> pavat-tayitabbo<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> siyā taṇ *nidhāya* apanetvā mettāya khantiyā paṭisaṅkhāya avihiṇsāya sārāṇiyadhammesu<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> *ṭhito*<sup>8</sup> ahaṇ ti attho.

[99<sup>28</sup>] *Tuwaṃ aṭṭhito* 'sī ti pāṇesu asaṇṇatattā ettakāni pāṇasahassāni ghāṭentassa<sup>9</sup> tava mettā vā khanti vā<sup>10</sup> paṭisaṅkhā<sup>10</sup> vā avihiṇsā vā sārāṇiyadhammo<sup>6</sup> vā n' atthi,<sup>11</sup> tasmā *tuwaṃ aṭṭhito* 'sī.

Idāni iriyāpathena *ṭhito* pi “niraye dhāvissasī<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> tiracchāyoniyaṇ pettivisaye<sup>13</sup> asurakāye<sup>14</sup> ”\* dhāvissasī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Tato coro mahāyaṇ<sup>15</sup> sīhanādo mahantaṇ gajjitaṇ na idaṇ aṇṇassa bhavissati mahāmāyāya pana<sup>5</sup> puttassa Sid-dhatthassa samaṇaraṇṇo etaṇ gajjitaṇ diṭṭho vat' amhi maṇṇe tikhiṇacakkhunā<sup>16</sup> sambuddhena<sup>17</sup> saṅgahakaraṇatthaṇ me Bhagavā āgato ti cintetvā *cirassaṇ vata me* ti ādim āha.

[100<sup>1</sup>] Tattha *mahito* ti devamanussādihi catupaccayapūjāya pūjito.

[100<sup>1</sup>] *Paccavādī*<sup>18</sup> ti cirassa<sup>19</sup> kālassa accayena mayhaṇ saṅgahatthāya imaṇ mahāvanaṇ paṭipajji.

[100<sup>2</sup>] *Pahassaṇ*<sup>20</sup> *pāpan* ti pajahissāmi<sup>21</sup> pāpaṇ.

[100<sup>3</sup>] *Itvevā*<sup>22</sup> ti evaṇ vatvā ye va.

\* Cf. J. V. 186; Itv. 92; Pv. 66.

<sup>1</sup> S. tan taṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. daṇḍo pi.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>7</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>9</sup> C. B. ghatentassa.

<sup>11</sup> C. na atthi.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. pittivisaye.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. mahā ayaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. sammāsambuddhena.

<sup>18</sup> C. S. paccupādī.

<sup>20</sup> *Text* pahāssaṇ; B. pahāya; S. pajahissaṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. pajahitvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. vihisanaṭthaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. vattayitabbo.

<sup>6</sup> B. sārāṇiya°.

<sup>8</sup> S. vattito.

<sup>10</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>12</sup> B. dhāvissati.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. *add* vā.

<sup>16</sup> B. khīṇāsava bhikkhunā.

<sup>19</sup> B. cirassaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> C. S. icch' evā.

[100<sup>3</sup>] *Āvudhan* ti pañcāvudhaṇ.

[100<sup>3</sup>] *Sobbhe* ti samantato chinne.

[100<sup>3</sup>] *Papāte* ti ekato chinne.

[100<sup>3</sup>] *Narake* ti phalitaṭṭhāne. Idha pana tīhi pi imehi<sup>1</sup> araññaṃ eva vuttaṇ.

[100<sup>3</sup>] *Anvakāri*<sup>2</sup> ti khipi chaḍḍesi.

[100<sup>6</sup>] *Tam 'ehi bhikkhū' ti tadā avoca* ti Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> imaṇ pabbājento kuhiṇ satthakaṇ labhissāmi, kuhiṇ pattacīvaran ti? Pariyesanakiccaṇ n' atthi, kammam pana olokesi. Ath' assa pubbe sīlavantānaṇ aṭṭhaparikkhārabbhaṇḍakassa dinnabhāvaṇ ñatvā dakkhiṇahatthaṇ pasāretvā "ehi bhikkhu svākkhāto<sup>4</sup> dhammo, cara brahmacariyaṇ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṇ ti"\* āha, so saha vacanen' eva iddhimayapattacīvaraṇ<sup>5</sup> paṭilabhi<sup>6</sup> tāvad-ev' assa gihilingaṇ antaradhāyi samaṇalingaṇ pāturahosi.

"Ticīvaraṇ ca patto ca vāsī<sup>7</sup> sūci ca bandhanaṇ

Parissāvanena<sup>8</sup> aṭṭh' ete yuttayogassa bhikkhuno" ti.†

Evaṇ vuttā aṭṭhaparikkhārā sarīrapaṭibaddhā va hutvā nibbattiṇsu.

[100<sup>6</sup>] *Es' eva tassa ahu bhikkhubhāvo* ti esa ehi-bhikkhubhāvo tassa upasampannabhikkhubhāvo ahosi; na hi ehi-bhikkhūnaṇ viṣuṇ upasampadā nāma atthi.<sup>9</sup>

[100<sup>8</sup>] *Pacchāsamanenā* ti bhaṇḍagāhakena<sup>10</sup> pacchāsamaṇena ten' eva attano pattacīvaraṇ gāhāpetvā "taṇ pacchāsamaṇaṇ katvā"† gato ti attho. Mātā pi'ssa aṭṭha usabhamaṭṭena ṭhānena antaritā<sup>11</sup>: tāta Ahiṇsaka kattha ṭhito'si<sup>12</sup>? Kattha nisinno'si? Kuhiṇ gato'si? Mayā saddhiṇ na kathesi tātā ti vadanti āhiṇḍitvā apassamānā etto va<sup>13</sup> gatā.

\* =Vin. I. 12.

† =J. I. 65.

‡ =UdA. 425.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. imehi padehi.

<sup>2</sup> B. akirī; S. avakirī.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. Bhagavato.

<sup>4</sup> B. svākhāto.

<sup>5</sup> S. iddhimayaṇ patta°.

<sup>6</sup> B. paṭilabhati.

<sup>7</sup> S. vāsī.

<sup>8</sup> B. parisāvanena.

<sup>9</sup> S. n' atthi.

<sup>10</sup> B. bhaṇḍaggāhakena.

<sup>11</sup> S. ajānan ti.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits.

<sup>13</sup> S. etth' eva.

[100<sup>18</sup>] *Pañcamattehi assasatehi* ti sace corassa parājayo bhavissati anubandhitvā naṇ gaṇhissāmi. Sace mayhaṇ parājayo bhavissati vegena palāyissāmī ti sallahukena balena nikkhami.

[100<sup>19</sup>] *Yena ārāmo* ti kasmā ārāmaṇ agamāsi? So kira corassa bhāyati cittena<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> gantukāmo na gacchatī ti<sup>3</sup> gara-hābhayena nikkhami. Ten' assa etad ahosi: sammāsambuddhaṇ vanditvā nisīdissāmi; so pucchissati kasmā balaṇ gahetvā nikkhamanto 'sī<sup>4</sup> ti. Ath' āhaṇ ārocessāmi. Bhagavā hi maṇ na kevalaṇ samparāyiken' eva atthena saṅgaṇhatī diṭṭhadhammikenā pi saṅgaṇhātī<sup>5</sup> yeva. So sace mayhaṇ jayo bhavissati adhivāsessati, sace parājayo bhavissati: kin te mahārāja ekaṇ coraṇ ārabbhagamanenā ti vakkhati. Tato maṇ jano evaṇ añjānissati: rājā coraṇ gahetuṇ nikkhanto; sammāsambuddhena pana nivattito ti iti<sup>2</sup> garaḥaṇ<sup>6</sup> mokkhaṇ<sup>6</sup> sampassamāno agamāsi.

[101<sup>20</sup>] *Kuto pan' assā* ti kasmā āha? Api nāma Bhagavā tassa upanissayaṇ oloketvā taṇ ānetvā pabbajjeyyā<sup>7</sup> ti? Bhagavato parigaṇhanatthaṇ<sup>8</sup> āha rañño ti, na kevalaṇ rañño yeva bhayaṇ ahosi, avaseso pi mahājano bhito phalakāvu-dhāni chaḍḍetvā sammukhasammukhatṭhānen' eva<sup>9</sup> palāyitvā nagaraṇ pavisitvā dvāram pidhāya atṭṭalake āruya olokeno atṭhāsi. Evañ ca āvoca Āṅgulimālo: rājā mayhaṇ santikaṇ āgacchatī ti ñatvā paṭhamataraṇ āgantvā Jetavane nisinno, rājā nena gahito mayaṇ<sup>10</sup> palāyitvā muttā ti.

[101<sup>31</sup>] *N' atthi te ato*<sup>11</sup> *bhayan ti* ayaṇ hi idāni "kunthakipillikam<sup>12</sup> pi jīvītā na voropeti"\* n' atthi te imassa santikā bhayan ti attho.

[102<sup>6</sup>] *Kathaṇ gotto*<sup>13</sup>? ti kasmā pucchatī? Pabbajitaṇ

\* =Khpa. 189; cf. MA. II. 3; cf. Vin. I. 97.

<sup>1</sup> S. corena.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>3</sup> B. gacchatī.

<sup>4</sup> S. nikkhanto sī.

<sup>5</sup> S. saṅgaṇhatī.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. garaḥamokkhaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. pabbājeyyā.

<sup>8</sup> B. parigaḥatthaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. 'ṭṭhān' eva.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. mayam pana.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. ito.

<sup>12</sup> C. °pillim.

<sup>13</sup> S. bhoṭo.

dāruṇakammena uppannanāmaṇ<sup>1</sup> gahetvā voharituṇ<sup>2</sup> na yuttaṇ mātāpitunnaṇ<sup>3</sup> gottavasena naṇ<sup>4</sup> samudācarissāmī ti maññamāno pucchi.

[102<sup>11</sup>] *Parikkārānan* ti etesaṇ atthāya ahaṇ ussukkaṇ karissāmī ti attho. Kathento yeva ca udare bandhasāṭakaṇ muñcitvā therassa pādamūle ṭhapesi.

[102<sup>12</sup>] *Āraññako*<sup>5</sup> ti ādini cattāri dhutaṅgāni Pāliyaṇ<sup>6</sup> āgatāni, therena pana terasa pi samādinṇān<sup>7</sup> eva ahesuṇ, tasmā *alan* ti āha.

[102<sup>22</sup>] *Yaṇ hi*<sup>8</sup> *mayāṇ bhante* ti kiṇ sandhāya vadati? Hatthim pi<sup>4</sup> dhāvantaṇ anupatitvā<sup>9</sup> gaṇhāmī ti hi<sup>10</sup> āgataṭṭhāne raññā<sup>11</sup> pesitā<sup>12</sup> hatthādayo so evaṇ<sup>13</sup> aggahesi, rājā<sup>14</sup> hatthīhi yeva naṇ parikkhipitvā: gaṇhatha asseh' eva ratheh' evā ti evaṇ anekavāraṇ<sup>15</sup> bahū hathādayo pesesi. Evaṇ gatesu pan' etesu<sup>16</sup> aham are Aṅgulimālo ti tasmiṇ utthāya saddaṇ karonte eko pi āvudhaṇ parivattetuṇ nāsakkhi, sabbe va koṭṭetvā māresi, hatthī araññahatthī honti<sup>4</sup> assā araññ' assā rathā pi tatth' eva bhijjanti ti idaṇ sandhāya rājā evaṇ vadati.

[102<sup>29</sup>] *Piṇḍāya pāvisi* ti na idaṇ paṭhamāṇ pāvisi. Itthīdassanadivasāṇ<sup>17</sup> sandhāya pan' etaṇ vuttaṇ, devasikam pi pan' esa pavisat' eva. Manussā naṇ<sup>18</sup> disvā va uttasanti<sup>19</sup> pi palāyanti pi dvāram pi thakenti<sup>20</sup>; ekacce Aṅgulimālo ti sutvā va<sup>10</sup> palāyitvā araññaṇ vā pavisanti ghaṇaṇ vā pavisitvā dvāraṇ thakenti<sup>20</sup> palāyituṇ asakkontā,<sup>21</sup> piṭṭhiṇ datvā tiṭṭhan-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. uppannaṇ nāmaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. mātāpitūnaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. āraññiko.

<sup>7</sup> S. samādinṇān'.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. anubandhitvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. rañño.

<sup>13</sup> C. eva.

<sup>15</sup> B. °kavaraṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. itthidassana°.

<sup>19</sup> B. uttāsanti.

<sup>21</sup> B. asakkonto.

<sup>2</sup> B. vohāritaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> S. Pāliyaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. yaṇ hi.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. pesita.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. rājā pi.

<sup>16</sup> B. pana tesu.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. ca naṇ.

<sup>20</sup> B. thakkenti.

ti. Thero uḷṇkayāgum<sup>1</sup> pi kaṭaccubhikkham pi na labhati, piṇḍakena<sup>2</sup> kilamati bahi alabhanto: nagaraṇṇ sabbasādhāraṇaṇ ti nagaraṇṇ pavisati, yena dvārena pavisati tattha Āṅgulimālo āgato ti kuṭasahassānaṇ bhijjanakāraṇaṇ hoti.

[103<sup>1</sup>] *Etad ahoṣi* ti kāruṇṇāpattiya<sup>3</sup> ahoṣi. Ekena ūnaṇ<sup>4</sup> manussasahassaṇ<sup>4</sup> ghātentassa<sup>5</sup> ekadivasam pi kāruṇṇaṇ n' āhoṣi, gabbhamūl'hāya itthiyā dassanamatten' eva kathaṇ uppannaṇ ti. Pabbajjābaleṇa pabbajjābalaṇ hi<sup>6</sup> etaṇ.

[103<sup>11</sup>] *Tena hi* ti yasmā te kāruṇṇaṇ uppannaṇ tasmā ti attho.

[103<sup>20, 12</sup>] *Ariyāya jātiyā* ti Āṅgulimāla etaṇ tvaṇ mā gaṇhi<sup>7</sup> nesaṇ<sup>8</sup> tava jāti gihikālo<sup>9</sup> esa gihī<sup>10</sup> nāma pāṇam pi hananti adinnādānādīni pi karonti. Idāni pana te ariyā nāma jāti. Tasmā tvaṇ *yato ahaṇ, bhagini, jāto* ti sace evaṇ vattuṇ kukkucāya 'si, tena hi *ariyāya jātiyā* ti evaṇ visesetvā *vadehi*<sup>11</sup> ti uyyojesi.

[103<sup>23</sup>] *Taṇ itthiṇ etad avoca*<sup>12</sup> ti, itthīnaṇ gabbhavuṭṭhānaṇ<sup>13</sup> nāma na sakkā purisena upasaṅkamituṇ. Thero kiṇ karosī ti? Āṅgulimālathero<sup>14</sup> saccakiriyaṇ katvā *sotthi* karaṇatthāya āgato ti ārocāpesi. Tato te sāṇiyā parikkhipitvā therassa bahisāṇiyaṇ pīṭhakaṇ paññāpesuṇ. Thero tattha nisiditvā *yato ahaṇ, bhagini* sabbaññubuddhassa ariyassa *ariyāya jātiyā jāto* ti saccakiriyaṇ akāsi. Saha saccavacanen' eva dhammakarakato<sup>15</sup> mutta-udakaṇ viya dārako nikkhami, mātā<sup>16</sup> puttānaṇ *sotthi* ahoṣi. Imañ<sup>17</sup> ca pana parittaṇ na kiñci parissayaṇ na<sup>18</sup> maddati mahāparittaṇ nām' etaṇ ti vuttaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. uḷṇkayāguṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. piṇḍapātena.

<sup>3</sup> S. kāruṇṇāpattiya.

<sup>4</sup> B. tinamanussa<sup>o</sup>; S. onamanassa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S. ghātentassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. °balañ hi.

<sup>7</sup> S. gaṇha. <sup>8</sup> B. S. nesā.

<sup>9</sup> S. gihikālo.

<sup>10</sup> B. gihi. <sup>11</sup> B. S. vadāhi.

<sup>12</sup> C. S. evaṇ avacā.

<sup>13</sup> B. gabbhavuṭṭhānaṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °mālatthero.

<sup>15</sup> B. dhammakaraṇato.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. mātu.

<sup>17</sup> S. idañ.

<sup>18</sup> S. omits.



therena nisīditvā saccakiriyakataṭṭhāne pīṭhakaṇ akaṇsu, gabbhamūlhatiracchānagatitthi<sup>1</sup> pi ānetvā tattha nipajjāpentī.<sup>2</sup> Tāvad-eva sukkena gabbhavutṭhānaṇ hoti. Yā dubbalā hoti na sakkā ānetuṇ tassā<sup>3</sup> pīṭhakadhovana-udakaṇ netvā sīse siṅcanti taṇ khaṇaṇ yeva gabbhavutṭhānaṇ hoti, aññaṃ pi rogaṇ vūpasameti. Yāvakappā tiṭṭhanakapāṭi-hāriyaṇ kir' etaṇ. Kiṇ pana Bhagavā therāṇ vejjakammaṇ kārāpesi ti? Na kārāpesi. Therāṇ hi<sup>4</sup> disvā<sup>5</sup> manussā bhītā palayanti, thero bhikkhāhārena kilamati samaṇadhammaṇ kātuṇ na sakkoti, tassa anuggahena saccakiriyaṇ kāresi, evaṇ kir' assa ahosi:—Idāni kira Aṅgulimālatthero mettacittaṇ paṭilabbhitvā saccakiriyaṇ manussānaṇ sotthibhāvaṇ karoti ti, manussā therāṇ upasaṅkamitabbāṇ maññissanti, tato bhikkhāhārena akilamanto samaṇadhammaṇ kātuṇ sakkhissatī ti anuggahena saccakiriyaṇ<sup>6</sup> kāresi. Na hi saccakiriyaṇ vejjakammaṇ hoti, therassā pi ca samaṇadhammaṇ karissāmī ti mūlakammatṭhānaṇ gahetvā rattitṭhānadivāṭṭhāne nisinnassa cittaṇ kammaṭṭhānābhimukhaṇ na gacchati aṭaviyaṇ<sup>7</sup> ṭhatvā manussānaṇ ghātitaṭṭhānam<sup>8</sup> eva pākaṭaṇ hoti, duggato 'mhi! khuddaputto 'mhi! jīvitam me dehi sāmī ti maraṇabhītānaṇ vacanākāro ca hatthapādavikāro ca āpāthaṇ āgacchati. So vippaṭisārī hutvā tato va utṭhāya gacchati. Ath' assa naṇ<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā taṇ jātiṇ abbohārikaṇ katvā vāyaṇ<sup>10</sup> vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṇ gaṇhissatī ti *ariyāya jātiyā* saccakiriyaṇ kāresi.

[103<sup>27</sup>] *Eko vūpakatṭho* ti ādi Vatthasutte\* vitthāritaṇ.

[104<sup>5</sup>] *Aññaena pi leḍḍu khitto* ti kākasunakhasūkarādīnaṇ paṭikkamāpanatthāya samantā sarakkhepamatte<sup>11</sup> ṭhāne yena

\* M. Sutta 7, called Vatthūpamasutta in text. Cf. MA. I. 179.

<sup>1</sup> B. °mūlhaṇ tiracchānagatitthiṇ; S. gabbhasammulhaṇ tiracchānagatitthiṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. nibhajjāpentī.

<sup>3</sup> C. S. tassa.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. therāṇ hi.

<sup>5</sup> B. disvā ca; S. disvā va.

<sup>6</sup> S. sacchikiriyaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. aṭṭaviyaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. ghāṭika°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>10</sup> B. etassa; S. eva.

<sup>11</sup> S. parikkhepamatte.

kenaci disābhāgena ca<sup>1</sup> khitto āgantvā therass' eva kāye<sup>2</sup> patati. Kittake thāne evaṇ hoti? Gaṇṭhikaṇ paṭimuñcitvā piṇḍāya caritvā paṭinivattitvā<sup>3</sup> yāva gaṇṭhikapāṭimukkaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>4</sup> āgacchati tāva hoti bhinnena sisenā ti mahācammaṇ bhinditvā yāva aṭṭhimariyādā<sup>5</sup> bhinnena.

[104<sup>13</sup>] *Brāhmaṇā*<sup>6</sup> ti khīṇāsavabhāvaṇ sandhāya āha.<sup>7</sup>

[104<sup>14</sup>] *Yassa kho tvaṇ brāhmaṇa*<sup>8</sup> *kammasa vipākenā* ti idaṇ hi 'ssa<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṇ<sup>10</sup> kammaṇ<sup>10</sup> sandhāya vuttaṇ. Kammaṇ hi kayiramānam<sup>11</sup> eva tayo koṭṭhāse pūreti sattasu cittesu kusalā vā akusalā vā "paṭhamajavanacetanā"<sup>\*</sup> diṭṭhadhammavedaniyakammaṇ<sup>12</sup> nāma hoti. Taṇ imasmiṇ yeva attabhāve vipākaṇ deti. Tathā asakkontaṇ "ahosi-kammaṇ"<sup>†</sup> nāhosi kammavipāko na bhavissati kammavipāko n' atthi kammavipāko ti imassa tikassavasena ahosi-kammaṇ nāma hoti. Atthasādhikā<sup>13</sup> "sattamajavanacetanā"<sup>\*</sup> upapajjavedaniyakammaṇ<sup>12</sup> nāma. Taṇ anantare attabhāve vipākaṇ deti, tathā asakkontaṇ vuttanayen' eva<sup>14</sup> ahosi-kammaṇ nāma hoti. Ubhinnam antare pañcajavanacetanā aparapariyāyavedaniyakammaṇ<sup>15</sup> nāma hoti, taṇ (anāgate yadā okāsaṇ labhati tadā vipākaṇ deti, sati saṇsārappavattiyā<sup>16</sup> ahosi-kammaṇ nāma na hoti. Therassa pana upapajjavedaniyañ ca aparapariyāyavedaniyañ<sup>15</sup> cā ti imāni dve kammāni kammakkhayakarena arahattamaggena samugghātītāni),<sup>17</sup> diṭṭhadhammevedaniyaṇ

\* Cf. Compendium, pp. 29, 245.

† Cf. *ibid.*, pp. 45, 145.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *omit.*

<sup>3</sup> B. S. paṭinivattetva.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °yādāya.

<sup>7</sup> S. sandhāy' āha.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. sabhāga.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. kariyamānaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. atthasādhakā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. *add* taṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. saṇsārappavattiyā.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. °tītāni; C. *has brackets.*

<sup>2</sup> S. kāy' eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. gaṇṭhikaṇ paṭi°.

<sup>6</sup> C. Brāhmaṇe.

<sup>8</sup> *Text omits.*

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °vedaniyakammaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. °vedaniyakammaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. aparāpari°.

atthi taṇ arahattaṇ<sup>1</sup> pattassā<sup>1</sup> pi vipākaṇ deti yeva. Taṇ sandhāya Bhagavā yassa kho tvaṇ ti ādim āha, tasmā yassa kho ti ettha yādisassa kho tvaṇ brāhmaṇa kammassa vipākenā ti evaṃ attho veditabbo.

[104<sup>22</sup>] “*Abbhā mutto*”<sup>2</sup> ti desanāsāsamattam etaṇ abbhā<sup>3</sup> mahikā<sup>3</sup> dhūmo<sup>4</sup> rajo<sup>4</sup> Rāhū ti. Imehi pana upakkilesehi mutto<sup>5</sup> candimā idha adhippeto yathā hi evaṇ nirupakilleso candimā lokaṇ pabhāseti. Evaṇ pamādakilesavimutto<sup>6</sup> appamatto bhikkhu imaṇ attano khandhāyatanadhātulokaṇ pabhāseti vigatakilesandhakāraṇ<sup>7</sup> karoti.

[104<sup>23</sup>] “*Kusalena pithiyati*”<sup>8</sup>† ti maggakusalena pithiyati<sup>9</sup> appaṭṭisandhikaṇ<sup>9</sup> kariyati.<sup>10</sup>

[104<sup>24</sup>] “*Yuñjati Buddhasāsane*”† ti Buddhasāsanena kāyena vācāya manasā ca yuttapayutto<sup>11</sup> viharati.

[104<sup>27</sup>] Imā tisso therassa udānagāthā nāma, “*disā hi me*”† ti idaṇ kira thero attano parittāṇākāraṇ<sup>12</sup> karonto āha. Tattha *disā hi me* ti mama sapattā ye maṇ evaṇ upavadanti yathā mayaṇ Aṅgulimālena māritānaṇ ñātakānaṇ vasena dukkhaṇ vediyāma. Evaṇ Aṅgulimālo pi vediyatū ti te mayhaṇ *disā* catusaccadhammakathaṇ *suñantū* ti attho.

[104<sup>27</sup>] “*Yuñjantū*”† ti kāyavācāmanehi yuttapayuttā<sup>11</sup> viharantu “*ye dhammaṇ ev’ ādapayanti santo*”† ti ye santo sappurisā dhammaṇ yeva ādapenti samādapenti gaṇhāpenti te manuje<sup>13</sup> mayhaṇ sapattā *bhajantu* sevantu payirupā<sup>14</sup>. santū ti attho.

\* =Theragāthā, verses 871, 872, 873.

† Theragāthā, verse 872.

‡ Ibid., 874.

1 B. S. arahattappattassā.

2 C. abbha.

4 C. dhūma raja.

6 C. °kilesavinimutto.

8 B. pidhiyyati; S. pithiyyati.

9 S. apaṭṭi°.

11 S. yuttappa°.

13 B. S. manujā.

3 B. S. mahiyā.

5 B. mutta.

7 B. S. vihata°.

10 B. S. kariyyati.

12 B. parittānā°.

14 S. piya°.

[105<sup>1</sup>] “*Avirodhapaṇṇasīnan*<sup>1</sup>”<sup>\*</sup> ti avirodho vuccati mettā mettāpaṇṇasakānan<sup>2</sup> ti attho.

[105<sup>2</sup>] “*Suṇantu dhammaṃ kāḷeṇā*”<sup>\*</sup> ti khaṇe khaṇe khanti-mettā paṭisaṅkhā sārāṇīyadhammaṃ suṇantu.

[105<sup>3</sup>] “*Taṇ ca anuvidhīyanti*<sup>3</sup>”<sup>\*</sup> ti taṇ ca dhammaṃ anukarontu pūrentu.

[105<sup>4</sup>] “*Na hi jātu so mamaṃ hiṇse*”<sup>†</sup> ti so<sup>4</sup> mayhaṃ diso so maṃ ekaṇṣen’ eva na hiṇseyya.

[105<sup>5</sup>] “*Aññaṃ va<sup>5</sup> pana kiñci<sup>6</sup> naṃ*”<sup>†</sup> ti na kevalaṃ maṃ aññaṃ pi pana kiñci puggalaṃ mā hiṇṣatu<sup>7</sup> mā viheṭhetu.<sup>8</sup>

[105<sup>6</sup>] “*Pappuyya paramaṃ santaṃ*”<sup>†</sup> ti paramaṃ santi-bhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpupitvā.

[105<sup>7</sup>] “*Rakkheyya tasathāvaṇṇe*”<sup>†</sup> ti tasā vuccanti sataṇhā,<sup>9</sup> thāvarā<sup>10</sup> nittanā<sup>11</sup> idam vuttaṃ hoti. Yo nibbānaṃ pāpupāti so sabbaṃ tasathāvaṇṇaṃ rakkhituṃ samattho hoti, tasmā mayhaṃ pi disā<sup>12</sup> nibbānaṃ pāpupantu<sup>13</sup> evaṃ maṃ ekaṇṣen’ eva na hiṇṣati<sup>14</sup> ti, imā tisso gāthā attano parittaṃ kātum āha.

[105<sup>8</sup>] Idāni attano va paṭipattiṃ dīpento “*udakaṃ hi*<sup>15</sup>

\* Theragāthā, verse 875.

† *Ibid.*, verse 876.

‡ Cf. Khp. IX. 4; KhpA. 245.

<sup>1</sup> *Text* avirodhappa°; B. avirodhaṃ paṇṇasaṃ; S. avirodha-paṇṇasaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. sappasaṃsapakāraṃ; S. mettāpaṇṇasaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. anuvidhiyanti.

<sup>4</sup> S. yo.

<sup>5</sup> S. vā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. kiñci.

<sup>7</sup> B. hiṇṣantu; S. vihiṇṣantu.

<sup>8</sup> B. vihedhentu; S. viheṭhentu.

<sup>9</sup> B. taṇhā.

<sup>10</sup> B. omīts; S. thāvarā ti.

<sup>11</sup> B. omīts.

<sup>12</sup> S. sadisā, omīts pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. pāpupanti.

<sup>14</sup> B. hiṇṣissanti.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. udakaṃ hi.

*nayanti nettikā* "\*" ti ādim<sup>1</sup> āha. Tattha *nettikā* ti ye mātikaṇ sodhetvā bandhitabbatṭhāne bandhitvā "udakaṇ nayanti."†

[105<sup>5</sup>] "*Usukārā* "\*" ti<sup>2</sup> usukārakā.<sup>2</sup>

[105<sup>5</sup>] "*Namayanti*<sup>3</sup> "\*" ti telakañjikenā makkhetvā kukkule<sup>4</sup> tāpetvā tāpetvā<sup>2</sup> unnata<sup>5</sup>-unnataṭṭhāne<sup>6</sup> namentā "ujuṇ<sup>7</sup> karonti."†

[105<sup>5</sup>] "'*Tejanan* '\* ti kaṇḍaṇ<sup>8</sup> "† taṇ<sup>9</sup> hi<sup>9</sup> issāsassa<sup>10</sup> tejaṇ karoti parañ ca tājjeti, tasmā tejanan ti vuccati.

[105<sup>6</sup>] "*Attānaṇ damayanti* "\*" ti yathā nettikā ujumaggena udakaṇ nayanti usukāra tejanaṇ tacchakā ca dāruṇ "ujuṇ karonti,"† evam evam<sup>11</sup> *paṇḍitā* "attānaṇ damenti "† "ujuṇ<sup>12</sup> karonti,"† nibbisevanaṇ karonti.

[105<sup>8</sup>] "*Tādind* "† ti itṭhāniṭṭhādisu nibbikārena. "Pañcah' ākārehi Bhagavā<sup>13</sup> tādi<sup>13</sup> itṭhāniṭṭhe tādi<sup>14</sup> "§ vantāvi ti, tādi "cattāvi ti tādi, tinnavi<sup>15</sup> ti tādi, tādinaṇ<sup>16</sup> niddesā tādi "§ ti evaṇ "tādilakkhaṇappattena satthārā."||

[105<sup>14</sup>] "*Bhavanetti*"¶ ti bhavarajju."\*\* *Taṇhāy*' etaṇ nāmaṇ. "Yan<sup>3</sup> tāya hi goṇā viya gīvāya rajjuyā "†† sattā hadaye baddhā, tan taṇ bhavaṇ nīyanti, tasmā *bhavanetti* ti vuccati.

\* Dhp. 80, 145; Theragāthā, verse 877.

† = DhA. II. 147.

‡ Thag. 878.

§ Cf. Nd. I. 114.

|| Cf. SnA. 200; VvA. 95; PvA. 140.

¶ Thag. 881.

\*\* DhsA. 364.

†† Cf. DhsA. 364.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. damayanti.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

<sup>7</sup> C. ujukaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. tañ hi.

<sup>11</sup> S. eva.

<sup>13</sup> S. Bhagavatā tādina.

<sup>15</sup> S. tinno.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>4</sup> C. S. kukkule.

<sup>6</sup> B. unnatunnataṭṭhāne.

<sup>8</sup> C. kandhaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. issāso.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. ujukaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. tādi ti tādi.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. taṇ.

[105<sup>16</sup>] “*Phuṭṭho kammavipākenā*”<sup>\*</sup> ti maggacetanāya phuṭṭho. Yasmā hi maggacetanāya kamman paccati vipaccati dayhati<sup>1</sup> parikkhayaṇ gacchati, tasmā sā kammavipāko ti vuttā. Tāya hi phuṭṭhattā esa *anaṇo*<sup>2</sup> nikkilesa jāto na dukkhavedanāya.

[105<sup>16</sup>] “*Anaṇo<sup>2</sup> bhuñjāmi*”<sup>\*</sup> ti c’ ettha “theyyaparibhogo iṇaparibhogo dāyajjaparibhogo sāmiparibhogo ti”<sup>†</sup> cattāro paribhogā veditabbā. Tattha dussīlassa paribhogo theyyaparibhogo nāma so hi cattāro paccaye thenetvā bhuñjati. Vuttam pi c’ etaṇ, “theyyāya vo bhikkhave raṭṭhapiṇḍo bhutto”<sup>3</sup> ti sīlavato pana apaccavekkhanaparibhogo<sup>4</sup> iṇaparibhogo nāma; sattannaṇ sekhānaṇ paribhogo dāyajjaparibhogo nāma; khīṇāsavassa paribhogo sāmiparibhogo nāma. Idha kilesa-iṇānaṇ abhāvaṇ sandhāya *anaṇo*<sup>2</sup> ti vuttaṇ. Anīṇo<sup>2</sup> ti pi pāṭho. Sāmiparibhogaṇ sandhāya *bhuñjāmi bhojanan* ti vuttaṇ.

[105<sup>19</sup>] “*Kāmaratisanthavaṇ*”<sup>‡</sup> ti “duvidhesu pi kāmesu taṇhāratisanthavaṇ”<sup>6</sup> (*mā anuyuñjattha*<sup>6</sup>)<sup>§</sup> mā karittha)<sup>7</sup> *nayidaṇ dummantitaṇ mamā* ti yaṇ mayā sammāsambuddhaṇ disvā pabbajissāmi ti mantitaṇ taṇ *mama* mantitaṇ na *dummantitaṇ* savibhattesu dhammesū ti ahaṇ satthā ti evaṇ loke uppannehi ye dhammā savibhattā tesu *dhammesu yaṇ setṭhan* nibbānan tad eva aham upagamaṇ<sup>8</sup> upāgato<sup>9</sup> sampayutto,<sup>10</sup> tasmā mayhaṇ idaṇ āgamaṇaṇ *sāgataṇ*<sup>11</sup> *nāpagatan*<sup>12</sup> ti.

[105<sup>24</sup>] “*Tisso vijjā*”<sup>||</sup> ti pubbenivāsadibbacakkhu-āsa-vakkhayapaññā.

\* Thag. 882.

† =Vism. 43=J. V. 253.

‡ =Dh. 27=S. I. 25=Thag. 884.

§ Cf. DhA. I. 258.

|| Thag. 886.

<sup>1</sup> S. dayhati.

<sup>2</sup> C. aṇaṇo.

<sup>3</sup> “ ” So B.

<sup>4</sup> S. apaccavekkhaṇa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °sandhavaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> ( ) So C.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °jatha.

<sup>9</sup> B. upāgato.

<sup>8</sup> S. upāgamaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. sampatto.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. svāgataṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. nāma gataṇ.

[105<sup>24</sup>] “*Kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ*”<sup>\*</sup> ti yaṃ Buddhasāsane<sup>1</sup> kattabbakiiccaṃ<sup>2</sup> atthi taṃ sabbaṃ mayā kataṃ. Tīhi vijjāhi navāhi ca lokuttaradhammehi desanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpeṣi ti.

*Angulimālasuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.*

87.

[Piyaṭṭikasuttavannaṇā]

[106<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutaṃ* ti Piyaṭṭikasuttaṃ.

[106<sup>4</sup>] Tattha *n’ eva kammaṇā paṭibhanti* ti na sabbena sabbaṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭibhanti. Pakatiniyāmena<sup>4</sup> pana<sup>5</sup> na<sup>6</sup> paṭibhanti na<sup>6</sup> upaṭṭhahanti.<sup>6</sup> Dutiyapade pi es’ eva nayo, ettha ca pana<sup>6</sup> na paṭibhanti<sup>7</sup> ti na ruccati.

[106<sup>5</sup>] “*Ālāhanan*”<sup>8</sup> ti susānaṃ.”†

[106<sup>11</sup>] *Aññathattānaṃ*<sup>9</sup> ti vivaṇṇatāya aññathābhāvo. Indriyāni nāma manoviññeyyā dhammā, paṭiṭṭhitōkāsaṃ pana sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ.

[106<sup>19</sup>] *Piyaṭṭikā* ti piyato jāyanti.

[106<sup>20</sup>] *Piṇḍapabbhavikā*<sup>10</sup> ti piyato sambhavanti.<sup>11</sup>

[107<sup>25</sup>] *Sace taṃ mahārājā* ti tassa atthaṃ asallakkhaya-mānā<sup>12</sup> pi satthari sandhāya evaṃ vadati.

[108<sup>1</sup>] “*Cara pi re*”<sup>†</sup> ti apehi amhākaṃ pare<sup>13</sup> anajjhattika-bhūte ti attho. Atha vā *care pi re* ti parato<sup>14</sup> gaccha, mā idha tiṭṭhā ti pi attho.

[109<sup>28</sup>] *Dvidhā chetvā* ti asinā dve koṭṭhāse karonto chin-ditvā.

\* Thag. 886.

† Cf. DA. I. 166.

‡ = Vin. IV. 139, where read *pi re* for *pire*; see Dict., art. *re*.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Buddhassa sāsane.

<sup>2</sup> S. kattabbaṃ kiiccaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. adds *na*.

<sup>4</sup> S. °niyamena.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>7</sup> S. paṭibhanti.

<sup>8</sup> S. ālāhanaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> C. aññatattāṇaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. °bhāvikā; S. °bhūtikā.

<sup>11</sup> S. pabbhavanti.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. asallakkhiya°.

<sup>13</sup> B. apare.

<sup>14</sup> B. aparato.

[110<sup>1</sup>] *Attānaṇ uppālesi*<sup>1</sup> ti ten' eva asinā attano udaraṇ phālesi.<sup>2</sup> Yadi hi tassa sā appiyā bhavēyya, idāni aññaṇ mātugāmaṇ gaṇhissāmi ti attānaṇ na ghāteyya.<sup>3</sup> Yasmaṇ paṇ<sup>4</sup> assa sā piyā ahosi, tasmā paralokam<sup>4</sup> pi tāya saddhiṇ<sup>5</sup> samaṇgibhāvaṇ<sup>6</sup> patthayamāno evam akāsi.

[110<sup>10</sup>] *Piyā te Vajirī* ti ("Vajirī nāma rañño ekadhītuṇ"<sup>7</sup> sandhāy' āha)<sup>7</sup> evaṇ kir' assā ahosi. Sac' āhaṇ "bhūta-pubbaṇ mahārāja imissā<sup>8</sup> yeva Sāvattiya<sup>9</sup> aññatarassā<sup>10</sup> itthiyā"<sup>11</sup> ti ādikathaṇ katheyya<sup>12</sup> ko te evam akkhāsi<sup>13</sup>? Apehi n' atthi evaṇ<sup>14</sup> ti maṇ paṭisedheyya vattamānen' eva naṇ saññāpessāmi ti cintetvā evam āha.

[110<sup>12</sup>] *Vipariṇāmaññathābhāvo* ti ettha maraṇavasena vipariṇāmo. Kenaci saddhiṇ palāyitvā gamanavasena aññathābhāvo veditabbo.

[110<sup>24</sup>] "*Vāsabhāyā*"<sup>†</sup> ti Vāsabhā nāma rañño ekā devī taṇ sandhāy' āha.

[111<sup>11</sup>] *Piyā te ahaṇ* ti kasmā sabbapacchā āha? Evaṇ kir' assā<sup>15</sup> ahosi: Ayaṇ rājā mayhaṇ kupito; sac' āhaṇ sabba-thamaṇ *piyā te ahaṇ* ti puccheyyaṇ, na me: tvaṇ piyā cara pi re ti vadeyya. Evaṇ sante kathāpatiṭṭhānaṇ na labhissatī ti kathāya patiṭṭhānatthaṇ sabbapacchā pucchi.

Kāsi-Kosalesu<sup>16</sup> chaḍḍitabhāvena vipariṇāmo paṭirājānaṇ<sup>17</sup> hatthagamanavasena aññathābhāvo veditabbo.

\* Cf. J. II. 404; DhA. III. 266.

† Cf. J. I. 134; IV. 146 ff. In both passages called Vāsabhakhattiyā.

<sup>1</sup> C. opādesī; B. oharesī; S. uppālesi.

<sup>2</sup> S. phālesi. <sup>3</sup> S. ghāteyya.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °loke.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. saddhiṇ mayhaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. samaṇgibhāvaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. omit passage in brackets; C. brackets.

<sup>8</sup> S. imissaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Sāvattiyaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. aññatarissā.

<sup>11</sup> " " So B.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. katheyyaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. akāsi.

<sup>14</sup> S. etan.

<sup>15</sup> S. kir' assa.

<sup>16</sup> S. Kāsi.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. paṭirājānaṇ.



[112<sup>2</sup>] *Ācāmekhī*<sup>1</sup> ti ācāmanôdakaṇ<sup>1</sup> dehi ācamitvā hatthapāde dhovitvā mukhaṇ vikkhāletvā satthāraṇ namassitukāmo evam āha. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Piṇḍitikaṣuttan sattamaṇ.*

88.

[Bāhitikaṣuttavaṇṇanā]

[112<sup>8</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Bāhitikaṣuttan.<sup>2</sup>

[112<sup>14</sup>] Tattha *Ekapuṇḍarikaṇ nāgan*<sup>3</sup> ti evaṇ-nāmakaṇ hatthin, tassa<sup>4</sup> phāsukānaṇ upari tālaphalamattaṇ paṇḍaraṭṭhānaṇ atthi, ten' assa Ekapuṇḍariko ti nāmam akaṇsu.

[112<sup>17</sup>] *Sirivaddhaṇ mahāmattan* ti paccekahatthin abhirūhitvā kathāphāsukatthaṇ saddhiṇ<sup>5</sup> gacchantaṇ, evaṇ-nāmakaṇ mahāmattaṇ.

[112<sup>17</sup>] *Āyasmā no* ti ettha no ti pucchāya<sup>6</sup> nipāto. Mahāmatto therassa saṅghāṭipattadhāraṇākāraṇ sallakkhetvā *evaṇ mahārājā* ti āha.

[113<sup>32</sup>] *Opārambho* ti upārambhaṇ<sup>7</sup> dosaṇ āropanaraho.<sup>8</sup> Kiṇ pucchāmi ti rājā pucchati Sundarivatthusmiṇ\* uppannam<sup>9</sup>: idaṇ suttan taṇ pucchāmi ti pucchati.

[114<sup>7</sup>] *Yaṇ hi mayaṇ bhante* ti bhante yaṇ mayaṇ.

[113<sup>35</sup>] *Viññūhē* ti imaṇ<sup>10</sup> padaṇ gahetvā pañhena paripūretuṇ<sup>11</sup> nāsakkhimha<sup>12</sup> "taṇ kāraṇaṇ"† āyasmatā evaṇ vadantena paripūritaṇ.

[114<sup>17</sup>] *Akusalo* ti akosallasambhūto.<sup>13</sup>

\* Ud. IV. 8.

† DA. II. 352.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. āca°.

<sup>2</sup> C. S. Bāhitiya°.

<sup>3</sup> C. Ekapuṇḍarikanāgan; B. Ekapuṇḍarikaṇ nāgan; S. Ekapuṇḍarikanāgan.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. tassa kira.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> S. pucchāyaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits; S. opārambhaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. āropanā°.

<sup>9</sup> B. upannan.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. idaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. paripūrituṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. nāsakkhimhā.

<sup>13</sup> B. akosalya°.

[114<sup>19</sup>] “*Sāvajjo* ti sadoso.”\*

[114<sup>21</sup>] *Savyāpajjho*<sup>1</sup> ti sadukkho.

[114<sup>23</sup>] *Dukkharipāko* ti idha nissandavipāko<sup>2</sup> kathito.

[114<sup>27</sup>] *Tassā* ti tassa evaṇ attabyābādhdīnaṇ<sup>3</sup> atthāya pavattakāyasamācārassa.

[115<sup>14</sup>] *Sabbākusaladhammapahīno*<sup>4</sup> *kho*, *mahārāja*, *Tathāgato*, *kusaladhammasamannāgato* ti ettha *sabbesaṇṇ*<sup>5</sup> *ñeva*<sup>6</sup> *akusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ pahānaṇ vaṇṇeti* ti, āma, vaṇṇeti,<sup>6</sup> vutte yathā pucchā, tathā attho vutto, bhaveyya evaṇ vyākaraṇaṇ<sup>7</sup> pana na bhāriyaṇ. Appahīna-akusalo pi hi pahānaṇ vaṇṇeyya, Bhagavā pana pahīnākusalattā<sup>8</sup> yathākārī tathāvādī ti dassetuṇ evaṇ vyākāsi.<sup>7</sup> Sukkapakkhe pi es’ eva nayo.

[116<sup>29</sup>] *Bāhītikā*<sup>9</sup> ti bāhitaratṭhe utṭhitavatthass’ etaṇ nāmaṇ.

[116<sup>30</sup>] *Soḷasasamā āyāmenā* ti āyāmena samasoḷasahatthā.

[116<sup>30</sup>] *Aṭṭhasamā vitthārenā* ti vitthārena sama-aṭṭhahatthā.

[117<sup>22</sup>] *Bhagavato pādāsi* ti Bhagavato nīyyādeti.<sup>10</sup>

Datvā ca pana Gandhakuṭiyaṇ vitānaṇ katvā bandhi. Tato paṭṭhāya Gandhakuṭi bhīyo<sup>11</sup> somattāya sobhi. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam eva,<sup>12</sup> neyyapuggalassa pana vasena ayaṇ desanā niṭṭhitā ti.

*Bāhītikasuttaṇ*<sup>13</sup> *aṭṭhamāṇ*.

\* DA. II. 352.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. sabyā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. nissandassa vipāko ti; S. nissandavipāko vipāko ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. attabyāpādādīnaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. °dhammappahīno.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. sabbesaṇ yeva.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. vaṇṇeti ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °latāya.

<sup>9</sup> C. S. bāhitiyā.

<sup>10</sup> C. nīyyātesi.

<sup>11</sup> S. bhiyyo.

<sup>12</sup> S. evā ti.

<sup>13</sup> C. Bāhitiyā°; S. Bāhitiya°.

89.

[Dhammacetiyaṣuttavaṇṇanā]

[118<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sūtan ti Dhammacetiyaṣuttaṇ.*

[118<sup>2</sup>] Tattha *Medaḷuṃpaṇ*<sup>1</sup> ti nāmaṇ<sup>2</sup> etaṇ.<sup>2</sup> Tassa<sup>3</sup> nigamassa medavaṇṇā pāsāṇā kir'<sup>4</sup> ettha<sup>4</sup> ussannā ahesuṇ, tasmā Medaḷuṃpaṇ ti saṅkhaṇ gataṇ. Senāsanam paṇ' ettha aniyataṇ,<sup>5</sup> tasmā taṇ<sup>6</sup> na<sup>6</sup> vuttaṇ.

*Nagarakan* ti evaṇ nāmakaṇ Sakyāṇaṇ<sup>7</sup> nigamaṇ.<sup>8</sup>

[118<sup>4</sup>] *Kenacid eva karaṇīyena* ti na aññena karaṇīyena ayam pana Bandhulasenāpatiṇ<sup>9</sup> saddhiṇ<sup>9</sup> dvattisāya puttehi ekadivaseṇ' eva gaṇhathā ti āṇāpesi, "taṇ divasaṇ<sup>10</sup>"\* ca tassa<sup>10</sup> bhariyāya "Mallikāya pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṇ"\* Bhagavā nimantito Buddhapaṃmukhe<sup>11</sup> bhikkhusaṅghe gharāṇ āgantvā nisinnamatte senāpati sālakato<sup>12</sup> ti sāsanaṇ āharitvā Mallikāya adaṇsu. Sā paṇṇaṇ gahetvā mukhasāsanaṇ pucchi. Raññā ayye senāpati "saddhiṇ dvittiṇsāya puttehi"† ekappaḥāren' eva gaṇhāpito<sup>13</sup> ti ārocesuṇ. Mahājanagataṇ<sup>14</sup> mā karitthā<sup>15</sup> ti, ovaṭṭikāya<sup>16</sup> "paṇṇaṇ katvā bhikkhusaṅghaṇ parivisi."† Tasmiṇ samaye ekaṇ<sup>17</sup> sappicāṭiṇ<sup>17</sup> nīhariṇsu<sup>18</sup> sā ummāre āhacca bhinnā taṇ apānetvā aññaṇ āharāpetvā bhikkhusaṅghaṇ parivisi, satthā katabhat-takicco kathāsamuṭṭhāpaṇ' atthaṇ sappicāṭiyā bhinnapaccayā na cintetabban<sup>19</sup> ti āha. Tasmiṇ samaye Mallikā paṇṇaṇ

\* = J. IV. 150 = DhA. I. 354.

† = J. IV. 151 = DhA. I. 354.

<sup>1</sup> *Text* Medaḷuṃpaṇ; B. Medaḷupaṇ; S. Medalupaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. nām' etaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. tassa tassa hi.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. adassitaṇ; S. aniyataṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. na taṇ. S. omits taṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. Sākyāṇaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. nigamaṇaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. °patisaddhiṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. divasaṇ c' assa.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. Buddhappa°.

<sup>12</sup> B. sālāṅkato.

<sup>13</sup> B. gahā°.

<sup>14</sup> B. mahājanaṇ kataṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. akaritthā.

<sup>16</sup> S. ucchaṅge.

<sup>17</sup> B. ekasappicāti.

<sup>18</sup> B. nīharitā; S. nīharitvā.

<sup>19</sup> B. cinteyyāmi.

nīharitvā Bhagavato purato ṭhapetvā Bhagavā imaṃ “dvit-  
tiṃsāya puttehi saddhiṃ” \* senāpatino matasāsanaṃ “aham  
etam pi na cintayāmi sappicāṭipaccayā kiṃ cintessāmī” † (ti  
āha). Bhagavā: Mallike mā cintayi “anamataggasaṃsāre” ‡  
nāma vattamānānaṃ hoti etan ti aniccatāpaṭisaṃyuttadham-  
makathaṃ<sup>2</sup> katvā agamāsi. Mallikā “dvittiṃsa suṇisāyo pak-  
kosāpetvā” § ovādam adāsi. Rājā Mallikaṃ pakkosāpetvā  
senāpatino amhākaṃ antare cinnadoso<sup>3</sup> atthi n’ atthī ti pucchi:  
n’ atthi sāmī ti. So tassā vacanena tassa “niddosa bhāvaṃ” ||  
ñatvā vipphaṭṭisaṃ<sup>4</sup> balavadomanassaṃ uppādesi. So evarū-  
paṃ nāma adosa kārakaṃ maṃ sambhāvayitvā āgataṃ sahā-  
yakaṃ vināsesin ti, tato paṭṭhāya pāsāde vā nāṭakesu vā rajja-  
sukhe<sup>5</sup> vā cittassādaṃ alabhamāno tattha tattha vicarituṃ  
āraddho etad ev’ assa<sup>6</sup> kiccam ahosi. Idaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ:  
kenacid eva karaṇīyenā ti.

[118<sup>5</sup>] *Dīghaṃ Kārāyaṇaṃ* ¶ ti Dīghakārāyaṇo nāma Ban-  
dhula-Mallasenāpatissa<sup>7</sup> bhāgiṇeyyo etassa me mātulo adosa-  
kāraṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> ghātito ti raññā senāpatitṭhāne ṭhapito  
taṃ<sup>9</sup> sandhāy’ etaṃ vuttaṃ.

[118<sup>13</sup>] “*Mahaccarājānubhāvenā* ti mahatā rājānubhāve-

\* =J. IV. 151=DhA. I. 354.

† Cf. J. IV. 151=DhA. I. 354.

‡ Cf. S. II. 178, 187 ff.; III. 149, 151; V. 226, 441; *quoted at*  
Kvu. 29, PvA. 166, Nd. II. 664, DhA. II. 13; *referred to at*  
DhA. II. 32; cf. Thig. 495, 496.

§ =J. IV. 150, 151=DhA. I. 355, *at both of which is reference*  
*to the Dhammacetiyaṣutta.*

|| J. IV. 151.

¶ Cf. DhA. I. 355=J. IV. 151.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. anamattage saṃsāre.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. aniccatādi paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhamma°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. bhinna°.

<sup>4</sup> C. vipphaṭṭi°.

<sup>5</sup> S. rajjasukhesu.

<sup>6</sup> B. etad eva.

<sup>7</sup> B. Bandhulasenāpatissa.

<sup>8</sup> B. nikāraṇa.

<sup>9</sup> B. ti.

na."\* Dharanīṭalaṇ<sup>1</sup> bhindanto viya sāgaraṇ parivattento viya vicittavesasobhena<sup>2</sup> mahatā balakāyena<sup>3</sup> ti attho.

[118<sup>17</sup>] *Pāsādikāṇī* ti dassanen' eva pasādaṇanakāni.<sup>4</sup>

[118<sup>17</sup>] *Pasādanīyāṇī*<sup>4</sup> ti tass' eva vevacanaṇ. Atha vā *pāsādikāṇī* ti dassanīyāni.<sup>5</sup> *Pasādanīyāṇī* ti<sup>5</sup> pasādaṇanakāni.

[118<sup>17</sup>] *Appasaddāṇī* ti nissaddāni.

[118<sup>17</sup>] *Appanigghosāṇī*<sup>6</sup> ti avibhāvitatthena<sup>7</sup> nigghosena<sup>8</sup> rahatāni.

[118<sup>18</sup>] *Vijanavātāṇī* ti vigataṇavātāni.

[118<sup>18</sup>] *Manussarāhasēyyakāṇī*<sup>9</sup> ti manussānaṇ rahassakammānucchavikāni rahassamantaṇ mantentānaṇ anurūpāṇī ti attho.

[118<sup>19</sup>] *Paṭisallāṇasārūppāṇī*<sup>10</sup> ti niliyanabhāvassa<sup>11</sup> ekibhāvassa<sup>5</sup> anucchavikāni.

[118<sup>19</sup>] *Yattha sudaṇ*<sup>12</sup> *mayan* ti na tena tattha Bhagavā payirupāsitaṇpubbo tādisesu pana<sup>13</sup> payirupāsitaṇpubbo, tasmā yādisesu *sudaṇ mayan* ti ayam ettha attho.

[119<sup>1</sup>] *Atthi, mahārājā* ti paṇḍito senāpati: rājā Bhagavantaṇ mamāyatī ti jānāti. So sace maṇ rājā: kahaṇ Bhagavā ti vadeyya adandhāyantaṇ ācikkhituṇ yuttan ti cara<sup>14</sup> purise payojetvā Bhagavato nivāsenatṭhānaṇ ñatvā va viharati, tasmā evam āha.

[119<sup>18</sup>] *Ārāmaṇ pāvīsī* ti bahi nigame khandhāvāraṇ bandhāpetvā Kārāyanena saddhiṇ pāvīsī.

[119<sup>24</sup>] " *Vihāro* ti Gandhakuṭṭiṇ sandhāy' āhaṇsu."†

\* DA. I. 148, reading Mahā ca rājānu°, and (note 5) B. reading Mahaccaṇ.

† =DA. I. 252.

<sup>1</sup> B. dharanīṭalaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. vicittavesaṇ sobhena.

<sup>3</sup> B. saharaṇanakāni; S. pasādaṇanakāni.

<sup>4</sup> S. pāsāda°.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. °nigghosāni.

<sup>7</sup> S. āvibhāvitatṭhena.

<sup>8</sup> B. nigghosena.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °rāhasēyyakāni.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. patisallana°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. niliyamāna°.

<sup>12</sup> B. yatthassudaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> S. cāra.

[119<sup>25</sup>] “*Ālindan* ti pamukhaṇ.

[119<sup>25</sup>] *Ukkāsivā* ti ukkāsitassaddaṇ katvā.

[112<sup>26</sup>] *Aggaḷan* ti kavāṭaṇ.

[119<sup>26</sup>] *Ākoṭṭehī*<sup>1</sup> ti agganakhena isakaṇ kuñcikaschidda-samīpe<sup>2</sup> koṭṭehī<sup>3</sup> ti vuttaṇ hoti. Dvāraṇ kira ati-upari amanussā, atihetṭhā dīghajātikā koṭenti,<sup>4</sup> tathā akoṭṭetvā<sup>5</sup> majjhe chiddasamīpe koṭetabbaṇ<sup>6</sup> idaṇ dvārakoṭṭhakavat-taṇ<sup>7</sup> ti dipetvā vadanti.”\*

[119<sup>27</sup>] *Tatth’ evā* ti bhikkhūhi vuttaṭṭhāne yeva *khaggaṇ ca uphīsaṇ cā* ti desanāmatam etaṇ:—

“Vālavijānim uphīsaṇ khaggaṇ chattaṇ c’ upāhanaṇ  
Oruyha rājā yānamhā ṭhapayitvā paṭicchadan”† ti.

Āgatāni pana “pañca pi kakudhabhaṇḍāni”‡ adāsi. Kas-mā pana<sup>8</sup> adāsi<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup>? Atigaruno sammāsambuddhassa san-tikaṇ<sup>10</sup> uddhatavesena gantuṇ na yuttan ti ca ekako va upa-saṅkamitvā attano rucivasena sammodissāmi cā ti pañcasu hi rājakakudhabhaṇḍesu nivattitesu tvaṇ nivattāhi<sup>11</sup> ti vattab-baṇ na hoti, sabbe sayam eva nivattanti iti imehi dvīhi kārāṇehi adāsi.

[119<sup>28</sup>] *Rahāyatī* ti rahassaṇ karoti nigūhati.<sup>12</sup> Ayaṇ kir’ assa adhippāyo:—Pubbe pi ayaṇ rājā samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṇ catukkaṇṇamantaṇ<sup>13</sup> mantetvā mayhaṇ mātulaṇ “saddhiṇ dvattiṇsāya puttehi”§ gaṇhāpesi; idāni pi catuk-kaṇṇamantaṇ<sup>13</sup> mantetukāmo kacci nu kho maṇ gaṇhāpessatī ti evaṇ kopavasen’ assa etad ahosi.

\* =DA. I. 252.

† =J. V. 264.

‡ Cf. PvA. 74; J. IV. 151; V. 265; S. I. 226.

§ J. IV. 150, 151=DhA. I. 355.

<sup>1</sup> S. ākoṭṭehī.

<sup>2</sup> B. kucci°.

<sup>3</sup> B. koṭehī.

<sup>4</sup> C. S. koṭṭenti.

<sup>5</sup> S. akoṭṭetvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. koṭṭetabbaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. B. dvārakoṭṭa°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>9</sup> B. omīts.

<sup>10</sup> B. santika.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. nivattā.

<sup>12</sup> S. niggūhati.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. catukkaṇṇa°.

[119<sup>33</sup>] “*Vivari Bhagavā dvāran* ti na Bhagavā uṭṭhāya ‘dvāraṇ vivari,<sup>1</sup>\* vivariyatū<sup>2</sup> ti pana hatthaṇ pasāresi. Tato Bhagavā: tumhehi anekesu kappakoṭīsu<sup>3</sup> dānaṇ dadamānehi na sahatthā dvāraṇ<sup>4</sup> vivaraṇakammaṇ<sup>4</sup> katan ti sayam eva dvāraṇ vivaṭaṇ. Taṇ pana yasmā Bhagavato manena vivaṭaṇ, tasmā *vivari Bhagavā dvāran* ti vattuṇ vaṭṭati.”†

[120<sup>1</sup>] *Vihāraṇ pavisitvā* ti Gandhakuṭiṇ pavisitvā. Tasmiṇ pana pavitṭhamatte “yeva Kārāyano pañcarājakakudhabhaṇḍāni gahetvā khandhāvāraṇ gantvā Viḍūḍabhaṇ”‡ āmantesi chattaṇ samma ussāpehi ti mayhaṇ pitā kiṇ karoti<sup>5</sup> pitaṇ mā puccha,<sup>6</sup> sace tvaṇ na ussāpesi taṇ gaṇhitvā ahaṇ ussāpemi ti, ussāpemi sammā ti sampatīcchi, Kārāyano rañño ekaṇ assaṇ ca asiṇ ca ekaṇ eva<sup>7</sup> paricārīkaṇ itthiṇ ṭhapetvā: sace rājā jīvitena atthiko mā āgacchatū ti vatvā<sup>8</sup> Viḍūḍabhassa chattaṇ ussāpetvā taṇ gahetvā Sāvattiṇ eva gato.

[120<sup>8</sup>] “*Dhammanvayo* ti paccakkhañāṇasaṇkhātassa dhammassa anvayo<sup>9</sup>”§ anumānaṇ anubuddhi ti attho. Idāni yen’ assa dhammanvayena *sammāsambuddho Bhagavā* ti ādi hoti taṇ dassetuṇ *idhāhan*<sup>10</sup> *bhante* ti ādim āha.

[120<sup>16</sup>] Tattha “*āpāṇakoṭikan*<sup>11</sup>”|| ti pāṇakoṭiṇ<sup>12</sup> jīvitamariyādaṇ<sup>13</sup> anto karitvā maraṇasamaye pi caranti yeva taṇ na vītikkamanti<sup>14</sup> ti vuttaṇ hoti.

Anāpāṇakoṭikan<sup>15</sup> ti pi pāṭho. Ājīvitapāriyantān<sup>16</sup> ti attho.

\* = J. I. 63.

† = DA. I. 252-253.

‡ Cf. J. IV. 151-152 = DhA. I. 356.

§ Cf. MA. II. 25.

|| Cf. Miln. 397; Vism. 10.

<sup>1</sup> C. vavari.

<sup>2</sup> B. vivaratū; S. vivariyatū.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. kappakoṭīsu.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. dvāravivaraṇa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. gato ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. pucchi.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. eva ca.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. anunayo.

<sup>10</sup> B. idha pan’ āhaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. °koṭītan.

<sup>12</sup> B. pāṇoti.

<sup>13</sup> B. jivitaṇ taṇ mariyādaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. vītikkāmantī.

<sup>15</sup> B. apāṇakoṭikan; S. āpanakoṭikan.

<sup>16</sup> S. ājīvapari°.

Yathā ekacce jīvita-hetu atikkamantā na<sup>1</sup> pāṇakoṭikaṇ katvā caranti na evaṇ ti attho.

[121<sup>3</sup>] *Ayam pi kho me, bhante*, ti Buddhasubuddhatāya dhammasvākkhātātāya<sup>2</sup> saṅghasuppaṭipannatāya<sup>3</sup> ca etam evaṇ hoti. Evaṇ hi *me bhante* ayañ ca<sup>4</sup> *Bhagavati dhamman-vayo hoti* ti dīpeti. Es' eva nayo sabbattha.

[121<sup>9</sup>] *Na viya maññe cakkhuṇ bandhante* ti cakkhuṇ abandhante viya apāsādikaṇ hi disvā puna olokanakiccaṇ na hoti, tasmā so cakkhuṇ na bandhati nāma pāsādikaṇ pana<sup>1</sup> disvā punappuna<sup>5</sup> olokanakiccaṇ hoti, tasmā so cakkhuṇ bandhati nāma ime va<sup>6</sup> apāsādikā, tasmā evaṇ āha.

[121<sup>19</sup>] *Bandhukarogo*<sup>7</sup> no ti kularogo<sup>8</sup> amhākaṇ. Kule jātā evarūpā hontī ti vadanti.

[121<sup>24</sup>] *Uḷāraṇ* ti mahesakkhaṇ.

[121<sup>24</sup>] *Pubbenāparaṇ* ti pubbato aparāṇ<sup>9</sup> tattha<sup>10</sup> kasiṇa-parikammaṇ katvā samāpattiṇ nibbattento uḷāraṇ pubbe<sup>11</sup> visesaṇ saṇjānāti nāma samāpattiṇ padaṭṭhānaṇ katvā vipassanaṇ vadḍhetvā arahattaṇ gaṇhanto uḷāraṇ pubbato<sup>12</sup> paraṇ<sup>12</sup> visesaṇ saṇjānāti nāma.

[122<sup>1</sup>] *Ghātetāyaṇ*<sup>13</sup> vā *ghātetun*<sup>13</sup> ti ghātetabbayuttakaṇ<sup>13</sup> ghātetuṇ.<sup>13</sup>

[122<sup>1</sup>] *Jāpetāyaṇ vā jāpetun* ti dhanena vā jāpetabbayuttakaṇ jāpetuṇ jānituṇ<sup>14</sup> adhanaṇ kātuṇ.

[122<sup>2</sup>] *Pabbājetāyaṇ*<sup>15</sup> vā<sup>15</sup> *pabbājetun* ti ratṭhato vā pabbā-jetabbayuttakaṇ<sup>16</sup> pabbājetuṇ.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. dhammasvākhātātāya.

<sup>3</sup> S. sanghasupaṭi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B. ayaṇ (*omits* ca); S. ayaṇ ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. punappunaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. ca.

<sup>7</sup> B. Paṇḍukarogi.

<sup>8</sup> B. kularogā.

<sup>9</sup> B. aparāṇ visesaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. tattha ca.

<sup>11</sup> B. pubbe na.

<sup>12</sup> B. pubbato aparāṇ; S. pubbaparaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. ghāṭe<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>15</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>16</sup> C. °yuttake.



[123<sup>27</sup>] *Isidatta*<sup>1\*</sup>-*Purāṇā*† ti *Isidatto*<sup>2</sup> ca *Purāṇo* ca; tesu eko brahmacārī eko sadārasantutṭho.

[123<sup>28</sup>] *Mama bhattā* ti mama santakaṇ bhattan etesan ti mama bhattā.

[123<sup>28</sup>] *Mama yānā* ti mama santakaṇ yānaṇ etesan ti mama yānā.

[123<sup>28</sup>] *Jīvitā*<sup>3</sup> *dātā* ti jīvitavuttiṇ dātā.

[124<sup>3</sup>] “*Vīmaṇsamāno* ti upaparikkhamāno.”† Tadā kira rājā niddaṇ anokkanto va okkanto viya hutvā nipajji. Atha te “*thapatayo*”§ katarasmiṇ disābhāge Bhagavā ti pucchitvā asukasmiṇ nāmā ti sutvā mantayīṇsu yena sammāsambuddho tena sīse kate rājā *pādato* hoti yena rājā tena sīse kate satthā *pādato* hoti kiṇ kirassāmā ti, tato nesaṇ *etad aho*si rājā kuppamāno<sup>4</sup> yaṇ amhākaṇ deti taṇ acchindeyya na kho pana mayaṇ sakkoma jānamānā satthāraṇ *pādato* kātun ti rājānaṇ *pādato katvā nipajjīṇsu* taṇ sandhāya ayaṇ rājā evam āha.

[124<sup>26, 30</sup>] *Pakkāmi* ti Gandhakuṭito nikkhamitvā Kārāyanassa ṭhitatṭhānaṇ gato, taṇ tattha adisvā khandhāvāraṭṭhānaṇ gato. Tatthā pi aññam adisvā taṇ itthiṇ pucchi. Sā sabbaṇ taṇ<sup>5</sup> pavattiṇ<sup>6</sup> ācikkhi, rājā na dāni<sup>7</sup> mayā ekantena<sup>8</sup> tattha gantabbaṇ. Rājagahaṇ gantvā bhāgineyyena saddhiṇ āgantvā mayhaṇ rajjaṇ gaṇhissāmi ti “Rājagahaṇ gacchanto”|| antarāmagge “kaṇājakabhattaṇ<sup>9</sup>”¶ c’ eva bhuñji, bahalaudakaṇ ca pivi, tassa sukhumālapakatikassa āhāro na sammā pariṇāmi. So Rājagahaṇ pāpuṇanto<sup>10</sup> “vikāle dvāresu pihi-

\* Cf. Theragāthā CXX.; VbhA. 446 ff.; S. IV. 284 ff.

† For the two see A. III. 348, 351, 451; A. V. 139, 143; S. V. 348-352.

‡ =SnA. 266.

§ Cf. S. V. 348 ff.

|| =J. IV. 152=DhA. I. 356.

¶ J. V. 230.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Isidanta.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. Isidanto.

<sup>3</sup> C. jīvikan.

<sup>4</sup> B. kupamāno.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. pavatti; S. pavuttiṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. idāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. ekakena.

<sup>9</sup> B. kaṇhā°; S. kāṇā°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. add pi.

tesu \*\* pāpuni ajjasālāyaṇ sayitvā sve va<sup>1</sup> mayhaṇ bhāginey-  
yaṇ passissāmī ti bahinagare “sālāya<sup>2</sup> nipajji<sup>3</sup>”† tassa  
“rattibhāge”† vuṭṭhānāni<sup>4</sup> pavattiṇsu katipayavāre<sup>5</sup> bhi  
nikkhami. Tato paṭṭhāya padasā gantuṇ asakkonto tassā  
itthiyā aṅke<sup>6</sup> nipajjitvā<sup>7</sup> balavapaccūse<sup>8</sup> “kālam akāsi.”†  
Sā tassa matabhāvaṇ ñatvā: dvīsu raṭṭhesu<sup>9</sup> rajjaṇ kāretvā  
idāni parassa bahinagare anāthasālāya<sup>10</sup> anāthakālakiriyaṇ  
katvā nipanno<sup>11</sup> mayhaṇ sāmiko<sup>12</sup> Kosalarājā ti ādini vada-  
mānā uccāsaddena paridevituṇ ārabhi. Manussā sutvā  
rañño ārocesuṇ. Rājā āgantvā disvā sañjānitvā āgatakāraṇaṇ  
suttvā<sup>13</sup> mahāparihārena sarīrakiccaṇ kāretvā<sup>14</sup>: Viḍūḍabhaṇ<sup>15</sup>  
gaṇhissāmī ti bheriṇ<sup>16</sup> carāpetvā<sup>16</sup> balakāyaṇ sannipātesi  
amaccā pādesu patitvā<sup>17</sup>: sace deva tumhākaṇ mātulo arogo<sup>18</sup>  
assa<sup>18</sup> tumhākaṇ gantuṇ yuttaṇ bhaveyya, idāni pana Viḍū-  
ḍabho<sup>15</sup> pi tumhe nissāya chattaṇ ussāpetuṇ arahati yevā ti  
saññāpetvā nivāresuṇ *dhammacetiyaṇ* ti dhammassa citti-  
kāravacanāni.<sup>10</sup> Tīsu hi ratanesu yattha katthaci<sup>20</sup> cittikāre<sup>19</sup>  
kate sabbattha kato yeva hoti, tasmā Bhagavati cittikāre<sup>19</sup>  
kate dhamme<sup>21</sup> pi kato va hoti ti Bhagavā *dhammacetiyaṇ* ti  
āha.

[125<sup>2</sup>] “*Adibrahmacariyakāni* ti maggabrahmacariyassa  
ālibhūtāni”‡ pubbabhāgapatiṭṭhānāni ti attho. Sesaṇ  
sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Dhammacetiya-suttaṇ navamaṇ.*

\* =J. IV. 152=DhA. I. 356.

† Cf. J. IV. 152=DhA. I. 356.

‡ Cf. M. Sutta 63, above, p. 143.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. omīti.

<sup>3</sup> B. nippajji.

<sup>5</sup> S. katipaye vāre.

<sup>7</sup> B. nippajjitvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. rajjesu.

<sup>11</sup> B. nippanno.

<sup>13</sup> B. ñatvā.

<sup>15</sup> B. Viḍhaḍhubhaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> S. nipatitvā.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. cittikā°.

<sup>2</sup> S. sālāyaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. vuṭṭhānāni.

<sup>6</sup> B. aṅke; S. aṅke.

<sup>8</sup> S. °paccūsakāle.

<sup>10</sup> S. °sālāyaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. sāmi.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. karitvā.

<sup>16</sup> S. bheriṇ carāpetvā.

<sup>18</sup> B. arog' assa.

<sup>21</sup> B. dhammo.

<sup>20</sup> B. kattha.

90.

## [Kaṇṇakatthalasuttavannaṇā]

[125<sup>6</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Kaṇṇakatthalasuttaṇ.*[125<sup>6</sup>] Tattha *Ujuññāyaṇ* ti Ujuññā<sup>1</sup> ti tassa raṭṭhassa pi nagarassa pi etad eva nāmaṇ. Bhagavā Ujaññā<sup>1</sup>-nagaraṇ upanissāya viharati.[125<sup>7</sup>] *Kaṇṇakatthale Migadāye* ti tassa nagarassa avidūre Kaṇṇakatthalaṇ nāma eko ramaṇiyo<sup>2</sup> bhūmibhāgo atthi. So migānaṇ abhayatthāya dinnattā Migadāyo ti pavuccati<sup>3</sup> tasmiṇ *Kaṇṇakatthale*<sup>4</sup> *Migadāye*.[125<sup>8</sup>] *Kenacid eva karaṇiyeṇā* ti na aññena anantare<sup>5</sup> sutte<sup>6\*</sup> vuttakaraṇiyeṇ<sup>6</sup> eva.<sup>6</sup>[125<sup>7</sup>] *Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī* ti, imā dve bhaginiyo rañño pajāpatiyo.[126<sup>4</sup>] *Bhattābhikhāre* ti bhattaṇ abhiharaṇaṭṭhāne. “Rañño bhuñjanaṭṭhānaṇ”† hi sabbā pi orodhā kaṭacchu-ādini gahe tvā rājānaṇ upaṭṭhātuṇ gacchanti tāpi tath’ eva agamaṇsu.[126<sup>17</sup>] *Kim pana mahārājā* ti kasmā evam āha? Rañño garahā parimocanattam. Evaṇ hi parisā cinteyya: ayaṇ rājā āgacchamāno va<sup>7</sup> mātugāmānaṇ sāsanaṇ ārocesi,<sup>8</sup> mayam attano dhammatāya Bhagavantaṇ daṭṭhuṇ āgato ti maññāma. Ayaṇ pana mātugāmānaṇ sāsanaṇ gahe tvā āgato. mātugāmadaṇso maññe esa, pubbe pi iminā va kāraṇena āgacchatī ti, pucchito pana so attano<sup>9</sup> āgamanakāraṇaṇ kathessati. Evam assa ayaṇ garahā na uppajjissati ti garahā<sup>10</sup> mocanattam evam āha.[127<sup>14</sup>] *Abbhudāhāsi* ti kathesi.\* *Comy. on Sutta 89 above, p. 348.*† *Cf. SA. I. 153.*

1 S. Udaññā.

2 B. S. vuccati.

3 B. S. anantarasutte.

7 S. ca.

9 B. omits.

2 B. rammaṇiyo.

4 B. °katthale.

6 S. °karaṇiyeṇa.

8 B. S. āroceti.

10 B. garaha.

[127<sup>29</sup>] *Sakid eva sabbaṇ ñassati sabbaṇ dakkhī ti*<sup>1</sup> *yo ekā-vajjanena ekacittena ekajavanena*<sup>2</sup> *atītānāgatapaccuppannaṇ sabbaṇ ñassati vā dakkhati vā so n' atthi ti attho.*

Ekena hi cittena atītaṇ sabbaṇ jāniissāmi ti āvajjitvā pi atītaṇ sabbaṇ jānituṇ na sakkā ekadesam<sup>3</sup> eva<sup>3</sup> jānāti, anāgata-paccuppannaṇ pana tena citten' eva<sup>4</sup> sabben' eva sabbaṇ na jānāti.<sup>5</sup> Esanayo itaresu evaṇ ekacittavasenāyaṇ pañho kathito.

[127<sup>31</sup>] *Heturūpan ti hetusabhāvaṇ kāraṇajātikaṇ.*

[127<sup>31</sup>] *Saheturūpan ti sakāraṇajātikaṇ.*

[128<sup>10</sup>] *Samparāyikāhaṇ, bhante, ti samparāyagunaṇ ahaṇ bhante pucchāmi.*

[128<sup>14</sup>] *Pañc' imāni ti imasmiṇ sutte pañca "padhāniyaṇ-gāni"\** *lokiyalokuttaramissakāni*<sup>6</sup> *kathitāni.*

Gavilaṅgaṇavāsī<sup>7</sup> Cūlasamuddathero<sup>8</sup> pana: tumhākaṇ bhante kiṇ ruccatī ti vutte, mayhaṇ lokuttarān' eva<sup>9</sup> ruccatī ti āha.

[129<sup>3</sup>] *Padhānavemattatan*<sup>10</sup> *ti padhānanānattaṇ. Aññādisam eva hi puthujjanassa padhānaṇ, aññādisaṇ sotāpanassa, aññādisam sakadāgāmino, aññādisaṇ anāgāmino, aññādisaṇ arahato, aññādisaṇ asītimahāsāvakānaṇ, aññādisaṇ dvinnāṇ*<sup>11</sup> *aggasāvakānaṇ, aññādisaṇ paccekabuddhānaṇ, aññādisaṇ sabbaññubuddhānaṇ, puthujjanassa padhānaṇ sotāpanassa padhānaṇ na pāpupāti . . . pe . . . paccekabuddhassa padhānaṇ sabbaññubuddhassa padhānaṇ na pāpupāti, imam atthaṇ sandhāya padhānavemattataṇ vadāmi ti āha.*

[129<sup>8</sup>] *Dantakāraṇaṇ gaccheyyun ti yam akutaṇkāraṇaṇ*

\* Cf. above, Sutta 85, p. 325.

<sup>1</sup> B. dakkhatī ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. ekad iva sameva.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. jānāti ti.

<sup>4</sup> B. kathinaṅga°; S. kavalāṅgaṇavāsīcūla°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °datthero.

<sup>6</sup> Text Padhānavemattaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. cittena.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. lokuttara°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °evā ti.

<sup>11</sup> S. dvinnāṇ.

anavicehindanaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhurassa<sup>2</sup> acchaḍḍanaṃ<sup>3</sup> dantesu kāraṇaṃ  
dissati taṃ kāraṇaṃ upagaccheyyun ti attho.

[129<sup>9</sup>] *Dantabhūmi*<sup>4</sup> ti dantehi gantabbabhūmiṃ.<sup>5</sup>

[129<sup>10</sup>] *Assaddho*<sup>6</sup> ti ādisu puthujjana-sotāpanna-sakadā-  
gāmi-anāgāmino cattāro pi assaddhā nāma; puthujjano hi  
sotāpanassa saddhaṃ appatto ti assaddho, sotāpanno sakadā-  
gāmiṃ, sakadāgāmi anāgāmiṃ, anāgāmi arahato saddhaṃ  
appatto ti assaddho.

Ābādho arahato pi uppajjati ti pañca pi *bavhābādha*<sup>7</sup> nāma  
honti.

Ariyasāvakassa pana *saḥo māyāvi* ti<sup>8</sup> nāmaṃ<sup>9</sup> n' atthi; ten'  
eva thero pañcapadhāniyaṅgāni lokuttarāni kathitāni ti  
mayhaṃ ruccati ti āha.

Assakhaluṅkasuttante<sup>10</sup> pana "tayo ca bhikkhave assakha-  
luṅke<sup>11</sup> tayo ca purisakhaluṅke<sup>11</sup> dessissāmi" \* ti ettha ariya-  
sāvakassā pi *saḥo*<sup>12</sup> ti nāmaṃ āgataṃ tassa vasena lokuttara-  
missakā kathitā ti vuttaṃ. Puthujjano pana sotāpattimag-  
gaviriyam<sup>13</sup> asampatto . . . pe . . . anāgāmi arahattamag-  
gaviriyam<sup>13</sup> asampatto ti *kusīto*<sup>14</sup> pi assaddho viya cattāro  
va honti. Tathā *duppañño*.

Evam pan' ettha opammasaṃsandanaṃ veditabbaṃ: adan-  
tahatthi<sup>15</sup> ādayo viya<sup>16</sup> maggapadhānarahito puggalo danta-  
hatthi<sup>15</sup> ādayo viya maggapadhānavā, yathā adantā<sup>17</sup> hatthi<sup>15</sup>.  
ādayo kūtākāram akatvā avicchinditvā dhuram apāṭetvā  
dantagamaṇaṃ vā gantaṃ dantabhūmiṃ vā pattuṃ na sak-

\* A. I. 287 = A. IV. 397.

<sup>1</sup> B. anavacchindanaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. acchindanan ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. °bhūmi.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. bahvā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. nāma.

<sup>6</sup> B. Assakhaḷuṅka°; S. Assakhaḷuṅga°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °luṅke; S. °luṅge.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. sambodhi.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. kusito.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. viya hi.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. duraya.

<sup>12</sup> S. dantabhūmi.

<sup>13</sup> Text asaddho.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. māyāvi.

<sup>15</sup> B. °viriyam.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. °hatthi.

<sup>17</sup> S. adantahatthi.

konti, evam eva<sup>1</sup> maggapadhānarahito maggapadhānavatā pattabbaṇ pāpunituṇ nibbattetabbagunaṇ<sup>2</sup> nibbattetuṇ na sakkoti; yathā pana dantā<sup>3</sup> hatthi-ādayo<sup>3</sup> kūtākāram akatvā avicchinditvā<sup>4</sup> dhuram<sup>5</sup> apātetvā dantagamaṇaṇ vā gantuṇ dantabhūmiṇ vā pattuṇ sakkonti. Evam eva<sup>1</sup> maggapadhānavā maggapadhānavatā<sup>6</sup> pattabbaṇ pāpunituṇ nibbattetabbagunaṇ<sup>2</sup> nibbattetuṇ sakkoti, idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti. Sotāpattimaggapadhānavā sotāpattimaggapadhānavatā pattōkāsaṇ pāpunituṇ nibbattitaṇ<sup>7</sup> guṇaṇ<sup>7</sup> nibbattetuṇ sakkoti . . . pe . . . arahattamaggapadhānavā arahattamaggapadhānavatā pattōkāsaṇ pāpunituṇ nibbattitagunaṇ<sup>7</sup> nibbattetuṇ sakkoti<sup>8</sup> ti.

[129<sup>25, 28</sup>] *Sammappadhānā*<sup>9</sup> ti maggapadhānena<sup>10</sup> sammappadhānā.<sup>9</sup> Ninnānākaraṇaṇ<sup>11</sup> (vadāmi<sup>12</sup>) *yadidaṇ vimuttiyaṇ vimuttiṇ*<sup>13</sup> ti yam ekassa phalavimuttiyaṇ itarassa phalavimuttiṇ ārabha *nānākaraṇaṇ* vattabbaṇ *siyā* taṇ na *kiñci*<sup>14</sup> vadāmi ti attho.

[130<sup>6</sup>] *Acciya*<sup>15</sup> vā *accin*<sup>15</sup> ti acciya<sup>15</sup> vā accimhi.<sup>15</sup> Sesa padadvaye pi es' eva nayo, bhummatthe hi etaṇ upayogavacanaṇ.

[130<sup>14</sup>] *Kim pana tvaṇ, mahārājā* ti kiṇ<sup>16</sup> mahārāja kin tvaṇ? "Santi devā Cātummahārājikā,<sup>17</sup> santi devā Tāvatiṇsā . . . pe . . . santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā tatuttariṇ"<sup>18</sup> evaṇ<sup>18</sup> devānaṇ atthibhāvaṇ na jānāsi yena evaṇ vadesi<sup>19</sup> ti tato atthibhāvaṇ jānāmi manussalokam pana āgac-

\* =A. I. 210; III. 287, 313, 316; V. 331, 334.

<sup>1</sup> S. eva.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °tabbaṇ guṇaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. dantahatthi ādayo.

<sup>4</sup> B. avicchitvā.

<sup>5</sup> C. dhure.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. nibbattetabbaṇ guṇaṇ; S. nibbattitagunaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. sakkonti.

<sup>9</sup> S. sama°.

<sup>10</sup> B. maggappa°.

<sup>11</sup> S. °karaṇā.

<sup>12</sup> C. in brackets; S. omits.

<sup>13</sup> S. vimutti.

<sup>14</sup> S. adds vadāmi n' atthi ti.

<sup>15</sup> S. accihi°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. omi.

<sup>17</sup> C. cātumma°; B. cātuma°.

<sup>18</sup> S. ti evaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> S. vadehi.

chanti nāgacchanti ti idam pucchanto *yadi vā te, bhante* ti ādim āha.

[130<sup>22</sup>] *Savyāpajjhā*<sup>1</sup> ti sadukkhā samucchedapahānena<sup>2</sup> [appahīna]<sup>3</sup> cetasikadukkhā.

[130<sup>23</sup>] *Āgantāro* ti upapattivāsena āgantāro.

[130<sup>24</sup>] *[Abyāpajjhā]*<sup>4</sup> ti samucchinnadukkhā.

[130<sup>25</sup>] *Anāgantāro* ti upapattivāsena anāgantāro.

[131<sup>1</sup>] *Pahoti* ti sakkoti.

[131<sup>2</sup>] Rājā hi *puññavantam* pi<sup>5</sup> lābhasakkārasampannaṃ yathā na<sup>6</sup> koci upasaṅkamati evaṃ karonto *tamhā thānā cāvetuṃ* sakkoti, taṃ *apuññavantam* pi. Sakalagāmaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā yāpanamattaṃ alabhantaṃ yathā lābhasakkārasampanno hoti]<sup>3</sup> evaṃ karonto *tamhā thānā cāvetuṃ* sakkoti. *Brahmacariyavantam* pi itthiṃ saddhiṃ sampayojetvā sīlavināsaṃ pāpento balakkārena vā uppabbājento *tamhā thānā cāvetuṃ* sakkoti. *Abrahmacariyavantam* pi sampannakāmaguṇaṃ amaccaṃ bandhanāgāraṃ pavesetvā itthiṃ mukham pi passitum adento<sup>7</sup> *tamhā thānā* cāveti nāma. Raṭṭhato pana yam icchatī tam pabbājeti nāma.

[131<sup>26</sup>] *Dassanāya pi nappahonti* ti kāmāvacare avyāpajjhe<sup>8</sup> deve savyāpajjhā<sup>1</sup> devā cakkhuviññāṇadassanāya pi nappahonti. Kasmā? Arahato tatthābhāvato<sup>9</sup> rūpāvacare pana ekavimānasmiṃ ye<sup>10</sup> tiṭṭhanti ca nisīdanti<sup>11</sup> cā ti cakkhuviññāṇadassanāya pi<sup>12</sup> honti,<sup>13</sup> etehi diṭṭham pana sallakkhi-  
taṃ<sup>14</sup> paṭividdhaṃ<sup>15</sup> lakkhaṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> datṭhuṃ sallakkhetuṃ<sup>14</sup> paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> B. sabyābajjhā; S. savyāpajjhā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. samucchedappa°.

<sup>3</sup> C. brackets.

<sup>4</sup> B. abyābajjhā.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> S. naṃ na.

<sup>7</sup> B. ādento.

<sup>8</sup> B. tāva abyābajjhe; S. tāva abyāpajjhe.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. tattha thāpābhāvato.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. yeva.

<sup>11</sup> C. nisīdanti.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>13</sup> S. pahonti.

<sup>14</sup> B. sallakkhituṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B. paṭividdhalakkhaṇaṃ; S. salakkhaṇaṃ.

vijjhituṇ na sakkonti<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> ñāṇacakkhunā<sup>2</sup> *dassanāya nappa-*  
*honti* upari upari<sup>3</sup> deve<sup>4</sup> cakkhuviññāṇadassanena<sup>5</sup> pi ti.

[131<sup>32</sup>] *Ko nāmo ayaṇ, bhante* ti rājā therāṇ jānanto va<sup>6</sup>  
ajānanto viya pucchati. Kasmā? Pasaṇsitukāmatāya.

[131<sup>34</sup>] *Ānandarūpo* ti Ānandasabhāvo Brahmapucchā pi  
vuttanāyena' eva veditabbā.

[132<sup>10</sup>] *Atha kho aññataro puriso* ti sā kira kathā Viḍḍa-  
bhen' eva<sup>7</sup> kathitā te tayā kathitā tayā kathitā ti kupitā<sup>8</sup>  
aññamaññaṇ imasmiṇ yeva thāne attano attano<sup>9</sup> balakāyaṇ  
upatthāpetvā<sup>10</sup> kalaham pi kareyyun ti nivāraṇatthaṇ so  
rājapuriso etad avoca. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti,  
ayaṇ pana desanā neyyapuggalassa vasena niṭṭhitā ti.

*Kaṇṇakathhalasuttaṇ dasamaṇ.*

Niṭṭhito catuttho Vaggo.

## 91.

[*Brahmāyusuttavaṇṇanā*]

[133<sup>7</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Brahmāyusuttaṇ.

[133<sup>8</sup>] Tattha “*mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhin* ti *mahatā*  
ti guṇamahattena pi mahatā saṅkhāmahattena pi. So hi  
bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>11</sup> guṇehi pi mahā ahosi appicchatādiguṇa-  
samannāgatattā, saṅkhāya pi mahā pañcasatasāṅkhāttā.<sup>12</sup>  
Bhikkhūnaṇ saṅghena bhikkhusaṅghena diṭṭhisīlasāmañña-  
saṅghātasāṅkhātena<sup>13</sup> samaṇagaṇenā ti attho. *Saddhin* ti  
ekato.

[133<sup>8</sup>] *Pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi* ti pañca mattā etesaṇ ti  
pañcamattāni. *Mattā* ti paṇāṇaṇ vuccati. Tasmā yathā

<sup>1</sup> B. S. sakkonti.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °dassanena.

<sup>4</sup> B. Viḍḍabhen' eva.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. °saṅghe.

<sup>7</sup> S. °saṅghātena.

<sup>8</sup> B. viññāṇa°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. deve ca.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. pi.

<sup>11</sup> S. kuppitā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. utthāpetvā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °saṅkhātattā.



'bhojane mattaññū' \* ti vutte, bhojane mattaṇ<sup>1</sup> jānāti<sup>1</sup> pamāṇaṇ jānāti ti attho hoti. Evam idhāpi tesaṇ bhikkhusatānaṇ pañcamattā pañcapamāṇan ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Bhikkhūnaṇ satāni bhikkhusatāni. Tehi pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi."†

[133<sup>11</sup>] "Viṣaṇvassasatiko<sup>2</sup> ti viśādhikavassasatiko."‡

[133<sup>11</sup>] "Tinṇaṇ vedānaṇ<sup>3</sup> ti Irubbedā<sup>4</sup>-Yajubbedā<sup>4</sup>-Sāma-vedānaṇ."<sup>4</sup>§ "Oṭṭhapahatakarāṇavasena pāraṇ gato ti pāragū. Saha nighaṇḍunā ca keṭubhena ca sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṇ. Nighaṇḍū<sup>5</sup> ti nāma<sup>6</sup> nighaṇḍu rukkhādīnaṇ vevacanapakāsakaṇ<sup>7</sup> satthaṇ. Keṭubhaṇ<sup>8</sup> ti kiriyākappavikappo, kavīnaṇ upakārāya satthaṇ. Saha akkharappabhedena sūkkharappabhedānaṇ.<sup>9</sup> Akkharappabhedo ti sikkhā ca nirutti ca.

[133<sup>13</sup>] Itihāsapañcamānaṇ ti Athabbaṇṇavedaṇ<sup>10</sup> catutthaṇ katvā itiha<sup>11</sup> āsa itiha<sup>11</sup> āsā ti īdisavacanapaṭisaṇyutto<sup>12</sup> purāṇakathāsaṅkhāto itihāso pañcamo. etesaṇ ti itihāsapañcamā. Tesaṇ itihāsapañcamānaṇ. Tañ<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> padañ<sup>14</sup> ca tadavasesaṇ<sup>15</sup> ca vyākaraṇaṇ<sup>16</sup> adhiyati<sup>17</sup> vedeti<sup>18</sup> ti padako veyyākaraṇo."<sup>18</sup>§

[133<sup>14</sup>] "Lokāyataṇ vuccati vitaṇḍavādasatthaṇ.

\* =A. I. 113 f.=S. IV. 104 ; cf. Sn. 338.

† =DA. I. 35.

‡ Cf. SnA. 584.

§ =DA. I. 247=SnA. 447=AA. II. 261.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. bedānaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. sanighaṇḍū.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. vevacanappa°.

<sup>9</sup> B. sakkha°.

<sup>10</sup> B. ātappanabedaṇ; S. āthabbaṇṇavedaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. itihī.

<sup>12</sup> B. īdisavacanappaṭi°.

<sup>14</sup> C. padaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>18</sup> B. pavedeti cā; S. pavedeti vā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. viśavassa°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °beda; S. °veda.

<sup>6</sup> S. nāmaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. keṭubhānaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>15</sup> C. °vasesaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> S. ādiyati.

[133<sup>15</sup>] *Mahāpurisalakkhaṇan* ti mahāpurisānaṃ buddhādīnaṃ lakkhaṇadīpakaṃ dvadasasahassaganthappamaṇaṃ satthaṃ. Yattha soḷasa-sahassagāthāpadaparimāṇabuddhamantā<sup>1</sup> nāma ahesuṃ, yesaṃ vasena iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgatā Buddhā nāma honti, iminā Paccekabuddhā<sup>2</sup> dve agga-sāvaka<sup>3</sup> asīti mahāsāvaka<sup>4</sup> Buddhamātā, Buddhapitā, aggūpatthāko,<sup>5</sup> aggūpatthāyikā rājā<sup>6</sup> cakkavattī ti ayaṃ viśeso ñāyati.

[133<sup>15</sup>] *Anavaṃ* ti imesu lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anūno paripūrakārī.<sup>7</sup> Avaṃ na hotī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Avaṃ nāma yo<sup>8</sup> tāni atthato ca ganthato ca santānetuṃ<sup>9</sup> na sakkoti.<sup>8''\*</sup>

[133<sup>15</sup>] *Assosi kho* ti ādisu yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā taṃ Sāleyya-kasutte<sup>†</sup> vuttam eva.

[134<sup>4</sup>] “*Ayaṃ tātā* ti”<sup>†</sup> sayāṃ<sup>9</sup> mahallakatāya gantuṃ asakkonto māṇavaṃ āmantetvā<sup>10</sup> evam āha. Api ca “esaṃ brāhmaṇo cintesi: Imasmiṃ loke ahaṃ buddho ahaṃ buddho ti uggaṭassa nāmaṃ gahetvā bahū janā vicaranti.<sup>11</sup> Tasmā na me anussavamatten’ eva upasaṅkamituṃ yuttaṃ, ekaccaṃ hi upasaṅkamantassa apakkamanam pi garu hoti, anatto pi uppajjati. Yan nūnāhaṃ mama<sup>4</sup> antevāsikaṃ pesetvā, Buddho vā no vā ti jānitvā na<sup>12</sup> upasaṅkameyyan ti; tasmā māṇavaṃ āmantetvā ayaṃ, tātā ti ādim āha.

[134<sup>8</sup>] *Taṃ bhavantaṃ*<sup>13</sup> ti tassa Bhagavato.<sup>14</sup>

[134<sup>9</sup>] *Tathā santaṃ yeva* ti tathā sato yeva. Idaṃ hi itthambhūtākhyānatthe upayogavacanaṃ.

\* =DA. I. 247-248=AA. II. 261-262.

† M. Sutta 41; cf. MA. II. 327. ‡ DA. I. 248.

§ From here to ‡, p. 367=DA. I. 248-251.

<sup>1</sup> B. °gāthāparimāṇāya Buddha°; S. °parimāṇā Buddha°.

<sup>2</sup> C. °buddho; B. S. add nāma honti iminā.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S. °pūrikārī.

<sup>6</sup> C. ye.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. sandhāretuṃ.

<sup>8</sup> C. sakkonti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. ayaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> C. āmentatvā.

<sup>11</sup> S. vadanti.

<sup>12</sup> S. naṃ.

<sup>13</sup> C. Bhagavantaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S. bhoto.

[134<sup>13</sup>] *Yathākatham paṇāhaṇ bho* ti ettha kathaṇ *paṇāhaṇ bho taṇ bhavantaṇ*<sup>1</sup> *Gotamaṇ jānissāmi*; yathā sakkā so ñātuṇ tathā me ācikkhāti attho. *Yathā* ti vā nipātamattam, ev' etaṇ.<sup>2</sup> *Kathan* ti ayaṇ ākārapucchā, ken' ākārenāhaṇ Bhagavantaṇ<sup>3</sup> Gotamaṇ jānissāmi ti attho.

[134<sup>15</sup>] Evaṇ vutte kira naṇ upajjhāyo: Kiṇ tvaṇ tāta paṭhaviyaṇ ṭhito paṭhaviṇ na passāmi ti viya candimasuriyānaṇ obhāse ṭhito candimasuriye na passāmi ti viya vadaṣi ti ? ādini vatvā jānanākāraṇ dassento *āgatāni kho, tātā* ti ādim āha.

[134<sup>16</sup>] 'Tattha\* *Mantesū* ti vedesu.<sup>4</sup>

Tathāgato kira uppajjissatī ti paṭigaco<sup>5</sup> eva Suddhāvāsā devā vedesu<sup>4</sup> lakkaṇāni pakkhipitvā Buddhamantā nāma ete ti brāhmaṇavesena vede<sup>6</sup> vācenti. Tad anusārena mahe-sakkhā sattā Tathāgataṇ jānissantī ti. Tena pubbe vedesu<sup>4</sup> mahāpurisalakkaṇāni āgacchanti. Parinibbute pana Tathāgate anukkamena antaradhāyanti. Tena etarahi n' atthi.<sup>7</sup>

[134<sup>17</sup>] *Mahāpurisassa* ti paṇidhisamādānañāṇakarūṇādi-guṇamahato purisassa.

[134<sup>17</sup>] *Dve va gatiyo* ti<sup>8</sup> dve eva niṭṭhā.<sup>9</sup> *Kāmañ c' āyaṇ*<sup>10</sup> gatisaddo "pañca kho pan' imā<sup>11</sup> Sāriputta gatiyo"† ti ādisu bhavabhede vattati, "gati migānaṇ pavanaṇ"‡ ti ādisu nivāsanaṭṭhāne, "evaṇ adhimattagatimanto<sup>12</sup>"§ ti ādisu paññāya, "gatigataṇ"|| ti ādisu viṣaṭabhāve.<sup>13</sup> Idha paṇa niṭṭhāyaṇ vattatī ti veditabbo. Tattha kiñcāpi yehi saman-

\* From here to \*, p. 366 = SnA. 448-450.

† = M. I. 73; cf. A. IV. 459; S. V. 474-477; D. III. 234.

‡ Vin. V. 149 = SnA. 346.

§ = M. I. 82.

|| = Vin. II. 85.

<sup>1</sup> C. Bhagavantaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. Bhavantaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. paṭikaco'.

<sup>4</sup> C. atthi.

<sup>5</sup> S. niṭṭhakā.

<sup>6</sup> S. paññāyaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. panimā.

<sup>8</sup> B. visadda°; S. visajja°.

<sup>9</sup> S. eva etaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. bedesu.

<sup>11</sup> B. bede.

<sup>12</sup> C. omits.

<sup>13</sup> S. paññāyaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. adhimattaṇ gati°.

nāgato rājā hoti, na teh' eva Buddho,<sup>1</sup> jātisāmaññato pana tāni yeva tāni ti<sup>2</sup> vuccanti. Tena vuttaṇ: *yehi samannāgata* ti.

[134<sup>18</sup>] *Sace agāraṇ ajjhāvasati* ti yadi agāre vasati.

[134<sup>18</sup>] *Rājā hoti cakkavatti* ti. Catuhi acchariyadhammehi saṅgahavatthūhi ca lokaṇ rañjanato<sup>3</sup> *rājā*. Cakkaratanaṇ pavatteti<sup>4</sup> catuhi sampatticakkehi vatteti<sup>5</sup> tehi ca paraṇ vatteti ti<sup>6</sup> *cakkavatti*<sup>7</sup> parahitāya ca iriyāpathacakkānaṇ<sup>8</sup> vatto etasmiṇ atthi ti *cakkavatti*. Ettha<sup>9</sup> *rājā* ti sāmāññaṇ *cakkavatti* ti visesanaṇ.

[134<sup>19</sup>] Dhammena caratī ti *dhammiko*, ñāyena samena vattati ti attho.

[134<sup>19</sup>] Dhammena rajjaṇ labhitvā rājā jāto<sup>10</sup> ti *dhammarājā*. Parahitadhammakaraṇena vā dhammiko, attabita-dhammakaraṇena va<sup>7</sup> dhammarājā. Caturantāya issaro ti *caturanto*, catusamuddantāya catubbidhadīpabhūsitantāya ca pathaviyā<sup>11</sup> issaro ti attho. Ajjhattaṇ kopādipaccatthike bahiddhā ca sabharājāno vijesī ti *vijitāvī*.

[134<sup>19</sup>] *Janapadatthāvariyaṇ*<sup>12</sup> ti janapade dhuvabhāvappatto<sup>13</sup> na sakkā kenaci cāletuṇ,<sup>14</sup> janapade<sup>15</sup> vā tamhi thāvariyaṇ anussukko sakammanirato acalo<sup>16</sup> asampavedhī ti janapadatthāvariyaṇ.

[134<sup>21</sup>] *Seyyathīdan* ti nipāto. Tassa tāni<sup>17</sup> katamāni ti attho.

[134<sup>21</sup>] *Cakkaratanaṇ* ti ādisu cakkāñ<sup>18</sup> ca taṇ ratijjananaṇ-thena ratanañ cā ti *cakkaratanaṇ*. Es' eva nayo sabbattha.

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds* hoti.

<sup>2</sup> S. *omits* yeva tāni ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. rañcanto.

<sup>4</sup> S. vatteti.

<sup>5</sup> B. pavatteti.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. vatteti.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>8</sup> S. °nañ ca.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. ettha ca.

<sup>10</sup> B. hoti.

<sup>11</sup> B. pathaviyā.

<sup>12</sup> B. Janapadathā°.

<sup>13</sup> B. janapade bhūthāvarabhāvaṇ dhuvabhāvaṇ; S. janapade dhuvabhāvaṇ thāvarabhāvaṇ, as SnA.

<sup>14</sup> C. jetuṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. janapado.

<sup>16</sup> S. acalako.

<sup>17</sup> B. Tassīdan etāni.

<sup>18</sup> C. cakkāṇ.

Imesu pana ratanesu ayaṇ cakkavattī rājā<sup>1</sup> cakkaratanena ajitaṇ jināti, hatthi-assaratanehi vijite yathāsukhaṇ anuvi-carati, parināyakaratanena<sup>2</sup> vijitaṇ anurakkhati, sesehi upa-bhogasukham anubhavati. Paṭhamen' eva<sup>3</sup> c' assa ussāha-sattiyogo,<sup>4</sup> hatthi<sup>5</sup> assagahapatiratanehi pabhūsaṭṭiyogo<sup>6</sup> pacchimena mantasattiyogo<sup>7</sup> suparipunṇo hoti. Itthimaṇi-ratanehi<sup>8</sup> tividhasattiyogaphalaṇ.<sup>9</sup> So itthimaṇiratanehi bhogasukham anubhavati, sesehi issariyasukhaṇ. Visesto c' assa<sup>10</sup> purimāni tīṇi adosakusalamūlajanitakammānubhā-vena sampajjanti, majjhimāni alobhakusalamūlajanitakam-mānubhāvena pacchimaṇ<sup>11</sup> ekaṇ<sup>11</sup> amohakusalamūlajanita-kammānubhāvenā ti veditabbaṇ.\* Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana Bojjhaṅgasanyutteṭṭ Ratanasuttassa<sup>12</sup>† upade-sato gahetabbo. 'Api ca Bālapaṇḍitasutteṣ pi imesaṇ rata-nāṇaṇ uppattikkamena saddhiṇ vaṇṇanā āgamissati.'||

[134<sup>23</sup>] 'Parosahassaṇ¶ ti atirekasahassaṇ.

[134<sup>24</sup>] Sūrā ti abhirukajātikā.<sup>13</sup>

[134<sup>24</sup>] Viraṅgarūpā ti devaputtasadisakāyā. Evaṇ tāva eke vaṇṇayanti: ayam pan' ettha sabhāvo. Virā ti utta-masūrā vuccanti. Virāṇaṇ aṅgaṇ viraṅgaṇ. Virakāraṇaṇ<sup>14</sup> viriyaṇ ti vuttaṇ hoti. Viraṅgarūpaṇ<sup>15</sup> etesaṇ ti viraṅgarūpā, viriyamayasarirā viyā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

\* To here from \*, p. 364 = SnA. 448-450.

† S. V. 63.

‡ SN. II. 1 = Khp. VI.

§ M. Sutta 129.

|| This sentence omitted at DA. I. 250.

¶ From here to ‡, p. 367 = SnA. 450-451.

1 B. S. °vattirājā.

3 B. S. paṭhamena.

5 B. S. hatthi.

7 S. mantapatti°.

9 S. tividhapatti°.

11 S. pacchimakaṇ.

13 B. S. abhī°.

15 B. S. viraṅgaṇ rūpaṇ.

2 B. parināya°.

4 S. ussāhapatti°.

6 S. pabhūpatti°.

8 S. itthi°.

10 S. p' assa.

12 S. Ratanasanyuttassa.

14 C. °karaṇaṇ.

[134<sup>25</sup>] *Parasenappamaddanā* ti sace paṭimukhaṇ tiṭṭheyya parasenā vā<sup>1</sup> taṇ<sup>2</sup> maddituṇ samatthā ti adhippāyo.

[134<sup>26</sup>] *Dhammenā* ti paṇo na hantabbo ti ādinā pañcasīladhammena.

[134<sup>28</sup>] *Arahaṇ hoti sammāsambuddho loke* “*vivattacchaddo*<sup>3</sup> ti, ettha rāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhi-avijjāduccaritachadanehi”<sup>\*</sup> sattahi paṭicchanne kilesandhakāre loke taṇ chadanaṇ vivattetvā<sup>4</sup> samantato sañjātāloko<sup>5</sup> hutvā ṭhito ti<sup>6</sup> vivattacchaddo.<sup>7</sup> Tattha paṭhamena padena pūjārahata, dutiyena tassā hetu, yasmā<sup>8</sup> *sammāsambuddho*<sup>9</sup> ti, tatiyena buddhatatetubhūtā vivittacchaddatā<sup>10</sup> vuttā ti veditabbā. Atha vā vivatto<sup>11</sup> vicchaddo<sup>12</sup> vivattacchaddo<sup>13</sup>; vaṭṭarahito chadana-rahito cā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Tena arahaṇ vaṭṭābhāvena sammāsambuddho chadanābhāvenā ti evaṇ purimapaḍadvayass’ eva hetubhūtaṇ<sup>14</sup> dvayaṇ<sup>14</sup> vuttaṇ hoti.<sup>15</sup> Dutiyavesārajjena c’ ettha purimasiddhi, paṭhamena dutiyasiddhi, tatiyacatutthehi tatiyasiddhi hoti, purimañ ca dhammacakkhuṇ dutiyaṇ buddhacakkhuṇ tatiyaṇ samantacakkhuṇ sādhetī ti pi veditabbaṇ.’†

[134<sup>29</sup>] *Tvaṇ mantānaṇ paṭiggahetā*<sup>16</sup> ti iminā ’ssa sūrabhāvaṇ janeti. So pi tāya ācariyakathāya lakkhaṇesu vigata-sammoho ekobhāsajāto viya buddhamante sampassamāno *evaṇ bho* ti āha. Tass’ attho yathā bho<sup>3</sup> maṇ tuvaṇ<sup>17</sup> vadasi evaṇ karissāmi ti.”†

\* Cf. SnA. 365.

† To here from ¶, p. 366 = SnA. 450-451.

‡ To here from §, p. 363 = DA. I. 248-251.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *omit.*

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *vivaṭacchaddo.*

<sup>4</sup> B. *vinatṭetvā*; S. *vivaṭetvā.*

<sup>5</sup> B. S. *sañjātā.*

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *vivaṭacchaddo.*

<sup>9</sup> S. °*buddhatā.*

<sup>11</sup> B. *vivaṭṭo ca*; S. *vivaṭo.*

<sup>13</sup> B. *vivaṭṭa°*; S. *omits.*

<sup>15</sup> B. *hoti atha vā.*

<sup>17</sup> B. S. *tvaṇ.*

<sup>3</sup> B. *omits.*

<sup>6</sup> S. *hoti.*

<sup>8</sup> S. *omits.*

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *vivaṭacchaddatā.*

<sup>12</sup> B. *adds cā ti.*

<sup>14</sup> B. S. *hetudvayaṇ.*

<sup>16</sup> B. *paṭiggahitā.*

[135<sup>6</sup>] “*Sammanneṣī*<sup>1</sup> ti gavesi.

[135<sup>7</sup>] *Ekaṇ dve* ti vā gaṇayanto samānaya<sup>2</sup>.”\*

[135<sup>8</sup>] *Addasā kho* ti kathaṇ addasa “*Buddhānaṃ*<sup>3</sup> *nisin-*  
*nānaṇ vā nipannānaṇ*<sup>4</sup> vā koci lakkhaṇaṇ pariyesituṇ na  
sakkoti, *ṭhitānam pana caṅkamantānaṇ*<sup>5</sup> vā sakkoti, *tasmā*  
*lakkhhaṇapariyesanattahaṇ*<sup>6</sup> *āgataṇ disvā Buddhā uṭṭhāy’*  
*āsanā*<sup>6</sup>”† *viṭṭhanti vā caṅkamaṇ vā adhiṭṭhahanti* iti lakkha-  
ṇadassanānurūpe iriyāpathe pavattamānassa<sup>7</sup> addasa.

[135<sup>7</sup>] “*Yebhuyyenā* ti pāyena, bahukāni addasa appāni  
na addasā ti attho. Tato yāni na addasa tesāṇ dīpanattahaṇ  
vuttaṇ *ṭhapetvā dve* ti.

[135<sup>8</sup>] *Kaṇkhatī* ti, aho vata passeyyan ti patthanaṇ  
uppādeti.

[135<sup>8</sup>] *Vicikicchati* ti tato<sup>8</sup> tāni vicinanto kicchati, na  
sakkoti<sup>9</sup> daṭṭhuṇ.

[135<sup>8</sup>] *Nādhimuccati* ti tāya vicikicchāya sannitṭhānaṇ na  
gacchati.

[135<sup>9</sup>] *Na sampasādatī* ti tato paripuṇṇalakkhaṇo ayan ti  
Bhagavati pasādaṇ nāpajjati. Kaṅkhāya vā dubbalā vimati  
vuttā, vicikicchāya majjhimā, anadhimuccanatāya balavatī  
ti,<sup>10</sup> asampasādena tehi tīhi dhammehi cittassa kalusabhāvo.<sup>11</sup>

[135<sup>9</sup>] *Kosohite* ti vatthikosena<sup>12</sup> paṭicchanne.

[135<sup>9</sup>] *Vatthaguyhe* ti aṅgajāte. Bhagavato hi vāraṇass’  
eva ‘*kosohitaṇ vatthaguyhaṇ*<sup>13</sup>’† suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṇ padumaga-  
bhasamānaṇ. Taṇ so vatthapaṭicchannattā apassanto<sup>14</sup> anto-

\* =DA. I. 275 = SnA. 451.

† Cf. DA. I. 275.

‡ D. I. 106; Miln. 168.

<sup>1</sup> S. samannesi.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °nañ hi.

<sup>3</sup> B. nippan°.

<sup>4</sup> C. caṅga°.

<sup>5</sup> C. lakkhaṇaparī°.

<sup>6</sup> C. uṭṭhāy’.

<sup>7</sup> B. vattamānassa.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. tato tato.

<sup>9</sup> C. sakkā ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. balavati; S. balavatī.

<sup>11</sup> B. kālussīyabhāvo; S. kalassabhāvo.

<sup>12</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>13</sup> B. kosohitavattha°.

<sup>14</sup> B. omits.

mukhagatāya<sup>1</sup> jivhāya pahūtabbhāvaṇ asallakkhento, tesu dvīsu lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhī ahosi vicikicchī.<sup>2</sup>”\*

[135<sup>10</sup>] *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti, atha<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā cintesi: sac’ āhaṇ imassa imāni<sup>4</sup> dve lakkhaṇāni na dassissāmi,<sup>5</sup> nikkaṅkho na bhavissati, etassa kaṅkhāya sati ācariyo p’ issa nikkaṅkho na bhavissati, atha maṇ dassanāya na āgamissati, anāgato dhammaṇ na sossati,<sup>6</sup> dhammaṇ asuṇanto tīṇi sāmāññaphalāni na sacchikarissati. Etasmiṇ pana nikkaṅkho ācariyo p’ issa nikkaṅkho maṇ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṇ sutvā tīṇi sāmāññaphalāni<sup>7</sup> sacchikarissati etad atthaṇ yeva ca mayā pāramiyo pūritā dassissāmi<sup>8</sup> ssa tāni lakkhaṇāni ti.

[135<sup>14</sup>] *Tathārūpaṇ iddhābhisaykhāraṇ akāsi*, “kathaṇ rūpaṇ? Kim ettha aññena vattabbaṇ? Vuttam etaṇ Nāgasenattheren’ eva Milindaraññā puṭṭhena āha<sup>8</sup>: ‘dukkaṇa<sup>9</sup> bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā katan ti. Kiṇ mahārājā? ti. Mahājanena hirikāraṇokāsaṇ<sup>10</sup> Brahmāyubrāhmaṇassa ca antevāsi Uttarassa ca Bāvariya<sup>11</sup> antevāsīnaṇ soḷasabrāhmaṇānaṇ ca<sup>12</sup> Selassa ca brāhmaṇassa antevāsīnaṇ<sup>13</sup> tisatamāṇavānaṇ ca dassesi bhante ti. Na mahārāja Bhagavā guyhaṇ dasseti, chāyaṇ Bhagavā dassesi ti,<sup>14</sup> iddhiyā abhisaykaritvā nivāsanaṇ nivatthaṇ<sup>15</sup> kāyabandhanaṇ<sup>16</sup> bandhaṇ<sup>16</sup> cīvaraṇ<sup>17</sup> pārutaṇ<sup>18</sup> chāyārūpaṇ<sup>19</sup> rūpakamattaṇ<sup>19</sup> dassesi mahārājā ti. Chāyaṇ diṭṭhe sati diṭṭho yeva nanu bhante ti. Tiṭṭhat’ etaṇ mahārāja, hadayarūpaṇ disvā<sup>20</sup> bujjanakasatto bhavēyya, hada-

\* =DA. I. 275=SnA. 451-452.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *add* ca.

<sup>2</sup> S. vicikicchī.

<sup>3</sup> S. *atha* kho.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. etāni.

<sup>5</sup> C. dassessāmi.

<sup>6</sup> B. sussati.

<sup>7</sup> S. phalāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. āha ca; S. āhacca.

<sup>9</sup> B. dukkaṇaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. hirikaraṇo°; S. hirikaraṇo°.

<sup>11</sup> C. Pāvāriṣsa.

<sup>12</sup> C. °ṇaṇ ca.

<sup>13</sup> C. °vāsīnaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. dasseti.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. nivāsananivattaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. °bandhanabandhaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> C. cīvara.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. cīvarapārutaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. chāyārūpakamatthaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> B. disvā na.



yamaṇsaṇ nīharitvā dasseyya sammāsambuddho ti. Kusalo<sup>1</sup> hi bhante Nāgasenā ti.\*

[135<sup>17</sup>] *Ninnāmetvā* ti nīharitvā.

[135<sup>17, 18</sup>] *Anumasī* ti kathinasūciṇ<sup>2</sup> viya katvā anumajji. Tathā karaṇena c' ettha mudubhāvo, kaṇṇasotānumasanena dīghabhāvo, nāsikasotānumasanena tanubhāvo nalāṭacchādanena puthulabhāvo pakāsito ti veditabbo."† *Ubho pi kaṇṇasotānī* ti ādisu c' ettha Buddhānaṇ kaṇṇasotesu malaṇ<sup>3</sup> vā jallikā vā n' atthi dhovitvā ṭhapitarajatapanaṇālikā<sup>4</sup> viya honti, tathā nāsikāsotesu tāni pi hi suparikammakatakāñcana-panālikā viya ca maṇipanaṇālikā viya ca honti, tasmā jivhaṇ nīharitvā kaṭhinasūci<sup>5</sup> viya katvā mukhapariyantena<sup>6</sup> upasaṇharanto dakkhiṇakaṇṇasotaṇ<sup>7</sup> pavesetvā tato nīharitvā vāmaṇṇasotaṇ pavesesi.<sup>8</sup> Tato nīharitvā dakkhiṇanāsikāsotaṇ.<sup>9</sup> Tato nīharitvā vāmanāsikasotaṇ pavesesi. Tato nīharitvā puthulabhāvaṇ dassento rattavalāhakena aḍḍha-candaṇ viya<sup>10</sup> suvaṇṇapaṭṭaṇ viya ca rattakambalapataḷaṇa vijjujotasadisāya<sup>11</sup> jivhāya<sup>12</sup> kevalakam<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> nalāṭamaṇḍalaṇ paṭicchādesi.

[135<sup>22</sup>] *Yannūnāhaṇ* ti kasmā cintesi? ahaṇ<sup>15</sup> mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni sammannesitvā<sup>16</sup> gato, diṭṭhāni te tāta mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni? ti ācariyena pucchito,<sup>17</sup> āma ācariyā ti vattuṇ sakkhissāmi.<sup>18</sup> Sace pana maṇ kiriyākaraṇamassa kīdisan ti

\* Miln. 167-169.

† =DA. I. 275-276=SnA. 451-452.

<sup>1</sup> S. kusalosi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. malā.

<sup>5</sup> B. kathinasūciṇ; S. kaṭhinasūciṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. °yante; S. aparimukhapariyante.

<sup>7</sup> S. dakkhiṇasotaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. adda pavesetvā.

<sup>11</sup> S. vijjujotisa°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. kevalakappaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> C. āhaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. pucchite.

<sup>2</sup> S. kaṭhina°.

<sup>4</sup> S. ṭhapitarajaṭa°.

<sup>8</sup> B. pavesetvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. viya ca.

<sup>12</sup> C. jivhāya.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>16</sup> C. samannesitvā.

<sup>18</sup> C. sakkhissāmi.

pucchissati, taṇ vattuṇ na sakkhissāmi na jānāmi ti, vutte pana ācariyo kujjhissati: nanu tvaṇ mayā sabbaṇ etaṇ<sup>1</sup> jāna-natthāya pesito? Kasmā ajānitvā āgato si? ti.<sup>2</sup> Tasmā *yan-nūnāhan* ti cintetvā anubandhi Bhagavā nahānatthānaṇ<sup>3</sup> mukhadhovanatthānaṇ sarīrapaṭijagganatthānaṇ rājarājamahā-mattādīnaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> orodhehi saddhiṇ parivāretvā<sup>6</sup> nisinnatthānaṇ ti. Imāni cattāri tthānāni tthapetvā sesatthānesu antamaso ekagandhakūṭiyan pi okāsaṇ akāsi, gacchante gacchante kāle ayaṇ kira Brahmāyu brāhmaṇassa māṇavo Uttaro nāma Buddho vā no vā ti. Tathāgatassa Buddhabhāvaṇ vīmaṇ-santo carati,<sup>7</sup> Buddhavīmaṇsakamāṇavo<sup>8</sup> nāmāyan ti pākato jāto, yaṇ hi yaṇ hi tthāne Buddhā vasanti pañca kiccāni katān' eva honti tāni heṭṭhā dassitān' eva, tattha pacchābhattaṇ alaṅkatadhammāsane nisīditvā dantakhacitaṇ cittavījanaṇ gahetvā mahājanassa dhammaṇ desente Bhagavati Uttaro pi avidūre nisīdati.<sup>9</sup> Dhammasavanapariyosāne<sup>10</sup> saddhā<sup>11</sup> manussā svātānāya Bhagavantaṇ nimantetvā māṇavam pi upasaṇkamitvā evaṇ vadanti: tāta amhehi Bhagavā nimantito tvam pi Bhagavatā saddhiṇ āgantvā amhākaṇ gehe bhattaṇ gaṇheyyasī ti. Punadivase Tathāgato bhikkhusaṅghapari-vuto gāmaṇ pavisati Uttaro pi padavāre padavāre parigaṇhanto<sup>12</sup> padānupadiko anubandhati kulagehaṇ pavitthakāle dakkhiṇōdakagahaṇaṇ<sup>13</sup> ādiṇ katvā sabbaṇ olovento nisīdati, bhattakiccāvasāne Tathāgatassa pattaṇ bhūmiyaṇ tthapetvā nisinnakāle māṇavassa<sup>14</sup> pātarāsabhattaṇ sajjenti. So ekamante nisinno bhuñjitvā puna āgantvā satthu santike tthavā bhattānumodanaṇ sutvā Bhagavatā saddhiṇ yeva vihāraṇ gacchati. Tattha Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṇ bhattakiccāpariyosānaṇ<sup>15</sup> āgamento gandhamaṇḍalamāle<sup>16</sup> nisīdati, bhikkhūhi

1 B. p' etaṇ.

2 B. nhāna°.

3 B. S. omit.

4 S. caratī ti.

5 B. S. nisīdi.

6 C. sabbā.

7 B. °odakaggahaṇaṇ.

8 B. °pariyesānaṇ.

9 B. āgato ti.

10 B. °mattādīnaṇ.

11 S. parivāritvā.

12 B. S. vīmaṇsako.

13 S. dhammassavana°.

14 B. pariggaṇ°.

15 B. māṇavakassa.

16 S. °māle.

bhattakiccaṇ katvā pattacīvaraṇ paṭisāmetvā āgama van-ditvā kāle ārocite Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiṇ pavisati, māṇavo pi<sup>1</sup> saddhiṇ yeva gacchati. Bhagavā parivāretvā āgataṇ bhikkhusaṅhaṇ Gandhakuṭipamukhe<sup>2</sup> ṭhito ovaditvā uyyo-jetvā Gandhakuṭiṇ pavisati,<sup>3</sup> māṇavo pi pavisati. Bhagavā khuddakamañce appamattakaṇ<sup>4</sup> kālaṇ<sup>4</sup> nisīdati, māṇavo pi avidūre olokento nisīdati. Bhagavā muhuttaṇ nisīditvā siso-kampanaṇ<sup>5</sup> dasseti<sup>6</sup> bhoto Gotamassa vihāra velā bhavissati ti māṇavo Gandhakuṭidvāraṇ pidahanto nikkhamitvā eka-mantaṇ nisīdati. Manussa purebhattaṇ dānaṇ datvā bhutta-pātarāsā samādinna-uposathaṅgā<sup>7</sup> suddhuttarāsāṅgā mālā-gandhādi hatthā dhammakathaṇ<sup>8</sup> suṇissāmā ti vihāraṇ āgac-chanti, cakkavattino khandhāvāraṭṭhānaṇ viya hoti. Bha-gavā muhuttaṇ sīhaseyyaṇ kappetvā vuṭṭhāya pubbābhogena<sup>9</sup> paricchinditvā samāpattiṇ samāpajjati samāpattito vuṭṭhāya mahājanassa āgatabhāvaṇ ñatvā Gandhakuṭito nikkhamma mahājanaparivuto gandhamanḍalamālaṇ<sup>10</sup> gantvā paññatta-varabuddhāsanagato<sup>11</sup> parisāya dhammaṇ deseti.<sup>12</sup> Māṇavo pi avidūre nisīditvā: kiṇ nu kho samaṇo Gotamo gehasita-vasena parisaṇ ussādento<sup>13</sup> vā apasādento vā dhammaṇ deseti udāhu no ti akkharakkharaṇ<sup>14</sup> padaṇ padaṇ parigaṇhāti.<sup>15</sup> Bhagavā tathāvidhaṇ kathaṇ akathetvā kālaṇ<sup>16</sup> ñatvā desanaṇ ṭhapeti.<sup>17</sup> Māṇavo iminā niyāmena parigaṇhanto<sup>18</sup> sattamāse ekato vicaritvā Bhagavato kāyadvārādisu aṇumattan<sup>19</sup> pi avakkalitaṇ na addasa, na<sup>20</sup> acchariyañ<sup>20</sup> c' etaṇ yaṇ. Bud-

1 S. pi Bhagavatā.

2 B. S. °kuṭippamukhe.

3 B. pāvisi.

4 B. appamattakakāle.

5 B. sīsokkamanaṇ.

6 S. dassesi.

7 B. S. samādinna°.

8 B. S. dhammaṇ.

9 B. S. pubbabhāgena.

10 S. °mālaṇ.

11 B. °buddhāsaṇ gato; S. paññattapavarabuddhāsaṇ gato.

12 S. desesi.

13 S. ussāpento.

14 S. akkharāṇ akkharāṇ.

15 B. pariggaṇhāti; S. parigaṇhāti.

16 B. S. va kālaṇ.

17 S. ṭhapesi.

18 B. parigga°.

19 S. anu°.

20 B. S. anacchar°.

dhabhūtaṣṣa manussabhūto māṇavo na passeyya. Yassa<sup>1</sup> bodhisattabhūtaṣṣa chabbassāni padhānabhūmiyaṇ aṇaṇu-  
sabhūto Māro devaputto gehasitavitakkamattam pi adisvā  
Buddhabhūtaṇ ekaṇ<sup>2</sup> saṇvaccharaṇ<sup>2</sup> anubandhitvā kiñci  
apassanto:—

“Satta vassāni Bhagavantāṇ anubandhiṇ<sup>3</sup> padā padaṇ<sup>4</sup>  
Otāraṇ<sup>5</sup> nādigacchissaṇ Sambuddhassa satīmato ”\* ti

[135<sup>30</sup>] ādikā<sup>6</sup> gāthāya vatvā pakkāmi.<sup>7</sup> Tato māṇavo  
cintesi: ahaṇ Bhagavantāṇ Gotamaṇ sattaṃsā anuban-  
dhamāno kiñci vajjaṇ na passaṃi; sace paṇ' āhaṇ aññe pi  
sattaṃsā satta vā vassāni vassasataṇ vā vassasahassaṇ vā  
paṇa<sup>8</sup> anubandheyyaṇ nev' assa vajjaṇ passeyyaṇ; ācariyo  
kho paṇa<sup>9</sup> me mahallako yogakkhemaṇ nāma na<sup>10</sup> sakkā  
jānituṇ samaṇassa Gotamassa sabhāvagunaṇ' eva Buddha-  
bhāvaṇ gantvā<sup>11</sup> mayhaṇ ācariyassa ārocessāmi ti, Bhaga-  
vantāṇ āpucchitvā bhikkhusaṇhaṇ vanditvā nikkhami,  
ācariyassa santikaṇ<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> paṇa gantvā<sup>13</sup> kacci, tāta Uttara, taṇ  
Bhagavantāṇ Gotamaṇ tathā santaṇ yeva saddo abbhuggato ti  
pucchito ācariya kiṇ vadesi? Cakkavālaṇ atisambādhāṇ  
bhavaggaṇ atinīcaṇ tassa hi bhoṭo Gotamassa ākāsaṇ viya  
apariyanto guṇagaṇo tathā<sup>14</sup> santaṇ yeva taṇ<sup>15</sup> Bhagavantāṇ  
Gotamaṇ ti ādini vatvā tathādiṭṭhā<sup>16</sup> ti dvattiṇsaṇ mahāpuri-  
sakkhaṇāni<sup>17</sup> paṭipāṭiyā ācikkhitvā kiriyaṣamaācāraṇ ācikkhi.  
Tena vuttaṇ: *atha kho Uttaro māṇavo . . . pe . . . ediso*<sup>18</sup>  
*va so*<sup>18</sup> *bhavaṇ Gotamo, tato va*<sup>19</sup> *bhiyyo ti.*

\* = Sn. 446.

- |   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| 1 B. assa.                                  | 2 B. S. ekaṇvaccharaṇ. |
| 3 S. anubandhi.                             | 4 B. padānapadaṇ.      |
| 5 B. otāsaṇ.                                | 6 S. ādi.              |
| 7 B. pakkami.                               | 8 B. S. omit.          |
| 9 B. S. paṇ' assa.                          | 10 B. omits.           |
| 11 B. S. vatvā.                             | 12 B. S. santikaṇ ca.  |
| 13 S. punāgantvā.                           | 14 S. yathā.           |
| 15 S. bho taṇ.                              | 16 S. yathā°.          |
| 17 C. purisa°.                              |                        |
| 18 B. ediso so ca; S. ediso ca ediso ca so. | 19 S. ca.              |

[136<sup>6</sup>] “Tattha *suppatitṭhitapādo* ti yathā<sup>1</sup> aññesaṇ bhūmiyaṇ pādaṇ ṭhapentānaṇ aggatalaṇ vā paṇhi vā<sup>2</sup> passaṇ vā paṭhamaṇ phusati, vemajjhaṇ vā pana chiddaṇ hoti, ukkhi-pantānam pi aggatal’ ādisu ekakoṭṭhāso va paṭhamaṇ utṭha-hati, na evaṇ tassa. Tassa pana suvaṇṇapādukātalaṇ<sup>3</sup> viya ekappahāren’ eva sakalaṇ pādatalaṇ<sup>4</sup> bhūmiṇ phusati, bhūmito utṭhahati. Tasmā *suppatitṭhitapādo* ”\* *kho pana*<sup>5</sup> *so bhavaṇ Gotamo* ti vadati, tatr’ idaṇ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato suppatitṭhita-pādatāya sace pi hi Bhagavā anekasataporisaṇ naraṇ akkamissāmi<sup>7</sup> ti pādaṇ nīharati tāvadeva ninnatṭhānaṇ vātapūritā<sup>7</sup> viya kammārabhastā<sup>8</sup> unnamitvā paṭhavisamaṇ<sup>9</sup> hoti, unna-tatṭhānam<sup>10</sup> pi anto pavisati, akkamissāmi<sup>11</sup> ti abhinīharan-tassa Sinerupamaṇo<sup>12</sup> pi pabbato seditavettaṅkuro viya nami-tvā<sup>13</sup> pādasamīpaṇ āgacchati tathā hi ’ssa yamakapāṭihāriyaṇ katvā yugandharapabbataṇ akkamissāmi<sup>14</sup> ti pāde abhinīhate<sup>14</sup> pabbato namitvā pādasamīpaṇ āgato so taṇ akkamitvā duti-yapādena tāva tiṇsabhavanaṇ akkami, na hi cakkalakkhaṇena patitṭhātābbaṭṭhānaṇ visamaṇ bhavituṇ sakkoti khāṇu vā kaṇṭako<sup>15</sup> vā sakkharakathalā<sup>16</sup> vā uccārapassāvo<sup>17</sup> vā khela-siṅghānikādīni<sup>18</sup> vā purimatarāṇ<sup>19</sup> vā<sup>19</sup> āgacchanti<sup>20</sup> tattha tatth’ eva ca<sup>21</sup> paṭhaviṇ<sup>22</sup> pavisanti, Tathāgatassa hi silatejena paññātejena dhammatejena dasannaṇ pāramīnaṇ ānubhāvena

\* =DA. II. 445.

<sup>1</sup> B. yathā hi.

<sup>2</sup> C. B. *omit*.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °pādukātalaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. sakalapāda°.

<sup>5</sup> C. S. *omit* kho pana.

<sup>6</sup> S. tatr’ idaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °pūritaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. °bhattaṇ; S. °bhastaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. pathavi°.

<sup>10</sup> S. unnatṭhānam.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. dūre akkami°.

<sup>13</sup> S. enamitvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. Sineruppa°.

<sup>14</sup> B. °nīharato; °nīharite.

<sup>15</sup> S. kaṇṭakā.

<sup>16</sup> B. °kathalā.

<sup>17</sup> S. °passāvā.

<sup>18</sup> B. ghaṇīkādīni.

<sup>19</sup> B. purimatarā va.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. apagacch°.

<sup>21</sup> S. vā.

<sup>22</sup> B. pathaviṇ (*and always*).

ayaṇ mahāpaṭhavī samā mudu<sup>1</sup> pupphābhikiṇṇā hoti,<sup>2</sup> tatra Tathāgato samaṇ pādaṇ nikkhipati samaṇ uddharati sabbā-vantehi pādatalehi bhūmiṇ phusati.

[136<sup>9</sup>] “*Cakkāntī*\* ti dvīsu pādesu dve<sup>3</sup> cakkāni, tesā arā<sup>4</sup> ca nemī ca nābhī ca Pāliyaṇ vuttā va.

[136<sup>10</sup>] *Sabbākāraparipūrāṇī* ti iminā pana ayaṇ viseso veditabbo. Tesā kira cakkānaṇ pādatalassa majjhe nābhī dissati; nābhiparicchinnā vaṭṭalekhā<sup>5</sup> dissati, nābhimukha-parikkhepavaṭṭo<sup>6</sup> dissati, panālimukhaṇ dissati, arā<sup>3</sup> dissanti, aresu<sup>7</sup> vaṭṭalekhā<sup>4</sup> dissanti, nemī dissanti,<sup>8</sup> nemimanikā dissanti. Idam tāva Pāli<sup>9</sup> āgatam eva. Sambahulavāro pana anāgato.<sup>10</sup> So evaṇ daṭṭhabbo: sotthi<sup>11</sup> sirivaccho nandi so-vatthiko vaṭaṇsako vaddhamānakaṇ macchayugaḷaṇ<sup>12</sup> bhad-dapīṭhaṇ<sup>13</sup> pāsādo toraṇaṇ setacchattaṇ khaggo tālavaṇṭaṇ<sup>14</sup> morahattako vālavījaṇi<sup>15</sup> unḥisaṇ paṭṭo<sup>16</sup> (maṇi)<sup>17</sup> sumanadāmaṇ<sup>18</sup> nīluppalaṇ<sup>19</sup> rattuppalaṇ<sup>20</sup> padumaṇ puṇḍarikaṇ puṇṇaḥaṭo puṇṇapāti<sup>21</sup> samuddo cakkavālo<sup>22</sup> Himavā Sineru candasuriyā<sup>23</sup> nakkhattāni cattāro mahādīpā dve parittadīpasahassāni antamaso cakkavattiraṇṇo parisāṇ upādāya sabbo cakkalakkhaṇass’ eva parivāro.

---

\* From here to \*, p. 386 = DA. II. 445-452, with only slight differences.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. madu.

<sup>2</sup> B. honti.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. ārā.

<sup>5</sup> C. vaṭṭarekhā.

<sup>6</sup> B. °papatto; S. nābhimukhe parikkhe°.

<sup>7</sup> S. āresu.

<sup>8</sup> B. nemi dissati.

<sup>9</sup> S. Pāliyaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. °nāgato.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. satthi.

<sup>12</sup> B. °galaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. adds aṅkusaṇtomaro.

<sup>14</sup> S. tālapaṇṇaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. °vījaṇi; S. vāla°.

<sup>16</sup> B. unḥisaṇ patto; S. unḥisaṇ paṭo.

<sup>17</sup> S. omits; C. brackets.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. kusumadānaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> S. adds setuppalaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> B. adds setuppalaṇ.

<sup>21</sup> S. °pāti.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. °vālaṇ.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. candima°.

[136<sup>11</sup>] *Āyatapaṇhī*\* ti dīghapaṇhī<sup>1</sup> paripūrapaṇhī<sup>2</sup> ti attho. Yathā hi aññesaṇ aggapādo dīgho hoti, paṇhimatthake jaṅghā paṭiṭṭhāti, paṇhī<sup>3</sup> tacchetvā ṭhapitā viya hoti, na evaṇ Tathāgatassa. Tathāgatassa pana catusu koṭṭhāsesu dve koṭṭhāsā aggapādo hoti,<sup>4</sup> tatiyakotṭhāse<sup>5</sup> jaṅghā paṭiṭṭhāti, catutthakoṭṭhāse<sup>6</sup> āraggena vaṭṭetvā ṭhapitā viya ratta-kambalageṇḍukasadisā<sup>7</sup> paṇhī hoti.

[136<sup>11</sup>] *Dīghaṅgulī*\* ti yathā aññesaṇ kāci aṅguli dīghā hoti, kāci rassā, na evaṇ Tathāgatassa. Tathāgatassa pana makkaṭass' eva dīghahatthapādāṅguliyo<sup>8</sup> mūle thūlā anupubbena gantvā agge tanukā niyyāsatekena madditvā vaṭṭitaharītāla-vaṭṭisadisā honti; tena vuttaṇ *dīghaṅgulī* ti.

[136<sup>12</sup>] *Mudutalunaḥatthapādo*<sup>9</sup>\* ti sappimaṇḍe osādetvā<sup>10</sup> ṭhapitaṇ satavāravihataḥkappāsapaṭalaṇ<sup>11</sup> viya mudu, jāta-mattakumārassa viya ca niccakālaṇ taluṇā<sup>12</sup> ca hatthapādā tassā<sup>13</sup> ti *mudutalunaḥatthapādo*.<sup>9</sup>

[136<sup>13</sup>] *Jālahatthapādo*\* ti na cammena parivaṭṭa-aṅgulantaro,<sup>14</sup> ediso hi phaṇahatthako purisadosena upahato pabbajjam pi na labhati. Tathāgatassa pana catasso hatthaṅguliyo pañca pi ca<sup>15</sup> pādāṅguliyo ekappamāṇā honti. Tāsaṇ ekappamāṇattā<sup>16</sup> yeva lakkhaṇaṇ aññaṇaṇ vinivijjhivā<sup>17</sup> tiṭṭhāti. Ath' assa hatthapādā kusaleṇa vaḍḍhakinaṇ yojitajālavātapaṇasadisā honti, tena vuttaṇ *jālahatthapādo*\* ti.

[136<sup>13</sup>] Uddhaṇ paṭiṭṭhitagopphakattā ussaṅkhaḥpādā<sup>18</sup> assā

\* D. II. 17.

<sup>1</sup> B. °paṇhī.

<sup>3</sup> S. paṇhiṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. tatiye koṭṭhāse.

<sup>7</sup> B. rattakambale geṇḍu°.

<sup>9</sup> C. Mudutaluna°.

<sup>10</sup> B. osāritvā; S. osāditvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. satamāviha°; S. satavāravihita°.

<sup>12</sup> C. taluṇā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. paṭibandha-angul'°.

<sup>15</sup> S. omits.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. paṭivijjhivā.

<sup>2</sup> B. paripuṇṇapanhī.

<sup>4</sup> B. aggapādā honti.

<sup>6</sup> S. catutthe koṭṭhāse.

<sup>8</sup> S. dīghā hattha°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. assā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. °māṇatā.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. ussaṅkhā pādā.

ti *ussaṅkha*pādo.\* Aññesaṇ hi<sup>1</sup> piṭṭhipāde gopphakā honti, tena tesāṇ pādā ānivattā<sup>2</sup> viya thaddhā<sup>3</sup> honti, na yathāsukhaṇ parivattanti, gacchantānaṇ pādatalāni na dissanti. Tathā-gatassa pana āruhitvā<sup>4</sup> upari gopphakā patitṭhahanti, ten' assa nābhito paṭṭhāya uparimakāyo nāvāya ṭhapitasuvaṇṇa-paṭimā viya niccalo hoti. Adharakāyo<sup>5</sup> va iñjati, sukkena pādā parivattanti, purato pi pacchato pi ubhayapassesu pi ṭhatvā passantānaṇ pādatalāni paññāyanti, na hatthīnaṇ viya pacchato yeva.

[136<sup>14</sup>] *Enijaṅgho*<sup>6\*</sup> ti eṇimigasadisajaṅgho maṇṣ' ussadena paripuṇṇajaṅgho, na ekato baddhapinḍikamaṇṣo, samantato samasaṇṭhitena maṇṣena parikkhittāhi suvaṭṭitāhi sāligab-bhasadisāhi jaṅghāhi samannāgato ti attho.

[136<sup>16</sup>] *Anoṇamanto*<sup>7\*</sup> ti aṇamanto.<sup>7</sup> Eten' assa akhujja-avāmanabhāvo dīpito, avasesajanā<sup>8</sup> hi khujjā vā honti vā-manā vā. Khujjānaṇ uparimakāyo aparipuṇṇo hoti, vāma-nānaṇ hetṭhimakāyo. Te aparipuṇṇakāyattā na sakkonti anoṇamantā<sup>7</sup> *jaṇṇukāni*<sup>9\*</sup> parimajjituṇ. Tathāgato pana paripuṇṇa-ubhayakāyattā sakkoti. Usabhavāraṇādīnaṇ viya suvaṇṇapadumakaṇṇikāsādise kose ohitaṇ paṭicchannaṇ vatthaguyhaṇ<sup>10</sup> assā ti *kosohitavattthaguyho*.\* Vattthaguyhan ti vatthena guyhitabbaṇ aṅga-jātaṇ vuccati.

[136<sup>17</sup>] *Suvaṇṇavanno*\* ti jātihiṅgulakena majjitvā dīpidā-ṭhāya<sup>11</sup> ghaṇsitvā gerukaparikammaṇ<sup>12</sup> katvā ṭhapitaghana-suvaṇṇarūpakasādiso ti attho. Eten' assa ghanasiniddha-saṇhasarīrataṇ<sup>13</sup> dassetvā chavivaṇṇassa<sup>14</sup> dassanatthaṇ<sup>14</sup> *kañcanasannibhattaco*<sup>15\*</sup> ti vuttaṇ. Purimassa vā vevacanam eva etaṇ.<sup>16</sup>

\* D. II. 17.

<sup>1</sup> S. *omits*.      <sup>2</sup> B. S. āṇibaddhā.

<sup>3</sup> B. baddhā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. abhirūhitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. adhokāyo.

<sup>6</sup> *Text* eṇī°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. anona°.

<sup>8</sup> S. avasesā janā.

<sup>9</sup> C. S. jannu°.

<sup>10</sup> S. guyhaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. nisadāya; S. dīpidadhāya.

<sup>12</sup> S. gerika°.

<sup>13</sup> C. °saṇhasarīrataṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. chavivaṇṇadassanatthaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. °bhataco.

<sup>16</sup> B. *omits*.



[136<sup>19</sup>] *Rajojallan*\* ti rajo vā malaṇ vā.<sup>1</sup>

[136<sup>19</sup>] *Na upalimpati*<sup>2\*</sup> ti na laggati. Padumapalāsato<sup>3</sup> udabindu<sup>4</sup> viya vivatṭati. Hatthadhovanapādadhovanādīni pana utugahaṇatthāya<sup>5</sup> c' eva dāyakāṇaṇ puññaphalatthāya ca Buddhā karonti vattasīsenāpi ca karonti yeva. Senāsanaṇ pavisantena<sup>6</sup> bhikkhunā pāde dhovitvā pavisitabban ti vuttam<sup>7</sup> etaṇ.

[136<sup>22</sup>] *Uddhaggalomo*\* ti āvattapariyosāne uddhaggāni hutvā mukhasobhaṇ ullokayamānāni<sup>8</sup> viya tṭhitāni lomāni assā ti uddhaggalomo.

[136<sup>24</sup>] *Brahmuḍḍjugatto*<sup>9\*</sup> ti Brahmā viya ujugatto. Ujum eva uggatadīghasarīro.<sup>10</sup> Yebhuyyena hi sattā: khandhe kaṭiyaṇ jāṇusū<sup>11</sup> ti tīsu tṭhānesu namanti. Te kaṭiyaṇ namantā pacchato namanti. Itaresu dvīsu tṭhānesu purato dīghasarīrā pan' eke passavaṇkā<sup>12</sup> honti. Eke mukhaṇ unnāmetvā nakkhattāni gaṇhayantā<sup>13</sup> viya caranti; eke appamaṇsalohitā sūlasadisā honti pavedhamānā gacchanti. 'Tathāgato pana ujum eva uggantvā dīghapamāṇo<sup>14</sup> devanagare ussitasuvaṇṇatoraṇaṇ viya hoti.'†

'*Sati*' *ussado*<sup>15</sup>† ti dve hatthapitṭhiyo, dve pādapitṭhiyo, dve aṇsakūṭāni khandho ti: '† imesu sattasu tṭhānesu paripunṇo maṇsussado<sup>16</sup> assā ti sattussado. Aññesaṇ pana hatthapādapitṭhisu nahārujālā<sup>17</sup> paññāyanti aṇsakūṭakhan-

\* D. II. 18.

† DA. II. 448 omits this phrase and substitutes another.

‡ Cf. D. III. 151.

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>3</sup> S. padumapaṇṇato.

<sup>5</sup> B. utuggaha°.

<sup>7</sup> C. vattaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. brahmajū°.

<sup>11</sup> B. jāṇūsū; S. jāṇūsū.

<sup>13</sup> B. gaṇhayantā; S. gaṇayantā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. dīghappamāno.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. paripunṇamaṇsu°.

<sup>2</sup> Text upalippati.

<sup>4</sup> S. udakabindu.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. adds hi.

<sup>8</sup> S. olokaya°.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits ujum eva uggata.

<sup>12</sup> B. passāvaṇkā.

<sup>15</sup> Text omits.

<sup>17</sup> B. nhāru°.

dhesu<sup>1</sup> atṭhikoṭiyo. Te manussapetā viya khāyanti. Na<sup>2</sup> Tathāgato. Tathāgato pana sattasu ṭhānesu paripunṇamaṇ-sussadattā nigūḷha<sup>3</sup>-nahārujālehi<sup>4</sup> hatthapiṭṭhādīhi vaṭṭetvā ṭhapita-suvaṇṇālingasadisena<sup>5</sup> khandhena silārūpaṇ<sup>6</sup> viya cit-takammarūpaṇ<sup>6</sup> viya ca<sup>7</sup> khāyati.

[136<sup>25</sup>] Sihassa pubb' aḍḍhaṇ<sup>8</sup> viya kāyo assā ti *sīhapubb' aḍḍhakāyo*.<sup>9\*</sup> Sihassa hi<sup>7</sup> puratthimakāyo va paripunṇo hoti pacchimakāyo aparipunṇo. Tathāgatassa pana sihassa pubb' aḍḍhakāyo<sup>9</sup> va sabbo kāyo paripunṇo. So pi<sup>10</sup> sihass' eva na tattha tattha vinatuggatādivasena<sup>11</sup> dussaññhitavi-saññhito. Dīghayuttatāhāne pana dīgho, rassathūla<sup>12</sup>-anuvaṭṭayuttatāhānesu<sup>13</sup> tathāvidho va hoti. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ:† manā-piye va hi<sup>14</sup> kho bhikkhave kammavipāke paccupaṭṭhite yehi āṇgehi dīghehi sobhati, tāni āṇgāni dīghāni saññahanti. Ye-hi āṇgehi rassehi sobhati, tāni āṇgāni rassāni saññahanti. Ye-hi<sup>15</sup> āṇgehi rassehi sobhati, tāni āṇgāni rassāni saññahanti.<sup>15</sup> Yehi āṇgehi thūlehi sobhati, tāni āṇgāni thūlāni saññahanti. Yehi āṇgehi kisehi<sup>16</sup> sobhati, tāni āṇgāni kisāni<sup>16</sup> saññahanti. Yehi āṇgehi vaṭṭehi sobhati, tāni āṇgāni vaṭṭāni saññahanti. Iti nānācittena puññavicittena<sup>17</sup> vicittito,<sup>18</sup> dasahi pāramihi sajjito Tathāgatassa attabhāvo, tassa loke sabba-sippino vā iddhimantā<sup>19</sup> vā paṭirūpakam<sup>20</sup> pi kātuṇ na sakkonti.<sup>21</sup>

\* D. II. 18.

† (?)

<sup>1</sup> S. °kūṭakkhandhesu.<sup>2</sup> S. na evaṇ.<sup>3</sup> C. niguha; S. nigguḷha.<sup>4</sup> B. nhāru°.<sup>5</sup> B. suvaṇṇavaṇṇā°; S. suvaṇṇasiṅga.<sup>6</sup> B. S. °rūpakaṇ.<sup>7</sup> C. omits.<sup>8</sup> C. pubbaddhaṇ.<sup>9</sup> C. °pubbaddha°.<sup>10</sup> S. hi.<sup>11</sup> B. vinatunna°.<sup>12</sup> B. rassakisa°.<sup>13</sup> B. anuvaṭṭitayutta°.<sup>14</sup> B. S. ye ca.<sup>15</sup> B. S. omī yehi āṇgehi rassehi . . . saññahanti.<sup>16</sup> S. ki°.<sup>17</sup> B. S. puññacittena.<sup>18</sup> B. S. cittito.<sup>19</sup> S. sabba iddhimanto.<sup>20</sup> B. paṭirūpaṇ; S. paṭirūpakaṇ.<sup>21</sup> S. sakkonti ti.

[136<sup>26</sup>] *Citantarayo*\* ti antaraṇsaṇ vuccati dvinnāṇ koṭṭhānaṇ antaraṇ. Taṇ citaṇ paripuṇṇaṇ assā ti *citantarayo*. Aññesaṇ hi taṇ ṭhānaṇ ninnāṇ hoti, dve piṭṭhikoṭṭhāsā<sup>1</sup> pātiyekkaṇ<sup>2</sup> paññāyanti. Tathāgatassa pana kaṭito patṭhāya maṇsapātalaṇ yāva khandhā uggamma<sup>3</sup> samussitasuvaṇṇaphalakaṇ viya piṭṭhiṇ chādetvā patipṭṭhitaṇ.

[136<sup>27</sup>] *Nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo*\* ti nigrodho viya parimaṇḍalo. Tathā<sup>4</sup> paṇṇāsahatthatāya vā satahatthatāya vā samakkhandhasākho<sup>5</sup> nigrodho dīghato pi vitthārato pi ekappamāno va hoti, evaṇ kāyato pi vyāmato<sup>6</sup> pi ekappamāno. Yathā aññesaṇ kāyo vā dīgho hoti vyāmo<sup>6</sup> vā, na evaṇ visamappamāno ti attho.

[136<sup>27</sup>] Ten' eva yāvatakvasa<sup>7</sup> kāyo\* ti ādi vuttaṇ. Tattha yāvatako assā<sup>8</sup> ti yāvatakvasa.<sup>9</sup>

[136<sup>28</sup>] *Samavattakkhandho*<sup>10</sup>\* ti samavaṭṭikkhandho.<sup>11</sup> Yathā eke koṇcā viya bakā viya varāhā<sup>12</sup> viya<sup>12</sup> ca dīghagalā vaṇkagalā puthulagalā ca honti, kathanakāle sirājālaṇ<sup>13</sup> paññāyati mando ca<sup>14</sup> saro nikkhamati, na evaṇ Tathāgatassa.<sup>15</sup> Tathāgatassa pana suvaṭṭitasuvaṇṇālingasadiṣo<sup>16</sup> khandho hoti, kathanakāle sirājālaṇ<sup>13</sup> na paññāyati, meghassa viya gajjato<sup>17</sup> saro mahā hoti.

[136<sup>30</sup>] *Rasaggasaggi*<sup>18</sup>\* ti ettha<sup>19</sup> rasaṇ gasanti<sup>20</sup> ti rasag-

\* D. II. 18.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °koṭṭhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. uttamma.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. samakhan°.

<sup>7</sup> C. yāvatakhvassa; B. yāvatakvāssa.

<sup>8</sup> C. kho assā; S. kvassā.

<sup>9</sup> C. yāvatakhvassa; B. yāvatakvāssa; S. yāvata ko assa.

<sup>10</sup> *Text* samavattakkhandho; B. S. samavaṭṭakkhandho.

<sup>11</sup> B. samavaṭṭikkhandho.

<sup>12</sup> C. S. *omit*.

<sup>14</sup> B. *omits*; S. va.

<sup>16</sup> S. suvaṭṭitasuvaṇṇasīngasadiṣo.

<sup>17</sup> S. gajjito.

<sup>19</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. pāti-ekkaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. yathā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>13</sup> S. sirājālaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. tassa.

<sup>18</sup> S. rasattasaggi.

<sup>20</sup> S. tasanti.

gasā,<sup>1</sup> rasaharaṇīnaṇ<sup>2</sup> etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Tā aggā assā ti rasaggasaggi.<sup>3</sup> Tathāgatassa hi sattarasaharaṇīsatāni<sup>4</sup> udhaggāni hutvā gīvāyam eva paṭimukkāni, tilaphalamatto pi āhāro jivh' agge ṭhapito sabbaṇ kāyaṇ anupharati. Ten' eva mahāpadhānaṇ padahantassa ekataṇḍulādīhi pi kālāya<sup>5</sup> yūsapasatenāpi kāyassa yāpanaṇ ahosi. Aññesam pana tathā abhāvā na sakalakāyaṇ oja pharati, tena te bavhābādha<sup>6</sup> honti. Idam pana<sup>7</sup> lakkhaṇaṇ appābādhatāsankhātassa<sup>8</sup> nissandaphalassa vasena pākaṭaṇ hoti.

[136<sup>31</sup>] Sihass' eva hanu assā ti *sīhahanu*.<sup>\*</sup> Tattha sīhassa heṭṭhimahanum<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> paṇipunṇaṇ hoti na uparimaṇ. Tathāgatassa pana sīhassa heṭṭhimaṇ viya dve pi paṇipunṇāni dvādasiyaṇ pakkhassa candasadisāni honti.

[137<sup>1, 3</sup>] *Cattārisadanto*<sup>10†</sup> ti ādisu uparimahanuke paṭiṭṭhitā vīsati heṭṭhime vīsati ti cattārisadantā<sup>10</sup> assā ti cattārisadanto.<sup>10</sup> Aññesam pi<sup>11</sup> paṇipannadantānam pi dvattiṇsa dantā honti, Tathāgatassa cattāriṇaṇ<sup>12</sup> aññesaṇ<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> keci dantā uccā keci nīcā ti, visamā honti, Tathāgatassa ayapattacchinnasāṅkhaṇaṇ<sup>14</sup> viya samā. Aññesaṇ kumbhīlānaṇ viya dantā viralā honti, macchamaṇṣādi<sup>15</sup> khādantānaṇ dantantaraṇ pūراتi. Tathāgatassa pana kanakalatāya<sup>16</sup> samussāpitavaṇjirapanti<sup>17</sup> viya avivarā<sup>18</sup> tulikāya dassitaparicchedā viya dantā honti. Aññesaṇ<sup>19</sup> ca pūtidantā utṭhahanti, tena kāci dāṭhā kālā pi vivaṇṇā pi honti, Tathāgato suṭṭhu<sup>20</sup> sukka-

\* D. II. 18.

† D. II. 18 cattālī°.

<sup>1</sup> S. rasattasā.

<sup>3</sup> S. rasattasaggi.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. kālāya.

<sup>7</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>9</sup> S. °mahanu yeva.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. hi.

<sup>12</sup> B. cattālīsaṇ; S. cattālīsaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. ayapattāchinna°; S. pana samucchinna°.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °sādīni.

<sup>17</sup> S. °panti.

<sup>19</sup> B. (Susukkadāṭho ti) annesaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. °raṇānaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °raṇīsaḥassāni.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. bahvā°.

<sup>8</sup> S. abyābādha°.

<sup>10</sup> S. cattālī°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. aññesaṇ ca.

<sup>16</sup> S. kanakaphalakāya.

<sup>18</sup> S. aviralā.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. *omit*.

dāṭho<sup>1</sup> osadhitārakam pi atikkamma virocamānāya pabhāya samannāgatadāṭho. Tena vuttaṇ *susukkadāṭho*\* ti.

[137<sup>4</sup>] *Pahūtajivho*<sup>2\*</sup> ti. Aññesaṇ jivhā thūlā<sup>3</sup> pi hoti kisā pi rassā pi thaddhā pi<sup>4</sup> visamā pi. Tathāgatassa pana<sup>5</sup> mudu jivhā<sup>6</sup> dīghā puthulā vaṇṇasampannā hoti. So taṇ lakkhaṇaṇ pariyesituṇ āgatānaṇ kaṅkhāvinodanattaṇ mudukattā taṇ jivhaṇ kaṭhinasūci<sup>7</sup> viya vaṭṭetvā ubho nāsikā-sotāni<sup>8</sup> parimasati,<sup>9</sup> dīghattā ubho kaṇṇasotāni parimasati,<sup>9</sup> puthulattā kes' antapariyosānaṇ kevalam pi nalāṭaṇ paṭicchādeti.<sup>10</sup> Evan tassā<sup>11</sup> mududīghaputhulabhāvaṇ pakāsento kaṅkhaṇ vinodeti. Evaṇ tilakkhaṇasampannaṇ jivhaṇ sandhāya *pahūtajivho*<sup>2</sup> ti vuttaṇ.

[137<sup>5</sup>] *Brahmassaro*\* ti. Aññe chinnessarā pi bhinnassarā pi kākassarā pi honti, Tathāgato pana Mahābrahmuno sara-sadisena sarena samannāgato.† Mahābrahmuno hi pitta-sem-hehi apalibuddhattā saro visuddho hoti, Tathāgatenāpi katakammaṇ<sup>12</sup> tassa<sup>13</sup> vatthuṇ sodheti, vatthussa suddhattā nābhito paṭṭhāya samuṭṭhahanto saro visuddho aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato va samuṭṭhā ti.

[137<sup>6</sup>] Karaviko<sup>14</sup> viya bhaṇatī ti *karavīkabhāṇī*\* mattakara-vīkarudamañjughoso ti attho. 'Tatr' idaṇ<sup>15</sup>:† karavīkarudassa mañjutā<sup>16</sup> karavīkasakuṇe<sup>17</sup> kira madhurarasaṇ ambapakkaṇ mukhatuṇḍakena paharitvā<sup>18</sup> paggharitarasaṇ<sup>19</sup> sā-

\* D. II. 18.

† Cf. D. II. 227.

‡ DA. II. 451 *omits from here to \**, p. 384.

<sup>1</sup> S. *susukka*°.

<sup>2</sup> B. *Bahuta*°.

<sup>3</sup> S. *phussā*.

<sup>4</sup> S. *omits* thaddhā pi.

<sup>5</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> C. S. *omit*.

<sup>7</sup> B. *kathina*°.

<sup>8</sup> S. *nāsikaso*°.

<sup>9</sup> B. *parāmasati*.

<sup>10</sup> B. *paricchādati*; S. *paricchādeti*.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. *tassā*.

<sup>12</sup> B. *kataṇ kammaṇ*.

<sup>13</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. *karaviko* (*and always*).

<sup>15</sup> B. S. *tatr' idaṇ*.

<sup>16</sup> B. *mañjutāya*; S. *karavīkarudasaramañjutāya*.

<sup>17</sup> B. *adds* hi.

<sup>18</sup> S. *paṭiharitvā*.

<sup>19</sup> B. *paggharitaṇ rasaṇ*.

yitvā pakkhena tālaṇ<sup>1</sup> datvā kujamāne<sup>2</sup> catupphadādāni<sup>3</sup> mattāni viya lalituṇ<sup>4</sup> ārabhanti, gocarapasutā<sup>5</sup> pi catuppadā mukhagatāni<sup>6</sup> tiṇāni chaḍḍetvā taṇ saddaṇ suṇanti vālamigā<sup>7</sup> khuddakamige anubandhamānā ukkhittapādaṇ anukkhipitvā vā<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhanti. Anubandhamigā ca<sup>9</sup> maraṇabhayaṇ hitvā pi<sup>10</sup> tiṭṭhanti. Ākāse pakkhannapakkhino<sup>11</sup> pi pakkhe pasāretvā tiṭṭhanti. Udaḥ macchā pi kaṇṇapaṭalaṇ apoṭhentā<sup>12</sup> taṇ saddaṇ suṇamānā va tiṭṭhanti. Evaṇ mañjurudākaravikā Asandhimittā pi Dhammāsokassa devī: atthi nu kho bhante Buddhasaddena sadiso kassaci saddo ti saṅghaṇ pucchi: atthi karavikasakuṇassā ti kuhiṇ, bhante, te<sup>13</sup> sakunā ? ti. Hima-vante ti. Sā rājāṇaṇ āha: deva karavikasakuṇaṇ<sup>14</sup> daṭṭhu-kāmā ti. Rājā imasmiṇ<sup>15</sup> pañjare nisīditvā karaviko āgacchatū ti suvaṇṇapañjaraṇ visajjesi,<sup>16</sup> pañjaro gantvā<sup>17</sup> ekassa karavikassa purato aṭṭhāsi. So rājāṇāya āgato pañjaro na sakkā na<sup>18</sup> gantun<sup>17</sup> ti tattha<sup>18</sup> nisīdi; pañjaro āgantvā rañño purato va<sup>19</sup> aṭṭhāsi, karavikaṇ saddaṇ kārāpetuṇ na sakkonti. Atha rājā: kathaṇ bhāṇe ime saddaṇ karonti ti āha. Nātake disvā devā ti atha naṇ rājā ādāsehi parikkhipāpesi so attano va chāyaṇ disvā, nātakā me āgatā ti maññamāno pakkhena tālaṇ<sup>19</sup> datvā mañjussarena<sup>20</sup> mañivaṇsaṇ dhamamāno<sup>21</sup> viya viravi, sakalanagare manussā mattā viya palaṇṇisu<sup>22</sup> asandhimittā cintesi. Imassa tāva tiracchānassa evaṇ madhuro saddo kīdiso nu kho sabbaññutañāpasiriṇ<sup>23</sup> pattassa<sup>24</sup> Bha-

1 S. tālaṇ.

2 B. vikujamāne; S. vikujjamāne.

3 B. catuppadāni.

4 S. lalituṇ.

5 B. S. gocarappa°.

6 B. adds (pi).

7 B. S. vāla°.

8 S. anikkhi°.

9 B. S. pi.

10 S. omits.

11 B. pakkhanda°.

12 C. apoṭentā; B. S. na appoṭentā.

13 B. omits.

14 S. °sakunāñ hi.

15 B. ismiṇ.

16 C. vissajjesi.

17 S. agantun.

18 C. B. tassa.

19 B. S. tālaṇ.

20 B. mandassa°.

21 S. °mānā.

22 B. S. laṇṇisu.

23 B. °sirī.

24 S. sabbaññutañāpasirippattassa.

gavato ahoṣi ti pītiṇ uppādetvā taṇ pītiṇ avijahitvā va<sup>1</sup> sattahi jaṅghasatehi<sup>2</sup> saddhiṇ sotāpattiṭṭhale patiṭṭhāsi. Evaṇ madhuro karavīkasaddo tato satabhāgena saḥassabhāgena ca<sup>3</sup> madhurataro.<sup>4</sup> Tathāgatassa saddo loke pana-karavīkato aññassa madhuratarassa<sup>5</sup> abhāvato karavīka-bhāṇe ti vuttaṇ.\*

[137<sup>o</sup>] *Abhinīlanetto*<sup>†</sup> ti, na sakalanīlanetto va. Nīlayuttaṭṭhāne pan' assa ummāpupphasadisena<sup>7</sup> ativissuddhena nīlavaṇṇena samannāgatāni akkhīni honti, pītayuttaṭṭhāne kaṇikārapupphasadisena pītavaṇṇena, lohita-kayuttaṭṭhāne bandhujīvaka-pupphasadisena lohita-vaṇṇena, setayuttaṭṭhāne osadhitārakasadisena setavaṇṇena, kālayuttaṭṭhāne<sup>8</sup> addā-riṭṭhakasadisena<sup>3</sup> kālavaṇṇena<sup>8</sup> samannāgatāni suvaṇṇavi-māne ugghāṭitamāṇisiḥapañjarasadisāni khāyanti.

[137<sup>7</sup>] *Gopakhumo*<sup>†</sup> ti ettha<sup>9</sup> pakhuman ti sakalacakkhugaṇḍaṇ<sup>10</sup> adhippetāṇ. Taṇ kālavacchakassa<sup>8</sup> bahaladhātu-kaṇ hoti rattavacchakassa vipprasannaṇ taṇ muhuttajāta-rattavacchakasadisacakkhugaṇḍo<sup>11</sup> ti attho. Aññesaṇ hi akkhi-gaṇḍā<sup>12</sup> aparipunnā<sup>13</sup> honti<sup>13</sup> hatthimūsikakākādīnaṇ akkhi-sadisēhi viniggatehi pi gambhīrehi<sup>14</sup> akkhīhi samannāgatā honti. Tathāgatassa pana dhovitvā majjitvā ṭhapitamāṇigu-likā viya mudusiniddhanīlasukhumapakhumacitāni<sup>15</sup> akkhīni.

[137<sup>7</sup>] *Uṇṇā*<sup>†</sup> ti, uṇṇā lomaṇ.<sup>16</sup>

\* DA. II. 451 omits to here from †, p. 382.

† D. II. 18.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.      <sup>2</sup> S. kaṇṇāsatehi.      <sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. madhuro.

<sup>5</sup> S. madhurassarassa.

<sup>6</sup> Text, abhinīlanetto; S. abhilīlanetto.

<sup>7</sup> B. ummārapuppha°.

<sup>8</sup> B. kāla°.

<sup>9</sup> S. aḷā°.

<sup>10</sup> B. sakalaṇ cakkhubhaṇḍaṇ; S. sakalaṇ°.

<sup>11</sup> B. muhuttaṇ jāta° °cakkhubhhaṇḍo; S. °vacchakasadisa°.

<sup>12</sup> B. akkhibhaṇḍo; °gaṇḍo°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. aparipunno hoti.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. hi pi.

<sup>15</sup> B. °pakhumācitāni; S. °nīlasukhumāni ṭhitāni.

<sup>16</sup> B. uṇṇalomaṇ; S. uṇṇalomā.

[137°] *Bhamukantare*\* ti dvinnāṇ bhamukānaṇ vemajjhe nāsikāmatthake<sup>1</sup> yeva.

[137°] *Jātā*\* ti<sup>2</sup> uggantvā pana<sup>3</sup> nalāṭamajjhe jātā.

[137°] *Odātā*\* ti, parisuddhā<sup>4</sup> osadhitārakavaṇṇā.

[137°] *Mudā*\* ti, sapimaṇḍe<sup>5</sup> osādetvā ṭhapitasatavihata-kappāsapaṭalasadisā.

[137°] *Tūlasannibhā*\* ti simbalitūlalatātūlasamārā.<sup>6</sup> Ayam assā odātataya upamā, sā pan' esā koṭiyaṇ gahetvā ākaḍḍhiyamānā upaḍḍhabāhupamāṇā<sup>7</sup> hoti, vissatṭhā dakkhiṇāvattavasena<sup>8</sup> āvattitvā<sup>9</sup> uddhaggā hutvā santiṭṭhati, suvaṇṇaphalakamajjhe ṭhapitarajatabubbulakā<sup>10</sup> viya, suvaṇṇaḥaṭato nikkhamamānā khīradhārā viya, aruṇappabhārāñjite<sup>11</sup> gaganatale<sup>12</sup> osadhitārakā viya ca atimano harāya siriya virocāti.

[137°] *Uṇhisasīso*† ti. Idaṇ paripunṇanalātatañ<sup>13</sup> c' eva paripunṇasīsatañ<sup>14</sup> cā ti: dve atthavase paṭicca vuttaṇ. Tathāgatassa hi dakkhiṇakaṇṇacūlikato paṭṭhāya maṇṣapaṭalaṇ utṭhahitvā sakalanalāṭaṇ<sup>15</sup> chādayamānaṇ pūrayamānaṇ gantvā vāmakaṇṇacūlikāya patitaṇ<sup>16</sup> rañño baddha-uṇhisapaṭṭo viya virocāti. Pacchimabhavikabodhisattānaṇ kira imaṇ lakkhaṇaṇ<sup>17</sup> disvā<sup>18</sup> rājūnaṇ uṇhisapaṭṭā<sup>19</sup> akaṇṣu. Ayaṇ tāva eko attho. Aññe pana janā aparipunṇasīsā honti,

\* D. II. 18.

† D. II. 19.

<sup>1</sup> S. nāsikamatthake.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omit ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. pi.

<sup>4</sup> B. parisuddha.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. sappi°.

<sup>6</sup> B. sippalitū°; S. simbalitū°.

<sup>7</sup> B. upaḍḍhaṇ bāhupamāṇā; S. °bāhupamāṇā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °vaṭṭavasena.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. āviṭṭitvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. °rajatapupphulakā; S. ṭhapitarajata°.

<sup>11</sup> C. °bhāraṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. sigag°; B. S. citegagana°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °lātatañ.

<sup>14</sup> B. paripunṇā°; S. °sīsāñ.

<sup>15</sup> B. sakalaṇ nalāṭaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. patiṭṭhitaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>18</sup> S. veditvā.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. °paṭṭaṇ.



keci kappasīsā,<sup>1</sup> keci<sup>2</sup> phalasīsā,<sup>3</sup> keci atthisīsā,<sup>3</sup> keci pabbhārasīsā. Tathāgatassa āraggena vaṭṭetva ṭhapitaṇ viya suparipunnāṇ udakabubbūlakasadiṣaṇ<sup>4</sup> sīsaṇ hoti. Tattha purimanayena unḥisavēṭhitasīso<sup>5</sup> viyā ti unḥisasīso. Dutiyanayena unḥisaṇ viya sabbattha parimaṇḍalasīso ti unḥisasīso.\* Imāni pana mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni kammaṇ kammasarikkhaṇaṇ lakkhaṇaṇ lakkhaṇānisaṇsaṇ ti ime cattāro koṭṭhāse ekekaṣmīṇ lakkhaṇe dassetvā kathitāni sukathitāni<sup>6</sup> honti. Tasmā Bhagavatā<sup>7</sup> Lakkhaṇāsutteṭ vuttāni imāni kammādāni dassetvā kathetabbāni, suddhavasena vinicchitaṇ asakkontena Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyā Dighanikāyaṭṭhakathāyaṭ tass' eva suddhavasena vaṇṇanāya<sup>8</sup> vuttanayena gahetabbāni.

[137<sup>11</sup>, 13] Imehi *kho*<sup>9</sup> so bhavaṇ<sup>9</sup> Gotamo ti bho ācariya imehi dvattiṇṣamaḥāpurisalakkhaṇehi so bhavaṇ Gotamo samannāgato. Devanagare samussitaratanavicittaṇ suvaṇṇatoraṇaṇ viya, yojanasatubbedho sabbaphāliphullapāricchattako<sup>10</sup> viya, selantaramhi sukusumitasālarukkho<sup>11</sup> viya tārāgaṇapatimaṇḍitagaganatalam<sup>12</sup> iva ca attano sirivibhavana lokaṇ ālokaṇ kurumāno viya caratī ti. Imam atthaṇ<sup>13</sup> dīpetvā kiriyācāraṇ ācikkhituṇ *gacchanto kho panā* ti ādim āha.

[137<sup>13</sup>] *Dakkhiṇenā*<sup>14</sup> ti Buddhādīnaṇ<sup>15</sup> hi ṭhatvā vā nisīditvā vā nipajjitvā vā gamanaṇ abhinīharantānaṇ dakkhiṇapādo va purato hoti sattapātīhāriyaṇ<sup>16</sup> kir' etaṇ.

\* To here from \*, p. 375=DA. II. 445-452, with only slight differences.

† D. III. 142 ff.

‡ DA. III. 918 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. kapisīsā; S. kappisīsā.

<sup>2</sup> C. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. adds keci tumbasīsā; S. adds keci gumbasīsā.

<sup>4</sup> B. udakapupphūlasadiṣaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. °veṭṭhi°.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. Bhagavato.

<sup>8</sup> S. vaṇṇanāyaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. kho pana bho so bhavaṇ; S. kho so bho bhavaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. sabbaphāliphullo°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. supupphitasāla°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. tārāgaṇapatī°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. add pi.

<sup>14</sup> Text dakkhiṇen' eva.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. Buddhānaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. satata°; S. sattadhā pātī°.

[137<sup>14</sup>] *Nātidūre pādaṇ uddharatī* ti taṇ dakkhiṇapādaṇ na atidūre<sup>1</sup> ṭhapessāmī ti uddharati atidūraṇ hi<sup>2</sup> abbihariyamāne<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇapādena<sup>4</sup> vāmapādo ākaḍḍhiyamāno gaccheyya. Dakkhiṇapādo pi dūraṇ gantuṇ na sakkuṇeyya, āsanne yeva patitṭhaheyya, evaṇ sati padavicchedo<sup>5</sup> nāma hoti. Dakkhiṇapāde pana pamānen' eva<sup>6</sup> uddhate<sup>7</sup> vāmapādo pi pamānen' eva<sup>8</sup> uddhariyati<sup>8</sup> pamānen' eva<sup>9</sup> uddhaṭo patitṭhahanto pi pamāne<sup>6</sup> yeva<sup>6</sup> patitṭhāti eva<sup>10</sup> manena<sup>11</sup> Tathāgatassa dakkhiṇapādakiccaṇ vāmapādena niyamitaṇ vāmapādakiccaṇ dakkhiṇapādena niyamitaṇ ti veditabbaṇ.

[137<sup>15</sup>] *Nātisighaṇ* ti divāvihārā<sup>12</sup> bhattatthāya<sup>12</sup> gacchanto<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu viya na atisighaṇ gacchati.

[137<sup>16</sup>] *Nātisanikaṇ*<sup>14</sup> ti yathā pacchato āgacchanto okāsaṇ na labhati evaṇ na atisanikaṇ<sup>15</sup> gacchati.

[137<sup>16</sup>] *Adduvena*<sup>16</sup> *adduwaṇ*<sup>16</sup> ti jaṇṇukena<sup>17</sup> jaṇṇukaṇ.<sup>17</sup>

[137<sup>18</sup>] *Na satthin*<sup>18</sup> ti gambhīra-udake<sup>19</sup> gacchanto viya ūruṇ<sup>20</sup> na<sup>20</sup> unnāme ti.

[137<sup>19</sup>] *Na onāmetī*<sup>21</sup> ti rukkhasākhāchedanadaṇḍaṇ kuspādo viya na pacchā<sup>22</sup> osakkāpeti.

[137<sup>19</sup>] *Na sannāmetī*<sup>23</sup> ti ovattatṭhān' eva hi<sup>24</sup> pādaṇ koṭṭento viya na thaddhaṇ<sup>25</sup> karoti.

<sup>1</sup> B. dakkhiṇaṇ avidūre.

<sup>3</sup> B. satihari°.

<sup>5</sup> S. padaparicchedo.

<sup>7</sup> B. uddhare; S. uddhate.

<sup>9</sup> B. pamānena; S. samānena.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. evaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. gamanena; S. pamānena.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. divāvihārabbhatta°.

<sup>14</sup> S. nātisanikaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. addhu°.

<sup>18</sup> B. Na. satthinṇ unnāmetī.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. gambhīre udake.

<sup>20</sup> B. na ūruṇ.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. pacchato.

<sup>24</sup> B. obandhatṭhāne hi; S. ovaddhatṭhāne hi.

<sup>25</sup> B. S. baddhaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. atidūraṇ hi.

<sup>4</sup> S. °pāde.

<sup>6</sup> S. samānen' eva.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. uddhariyati.

<sup>13</sup> B. gacchantā.

<sup>15</sup> S. atisanikaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> S. jannu°.

<sup>21</sup> C. onāmeti.

<sup>23</sup> B. vināmetī.

[137<sup>19</sup>] *Na vināmeti* ti yantarūpaṇaṃ kilāpento viya na ito c' ito<sup>1</sup> ca laleti.<sup>2</sup>

[137<sup>20</sup>] *Adharakāyo*<sup>3</sup> vā ti hetthimakāyo<sup>4</sup> va iñjati upari-makāyo nāvāya ṭhapitasuvannaṇapaṭimā viya niccalo hoti. Dūre ṭhatvā oloketā hi Buddhānaṃ ṭhitabhāvaṃ vā gamana-bhāvaṃ vā na jānanti.<sup>5</sup>

[137<sup>21</sup>] *Kāyabalena*<sup>6</sup> ti bāhā khipanto<sup>7</sup> khipanto<sup>8</sup> sarīrato sedehi muccantehi na kāyabalena gacchati.

[137<sup>22</sup>] *Sabbakāyen' evā* ti<sup>9</sup> gīvaṃ aparivattetvā Rāhulō-vāde\* vuttanāgāvalokitavasen' eva avaloketi.

[137<sup>22, 23</sup>] *Na uddhaṇ* ti ādisu nakkhatāni gaṇento viya na uddhaṇ ulloketi. Naṭṭhaṇ kākāṇikaṇ vā<sup>10</sup> māsakaṇ vā pariyesanto viya na adho oloketi. Na hatthi-assādayo passanto viya ito c' ito<sup>1</sup> sa vipekkhamāno<sup>11</sup> gacchati.

[137<sup>24</sup>] *Yugamattan* ti navavidatthimatte cakkhūni ṭha-petvā gacchanto yugamattaṇ pekkhati nāma. Bhagavā pi yuge yutto sudanto<sup>12</sup> ājāniyo<sup>13</sup> viya ettakaṇ passanto gacchati.

[137<sup>24</sup>] *Tato c' assa uttarin* ti yugamattato param pana na passatī ti na vattabbo na hi naṇ<sup>14</sup> kuḍḍaṇ<sup>15</sup> vā kavāṭaṇ vā gaccho vā latā vā āvaritūṇ sakkoti. Atha khavāssa<sup>16</sup> anāvaraṇa-ñāṇassa anekāni cakkavālasahassāni ekaṇ gaṇān' eva honti.

[137<sup>25</sup>] *Antaragharan* ti heṭṭhā Mahāsakuludāyisutte<sup>17†</sup> "indakhilato<sup>18</sup>" ‡ paṭṭhāya antaragharāṇ, idha gharummārāto paṭṭhāya veditabbaṇ.

\* MA. *supra*, p. 133.

† MA. *supra*, p. 240.

‡ Cf. Vin. IV. 160.

1 S. c' ito.

2 B. cāleti; S. lāleti.

3 B. addhakāyo; S. āraddhakāyo.

4 S. heṭṭhi°.

5 B. S. jānāti.

6 B. kāyakhācallena.

7 B. khipento.

8 B. omits.

9 B. omits this phrase.

10 S. omits.

11 B. S. vikkhepamāno.

12 B. S. sudanta.

13 S. ājāniyo.

14 B. S. omit.

15 S. kuḍḍo.

16 B. S. khvassa.

17 C. Mahāsakuladāyi°.

18 B. °khilato.

[137<sup>25</sup>] *Na kāyaṇ* ti ādi pakati-iriyāpathen' eva pavisati ti dassanatthan vuttan. Daliddamanussāna<sup>1</sup> nīcagharakaṇ pavisante pi hi Tathāgate chadanaṇ vā uggacchati paṭhavi<sup>2</sup> vā ogacchati. Bhagavā pana pakatigamanen' eva gacchati.

[138<sup>1</sup>] *Nātidūre* ti atidūre parivattentena hi ekadvepada-vāre<sup>3</sup> piṭṭhibhāgena gantvā nisīditabbaṇ hoti. Accāsanne<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>5</sup> parivattentena ekadvepada-vāre<sup>3</sup> purato gantvā nisīditabbaṇ hoti. Tasmā yasmiṇ padavāre<sup>6</sup> ṭṭhitena purato vā pacchato vā āgantvā<sup>7</sup> nisīditabbaṇ hoti, tattha *parivattati*.

[138<sup>2</sup>] *Pāṇinā* ti kaṭivātābādhiko<sup>8</sup> viya na āsanaṇ hatthehi gahetvā nisīdati.

[138<sup>3</sup>] *Pakkhipatī* ti, yo kiñcikammaṇ katvā kilanto<sup>9</sup> ṭṭhitako va patati, yo<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> orimaṇ aṅgaṇ nissāya nisinno ghaṇsanto yāva paramaṇ<sup>11</sup> aṅgā<sup>11</sup> gacchati paramaṅgaṇ<sup>12</sup> vā nissāya nisinno, tath' eva yāva orimaṅgā āgacchati: sabbo<sup>13</sup> so<sup>13</sup> āsane *kāyaṇ pakkhipati* nāma. Bhagavā pana evaṇ<sup>14</sup> akatvā āsanaṇ majjhe olambakaṇ cārento<sup>15</sup> viya tūlapicuṇ<sup>16</sup> ṭṭhapento viya sanikaṇ<sup>17</sup> nisīdati.

[138<sup>4</sup>] *Haṭṭhakukkuccan* ti pattamukhavatṭṭiyaṇ udakabindu-ṭṭhapanāṇ makkhikavījaniyā<sup>18</sup> paṇṇacchedana-phālanādihaṭṭhena<sup>19</sup> asaṇyatakaraṇaṇ.<sup>20</sup>

[138<sup>4</sup>] *Pāḍakukkuccan* ti pādena bhūmi ghaṇsanādiṇ asaṇyatakaraṇaṇ.<sup>20</sup>

[138<sup>5</sup>] *Na chambhatī* ti na bhāyati.

[138<sup>5</sup>] *Na kampatī* ti na osīdati.

[138<sup>5</sup>] *Na vedhatī* ti na calati.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. dalidda°.

<sup>3</sup> B. ekaṇ dve°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>7</sup> C. āgantvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. kilanto.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. pārimaṅgā.

<sup>13</sup> B. so sabbo.

<sup>15</sup> S. vārento.

<sup>17</sup> S. sanikaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. paṇṇacchedaphālanādiṇ hatthena.

<sup>20</sup> S. asaṇṇāta°.

<sup>2</sup> C. pathavi; S. paṭhavi.

<sup>4</sup> B. Nāccāsane ti accāsanne.

<sup>6</sup> S. padavārena.

<sup>8</sup> S. vātābādhiko.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. pārimaṅgaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. ekaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. tūlapicuṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. °bijaniyā.

[138<sup>8</sup>] *Na paritassatī* ti bhayaparitassanāya pi<sup>1</sup> na paritas-sati. Ekacco hi dhammakathādīnaṃ atthāya āgantvā manus-sesu vanditvā tñitesu: sakkhissāmi nu kho tesāṃ cittaṃ gaṇ-hanto dhammaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> kathetuṃ pañhaṃ vā pucchito vissaj-jetuṃ<sup>3</sup> bhattānumodanaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā kātun ti bhayaparitassanāya<sup>5</sup> *paritassati*. Ekacco: manāpā nu kho me yātu āgacchissati<sup>6</sup> manāpaṃ antarakhajjanaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti,<sup>8</sup> taṇhāparitassanāya *paritassati*. Tad ubhayam pi<sup>9</sup> tassa n' atthī ti *na paritassati*.

[138<sup>9</sup>] *Vivekāvatto*<sup>10</sup> ti viveke nibbāne āvaṭṭamānaso<sup>11</sup> hutvā. *Vivekavatto* ti pi pāṭho vivekavattayutto hutvā ti attho. *Vivekavattaṃ* nāma katabhattakiccassa bhikkhuno divāvihāre samathavipassanāvasena mūlakammaṭṭhānaṃ gahe tvā pal-laṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisīdanaṃ; evaṃ nisinnassa hi iriyāpatho upasanto hoti.

[138<sup>11</sup>] *Na pattaṃ unnāmetī* ti ādisu ekacco pattamukhavaṭ-ṭiyā udaraṃ<sup>12</sup> āhananto<sup>13</sup> viya pattaṃ unnāmeti eko pādapiṭ-ṭhiyaṃ tñapento viya onāmeti<sup>14</sup> eko thaddhaṃ<sup>15</sup> katvā gaṇhāti,<sup>16</sup> eko ito c' ito<sup>17</sup> ca phandāpeti evam akatvā ubho hi haṭṭhehi gahe tvā isakaṃ nāmetvā udakaṃ *paṭigaṇhātī*<sup>18</sup> ti attho.

[138<sup>14</sup>] *Na samparivattakā* ti parivattetvā paṭhamam eva pattapiṭṭhiṃ na dhovati.

[138<sup>17</sup>] *Nātidūre* ti yathā nisinnāsanato dūre patati na evaṃ chaḍḍeti.

[138<sup>17</sup>] *Na accāsanne*<sup>19</sup> ti pādamūle yeva na chaḍḍeti.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *add* taṇhāparitassanāya pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> S. *visajjetuṃ*.

<sup>4</sup> S. *anumodanaṃ*.

<sup>5</sup> C. *bhāyaparitassanāya*.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *āgacchati*.

<sup>7</sup> B. *antaraṃ khajjanaṃ*

<sup>8</sup> B. *adds* vā.

<sup>9</sup> S. *tadubhayaṃ hi*.

<sup>10</sup> B. *°vaṭṭo*.

<sup>11</sup> S. *āvatta°*.

<sup>12</sup> B. *udakādānaṃ*; S. *udakādānaṃ*.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. *āharanto*.

<sup>14</sup> C. *onāmeti*.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. *bandhaṃ*.

<sup>16</sup> S. *gaṇhāti*.

<sup>17</sup> S. *ito c' ito*.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. *paṭigaṇhātī*.

<sup>19</sup> B. *Naccāsanne*, *omits* na.

[138<sup>17</sup>] *Vichaddāyamāno* ti vikiranto yathā paṭiggāhako<sup>1</sup> temeti<sup>2</sup> na evaṇ chaddeti.

[138<sup>20</sup>] *Nātiṭhokaṇ* ti yathā ekacco pāpiccho appicchataṇ<sup>3</sup> dassento muṭṭhimattam eva gaṇhati<sup>4</sup> na evaṇ.

*Atibahun* ti yāpanamattato atirekaṇ.

[138<sup>21</sup>] *Byañjanamattāyā* ti byañjanassa mattā nāma odanato<sup>5</sup> catutthabhāgo.<sup>6</sup> Ekacco hi bhatte manāpe bhattaṇ bahuṇ<sup>7</sup> gaṇhati byañjane manāpe byañjanaṇ bahuṇ satthā tathā<sup>8</sup> na gaṇhati.

[138<sup>22</sup>] *Na ca byañjanenā* ti amanāpaṇ hi byañjanaṇ ṭhapetvā bhattam eva bhuñjanto bhattaṇ vā<sup>7</sup> ṭhapetvā byañjanam eva khādanto byañjanena ālopaṇ atināme ti nāma, satthā<sup>9</sup> ekantarikaṇ byañjanaṇ gaṇhati<sup>4</sup> bhattam pi vyañjanam<sup>10</sup> pi ekato va<sup>7</sup> niṭṭhanti.<sup>11</sup>

[138<sup>22</sup>] *Dvattikkhattuṇ*<sup>12</sup> ti Tathāgatassa hi jivhāya<sup>13</sup> dantānaṇ upanītabhojanaṇ dvattikkhattuṇ<sup>12</sup> dantehi phuṭṭhamattam eva saṇhakaṇaṇiyaṇ<sup>14</sup> piṭṭhavilepanaṇ<sup>14</sup> viya hoti, tasmā evam āha.

[138<sup>25</sup>] *Mukhe*<sup>15</sup> *avasitṭhā* ti pokkharapatte patita-udakabindu<sup>16</sup> viya vinivattitvā<sup>17</sup> paragalam<sup>18</sup> eva yāti, tasmā avasitṭho<sup>19</sup> na hoti.

[138<sup>26</sup>] *Rasapaṭisaṇvedī*<sup>20</sup> ti madhuratittakaṭukādirasaṇ jānāti Buddhānaṇ hi antamaso pāniye<sup>21</sup> pi dibbojā pakkhittā va hoti. Tena tesā sabbatth' eva raso pākaṭo hoti. Rasagedho<sup>22</sup> pana n' atthi.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. paṭiggahetvā gāhato.

<sup>2</sup> B. temati; S. dhovati.

<sup>3</sup> B. apicchataṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. gaṇhāti.

<sup>5</sup> S. odanaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. catuttho bhāgo.

<sup>7</sup> S. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. pana tathā.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds na.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. byañjanam.

<sup>11</sup> S. patiṭṭhāpeti.

<sup>12</sup> B. dvitti<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. puthujivhāya.

<sup>14</sup> B. saṇhakaṇaṇiyapiṭṭha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> B. Nu mukhe.

<sup>16</sup> C. udabindu.

<sup>17</sup> B. vinivattitvā; S. nivattitvā pi.

<sup>18</sup> S. galaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. avasitṭhā.

<sup>20</sup> S. Rasaṇ paṭi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> B. pāniye.

<sup>22</sup> S. rasarodho.

[138<sup>38</sup>] *Atthaṅgasamannāgatan* ti “ n’ eva davāyā ” ti vuttehi<sup>1</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatan. Visuddhimagge\* pan’ assa vinicchayo āgato ti Sabbāsavasutte† vuttam etaṇ.

[139<sup>8</sup>] *Hatthesu dhotesu* ti satthā kiṇ karoti? Paṭhaman pattassa gahaṇaṭṭhānaṇ dhovati tattha pattaṇ gahetvā sukhumajālahatthaṇ pesetvā dve vāre sañcāreti ettāvata pokkharapatte patita-udakaṇ viya nivaṭṭitvā<sup>2</sup> gacchati.

[139<sup>12</sup>] *Na ca anattiko* ti yathā ekacco pattaṇ ādhārake ṭhapetvā patte udakaṇ na puñchati<sup>3</sup> raje patante ajjuhekkhati na evaṇ karoti.

[139<sup>12</sup>] *Na ca ativelānurakkhī* ti yathā ekacco pamāṇātikantaṇ ārakkhaṇ paṭṭhapesi<sup>4</sup> bhuñjitvā vā patte udakaṇ puñchitvā<sup>5</sup> cīvarabhogantaṇ pavesetvā pattaṇ udarena akkamitvā<sup>6</sup> gaṇhāti na evaṇ karoti.

[139<sup>12</sup>] *Na ca anumodassanā* ti yo hi bhuttamatto va dārakesu bhattatthāya rodantesu chātajjhantesu<sup>7</sup> manussesu bhuñjitvā anāgate sve va anumodanaṇ ārabhati tato sabbakammāni chaḍdetvā ekacce āgacchanti ekacce anāgatā honti.<sup>8</sup> Ayaṇ kālaṇ atināmeti yo pi<sup>9</sup> manussesu āgantvā anumodanattāya vanditvā nisinnesu anumodanaṇ akatvā<sup>10</sup>: kathaṇ Tissa? kathaṇ Phussa? kathaṇ Sumana? kathaṇ Tisse? kathaṇ Phusse? kathaṇ Sumane? kacc’ ittha arogā sassaṇ sampannan ti ādi pāṭiyekkaṇ<sup>11</sup> kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti ayam pi<sup>12</sup> *anumodanassa kālaṇ atināmeti* manussānam paṇa okāsaṇ ūatvā āyācitakāle<sup>13</sup> karonto nātināmeti nāma, satthā tathā karoti.

[139<sup>14</sup>] *Na taṇ bhattan* ti kiṇ bhattaṇ nām’ etaṇ uttaṇḍulaṇ atikilinnan ti ādīni vatvā na garahati.

\* Vism. p. 31.

† M. Sutta 2.

<sup>1</sup> B. vutte ti aṭṭhahi.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. vinivattitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. pucchati.

<sup>4</sup> B. upesi; S. ṭhapesi.

<sup>5</sup> B. pucchitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. atikkamitvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. chātamattesu.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. va honti.

<sup>9</sup> S. hi.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. add va.

<sup>11</sup> B. paṭi ekkaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. omīti.

<sup>13</sup> B. ayā°.

[139<sup>15</sup>] *Na aññaṇ bhattan* ti svātanāya vā puna divasāya vā bhattan uppādessāmī ti hi anumodanaṇ karonto aññaṇ bhattan paṭikaṅkhati, yo vā : yāva mātugāmānaṇ bhattan pacati,<sup>1</sup> tāva anumodanaṇ karissāmi; atha<sup>2</sup> me anumodanāvasāne attano pakkabhattachato pi thokaṇ dassantī ti anumodanaṇ vaḍḍheti<sup>3</sup> ayam pi *paṭikaṅkhati* nāma, satthā na evaṇ karoti.

[139<sup>20</sup>] *Na nimuccitukāmo*<sup>4</sup> ti ekacco hi parisāṇ<sup>5</sup> muñcivā muñcivā<sup>6</sup> *gacchati* vegena anubandhitabbo hoti, satthā pana na evaṇ gacchati, parisāya majjhe ṭhito va gacchati.

[139<sup>21</sup>] *Accukkaṭṭhan* ti, yo hi yāva hanukaṭṭhito ukkhipivā pārupati, tassa accukkaṭṭhaṇ nāma hoti, yo yāva gopphakā otāretvā va<sup>7</sup> pārupati, tassa *accokkaṭṭhaṇ* hoti, yo pi ubhato ukkhipivā udaraṇ vivaritvā<sup>8</sup> yāti, tassa pi *accukkaṭṭhaṇ* hoti, yo ekaṇsaṇ katvā thanaṇ vivaritvā<sup>8</sup> yāti, tassa<sup>9</sup> pi *accokkaṭṭhaṇ*; satthā taṇ sabbaṇ na karoti.

[139<sup>22</sup>] *Allīnan* ti yathā aññesaṇ sedena tintaṇ alliyati,<sup>10</sup> na evaṇ satthu.

[139<sup>23</sup>] *Apakkaṭṭhan*<sup>11</sup> ti khalisāṭako<sup>12</sup> viya kāyato muc-civā<sup>13</sup> pi na tiṭṭhati.

[139<sup>24</sup>] *Vāto* ti verambavāto<sup>14</sup> pi utṭhahitvā cāletuṇ na sakkoti.

[139<sup>25</sup>] *Pādamandaṇḍanuyogaṇ* ti iṭṭhakāya ghaṇṣanādīhi pādasobhanānuyogaṇ.

[139<sup>27</sup>] *Pakkhāletvā*<sup>15</sup> ti pāden' eva pādaṇ dhovivā.

[139<sup>29</sup>] *So n' eva attabyāpādhāyā*<sup>16</sup> ti ādīni pubbenivāsa-cetopariyañāṇānaṇ atthitāya na<sup>6</sup> vadati, iriyāpathasantataṇ pana disvā anumānena vadati.

[140<sup>3</sup>] *Dhamman* ti pariyattidhammaṇ.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. pacchati.

<sup>3</sup> C. vaḍḍhati.

<sup>5</sup> B. paṭisaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. vā.

<sup>9</sup> B. tassā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. apakkaṭṭhaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. muñcivā.

<sup>15</sup> S. pakkhālitvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. ayaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. Na ca muñcitakāmo.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>8</sup> S. vivaretvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. alliyati.

<sup>12</sup> S. khalasā°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. verambhavāto.

<sup>16</sup> C. S. attabyābādāyā.



[140<sup>3</sup>] *Ussādeti* ti<sup>1</sup> kiṃ mahārattika<sup>2</sup>-mahākuṭumbikā ti ādini vatvā, gehasitavasena na<sup>3</sup> ussādeti.

[140<sup>3</sup>] *Apasādeti*<sup>4</sup> ti kiṃ upāsaka kathan te vihāramaggo ñāto? Kiṃ bhayena nāgacchasi<sup>5</sup>? Na<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū<sup>7</sup> kiñci acchinditvā gaṇhanti.<sup>8</sup> Mā bhāyī ti vā, kiṃ tuyhaṃ evaṃ maccharissa<sup>9</sup> jīvitaṃ nāmā ti vā ādini vatvā gehasitavasena<sup>10</sup> na apasādeti.<sup>11</sup>

[140<sup>6</sup>] “*Vissatṭho* ti asanditṭho<sup>12</sup> apalibuddho.”\*

[140<sup>6</sup>] “*Viññeyyo* ti viññāpaniyo<sup>13</sup> pākato vissatṭhattā<sup>14</sup> yeva c’ esa viññeyyo hoti.

[140<sup>7</sup>] *Mañjā* ti madhuro.

[140<sup>7</sup>] *Savanīyo* ti sotasukho. Madhurattā<sup>15</sup> yeva c’ esa savanīyo hoti.

[140<sup>7</sup>] *Bindū* ti sampiṇḍito.

[140<sup>7</sup>] *Avisārī* ti avisato<sup>16</sup> binduttā<sup>15</sup> yeva c’ esa avisārī hoti.

[140<sup>7</sup>] *Gambhīro* ti gambhīrasamuṭṭhito.

[140<sup>8</sup>] *Ninnādī* ti ninnā davā gambhīrattā<sup>15</sup> yeva c’ esa ninnādī hoti.

[140<sup>8</sup>] *Yathā parisā* ti cakkavālapariyantam pi ekābad-dhapaṇisaṃ<sup>17</sup> viññāpeti.”†

[140<sup>9</sup>] *Bahiddhā* ti aṅgulimattam pi aḍḍhaṅgulimattam<sup>18</sup> pi<sup>18</sup> parisato bahiddhā<sup>19</sup> na gacchati. Tasmā: mā<sup>20</sup> evarūpo madhurassaro akāraṇā<sup>21</sup> nassī ti iti Bhagavato ghosoparisāya matthakena<sup>3</sup> matthaken’ eva carati.

\* Cf. DA. I. 282; II. 640.

† Cf. DA. II. 640.

<sup>1</sup> S. na ussā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* kiṃ; S. °ratṭhaka.

<sup>3</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> B. Na appa°; S. na apa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. nāgacchati.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. na hi.

<sup>7</sup> S. bhikkhu.

<sup>8</sup> S. gaṇhanti.

<sup>9</sup> B. macchariya; S. macchariyassa.

<sup>10</sup> B. °vemenā.

<sup>11</sup> B. appa°.

<sup>12</sup> B. siniddho; S. asaṇsatṭho.

<sup>13</sup> S. °paniyo.

<sup>14</sup> S. vissatṭhattā.

<sup>15</sup> S. °atā.

<sup>16</sup> S. avissatṭho.

<sup>17</sup> B. ekābandha°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>19</sup> S. bahi.

<sup>20</sup> B. so.

<sup>21</sup> B. *adds* mā.

[140<sup>12</sup>] *Avalokayamānā* ti sirasmiṇ aṇjaliṇ ṭhapetvā Bhagavantāṇ olokontā<sup>1</sup> va paccosakkitvā dassanavijahanatṭhāne vanditvā gacchanti.

[140<sup>13</sup>] *Avijahattā*<sup>2</sup> ti yo hi kathaṇ sutvā vuṭṭhito aṇṇaṇ diṭṭhasutādikaṇ<sup>3</sup> kathento gacchati, esa sabhāvena vijahati nāma. Yo pana sutadhammakathāyavaṇṇaṇ kathento va gacchati, ayaṇ na vijahati nāma evaṇ *avijahattabhāvena*<sup>4</sup> *pakkamanti*.

[140<sup>14</sup>] *Gacchantan* ti rajjuyantavasena ratanasatubbehaṇ suvaṇṇagghikaṇ viya gacchantāṇ *addasāma*.

[140<sup>14</sup>] *Ṭhiṭan* ti samussitakaṇcanapabbataṇ viya ṭhitaṇ *addasāma*.

[140<sup>20</sup>] *Tato ca bhiyyo* ti vitthāretvā guṇe kathetuṇ asak-konto avasesaguṇe<sup>5</sup> saṅkhipitvā kalāpaṇ viya muṭakabad-dhaṇ<sup>6</sup> viya ca katvā vissajjento<sup>7</sup> evaṇ āha. Ayam h' ettha<sup>8</sup> adhippāyo. Mayā<sup>9</sup> kathitaguṇehi akathitā va bahutarā mahāpaṭhavimahāsamuddādayo<sup>10</sup> viya hi tassa bhoto anantā appameyyaguṇā<sup>11</sup> ākāsaṇ iva vitthatā<sup>12</sup> ti.

[141<sup>20</sup>] *Appaṭisaṇvidito* ti aviññāta āgamano. Pabbajite upasaṅkamante<sup>13</sup> hi cīvaraaparikkammā disamaye vā ekaṇ nivā-setvā sarīrabbhāṇjana-samaye<sup>14</sup> vā upasaṅkamitvā tato vā<sup>15</sup> patinivattitabbaṇ hoti, paṭisanthāramattam pi na jāyati. Puretaram pana okāse kārite divātṭhānaṇ sammajjitvā cīvaraṇ pārupitvā<sup>16</sup> bhikkhu vivitte ṭhāne nisīdati. Taṇ āgantvā passantā dassanena pi pasīdanti paṭisanthāro jāyati

<sup>1</sup> B. S. olokonto.

<sup>2</sup> B. avijahitattā; S. avijahantā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °sutādikaṇ kathaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. avijahanta°; S. avijahanā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. avasese guṇe.

<sup>6</sup> B. suṭa°; S. pūṭa°.

<sup>7</sup> B. visajjanto; S. visajjento.

<sup>8</sup> B. ettha.

<sup>9</sup> S. mayā hi.

<sup>10</sup> B. mahāpaṭhavi°; S. mahāpaṭhavi°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. appameyyā guṇā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. vitthāritā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °mantena.

<sup>14</sup> B. sarīrabbhāṇjana°; S. sarīra-ubbhāṇjana°.

<sup>15</sup> B. va; S. omits.

<sup>16</sup> B. pārupetvā.

pañhavyākaraṇaṇ<sup>1</sup> vā dhammakathā<sup>2</sup> vā labhati,<sup>3</sup> tasmā paṇḍitā okāsaṇ karonti,<sup>4</sup> so ca nesaṇ aññataro, ten' assa etad ahoṣi.

[141<sup>29</sup>] *Jinno vuddho*<sup>5</sup> ti attano uggatabhāvaṇ akathetvā kasmā evam āha ? Buddhā nāma anuddayasampannā<sup>6</sup> honti, mahallakabhāvaṇ maṇ<sup>7</sup> ñatvā sīghaṇ okāsaṇ karissatī ti evam āha.

[142<sup>26</sup>] *Oram atha*<sup>8</sup> *naṇ*<sup>8</sup> *okāsam akāsi*<sup>8</sup> ti vegena utṭhāya dvidhā bhijjitvā okāsam akāsi.

[143<sup>7</sup>] *Ye me ti ye mayā.*

[143<sup>10</sup>] *Nārīsaha*<sup>9</sup> *nāma*<sup>9</sup> *savhayā*<sup>9</sup> ti nārīsaha<sup>10</sup> nāmaṇ<sup>10</sup> nāma<sup>11</sup> itthilingaṇ tena avhātābbā ti nārīsaha<sup>12</sup> nāma<sup>13</sup> *savhayā* itthilingena vattābbā ti vohārakusalatāya evaṇ vadati.

[143<sup>11</sup>] *Pahūtajivho*<sup>14</sup> ti puthulajivho.

[143<sup>12</sup>] *Ninnāmay' etan* ti nīhara etaṇ.

[144<sup>14</sup>] “ *Kevalī* ti sakalaguṇasampanno.”\*

[144<sup>17</sup>] *Paccabhāsi*<sup>15</sup> ti ekappahārena pucchite<sup>15</sup> aṭṭhapañhe<sup>16</sup> vyākaraṇto<sup>17</sup> pati<sup>18</sup>-abhāsi.

[144<sup>18</sup>] *Yo vedī* ti yo vidati<sup>19</sup> jānāti, yassa pubbenivāse<sup>20</sup> pākato.

[144<sup>19</sup>] “ *Saggāpāyaṇ ca passaṭī* ti dibbacakkhuññaṇ kathi-taṇ.

\* Cf. SnA. 153.

<sup>1</sup> B. pañhābyā°; S. pañhabyā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. dhammakathaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> C. labbhati.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. kārenti.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. vuddho.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. anudaya°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>8</sup> C. atha naṇ; B. omits naṇ; Text, S. oram attha, omī naṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. nārīsamāna; S. nārīsamā nāma.

<sup>10</sup> B. nārīsamāna nāmaṇ; S. nārīsamā nānaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. nārīsamāna; S. nārīsamā.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. Bahuta°.

<sup>15</sup> B. pucchito.

<sup>16</sup> B. °pañhā.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>18</sup> S. paṭi.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. vedeti.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. °nivāso.

[144<sup>20</sup>] *Jātikkhayaṇ patto* ti arahattaṇ patto."\*

[144<sup>20</sup>] "*Abhiññā vosito* ti taṇ arahattaṇ abhiñānitvā vosito vosānappatto.

[144<sup>20</sup>] *Munī* ti arahattañāṇamoneyyena samannāgato."†

[144<sup>21</sup>] *Visuddhan* ti paṇḍaraṇ.

[144<sup>21</sup>] *Muttaṇ*<sup>1</sup> *rāgehi*<sup>1</sup> ti kilesarāgehi muttaṇ.

[144<sup>22</sup>] *Pahīnajātīmarāṇo* ti jātikkhayaṇ pattattā<sup>2</sup> pahī-najātiko jātipahānen'<sup>3</sup> eva pahīnamaraṇo.<sup>4</sup>

[144<sup>22</sup>] *Brahmacariyassa kevalī* ti yaṇ brahmacariyassa kevalī<sup>5</sup> sakalabhāvo, tena samannāgato<sup>6</sup> sakalacatumagga-brahmacariyavāso ti attho.

[144<sup>23</sup>] *Pāragū sabbadhammānan* ti sabbesaṇ lokiyalokut-taradhammānaṇ abhiññāya pāragato<sup>7</sup> sabbadhamme abhi-jānitvā t̥hito ti attho. *Pāragū* ti vā ettāvatā ca<sup>8</sup> pariññā-pāragū pañcannaṇ khandhānaṇ pahānapāragū<sup>9</sup> sabbakilesā-naṇ bhāvanāpāragū catunnaṇ maggānaṇ sacchikiriyāpāragū nirodhassa samāpattipāragū sabbasamāpattīnan ti ayam attho vutto. Puna *sabbadhammānan* ti iminā<sup>10</sup> abhiññāpāragū vutto ti.

[144<sup>23</sup>] *Buddho tādi pavuccatī* ti tādiso chahi ākārehi pārān-gato sabbākārena catunnaṇ saccānaṇ Buddhattā Buddho ti pavuccatī ti.

Kiṇ pana ettāvatā sabbe<sup>10</sup> pañhā vissajjitā<sup>11</sup> hontī ti? Āma vissajjitā.<sup>11</sup> *Cittaṇ visuddhaṇ jānāti muttaṇ rāgehi* ti iminā tāva bāhitapāpattā *brāhmaṇo* ti paṭhamapañho vissaj-jito<sup>11</sup> hoti, *pāragū* ti iminā vedehi<sup>12</sup> gatattā *vedagū* ti dutiya-pañho vissajjito<sup>11</sup> hoti, *pubbenivāsan* ti, ādihi imāsaṇ tissannaṇ

\* Cf. SnA. 470; Therīgāthā Comy. 74=DhA. IV. 233; cf. SA. I. 231. *Jātikkhayaṇ* . . . patto=AA. II. 265.

† Cf. AA. II. 265.

<sup>1</sup> B. *Muttarāgehi*.

<sup>3</sup> S. *jātippa*°.

<sup>5</sup> S. *kevalaṇ*.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *pāraṇ gato*.

<sup>9</sup> B. *pahīna*°.

<sup>11</sup> S. *visajji*°.

<sup>2</sup> B. *jātikkhayaṇpattattā*.

<sup>4</sup> B. *pahāna*°.

<sup>6</sup> B. *sampannā*°.

<sup>8</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>10</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>12</sup> S. *vedānaṇ*.

vijjānaṃ atthitāya *tevijjo* ti tatiyapaṇho vissajjito<sup>1</sup> hoti, *muttaṃ rāgehi sabbaso* ti iminā ca<sup>2</sup> nissatattā pāpadhammaṇaṃ *sotthiyo* ti catutthapaṇho vissajjito<sup>1</sup> hoti, *jātikkhayaṃ patto* ti iminā pana arahattass' eva vuttattā pañcamapaṇho vissajjito<sup>1</sup> hoti, *vosito* ti ca *brahmacariyassa kevalī* ti ca imehi chaṭṭhapaṇho vissajjito<sup>1</sup> hoti, *abhiññā vosito muni* ti iminā sattamapaṇho vissajjito<sup>1</sup> hoti, *pāragū sabbadhammaṇaṃ Buddho tādī pavuccatī* ti iminā aṭṭhamapaṇho vissajjito<sup>1</sup> hoti.\*

[145<sup>5</sup>] *Dānakathan* ti ādini heṭṭhā sutteṭ vitthāritān' eva.

[146<sup>14</sup>] *Paccapādī* ti paṭipajji.

[146<sup>15</sup>] *Dhammassānudhamman*<sup>3</sup> ti imasmiṃ sutte dhammo nāma arahattamaggo, anudhammo nāma heṭṭhimāṭṭ tayo maggā tīpi<sup>4</sup> ca sāmāññaphalāni tāni paṭipāṭiyā paṭilabhi<sup>5</sup> ti attho.

[146<sup>15</sup>] *Na ca maṃ*<sup>6</sup> *dhammāḍḍikaraṇaṃ ca*<sup>7</sup> *viheṣeṣī* ti mañ<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> dhammakāraṇā<sup>9</sup> na<sup>10</sup> kilamesi na punappuna<sup>11</sup> kathāpeṣī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti. Tattha parinibbāyī ti pana padena desanāya arahatten' eva kūṭaṃ gahitaṃ ti.

*Brahmāyusuttaṃ paṭhamāṃ.*

## 92.

[Selasuttavaṇṇanā]

[SN. 102<sup>16</sup>] *Evam me sutaṃ* ti Selasuttaṃ.

[102<sup>17</sup>] Tattha *Āṅuttarāpeṣū* ti ādi Potalikasutte<sup>12</sup> vitthāritam eva.

[102<sup>18</sup>] “*Adḍhatelasehi*<sup>13</sup> ti adḍhena telasehi,<sup>13</sup> dvādasahi

\* Dh. 423 ; A. I. 165 ; Itv. § 99.

† M. Sutta 56 ; cf. above, p. 90.

‡ M. Sutta 55 ; cf. above, p. 46.

§ M. Sutta 54 ; cf. above, p. 34 ff.

<sup>1</sup> S. visajji°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. va.

<sup>3</sup> S. dhammaṃ sānu°.

<sup>4</sup> C. tīpi.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. paṭilabhati.

<sup>6</sup> Text ; S. navamaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. omīti.

<sup>8</sup> B. sacca ; S. pañca.

<sup>9</sup> S. °kāraṇena.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. punappunaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S. Potaliya°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °telasehi ; S. °terasehi (and always).

satehi paññāsāya ca bhikkhūhi saddhin ti vuttaṇ hoti.”\*  
Te pana sāvakasannipāte sannipatitā bhikkhū yeva sabbe  
ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajitā khīṇāsavā.

[SN. 103<sup>2</sup>] *Keṇiyo*<sup>1</sup> ti tassa nāmaṇ.

[103<sup>2</sup>] “*Jaṭilo* ti tāpaso. So kira brāhmaṇamahā-  
sālo, dhanarakkhanatthāya<sup>2</sup> pana tāpasapabbajjaṇ samā-  
dāya rañño paṇṇākāraṇ katvā<sup>3</sup> bhūmibhāgaṇ gahetvā tattha  
assamaṇ kāretvā vasati,”\* pañcahi sakaṭasatehi vaṇijjaṇ  
payojetvā<sup>4</sup> “kulasahassassa nissayo hutvā; assame pi c’ assa  
eko tālarukkho divase<sup>5</sup> ekaṇ sovaṇṇiyaphalaṇ<sup>6</sup> muñcati<sup>7</sup> ti  
vadanti. So divā kāsāyāni<sup>8</sup> dhāreti jaṭā ca<sup>9</sup> bandhati,  
rattiṇ ”\* kāmasampattiṇ anubhavati.

[103<sup>22</sup>] “*Dhammiyā kathāyā* ti pānakānisaṇsapaṭisaṇ-  
yuttāya<sup>10</sup> dhammiyā kathāya. Ayaṇ hi Keṇiyo tucchahattho  
Bhagavato dassanāya gantaṇ lajjīyamāno<sup>11</sup>: vikālabhojanā  
viratānam pi pānakaṇ kappatī ti cintetvā susaṇkhatabada-  
rapānaṇ<sup>12</sup> pañcahi kājasatehi gāhāpetvā agamāsi; evaṇ gata-  
bhāvo c’ assa: ‘atha kho Keṇiyassa jaṭilassa etad ahoṣi: kin nu  
kho ahaṇ samaṇassa Gotamassa harāpeyyan ’† ti, Bhesajjak-  
khandhake<sup>13</sup> ”† Pāliṇ<sup>14</sup> āruḷho yeva.

[104<sup>7, 9</sup>] *Dutiyaṃ pi kho Bhagavā* ti kasmā punappuna<sup>15</sup>  
paṭikkhipi? Titthiyānaṇ paṭikkhepo<sup>16</sup> pasannatāya<sup>16</sup> akā-  
raṇam etaṇ n’ atthi Buddhānaṇ paccayahetu evarūpaṇ  
kohaṇṇaṇ. Ayam pana addhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni disvā

\* =SnA. 440.

† =Vin. I. 245.

‡ =SnA. 446.

<sup>1</sup> B. Keniyo.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °rakkhanatthāya.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. datvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds so.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. divase divase.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. sovaṇṇamayaṇ tālaphalaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. muccatī.

<sup>8</sup> B. kāsāvāni.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. °saṇsappaṭisaṇyuttāya; S. °yuttā va.

<sup>11</sup> C. lajjāyamāno.

<sup>12</sup> B. susaṇkhataṇ paramapānaṇ; S. susaṇkhataṇ badara°.

<sup>13</sup> B. bhesajjakhandhake.

<sup>14</sup> B. Pāli; S. Pāliṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. punappunaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. paṭikkhepa-pasannatāya.

ettakānaṃ yeva bhikkhaṃ paṭiyādessati<sup>1</sup> sve va Selo tīhi purisasatehi saddhiṃ pabbajissati. Ayuttaṃ kho pana navake aññato pesetvā imeh' eva saddhiṃ gantuṃ<sup>2</sup> athāpi sabbe gahetvā gamissāmi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhāhāro nappahossati.<sup>4</sup> Tato bhikkhūsu piṇḍāya carantesu manussā ujjhāyissanti. Cir' assāpi Keṇiyo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nimantetvā<sup>5</sup> yāpanamattaṃ dātuṃ na sakkhī<sup>6</sup> ti sayam<sup>7</sup> pi vipphaṭṭhāsi bhavissati. Paṭikkhepe pana kate samaṇo Gotamo punappuna<sup>8</sup> *tvañ ca*<sup>9</sup> *brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno* ti brāhmaṇānaṃ nāmaṃ gaṇhī<sup>10</sup> ti cintetvā brāhmaṇe pi nimantetukāmo bhavissati, tato brāhmaṇo paṭiyekkaṃ<sup>11</sup> nimantessati, tato<sup>12</sup> nimantitā bhikkhū hutvā bhuñjissanti. Evam assa saddhā anurakkhitā bhavissatī ti punappuna<sup>8</sup> paṭikkhipi. Kiñcāpi<sup>13</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup> iminā idaṃ dīpeti: bho Gotama kiṃ jātaṃ yadi ahaṃ brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno, adhi-vāsetu bhavaṃ Gotamo. Ahaṃ brāhmaṇānam pi dātuṃ sakkomī tumhākaṃ pi ti.

[SN. 104<sup>20</sup>] *Kāyaveyyāvatīkaṃ*<sup>15</sup> ti kāyaveyyāvaccāṇaṃ.

[104<sup>27</sup>] *Maṇḍalamālaṇaṃ*<sup>16</sup> ti dussamaṇḍapaṇaṃ.

[105<sup>13</sup>] “*Āvāho* ti kaññāgahaṇaṇaṃ.

[105<sup>14</sup>] *Vivāho* ti kaññādānaṇaṃ.”\*

[106<sup>2, 3, 6</sup>] “*So me nimantito* ti so mayā nimantito. Atha brāhmaṇo paripakkupanissayattā<sup>17</sup> Buddhasaddaṃ su-tvā va amaten' ev' ābhisitto pasādaṃ āvikaronto<sup>18</sup>: *Buddho*

\* Cf. SnA. 448.

<sup>1</sup> S. °dissati.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *add* ime vā aññato pesetvā navakehi saddhiṃ gantuṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. āgamissāmi.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. nappahoti.

<sup>5</sup> S. nimantitvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. nāsakkhī.

<sup>7</sup> B. sāyaṇaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. punappunaṇaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> *Text adds* kho.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. gaṇhatī.

<sup>11</sup> B. pāti ekaṇaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. te tena.

<sup>13</sup> B. *adds* kho; S. *adds* bho ti.

<sup>14</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>15</sup> B. °vatikaṇaṃ; S. °vattikaṇaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S. °mālaṇaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B. paripakkā°; S. paripakko°.

<sup>18</sup> B. āvikaronto.

*ti bho Keṇiya vadesi* ti āha; Keṇiyo yathābhutaṃ ācikkhanto: *Buddho ti bho Sela vadāmi* ti āha. Tato naṃ puna pi daḷhikaraṇatthaṃ<sup>1</sup> pucchi; itaro pi tath' eva ārocesi. Ath' assa kappasahasasehi<sup>2</sup> pi Buddhasaddassa<sup>3</sup> dullabhabbhāvaṃ sampasato etad ahoṣi ti. Etaṃ<sup>4</sup> *ghoso pi kho* \*\* ti ādi ahoṣi.

[SN. 107<sup>1</sup>] “*Nīlavanarāji* ti nīlavanṇā rukkhapanti.”†

[107<sup>4</sup>] “*Pade padan* ti padapamāṇe<sup>6</sup> padaṃ accāsaṇne hi<sup>7</sup> atidūre vā pāde nikkhippamāṇe<sup>8</sup> saddo vuṭṭho<sup>9</sup> ti taṃ paṭisedhento evaṃ āha.

[107<sup>6</sup>] *Sīhā*<sup>10</sup> va *ekacarā*<sup>11</sup>”† ti gaṇavāsī<sup>12</sup> siho sīhapotakādihi saddhiṃ pamādaṃ āpajjati ekacaro appamatto hoti: iti<sup>13</sup> appamādavihāraṃ dassento ekacarasihena opammaṃ karoti.

[107<sup>7</sup>] *Mā me bhonto* ti ācāraṃ sikkhāpento āha. Ayaṃ ettha<sup>14</sup> adhippāyo. Sace tumhe kathāvāraṃ alabhitvā mama kathāyaṃ<sup>15</sup> antare kathaṃ<sup>12</sup> pavesessatha, antevāsike sikkhāpetuṃ nāsakkhi ti mayhaṃ garaḥā uppajjissati, tasmā okāsaṃ passitvā manteyyāthā ti.

[108<sup>7</sup>] *No ca kho naṃ*<sup>16</sup> *jānāmi* ti Vipassī pi Bodhisatto<sup>17</sup> caturāsītisahassapabbajitaparivāro<sup>18</sup> sattavassāni<sup>19</sup> Bodhisattacārikaṃ cari Buddhuppādakālo viya ahoṣi. Amhākaṃ pi Bodhisatto chabbassāni Bodhisattacārikaṃ cari evaṃ pari-

\* Cf. SnA. 448. † = SnA. 451. ‡ Cf. SnA. 451.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. daḷhi°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. kappasahasasehi.

<sup>3</sup> B. °saddass' eva; S. °saddass' eva ca.

<sup>4</sup> S. ahoṣi evaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. nīlavanṇarukkha°; S. nīlavanarukkha°.

<sup>6</sup> B. padappamāṇe; S. padasamane.

<sup>7</sup> S. vā.

<sup>8</sup> B. nikkhipamāṇe; S. nikkhipimāṇe.

<sup>9</sup> C. vuṭṭhā; B. S. utṭhā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. siho.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. ekacaro.

<sup>12</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. hettha.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. kathāya.

<sup>16</sup> C. naṃ na.

<sup>17</sup> S. Vipassibodhisatto.

<sup>18</sup> B. °sahassattherapabbajita°; S. °sahassatherapabbajita°.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. sattamāsāni.



pupphēhi<sup>1</sup> lakkhaṇēhi<sup>1</sup> samannāgatāpi Buddhā na honti,  
tasmā brāhmaṇo no ca kho naṇ<sup>2</sup> jānāmi<sup>2</sup> ti āha.

[SN. 108<sup>15</sup>] "*Paripunnakāyo*" ti lakkhaṇēhi paripunnatāya  
ahīnaṇḍatāya ca paripunnasariro.

[108<sup>15</sup>] *Suruṭ* ti sundarasarirappabho.

[108<sup>15</sup>] *Sujāto* ti ārohapariṇāhasampattiyā saṇṭhānasampat-  
tiyā ca sunibbatto.

[108<sup>15</sup>] *Cārudassano* ti suciram pi passantānaṇ atittijanako  
manoharadassano.

[108<sup>15</sup>] *Suvannavanno* ti suvaṇṇavannasadiṣo.<sup>3</sup>

[108<sup>15</sup>] *Susukkadāṭho* ti suṭṭhu sukkadāṭho.

[108<sup>15</sup>, 15] *Mahāpurisalakkhaṇā*<sup>4</sup> ti paṭhamāṇ vutta-  
viyañjanān'<sup>5</sup> eva vacanantarena nigamento āha. Idāni<sup>6</sup>  
tesu lakkhaṇesu attano cittaruṭitāni gahetvā thomento *pasan-  
nanetto* ti ādim āha. Bhagavā hi pañcavaṇṇapasādasampat-  
tiyā *pasannanetto*.<sup>7</sup> Punnacandasadisamukhatāya *sumukho*.  
Ārohapariṇāhasampattiyā *brahā*.<sup>8</sup> Brahmujjugattatāya<sup>9</sup> *uju*.  
Jutimantatāya *patāpavā*.

[108<sup>20</sup>] Yam pi<sup>10</sup> c' ettha pubbe vuttaṇ, taṇ *majjhe  
samanasāṇghassa* ti iminā pariyāyena thomayato<sup>11</sup> puna vut-  
taṇ, ediso<sup>12</sup> evaṇ virocati<sup>13</sup>; uttaragāthā<sup>14</sup> pi es' eva nayo.

[108<sup>22</sup>] *Uttamavaṇṇīno* ti uttamavaṇṇasampanassa.

[108<sup>22</sup>] *Rathesabho* ti uttamarathī.<sup>15</sup>

[108<sup>24</sup>] *Jambusaṇḍassā*<sup>16</sup> ti Jambudīpassa,<sup>17</sup> pākāṭena

\* From here to †, p. 407=SnA. 452-457, with but slight  
variations.

<sup>1</sup> B. paripunnasariṇalakkhaṇēhi; S. paripunnalakkhaṇēhi.

<sup>2</sup> C. adds na.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. suvaṇṇasadisavaṇṇo.

<sup>4</sup> S. °lakkhaṇo.

<sup>5</sup> B. vuttabuñjanānen'; S. paṭhamavissuñjanān'.

<sup>6</sup> C. idāne.

<sup>7</sup> S. pasannacitto.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. brahmā.

<sup>9</sup> B. Brahmujugattitāya; S. Brahmujugattatāya.

<sup>10</sup> B. taṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. thomayanto; S. thomayatā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. add hi.

<sup>13</sup> C. virocati.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °gāthāya.

<sup>15</sup> B. uttamasārathī; S. uttamasārathī.

<sup>16</sup> B. Jambusaṇḍassā; S. Jambū°.

<sup>17</sup> S. Jambū.

issariyaṇ thomento āha. *Cakkavattī* ti<sup>1</sup> pana catunnam pi dipānaṇ issaro hoti.

[SN. 109<sup>1</sup>] *Khattiya* ti jātikhattiyā.

[109<sup>1</sup>] *Bhogī*<sup>2</sup> ti bhogiyā.

[109<sup>1</sup>] *Rājāno* ti ye keci rajjaṇ kārentā.<sup>3</sup>

[109<sup>2</sup>] *Rājābhirājā* ti rājūnaṇ pūjaniyo<sup>4</sup> atirājā<sup>5</sup> hutvā, cakkavattī ti adhippāyo.

[109<sup>2, 3, 4</sup>] *Manujindo* ti manussādhipati paramissaro hutvā. Evaṇ vutte Bhagavā: ye te bhavanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā, te sake<sup>6</sup> vappe bhaññamāne attānaṇ pātukaṇontī<sup>7</sup> ti, imaṇ Selassa manorathaṇ pūrento: *rājāham asmi* ti ādim āha. Tatr' adhippāyo<sup>8</sup>: yaṇ maṇ tvaṇ Sela rājā arahasi bhavitun ti yācati,<sup>9</sup> ettha appossukko hoti<sup>10</sup>: *rājāham asmi*, sati ca<sup>11</sup> rājatte, yathā aññe rājāno<sup>12</sup> yojana-sataṇ vā anusāsanti<sup>13</sup> yojanasahassaṇ vā cakkavattī<sup>14</sup> hutvā<sup>15</sup> catudīpāpariyantamattaṇ vā, nāham evaṇ<sup>16</sup> parichinnavisayo, ahaṇ hi *dhammarājā anuttaro* bhavaggato Avīcipariyantaṇ katvā tiriyaṇ appamāṇalokadhātuyo anusāsāmi. Yāvatā hi apadadipadādibhedā<sup>17</sup> sattā, ahaṇ tesāṇ aggo. Na hi me koci silena vā . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanena vā paṭi-bhāgo atthi. Svāhaṇ evaṇ *dhammarājā anuttaro*, anuttaren' eva catusatipatṭhānādibhedena *dhammena cakkaṇ vattenti* ti idaṇ pajahatha, idaṇ upasampajja viharathā ti, āṇacakkaṇ. Idaṇ kho pana bhikkhave dukkaṇ ariyasaccan ti ādinā pari-yattidhammena dhammacakkam eva vā. *Cakkaṇ appati-*

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Cakkavatti.

<sup>3</sup> C. kārento; B. kāretā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. adhirājā.

<sup>7</sup> S. pātuṇ karontī.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. tatr' āyaṇ adhippāyo.

<sup>9</sup> B. vadesi; S. yācasi yaṇ vadesi.

<sup>10</sup> S. hohi.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. añño rājā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. anusāsati.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. cakkavatti.

<sup>16</sup> S. eva.

<sup>18</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> Text bhoja; S. bhogī.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. pūjaniyo.

<sup>6</sup> B. saka.

<sup>11</sup> S. va.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. add pi.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. apadadvi°.

vattiyaṇ<sup>1</sup> ti yaṇ cakkaṇ appativattiyaṇ<sup>1</sup> hoti samaṇena vā . . . pe . . . kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

[SN. 109<sup>7</sup>, 10, 11] Evaṇ attānaṇ āvikarantaṇ Bhagavantaṇ disvā pītisomanassajāto<sup>2</sup> Selo puna daḥhikaraṇatthaṇ sambuddho paṭijānāsi<sup>3</sup> ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha ko nu senāpati<sup>4</sup> ti dhammarañño<sup>5</sup> bhoto dhammena pavattitassa cakkassa anupavattako<sup>6</sup> senāpati ko<sup>5</sup> ti pucchi. Tena ca samayena Bhagavato dakkhiṇapasse āyasmā Sāriputto<sup>6</sup> nisinno hoti suvaṇṇapuñño viya siriya sobhamāno, taṇ dassento Bhagavā mayā pavattitaṇ<sup>7</sup> ti gātham āha.

[109<sup>14</sup>] Tattha anujāto Tathāgataṇ ti Tathāgataṇ<sup>8</sup> hetuṇ<sup>9</sup> anujāto Tathāgatena, hetunā jāto ti attho. Api<sup>9</sup> ca anujāto avajāto atijāto ti tayo vuttā, tesu avajāto dussilo, so Tathāgatassa putto nāma na hoti, atijāto nāma pitarā uttaritaro tādiso pi<sup>10</sup> Tathāgatassa putto n' atthi, Tathāgatassa pana eko anujātaputto va hoti taṇ dassento<sup>11</sup> evam āha,<sup>9</sup> evaṇ ko nu senāpati<sup>4</sup> ti pañhaṇ vyākariṭvā,<sup>12</sup> yaṇ Selo āha: sambuddho paṭijānāsi<sup>3</sup> ti, tatra naṇ<sup>13</sup> nikkaṇkhaṇ kātukāmo: n' āhaṇ paṭiññāmatteṇ<sup>14</sup> eva paṭijānāmi, api c' āhaṇ iminā kāraṇena Buddho ti ñāpetuṇ abhiññeyyaṇ ti gātham āha.

[109<sup>16</sup>] Tattha<sup>14</sup> abhiññeyyaṇ ti vijjā ca vimutti ca: bhāvetabbaṇ maggasaccaṇ, pahātabbaṇ samudayasaccaṇ, hetuvacanena<sup>15</sup> phalasiddhito, tesā phalāni nirodhasaccadukkhasaccāni pi<sup>16</sup> vuttān' eva honti. Evaṇ sacchikātabbaṇ sacchikataṇ pariññātabbaṇ pariññātan ti idam p' ettha<sup>17</sup> sangahitaṇ evā<sup>18</sup> ti<sup>18</sup> catusaccabhāvanaṇ<sup>16</sup> saccabhāvanāphalaṇ ca<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. S. appaṭi°.

<sup>2</sup> S. pītisomman°.

<sup>3</sup> B. rañño.

<sup>4</sup> S. anuvattako.

<sup>5</sup> B. ko nu.

<sup>6</sup> S. Sāriputto.

<sup>7</sup> B. vattitaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. Tathāgatena hetu; S. Tathāgatahetu.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits from here to dassento evam āha.

<sup>10</sup> S. hi.

<sup>11</sup> C. dassanto.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>13</sup> B. tatr' idaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. tatra.

<sup>15</sup> S. adds pana.

<sup>16</sup> B. omits.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. idam ettha.

<sup>18</sup> B. omits evā ti; S. eva.

<sup>19</sup> B. catussaccabhāvanāphalaṇ ca.

vimuttiṇ<sup>1</sup> dassento bujhitabbaṇ bujhitvā *Buddho* jāto 'omē ti yuttahetunā Buddhabbhāvaṇ sādheti. Evaṇ nippari-yāyena attānaṇ āvikatvā<sup>2</sup> attani kaṇkhāvitaraṇatthaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ abhittarayaṇamāno<sup>3</sup> *vinayassē* ti gāthāttayam<sup>4</sup> āha.

[SN. 110<sup>a</sup>] Tattha *sallakatto* ti rāgādisallakattano.<sup>5</sup>

[110<sup>a</sup>] *Anuttaro* ti yathā bāhira vejjena vūpasamitarogo imasmiṇ ñev' attābhāve<sup>6</sup> kuppatti, na evaṇ mayā<sup>7</sup>; vūpasamitassa pana rogassa bhavantare pi uppatti n' atthi. Tasmā ahaṇ *anuttaro* ti attho.

[110<sup>a</sup>] *Brahmabhūto* ti seṭṭhabhuto.

[110<sup>a</sup>] *Atitūlo* ti tulaṇ atīto nirupamo ti attho.

[110<sup>a</sup>] *Mārasenappamaddano* ti 'kāma te paṭhamā senā'<sup>8</sup> ti evaṇ āgatāya, Mārasenāya pamaddano.

[110<sup>a</sup>] *Sabbāmitte*<sup>9</sup> ti khandhakilesābhisaṇkhāramaccu-devaputtamārasaṇkhāte sabbapaccatthike.

[110<sup>a</sup>] *Vasikatvā*<sup>10</sup> ti attano vase vattetvā.

[110<sup>a</sup>. 5] *Akutobhayo* ti kutoci abhayo. Evaṇ vutte Selo brāhmaṇo tāva<sup>10</sup> Bhagavati sañjātapasādo<sup>11</sup> pabbajjāpekho<sup>12</sup> hutvā, *imaṇ bhonto* ti gāthāttayam<sup>13</sup> āha.

[110<sup>a</sup>. 11] Tattha *kaṇkhābhijātiko*† ti caṇḍālādi nīcakule jāto. Tato te pi māṇavakā pabbajjāpekhā<sup>12</sup> hutvā, *evaṇ ce*<sup>14</sup> *ruccati bhoto* ti gātham āhaṇsu. Atha Selo tesu māṇavakesu tuṭṭhacitto te ca dassento pabbajjaṇ ca<sup>15</sup> yācanto<sup>16</sup> *brāhmaṇā* ti gātham āha.

\* =SN. 436

† Cf. DA. I. 162.

<sup>1</sup> S. vimuttiṇ ca.

<sup>2</sup> B. āvikatvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. aticāriyamāno; S. abhitārayamāno.

<sup>4</sup> B. gāthattayam; S. gāthādvayam.

<sup>5</sup> B. °sallakantano.

<sup>6</sup> B. °vattābhāve.

<sup>7</sup> S. *adds* vūpasamitarogo mayā.

<sup>8</sup> B. sabbamitte.

<sup>9</sup> B. vasikatvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. tāvad-eva.

<sup>11</sup> B. sañjātapasādo.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. pabbajjāppe°.

<sup>13</sup> B. gāthattayaṇ; S. gāthādvayaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. evaṇ te; Text etaṇ ce.

<sup>15</sup> S. omits.

<sup>16</sup> S. yācanto.

[SN. 110<sup>18</sup>] Tato Bhagavā, yasmā Selo atīte Padumuttarassa Bhagavato sāsane tesañ yeva tippaṇ purisasatānaṇ gaṇasetṭho hutvā tehi saddhiṇ pariveṇaṇ kāretvā dānādini ca<sup>1</sup> puññāni katvā tena<sup>2</sup> kameṇa<sup>3</sup> devamanussasampattiṇ anubhavamāno pacchime bhave tesañ yeva ācariyo hutvā nibbatto, tañ ca tesañ kammaṇ vimuttiparipākāya paripakkaṇ ehibhikkhubhāvassa<sup>4</sup> ca upanissayabhūtaṇ, tasmā te sabbe va ehibhikkhupabbajjaṇ pabbājento svākkhātaṇ<sup>5</sup> ti gātham āha.

[110<sup>16</sup>] Tattha sandiṭṭhikaṇ ti sayañ<sup>6</sup> daṭṭhabbaṇ pac-cakkaṇ.

[110<sup>18</sup>] Akālikaṇ ti maggānantaraṇ<sup>7</sup> phaluppattiya<sup>8</sup> na kālantare<sup>9</sup> pattabbaphalaṇ.

[110<sup>17</sup>, 107<sup>5</sup>] Yattha amoghā ti yasmiṇ maggabrahmacariye appamattassa sikkhattayapūraṇena<sup>9</sup> sikkhato pabbajjā amoghā hoti saphalā ti attho.

[110<sup>18</sup>] Evañ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> vatvā<sup>11</sup>: etha<sup>12</sup> bhikkhavo ti Bhagavā avoca, te sabbe pattācivaradharā hutvā ākāseṇa<sup>13</sup> āgantvā<sup>13</sup> vassasatiya<sup>14</sup>-therā<sup>14</sup> viya suvinītā Bhagavantaṇ abhivādayiṇsu.<sup>15</sup> Evam imaṇ tesañ ehibhikkhubhāvaṇ sandhāya alatha kho Selo ti ādivuttaṇ.

[111<sup>11</sup>] Imāhe ti imāhi Keṇiyassa cittānukulāhi<sup>16</sup> gāthāhi.

[111<sup>12</sup>] Tattha aggiparicariyaṇ vinā brāhmaṇānaṇ yaññābhāvato aggihuttamukhā yaññā ti vuttaṇ, aggihuttamukhā<sup>17</sup> ti aggihuttasetṭhā,<sup>1</sup> aggijuhanapadhānā<sup>18</sup> ti attho. Vede<sup>19</sup> sajjhāyantehi paṭhamaṇ sajjhāyitabbato Sāvitti<sup>20</sup> chandaso mukhaṇ ti vutto.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. kammaṇa.

<sup>3</sup> B. svākkhātaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. °patiya; B. maggānantaraphaluppattiya.

<sup>5</sup> B. kālantaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. S. omits.

<sup>7</sup> C. ehibhikkhubhāvassa.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds eva.

<sup>9</sup> S. sikkatta°.

<sup>10</sup> C. Evaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> C. omits.

<sup>12</sup> S. atha.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. ākāseṇāgantvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. vassasatikattherā.

<sup>15</sup> B. abhivārayiṇsu.

<sup>16</sup> S. °nukulāhi.

<sup>17</sup> S. omits.

<sup>18</sup> B. agginujuhanappadhārā.

<sup>19</sup> B. Bede.

<sup>20</sup> C. S. Sāvatti.

[SN. 111<sup>13</sup>] *Manussānaṃ seṭṭhato rājā mukhaṃ ti vutto.*

[111<sup>13</sup>] *Nadīnaṃ ādhārato paṭisaraṇato ca sāgaro mukhaṃ ti vutto.*

Candayogavasena ajja Kattikā ajja Rohiṇī<sup>1</sup> ti aññānato<sup>2</sup> āloka-karaṇato sammabhāvato<sup>3</sup> ca nakkhattānaṃ mukhaṃ cando ti vutto.<sup>4</sup>

[111<sup>14, 15</sup>] Tapantānaṃ aggattā *Ādicco tapataṃ mukhaṃ ti vutto*, dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ pana aggattā, viśesena tasmiṃ samaye Buddhapaṃmukhasaṅghaṃ<sup>5</sup> sandhāya, *puññaṃ ākaṇkhamānaṃ saṅgho ve yajataṃ mukhaṃ ti vutto.*<sup>6</sup> Tena saṅgho puññassa āyamukhaṃ ti dasseti.

[112<sup>10, 16</sup>] *Yan taṃ saraṇaṃ ti aññaṃ vyākaraṇagātham*<sup>7</sup> āha. Tass' attho: cakkhūhi<sup>8</sup> pañcahi<sup>9</sup> *cakkhumā Bhagavā yasmā mayā ito atthame divase taṃ*<sup>9</sup> *saraṇaṃ āgama*,<sup>10</sup> tasmā *sattarattena*<sup>11</sup> *tava sāsane anuttarena damathena danti' amha*,<sup>12</sup> aho te saraṇassa ānubhāvo ti. Tato paraṃ Bhagavantaṃ dvīhi gāthāhi thometvā tatiyaṃ<sup>13</sup> vandanaṃ yācanto<sup>14</sup>: '*bhikkhavo tisatā*<sup>15</sup> *ime*'\* ti ādim āhā ti."†

*Selasuttaṃ dutiyaṃ.*

\* = Sn. 573.

† To here from \*, p. 402 = SnA. 452-457, with but slight variations.

<sup>1</sup> S. Rohini.

<sup>2</sup> B. aññānato; S. aññāpanato.

<sup>3</sup> B. somha°; S. soma°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. vuttaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. Buddhapaṃmukhaṃ saṅghaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. vuttaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> C. aññavyā°, B. S. aññaṃ byā°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. pañcahi cakkhūhi.

<sup>9</sup> S. taṃ taṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. āgat' amhā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. attanā.

<sup>12</sup> B. dant' āmhā; S. dant' amhā.

<sup>13</sup> B. tatiyāya; S. tatiyavandanaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> C. yācanto.

<sup>15</sup> S. sattā.

## 93.

[Assalāyanasuttavaṇṇanā]

[147<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Assalāyanasuttaṇ.*[147<sup>3</sup>] *Tattha nānāverajjakānan ti Aṅga-Magadhādihi nā-nappakārehi verajjehi āgatānan tesu tesu<sup>1</sup> vā ratṭhesu jāta-saṇvaḍḍhānan<sup>2</sup> ti pi attho.*[147<sup>4</sup>] *Kenacid evā ti yaññupāsanādinā aniyamitakiccena.<sup>3</sup>*[147<sup>6</sup>] *Cātuvaṇṇin<sup>4</sup> ti catuvaṇṇasādhāraṇaṇ. Mayam pana nahānasuddhiyā<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> bhāvanāsuddhiyā pi brāhmaṇā, va<sup>7</sup> suj-jhantī<sup>7</sup> ti vadāma ayuttaṇ<sup>8</sup> samaṇo Gotamo karotī ti mañña-mānā evaṇ cintayiṇsu.*[147<sup>9</sup>] *Vuttasiro ti vāpitasiro.<sup>9</sup>*[147<sup>25</sup>] *Dhammavādī ti sabhāvavādī.*[147<sup>26</sup>] *Duppatimantiyā<sup>10</sup> di amhādisehi adhammavādīhi dukkhena patimantetabbā<sup>11</sup> honti. Dhammavādino nāma pa-rājayo na sakkā kātun ti dasseti.*[148<sup>11</sup>] *Paribbājakan ti pabbajjāvidhānaṇ. Tayo vede<sup>12</sup> uggahetvā sabbapacchā pabbajantā yehi mantehi pabbajan-ti pabbajitā ca ye mante pariharanti yaṇ vā<sup>6</sup> ācāraṇ ācaranti taṇ sabbaṇ bhotā caritaṇ<sup>13</sup> sikkhitaṇ,<sup>14</sup> tasmā tuyhaṇ parā-jayo n' atthi, jayo va te<sup>8</sup> bhavissatī ti maññantā evam āhaṇsu.*[148<sup>29</sup>] *Dissante<sup>15</sup> kho paṇā ti ādi: tesāṇ laddhibhindanatthaṇ vuttaṇ.*[148<sup>29</sup>] *Tatra<sup>16</sup> brāhmaṇiyo ti brāhmaṇānaṇ puttapaṭilā-bhatthāya āvāhavivāhavasena kulā ānītā brāhmaṇiyo dis-*<sup>1</sup> B. S. omit.<sup>3</sup> C. aniyāmita°.<sup>5</sup> B. nhāna°.<sup>7</sup> S. ca sajjhantī.<sup>9</sup> B. vopita°; S. voropitasiro.<sup>10</sup> C. °mantayā; B. S. duppaṭi°.<sup>11</sup> B. paṭimantitabbā; S. paṭimantetabbā.<sup>12</sup> B. bede.<sup>13</sup> S. pariyattaṇ.<sup>15</sup> B. dissanti.<sup>2</sup> C. °vaddhānaṇ.<sup>4</sup> B. catu°.<sup>6</sup> B. omits.<sup>8</sup> B. S. add pi.<sup>14</sup> B. S. add ti.<sup>16</sup> B. S. tattha.

santi. Tā kho pan' etā aparena samayena utuniyo pi honti. Sañjātapupphānī<sup>1</sup> ti attho.

[148<sup>30</sup>] *Gabbhiniyo* ti sañjātagabbhā.

[148<sup>30</sup>] *Vijāyamānā* ti puttadhītarō jāyamānā.<sup>2</sup>

[148<sup>30</sup>] *Pāyamānā* ti dārake thaññaṇ paṇentiyo.<sup>3</sup>

[148<sup>31</sup>] *Yonijā*<sup>4</sup> va *samānā* ti brāhmaṇīnaṇ pasavamaggena<sup>5</sup> jātā samānā.

[148<sup>31</sup>] *Evam ahaṇsū* ti evaṇ vadanti.

[148<sup>31</sup>, 35] Kathaṇ? "*Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo . . . pe . . . brāhmadāyādā*"\* ti. Yadi pana nesaṇ saccavacanaṇ siyā brāhmaṇīnaṇ kucchi Mahābrahmuno uro bhaveyya, brāhmaṇīnaṇ pasavamaggo<sup>6</sup> Mahābrahmuno mukhaṇ bhaveyya, ettāvataṁ mayaṇ Mahābrahmuno ure vasitvā mukhato nikkhantā ti vattun, mā labhantū ti ayaṇ mukhato jātacchedakavādo<sup>6</sup> vutto.

[149<sup>6</sup>] *Ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hoti* ti<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇo sabhāriyo vaṇijjaṇ<sup>8</sup> payojento Yonaraṭṭhaṇ<sup>9</sup> vā Kambojaraṭṭhaṇ vā gantvā kālaṇ karoti. Tassa gehe vayappatte putte asati brāhmaṇī dāsena vā kammakarena vā<sup>10</sup> saddhiṇ saṇvāsaṇ kappeti. Ekasmiṇ dārake jāte so puriso dāso va<sup>11</sup> hoti. Tassa jātadārako<sup>12</sup> pana dāyajjasāmiko hoti. Mātito suddho pitito asuddho. So vaṇijjaṇ<sup>13</sup> payojento majjhima-padesaṇ<sup>14</sup> gantvā brāhmaṇadārikaṇ gahetvā tassā kucchis-miṇ puttaṇ paṭilabhati. So pi mātito va suddho hoti pitito asuddho. Evaṇ brāhmaṇasamayasmaṇ ñeva<sup>15</sup> jātisambhedo<sup>16</sup> hoti ti dassanattham etaṇ vuttaṇ.

---

\* =D. III. 81.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °pupphā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. paṇantiyo.

<sup>5</sup> C. passāva°; B. pasā°.

<sup>7</sup> C. hoti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Yonakaraṭṭhaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. °dārakena; S. adds va.

<sup>13</sup> B. vāṇijjaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. °yasmiṇ yeva.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. jaya°.

<sup>4</sup> C. Yonijātā.

<sup>6</sup> C. B. °vāro.

<sup>8</sup> B. vāṇijjaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> S. majjhimadesaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. adds va.



[150<sup>5, 6</sup>] *Kiṇ balaṇ ko assāso* ti yattha tumhe dāsā honto<sup>1</sup> sabb' eva dāsā hotha ayyā honto<sup>2</sup> sabb' eva ayyā hotha ettha vo<sup>3</sup> ko thāmo ko avassayo yena<sup>4</sup> *brāhmaṇā<sup>5</sup> va seṭṭho vaṇṇo* ti vadathā ti dīpeti. Khattiyo<sup>6</sup> nu kho ti ādayo sukkacchedaka-vādā<sup>7</sup> nāma honti.<sup>8</sup> Idāni cātuvannīsuddhiṇ<sup>9</sup> dassento *idha rājā* ti ādim āha.

[152<sup>7</sup>] *Sāpānadoniyā* ti sunakhānam pi vanadoniyā.

[152<sup>14</sup>] *Aggikaraṇṇyaṇ* ti sītavinodana-andhakāraavidhamanabhattapacanādi<sup>10</sup> aggikiccaṇ.

[153<sup>3, 12</sup>] *Ettha, Assalāyaṇā* ti ettha sabbasmiṇ aggikiccaṇ karonte idāni yad etaṇ brāhmaṇā va<sup>11</sup> cātuvannīsuddhī ti<sup>12</sup> vadanti. Ettha cātuvannā<sup>13</sup> ti niyamo. N' atthi pañcama hi pārisakavaṇṇo<sup>14</sup> pi atthī ti saṅkhittena tesāṇ vāde dosadassanatthaṇ *idha khattiyakumāro* ti ādim āha.

[154<sup>1, 3</sup>] Tattha<sup>15</sup> *amutra pan' esānaṇ*<sup>16</sup> ti amusmiṇ ca pana purimanaye et' esānaṇ māṇavakānaṇ *kiñci nānākaraṇaṇ na*<sup>17</sup> *passāmī* ti vadati. Nānākaraṇaṇ<sup>18</sup> pana tesam pi atthi yeva khattiyakumārassa hi brāhmaṇakaññāya uppanno khattiyapārisako<sup>19</sup> nāma itaro brāhmaṇapārisako<sup>19</sup> nāma; etehi<sup>20</sup> na jātīmānavakā<sup>21</sup> evaṇ pañcamassa vaṇṇassa atthitāya cātuvannīsuddhī ti etesaṇ vāde dosaṇ dassetvā idāni puna<sup>22</sup> cātuvannīsuddhiyaṇ otārento<sup>23</sup> *taṇ kiṇ maññasī* ti ādim āha.

<sup>1</sup> B. honti; S. hontā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. hontā.

<sup>3</sup> B. ve.

<sup>4</sup> B. yaṇ; S. ye.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. brāhmaṇo.

<sup>6</sup> B. *adds* va; S. *adds* ca.

<sup>7</sup> C. °vārā; B. °vāro.

<sup>8</sup> B. hoti.

<sup>9</sup> S. cātuvannīṇ suddhiṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. °mabhattapacanādi.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>12</sup> B. cātuvannīsuddhiṇ cātuvannīsuddhī ti; S. cātuvannī suddhī cātuvannī suddhī ti.

<sup>13</sup> S. catu°.

<sup>14</sup> C. B. S. pārasa°.

<sup>15</sup> B. tatra.

<sup>16</sup> *Text* amutra pana sānaṇ; B. annutra ca pan' esānaṇ; S. amutra ca pana 'sānaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. pana; S. pana na.

<sup>18</sup> B. °kāraṇaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> C. S. °pārasako.

<sup>20</sup> S. ete.

<sup>21</sup> S. hīnajāti°.

<sup>22</sup> B. pana.

<sup>23</sup> B. ovādanto.

[154<sup>6</sup>] “*Tattha saddhe* ti matakabhatte.”\*

[154<sup>6</sup>] “*Thālīpāke* ti paṇṇākārabhatte.

[154<sup>6</sup>] *Yaññe* ti yaññabhatte.

[154<sup>6</sup>] *Pāhune*<sup>1</sup> ti āgantukānaṃ katabhatte.”†

[154<sup>9</sup>] *Kiṃ hī* ti kiṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissati na<sup>2</sup> bhavissatī ti dīpeti.

[154<sup>29</sup>] *Bhūtapubban* ti Assalāyana pubbe mayi jātiyā hīnatare, tumhe seṭṭhatarā samānā pi mayā jātivāde pañhaṃ puṭṭhā sampādetuṃ nāsakkhittha.<sup>3</sup> Idāni tumhe hīnatarā hutvā mayā seṭṭhatarena Buddhena<sup>4</sup> sake jātivāde pañhaṃ puṭṭhā kiṃ sampādessatha? Na ettha cintā kātābbā ti māṇavaṃ upatthambhento imaṃ desanaṃ ārabhi.

[155<sup>2</sup>] *Tattha Asito*† ti Kālako.<sup>5</sup>

*Devalo*† ti tassa nāmaṃ. Ayam eva Bhagavā tena samayena.

[155<sup>7</sup>] “*Aṭṭaliyo*<sup>6</sup> ti gaṇaṅgaṇa-ūpāhanā.”§

[155<sup>8</sup>] *Paṭṭhaṇḍile*<sup>8</sup> ti paṇṇasālapariveṇe.<sup>9</sup>

[155<sup>11</sup>] *Ko nu kho* ti kahaṃ nu kho.

[155<sup>13</sup>] *Gāmaṇḍalarūpo viyā* ti gāmadārakarūpo viya.

[156<sup>5</sup>] *So kho ahaṃ*<sup>10</sup> *bho homī* ti bho ahaṃ so Asita-Devalo homī ti vadati. Tadā kira Mahāsatto “koṇḍadamo<sup>11</sup>”|| hutvā vicarati.

[156<sup>7</sup>] *Abhivādetuṃ upakkamiṃsū*<sup>12</sup> ti vandituṃ upakkamaṃ akaṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya ca vassasatikatāpasō pi<sup>13</sup> tadahu jātaṃ brāhmaṇakumāraṃ avandanto koṭṭhito<sup>14</sup> sukoṭṭhito<sup>15</sup> hoti.

\* Cf. DA. I. 267; AA. II. 266.

† Cf. DA. I. 267.

§ =SA. I. 346.

‡ Cf. J. III. 466.

|| Cf. J. IV. 389.

<sup>1</sup> B. pāhunake; S. pāhune.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. no.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. Buddhānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. Āgaliyo.

<sup>8</sup> S. paṭṭhiṇḍile.

<sup>10</sup> B. So kvāhaṃ

<sup>12</sup> *Text* upasaṅkamiṃsu.

<sup>13</sup> B. ti.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits; S. sukoṇḍito.

<sup>3</sup> B. nasakkhi°.

<sup>5</sup> B. Kālako.

<sup>7</sup> B. gaṇaṅgaṇa' ūpāhanā.

<sup>9</sup> S. paṇṇasālā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. koṇḍadamato.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. koṇḍito.

[156<sup>17</sup>] *Janī<sup>1</sup> mātā<sup>2</sup> ti yā sā<sup>3</sup> tumhe janikā sā vo janikā<sup>3</sup> mātā.<sup>3</sup>*

[156<sup>20</sup>] *Janī<sup>4</sup> mātā<sup>4</sup> ti janikāya mātu.<sup>5</sup>*

[156<sup>24</sup>] *Yo janī<sup>6</sup> pitā<sup>6</sup> ti yo janiko<sup>7</sup> pita. Yo<sup>8</sup> janiko pitā teva<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> pāṭho.*

[157<sup>11</sup>] *Asitenā<sup>1</sup> ti pañcābhiññena Asitena Devalena isinā. Imaṇ gandhabbapañhaṇ puṭṭhā na sampāyissanti<sup>10</sup> yesaṇ sattannaṇ isinaṇ.*

[157<sup>16</sup>] *Na<sup>11</sup> Puṇṇo dabbigāho ti, tesāṇ sattanaṇ isinaṇ dabbīṇ gahetvā paṇṇaṇ pacitvā dāyako Puṇṇo nāma eko ahosi. So dabbigaṇhanasippan<sup>12</sup> jānāti. Tvaṇ<sup>9</sup> saccariyakotesaṇ Puṇṇo pi na hoti. Tena ñātaṇ dabbigahaṇaṇ<sup>12</sup> sippamattam<sup>13</sup> pi na jānāsī ti. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti. Ayam pana Assalāyano saddho ahosi pasanno. Attano anto nivesane yeva cetiyaṇ kāresi yāv' ajjadivasā Assalāyanavaṇse jātā nivesanaṇ<sup>14</sup> kāretvā anto nivesane cetiyaṇ kārent' evā<sup>15</sup> ti.*

*Assalāyanasuttaṇ tatiyaṇ.*

#### 94.

[Ghoṭamukhasuttavaṇṇanā]

[157<sup>21</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ ti Ghoṭamukhasuttaṇ.*

[157<sup>22</sup>] *Tattha Khemiyambavane ti evaṇ-nāmake ambavane.*

[158<sup>9</sup>] *Dhammiko paribbājo<sup>16</sup> ti dhammikā pabbajjā.*

[158<sup>9</sup>] *Adassanā<sup>1</sup> ti tumhādisānaṇ vā paṇḍitānaṇ adassanena.*

[158<sup>9</sup>] *Yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti yo vā<sup>17</sup> pana ettha dham-*

<sup>1</sup> B. janitā; S. janī°.

<sup>2</sup> B. sa.

<sup>3</sup> B. janakā mātā; S. janimātā.

<sup>4</sup> C. B. S. Janimātū.

<sup>5</sup> S. mātuyā.

<sup>6</sup> B. janako; S. janipitā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. janako.

<sup>8</sup> S. Yo janipitā tveva.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. add yesaṇ ti.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. gahaṇa°.

<sup>13</sup> S. dabbigahaṇasippa°.

<sup>14</sup> B. nivesane.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. karont' evā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. paribbajo.

<sup>17</sup> C. ca.

mo; sabhāvo tass' eva<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> adassanena, iminā amhākaṇ kathā appamāṇaṇ dhammo va pamāṇan ti dasseti. Tato thero nava-uposathāgāre<sup>3</sup> viya bahunā kammaena idha bhavitabban ti cintentvā caṇkamā oruyha paṇṇasālaṇ parivisitvā nisīdi, taṇ dassetuṇ evaṇ vutte ti ādi vuttaṇ.

[159<sup>5</sup>] “Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa,”\* ti therassa kira etad ahoṣi: ayaṇ brāhmaṇo dhammikaṇ pabbajjaṇ upagato samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā n' atthī ti vadati, imassa cattāro puggale dve ca parisā dassetvā catutthaṇ puggalaṇ katarāya parisāya bahulaṇ passaṣi ti pucchiṣāmi<sup>4</sup> jānamāno anāgāriyaparisāyā<sup>5</sup> ti vakkhati evam etaṇ sakamukhen' eva dhammiko paribbājako<sup>6</sup> atthī ti vadāpessāmi<sup>7</sup> ti imaṇ desanam ārabhi.

[160<sup>16</sup>] Tattha “sārattarattā ti suṭṭhurattarattā.”†

[161<sup>14</sup>] *Sānuggahā vācā*<sup>7</sup> bhāsitā ti upakārakā<sup>8</sup> bhāsitā. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ mayā amhākaṇ kathā appamāṇaṇ dhammo va pamāṇan ti.

[163<sup>11</sup>] *Kiṇ pana te* ti gihi<sup>9</sup> nāma kappiyam pi akappiyam pi vadeyyā ti vivecanattaṇ<sup>10</sup> pucchi.

[163<sup>27</sup>] *Kārāpeṣi* ti māpeṣi. Kāretvā<sup>11</sup> ca pana kālaṇ katvā sagge nibbatto, etassa kira jānanasippe<sup>12</sup> mātaram pi pitaram pi ghāṭetvā<sup>13</sup> attā va ghāṭetabbo<sup>14</sup> ti āgacchati,<sup>15</sup> etaṇ<sup>16</sup> sippaṇ jānanto ṭhapetvā<sup>17</sup> etaṇ añño sagge nibbatto nāma n' atthi, esa pana therāṇ upanissāya puññaṇ katvā tattha<sup>18</sup> nibbattitvā ca pana: ken' āhaṇ kammaena idha nibbatto ti āvajjitvā<sup>19</sup>

\* Cf. M. I. 341; D. III. 232; A. II. 205; Pug. 55.

† =SA. I. 147.

<sup>1</sup> S. yeva.

<sup>2</sup> S. taṇ.

<sup>3</sup> C. upāsa°.

<sup>4</sup> B. pucchissāma.

<sup>5</sup> C. anagā°; B. S. °parisāyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. paribbajo.

<sup>7</sup> C. S. omī.

<sup>8</sup> B. sakāraṇā vācā; S. sakāraṇā.

<sup>9</sup> B. gihi.

<sup>10</sup> S. vimoca°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. kārāpetvā. <sup>12</sup> S. °sippaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> C. ghāṭetvā.

<sup>14</sup> C. jotetabbo.

<sup>15</sup> B. āgacchanti.

<sup>16</sup> S. ekaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> S. jānāpetvā.

<sup>18</sup> S. adds nibbatto.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. āvajjitvā.

yathābhūtaṃ ñatvā ekadivasaṃ jīṇṇāya bhojanasālāya paṭisaṅkharanattāṃ saṅghe sannipatite manussavesena āgantvā pucchi: kim attāṃ bhante saṅgho sannipatito? ti. Bhojanasālāya paṭisaṅkharanattāṃ ti. Kena<sup>1</sup> pan' esā<sup>1</sup> kāritā? ti. Ghoṭamukhenā ti. Idāni so kuhin? ti.<sup>2</sup> Kālakato<sup>3</sup> ti. Atthi pan' assa koci ñātako? ti. Atthi ekā bhaginī ti. Pakkosāpetha nan<sup>4</sup> ti. Bhikkhū pakkosāpesuṃ. So taṃ pasāṅkamitvā: ahaṃ, tava bhātā Ghoṭamukho nāma, imaṃ sālāṃ kāretvā sagge nibbatto asuke ca asuke ca thāne mayā thapitaṃ dhanāṃ atthi. Taṃ gahetvā imaṃ ca bhojanasālāṃ kārehi dārake ca posehi ti vatvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ vanditvā vehāsaṃ uppatitvā devalokam eva agamāsi. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.*

## 95.

[Caṅkīsuttavaṇṇanā]

[164<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutāṃ* ti Caṅkīsuttaṃ.

[164<sup>5</sup>] Tattha *devavane sālavane* ti tasmiṃ kira devatānaṃ balikammaṃ<sup>5</sup> kariyati<sup>6</sup> tena taṃ Devavanan ti<sup>7</sup> Sālavanan ti pi vuccati.

[164<sup>8</sup>] *Opasādanā*<sup>8</sup> *ajjhāvasatī* ti Opasādā<sup>9</sup> nāmake<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇagāme vasati.<sup>10</sup> Adhibhavitvā<sup>11</sup> va āvasati<sup>11</sup> tassa sāmi hutvā yāya mariyādāya tattha vasitabbaṃ tāya mariyādāya vasati. “Upasaggavasena\* pan' ettha bhumatthe<sup>12</sup> upayogavacanaṃ veditabbaṃ. Tath' assa<sup>13</sup> anuppayogattā<sup>14</sup> va sesapadesu tattha lakkhaṇaṃ saddasatthato pariyesitabbaṃ.

\* *From here to* \*, p. 415=DA. I. 245-246.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. ken' esā.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. kālāṃ kato.

<sup>4</sup> S. taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. balikammaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. kariyanti; S. kariyyati.

<sup>7</sup> S. *adds* vuccati.

<sup>8</sup> S. Opāsādanā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Opāsādanāmake.

<sup>10</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. abhibhāvitvā vasati.

<sup>12</sup> S. bhummatthe.

<sup>13</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>14</sup> B. anuyogattā; S. upayogattā.

[164<sup>6</sup>] *Satt' ussadan* ti sattehi ussadaṇ,<sup>1</sup> ussannabahujaṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> ākiṇṇamanussaṇ posāvaniyahatthi-assamoramigādi<sup>3</sup> anekasat-tasamākiṇṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> cāti attho. Yasmā pana so gāmo bahi āvij-jhitvā<sup>4</sup> jātena hatthi-assādīnaṇ ghāsatiṇena c' eva gehaccha-danatiṇena ca sampanno tathā dārukaṭṭhehi c' eva gehasam-bhāraṭṭhehi ca, yasmā c' assa abbhantare vaṭṭacaturassa-rādisaṇṭhānaṇ<sup>5</sup> bahū pokkharāṇiyo jalajakusumavicittāni ca bahi anekāni talākāni<sup>6</sup> udakassa niccabharitān' eva honti, tasmā *satiṇakaṭṭhōdakan* ti vuttaṇ.

[164<sup>7</sup>] *Saha dhaññena sadhaññan* pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇādibhe-daṇ<sup>7</sup> bahudhaññasannicayan ti attho. Ettāvatā tasmiṇ gāme brāhmaṇo setacchattaṇ ussāpetvā rājaliḥhāya<sup>8</sup> vasati tassa samiddhi-sampatti dīpitā hoti.

Rājato laddhaṇ bhoggaṇ *rājabhoggaṇ*.

[164<sup>7</sup>] *Kena dinnan* ti ce, *raññā Pasenadinā<sup>9</sup> Kosalena<sup>9</sup> dinnan*.

[164<sup>8</sup>] *Rājadāyan* ti rañño dāyabhūtaṇ, dāyajjan ti attho.

[164<sup>8</sup>] *Brahmadeyyan* ti seṭṭhadeyyaṇ, chattaṇ ussāpetvā rājasaṇkhepena bhuñjitabban ti attho.

Atha vā *rājabhoggaṇ* ti sabbaṇ chejjabhejjaṇ anusāsantena titthapabbatādisu suṅkhaṇ gaṇhantena setacchattaṇ patigaṇ-hantena<sup>10</sup> setacchattaṇ<sup>10</sup> ussāpetvā raññā hutvā bhuñjitabbaṇ. Tattha *Raññā, Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnan rājadāyan* ti. Ettha raññā dinnattā rājadāyaṇ dāyakarājadīpanatthaṇ pan' assa raññā Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnan ti idaṇ vuttaṇ. *Brahmadeyyan* ti seṭṭhadeyyaṇ, yathā dinnan na puna gahe-tabbaṇ hoti, nissaṭṭhapariccattaṇ evaṇ dinnan ti attho."\*

\* *To here from* \*, p. 414 = DA. I. 245-246.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. ussannaṇ bahu°.

<sup>3</sup> B. assamoramigādisatta-anekasamākiṇṇaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. avijjhitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. °caturassādisaṇḍānā; S. °caturassādisaṇṭhānā.

<sup>6</sup> S. talākāni vā.

<sup>7</sup> C. pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇabhedaṇ; S. pubbunnāparaṇṇābhe-daṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. rājaliḥhāya; S. rājaliḥhāya.

<sup>9</sup> C. Pasenadikosalena; B. Passenadinā Ko.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *omit*.

[164<sup>12</sup>] “Bahu<sup>1\*</sup> bahū hutvā<sup>2</sup> saṅghātā ti saṅghā<sup>3</sup> eke-kissā<sup>4</sup> disāyaṇ<sup>4</sup> saṅgho tesāṇ<sup>5</sup> atthi ti saṅghī. Pubbe gāmassa anto agaṇā bahi nikkhamitvā gaṇā<sup>6</sup> sampannā<sup>6</sup> ti gaṇibhūtā.

[164<sup>13</sup>] Uttarena mukhā<sup>7</sup> ti uttaradisābhimukhā.

[164<sup>18</sup>] Khattāṇ āmantesi<sup>8</sup> ti khattā<sup>8</sup> vuccati, pucchitapañhavyākaraṇasamattho<sup>9</sup> mahāmatto, tam āmantesi.

[164<sup>28</sup>] Āgamentū ti muhuttaṇ patimānentu<sup>10</sup> acchantū ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[165<sup>6</sup>] Nānāverajjakānaṇ ti nānāvidhesu rajjesu aññesu Kāsi-Kosalādisu<sup>11</sup> jātā vā nivasanti vā, tato vā<sup>12</sup> āgatā ti nānā verajjakā. Tesāṇ nānāverajjakānaṇ.

[165<sup>7, 10</sup>] Kenacid evā<sup>13</sup> ti aniyāmitena<sup>13</sup> yaññûpāsanādinā kenaci kiccena. Te tassa gamanaṇ sutvā cintesūṇ: ayaṇ Caṅkiṭ uggata-Brāhmaṇo, yebhuyyena ca aññe Brāhmaṇā samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ saraṇaṇ gatā, ayam eva na gato. Svāyam, sace tattha gamissati, addhā samaṇassa Gotamassa āvaṭṭaniyā māyāya<sup>14</sup> āvaṭṭito,<sup>15</sup> saraṇaṇ gamissati. Tato etassa<sup>16</sup> pi gehadvāre Brāhmaṇānaṇ asannipāto bhavissati. Hand' assa gamanantarāyaṇ karomā ti samantayitvā<sup>17</sup> tattha agamaṇsu.<sup>18</sup> Taṇ sandhāya, atha kho te brāhmaṇā ti ādi vuttaṇ.

‘Tattha ubhato ti dvīhi<sup>19</sup> pakkhehi.

\* From here to \*, p. 423, cf. DA. I. 280-286, with but slight differences.

† DA. I. 280, Soṇadaṇḍo.

<sup>1</sup> S. bahū.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. add va.

<sup>3</sup> C. saṅgho.

<sup>4</sup> B. na ekikāyādinnā viya; S. na ekekakissā dinnā viya.

<sup>5</sup> S. etesaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. °saṅghatā; S. gaṇasampannā.

<sup>7</sup> Text mukhe.

<sup>8</sup> S. khatto.

<sup>9</sup> B. °pañhabya°; S. °pañhābya°.

<sup>10</sup> B. adhivāsantu; S. paṭivāsantu.

<sup>11</sup> S. Kāsi°.

<sup>12</sup> B. ca.

<sup>13</sup> S. aniya°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. āvaṭṭiyamāyāya.

<sup>15</sup> B. āvañjito.

<sup>16</sup> S. etassā.

<sup>17</sup> S. sammanta°.

<sup>18</sup> B. āgamaṇsu; S. āgamiṇsu.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. add pi.

[165<sup>20</sup>] *Mātito ca pitito cā* ti, bhoto<sup>1</sup> mātā brāhmaṇī mātu mātā brāhmaṇī, tassāpi mātā brāhmaṇī; pitā brāhmaṇo pitu pitā brāhmaṇo, tassa<sup>2</sup> pitā brāhmaṇo ti. Evaṃ bhavaṇ<sup>3</sup> *ubhato sujāto: mātito ca pitito ca.*

[165<sup>20</sup>] *San̐suddhagahaṇiko* ti san̐suddhā te mātugahaṇī,<sup>4</sup> kucchī ti attho.

[165<sup>21</sup>] *Yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā* ti ettha pitu pitā pitāmaho, pitāmahassa yugaṇ pitāmahayugaṇ. *Yugaṇ* ti āyuppamāṇaṇ vuccati, abhilāpamattam eva c' etaṇ. Atthato pana pitāmaho va pitāmahayugaṇ, tato uddhaṇ sabbe pi pubbapurisā pitāmahagahaṇeṇ<sup>5</sup> eva gahitā. Evaṇ yāva sattamo puriso, tāva san̐suddhagahaṇiko.

Atha vā *akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho*<sup>6</sup> *jātivādenā* ti dassenti,<sup>7</sup> *akkhitto* ti apanetha etaṇ, kiṇ iminā ti evaṇ *akkhitto*<sup>8</sup> *anupakkhitto*.<sup>9</sup>

*Anupakkuṭṭho*<sup>6</sup> ti na upakkuṭṭho,<sup>10</sup> na akkosāṇ vā nindaṇ vā pattapubbo. Kena kāraṇeṇā ti? *Jātivādena*. Iti pi hīnā-jātiko eso ti evarūpena vacanena ti attho.\*

[165<sup>23</sup>] *Iminā p' aṇṇeṇā* ti iminā pi kāraṇeṇa.

[165<sup>26</sup>] *Addho*<sup>11</sup> ti issaro.

[165<sup>26</sup>] *Mahaddhano* ti mahatā dhanena samannāgato. Bhoto hi gehe paṭhaviyaṇ paṇsuvālikā viya bahuṇ<sup>12</sup> dhanāṇ.<sup>12</sup> Samaṇo pana<sup>3</sup> Gotamo adhano bhikkhāya udaraṇ pūretvā yāpeti ti dassenti. *Mahābhogo* ti pañcakāmaguṇavasena mahā-upabhogo. Evaṇ yaṇ yaṇ guṇaṇ vadanti tassa tassa<sup>13</sup>

\* =AA. II. 260-261.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. ubhato.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. tassā pi.

<sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds san̐suddhā te mātukucchī; S. °gahaṇiko san̐suddho te pitugahaṇiko piti attho (omitting kucchī ti).

<sup>5</sup> B. pitāmahagga°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. anupakuṭṭho.

<sup>7</sup> S. dasseti.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. anukkhitto.

<sup>9</sup> B. anavakkhitto.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. upakuṭṭho.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. addho.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. bahudhanaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.



paṭipakkhavasena Bhagavato agunaṇ yeva dassemā<sup>1</sup> ti maññamānā vadanti.

[165<sup>30</sup>] *Abhirūpo* ti aññehi manussehi adhikarūpo.

[165<sup>30</sup>] *Dassanīyo*<sup>2</sup> ti divasam pi passantānaṇ atittakaraṇato dassanayoggo.<sup>3</sup> Dassanen' eva cittappasādajananako<sup>4</sup> pāsādiko.

[165<sup>30</sup>] Pokkharatā vuccati sundarabhāvo, vaṇṇassa pokkharatā vaṇṇapokkharatā, tāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya vaṇṇasampattiyā ti attho. Porāṇā pana: pokkharan ti sariraṇ vadanti, vaṇṇaṇ vaṇṇam eva. Tesan matena vaṇṇaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca pokkharan ca vaṇṇapokkharāni, tesan bhāvo vaṇṇapokkharatā. Iti *paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāyā* ti uttamaparisuddhena vaṇṇena c' eva sarīrasaṇṭhānasampattiyā cāti attho.

[165<sup>31</sup>] *Brahmavaṇṇā* ti seṭṭhavaṇṇi. Parisuddhavaṇṇesu pi seṭṭhena suvaṇṇavaṇṇen<sup>6</sup> eva<sup>6</sup> samannāgato ti attho. *Brahmavaccasī*<sup>7</sup> ti Mahābrahmuno sarīrasadisena sarīrena samannāgato. *Akkhuddāvakaṇṇo*<sup>8</sup> *dassanāyā* ti bhoto sarīre dassassa<sup>9</sup> okāso na khuddako, mahā, sabbān' eva te aṅgapaccāṅgāni dassaniyān' eva tāni cāpi mahantān' evā ti dīpeti.

[165<sup>32</sup>] Sīlam assa atthi ti *sīlavā*. Vuddhaṇ<sup>10</sup> vaḍḍhitaṇ<sup>11</sup> sīlam assā ti *vuddhasīlī*.<sup>10</sup> *Vuddhasīlenā*<sup>10</sup> ti vuddhena<sup>10</sup> vaḍḍhitaṇa sīlena.

[165<sup>33</sup>] *Samannāgato* ti yutto. Idaṇ vuddha<sup>10</sup>-sīla-padass' eva<sup>12</sup> vevacanaṇ. Sabbaṇ etaṇ pañcasīlamattam eva sandhāya vadanti.

[165<sup>33</sup>] *Kalyāṇavāco* ti ādisu kalyāṇā sundarā parimaṇḍalapadavyañjanā<sup>13</sup> vācā assā ti kalyāṇavāco.

[165<sup>33</sup>, 166<sup>1</sup>] Kalyāṇaṇ madhuraṇ vākkaraṇaṇ<sup>14</sup> assā ti *kalyāṇavākkaraṇo*.<sup>14</sup> Vākkaraṇaṇ<sup>14</sup> ti udāhāraghoso.<sup>15</sup> Guṇa-

<sup>1</sup> S. dassessāmā.

<sup>2</sup> B. dassaniyo.

<sup>3</sup> S. °yogo.

<sup>4</sup> B. cittapa°.

<sup>5</sup> C. vaṇṇo.

<sup>6</sup> S. °vaṇṇena.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °vacchasi.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. akhuddā°.

<sup>9</sup> C. dassana; S. sarīradassanassa.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. buddh°.

<sup>11</sup> B. vuḍḍhi°.

<sup>12</sup> C. °sīla-°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °dabyañjanā.

<sup>14</sup> B. vakkaraṇaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. udāharaṇaghoso.

paripunṇabhāvena purebhāvā<sup>1</sup> ti porī, pure vā bhavattā porī<sup>2</sup> nāgarikitthiyā sukhumālattena<sup>3</sup> sadisā ti porī. Tāya poriyā.

[166<sup>1</sup>] '*Vissatṭhāyā*<sup>4</sup> ti apalibuddhāya, sandiddhivilambitādi<sup>5</sup> dosarahitāya.

*Anelaḡalāyā*<sup>6</sup> ti eḡalena<sup>7</sup> virahitāya. Ekacc' assa hi kathentassa eḡaṇ<sup>8</sup> ḡalati<sup>9</sup> lālā<sup>10</sup> paggharati khelaḡhusitāni<sup>11</sup> vā nikkhamanti tassa<sup>12</sup> vācā eḡalā<sup>13</sup> nāma hoti, tabbipari-tāyā<sup>14</sup> ti attho.

[166<sup>2</sup>] *Atthassa viññāpaniyā* ti ādimajjhapariyosānaṇ pa-kaṭaṇ katvā bhāsitatthassa viññāpanasamatthāya.\* Sesam ettha brāhmaṇavaṇṇe uttānam eva.

[166<sup>14, 15</sup>] *Evaṇ vutte* ti evaṇ tehi brāhmaṇehi vutte. Caṅkī: Ime brahmaṇā attano vaṇṇe vuccamāne atussanakasatto nāma n' atthi, vaṇṇam assa bhaṇitvā nivāressāmā ti jāti-ādīhi mama vaṇṇaṇ vadanti, na kho pana me yuttaṇ attano vaṇṇe rajjituṇ,<sup>15</sup> handāhaṇ etesaṇ vādaṇ bhinditvā samaṇassa Gota-massa mahantabhāvaṇ ṇāpetvā etesaṇ tattha gamaṇaṇ karomī ti cintetvā, *tena hi bho mamāpi suṇāthā* ti ādim āha. Tattha ye pi *ubhato sujāto* ti ādayo attano guṇehi sadisā guṇā te pi: Ko cāhaṇ ke ca<sup>16</sup> samaṇassa Gotamassa jātisampatti ādayo guṇā ti attano guṇehi uttaritare va<sup>17</sup> maññamāno, itare pana ekanten' eva Bhagavato mahantabhāvadīpanatthaṇ<sup>18</sup> pakāseti.

[166<sup>15</sup>] *Mayam eva arahāmā* ti evaṇ niyamento c' ettha

\* Cf. SA. I. 275.

<sup>1</sup> S. °bhavā.

<sup>2</sup> S. poriyā.

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* na; S. sukhumālattā tāya.

<sup>4</sup> S. visa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. sanditṭha°.

<sup>6</sup> C. anelaḡalāyā; S. anelaḡalāyā.

<sup>7</sup> C. eḡalena; S. elagaḡena.

<sup>8</sup> S. elā.

<sup>9</sup> C. S. ḡalati.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *add* vā.

<sup>11</sup> C. khela°; S. khelaḡhussitā.

<sup>12</sup> B. assa.

<sup>13</sup> C. eḡalāḡā; S. elagaḡā.

<sup>14</sup> S. °pariyāyā.

<sup>15</sup> C. rañjituṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. *instead of* ko . . . ca *reads* kevaḡaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. yeva.

<sup>18</sup> S. °dīpatthaṇ.

idaṇ dīpeti: yadi guṇamahantatāya upasaṅkamitabbo nāma hoti, yathā Sineruṇ upanidhāya sāsapo mahāsamuddaṇ upanidhāya gopadaṇaṇ sattasu mahāsaṇḍesu udakaṇ upanidhāya ussāvabindu paritto lāmakō, evaṃ eva<sup>1</sup> samaṇassa Gotamassa jātisampatti-ādayo guṇe upanidhāya amhākaṇ guṇā parittā lāmakā. Tasmā *mayam eva arahāma taṇ bhavantaṇ*<sup>2</sup> *Gotamaṇ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun* ti.

[166<sup>26</sup>] *Bhūmigataṇ ca vehāsaṭṭhaṇ cā* ti, ettha rājaṇgaṇe c' eva uyyāne ca sudhāmaṇḍapapakkkharāṇiyo<sup>3</sup> sattaratana-pūriyo<sup>4</sup> katvā bhūmiyaṇ ṭhapitadhanaṇ<sup>5</sup> bhūmigataṇ nāma, pāsādaniyyuhādāyo<sup>6</sup> pana pūretvā ṭhapitaṇ vehāsaṭṭhaṇ<sup>7</sup> nāma. Evaṇ tāva kulapariyāyena āgataṇ. Tathāgatassa pana jātadivase yeva saṅkho elo uppalo puṇḍariko<sup>8</sup> ti cattāro nidhaya upagatā, tesu saṅkho gāvutiko elo aḍḍhayaṇjaniko uppalo tigāvutiko puṇḍariko<sup>8</sup> yojaniko<sup>9</sup> ti tesu pi gahitaga-hitatṭhānaṇ pūraṇi yeva. Iti *Bhagavā*<sup>10</sup> *pahūtaṇ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṇ*<sup>11</sup> *ohāya pabbajito* ti veditabbo.

[166<sup>27</sup>] *Daharo vā* ti ādini heṭṭhā vitthāritāṇ' eva.

[167<sup>1</sup>] *Akkhuddāvakāso*<sup>12</sup> ti ettha Bhagavato<sup>13</sup> aparimāṇo<sup>14</sup> dassanāvakāso ti veditabbo.

Tatr' idaṇ<sup>15</sup> vatthuṇ. Rājagahe kira aññataro brāhmaṇo: Samaṇassa kira Gotamassa pamāṇaṇ gahetuṇ na sakkā ti, sutvā, Bhagavato piṇḍāya pavisanakāle saṭṭhihatthaṇ veṇuṇ<sup>16</sup> gahetvā nagara-dvārassa bahi ṭhatvā, sampatte Bhagavati veṇuṇ<sup>17</sup> gahetvā samīpe aṭṭhāsi. Veṇu<sup>17</sup> Bhagavato jaṇṇumattāṇ<sup>18</sup> pāpuni. Puna divase dve veṇū<sup>17</sup> ghaṭetvā samīpe

<sup>1</sup> B. evaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. bhagavantaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. sudhāmaṇṭhāpa°; S. sudhāmaṇṭhā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °pūraṇ; S. °pūrā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. ṭhapitaṇ dhanaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. niyūhā°.

<sup>7</sup> C. vehāsaṅgataṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. puṇḍariko.

<sup>9</sup> C. yojaniyo.

<sup>10</sup> Text Gotama.

<sup>11</sup> S. pahūtahirañña°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. akkhudda°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. Bhagavati.

<sup>14</sup> S. adds yeva.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. tatr' idaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. veṇuṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. veḷ°.

<sup>18</sup> B. jāṇu°; S. janṇu°.

aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā dvinnan veṇūnaṇ<sup>1</sup> upari veṇumattam<sup>2</sup> eva paññāyamāno: brāhmaṇa kiṇ karosī? ti āha. Tumhākaṇ pamānaṇ gaṇhāmī ti. Brāhmaṇa sace pi tvaṇ sakalacakka-vālagabbhaṇ pūretvā tṭhitaveṇū<sup>1</sup> gahetvā<sup>3</sup> ghatetvā āgamissasi,<sup>4</sup> n' eva me pamānaṇ gahetuṇ sakkhissasi. Na hi mayā cattāri asaṅkheyyāni\* kappasatasahassaṇ ca tathā pāramiyo pūritā yathā me paro<sup>5</sup> pamānaṇ gaṇheyya. Atulo<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa Tathāgato appameyyo ti vatvā Dhammapadeṭṭe gātham āha. Gāthāpariyosāne caturāsī ti paṇasahassāni amataṇ piviṇsu.

Aparam pi vatthu.<sup>7</sup> Rāhu kira Asurindo cattāri yojanasahassāni aṭṭha ca yojanasatāni ucco, bāhantaram assa dvādasayojanasatāni hatthatalapādatalānaṇ<sup>8</sup> puthulatā<sup>9</sup> tīpi yojanasatāni, aṅgulipabbāni paṇṇāsa yojanāni, bhamukantaraṇ paṇṇāsa yojanaṇ nalātaṇ tiyojanasataṇ sīsaṇ navayojanasataṇ. So: ahaṇ ucco 'smi satthāraṇ oṇamitvā<sup>10</sup> oloketuṇ na sakkhissāmī ti na gacchati.<sup>11</sup> So ekadivasaṇ Bhagavato vaṇṇaṇ sutvā: yathā kathaṇci olokessāmī ti āgato. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsaṇaṇ viditvā: catusu iriyāpathesu katarena dassemī<sup>12</sup> ti cintetvā: tṭhitako nāma nicco<sup>13</sup> pi ucco viya paññāyati. nipanno<sup>14</sup> v' assa attānaṇ dassessāmī ti, Ānanda Gandhakuṭṭi-pariveṇe mañcakaṇ paññāpehī ti vatvā. tattha sīhaseyyaṇ kappesi. Rāhu āgantvā nipannaṇ<sup>14</sup> Bhagavantaṇ gīvaṇ unnāmetvā nabhamajjhe<sup>15</sup> punṇacandaṇ viya ulloketi. Kim idaṇ Asurindā? ti ca vutte, Bhagavā<sup>16</sup> oṇamitvā<sup>10</sup> oloketuṇ na

\* A. II. 142.

† DA. I. 285 *quotes* Dh. 196.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. veḷ°.

<sup>2</sup> B. veḷu°; S. dviveḷu°

<sup>3</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>4</sup> S. samīpe aṭṭhāsi.

<sup>5</sup> C. omīts.

<sup>6</sup> S. Aganeyyo.

<sup>7</sup> B. omīts these three words; S. vatthuṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. °pādatalāni.

<sup>9</sup> S. °lato.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. ona°.

<sup>11</sup> S. nāgacchati.

<sup>12</sup> B. dassāmī; S. dassessāmī.

<sup>13</sup> B. nicco.

<sup>14</sup> B. nippan.

<sup>15</sup> C. nabho majjhe.

<sup>16</sup> S. Bhagavantaṇ.

sakkhissāmi ti n' āgacchin<sup>1</sup> ti. Na mayā Asurinda adhomukhena pāramiyo pūritā, uddhaggaṇ me<sup>2</sup> katvā dānaṇ dinnan ti. Taṇ divasaṇ Rāhu saraṇaṇ āgamāsi.<sup>3</sup> Evaṇ Bhagavā akkhuddāvakaṁso<sup>4</sup> dassanāya.

[167<sup>2</sup>] Catupārisuddhisīlena<sup>5</sup> sīlavā. Tam pana sīlaṇ ariyaṇ uttamaṇ<sup>6</sup> parisuddhaṇ, ten' āha ariyasīlī ti ādi.<sup>7</sup> Tad etaṇ<sup>8</sup> anavaṇṇaṭṭhena kusalaṇ, tenāha kusalasīlī ti. *Kusalena sīlena* ti idam assa vevacanaṇ.

[167<sup>6</sup>] *Bahunnaṇ*<sup>9</sup> ācariyapācariyo ti. Bhagavato ekekāya dhammadesanāya caturāsītippāṇasahassāni aparimāṇā<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> devamanussā<sup>11</sup> maggaphalāmatanaṇ pivanti. Tasmā. *bahunnaṇ*<sup>9</sup> ācariyo.<sup>12</sup> Sāvaka<sup>13</sup>-veneyyānam<sup>14</sup> pana<sup>15</sup> pācariyo ti.

[167<sup>7</sup>] *Khīṇakāmarāgo* ti ettha kāmaṇ<sup>16</sup> Bhagavato sabbe pi kilesā khīṇā, brāhmaṇo pana te na jānāti attano jānanaṭṭhāne yeva guṇaṇ katheti.

[167<sup>7</sup>] *Vigatacāpallo* ti 'pattamaṇḍanā cīvaramaṇḍanā senāsanamaṇḍanā<sup>17</sup> imassa vā pūtikāyassa kelāyanā<sup>18</sup> paṭike-lanā<sup>19</sup> '\* ti evaṇ vutte<sup>20</sup> cāpallavirahito.<sup>21</sup>

[167<sup>8</sup>] *Apāpapurekkhāro* ti, apāpe nava lokuttaradhamme purato katvā vicarati.

[167<sup>9</sup>] *Brahmaññāya pajāyā* ti Sāriputta-Moggallāna-Mahākassapādibhedāya brāhmaṇapajāya<sup>22</sup> etissāya<sup>2</sup> pajāya purekkhāro. Ayaṇ hi pajā samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ purato katvā vica-

\* Cf. above, p. 184; Vibh. 351.

<sup>1</sup> B. n' agacchiṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. agamāsi.

<sup>5</sup> S. catuppāri°.

<sup>7</sup> S. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. bahūnaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. manussāni.

<sup>13</sup> S. sāvakānaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits.

<sup>17</sup> S. cīvarasenāsanamaṇḍanā.

<sup>19</sup> B. parikelāyanā.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. cāpalyāviraḥito.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. add aviruddho hi so.

<sup>2</sup> S. adds va.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. akhu°.

<sup>6</sup> C. uttaraṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. eva.

<sup>10</sup> S. °māṇāni.

<sup>12</sup> S. ācariyānaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. viney°.

<sup>16</sup> S. kāmañ ca.

<sup>18</sup> S. kelanā.

<sup>20</sup> C. S. vutta.

ratī<sup>1</sup> ti attho. Api ca apāpapurekkhāro<sup>2</sup> na<sup>3</sup> pāpaṇ purato katvā carati pāpaṇ na icchatī ti attho. Tassa<sup>4</sup> brahmaññāya pajāya attanā saddhiṇ paṭiviruddhāya pi brāhmaṇapajāya aviruddho hitasukhatthiko yevā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[167<sup>12</sup>] *Tiroraṭṭhā* ti pararaṭṭhato.

[167<sup>12</sup>] *Tirojanapadā* ti parajanapadato.

[167<sup>12</sup>] *Sampucchitūṇ āgacchantī* ti, khattiyapaṇḍitādayo c' eva brahmanāgagandhabbādayo<sup>5</sup> ca pañhe abhisankaritvā pucchissāmā ti āgacchanti. Tattha keci<sup>6</sup> pucchāya vā do-ssaṇ vissajjana<sup>7</sup>-sampaṭicchane vā asamatthataṇ sallakkhetvā, apucchitvā<sup>8</sup> tuṇhī nisīdanti, keci pucchanti, kesaṇ ci Bhagavā va<sup>9</sup> pucchāyaṇ ussāhaṇ janetvā vissajjeti.<sup>10</sup> Evaṇ sabbesam pi tesāṇ vimatiyo, tiraṇ patvā mahāsamuddassa ūmiyo<sup>11</sup> viya, Bhagavantaṇ patvā va bhijjanti."\* Sesaṇ ettha Tathāgatassa vaṇṇe uttānam eva.

[167<sup>27</sup>] "*Atithino te*<sup>12</sup> *hontī* ti te amhākaṇ āgantukā<sup>13</sup> navakā<sup>9</sup> pāhunakā<sup>13</sup> hontī ti attho.

[168<sup>4</sup>] *Pariyāpunāmī* ti jānāmi.

[168<sup>5</sup>] *Aparimāṇavaṇṇo* ti tathārūpen' eva sabbaññunā pi appameyyavaṇṇo pag' eva mādisenā ti dasseti. Vuttam pi c' etaṇ:

Buddho pi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇaṇ kappam pi ce aññam abhāsamāno.

Khīyetha kappo ciradīghamantare vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassā ti.†

[168<sup>9</sup>] Imaṇ pana guṇakathaṇ sutvā te brāhmaṇā cinta-yiṇsu: yathā Caṅkī<sup>14</sup> samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇaṇ bhāsati

\* "To here from ", p. 416=DA. I. 280-286, with but slight differences.

† = DA. I. 288.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. caratī.

<sup>3</sup> B. adds purekkhāro na.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. brāhmaṇagandha°.

<sup>7</sup> B. vissajjane; S. visajjane.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> S. ummiyo.

<sup>13</sup> B. °pāhunaka; S. āgantukāpāhunakā.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds ti.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. Kassa.

<sup>6</sup> C. koci.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. add va.

<sup>10</sup> S. visajjeti.

<sup>12</sup> C. omits.

<sup>14</sup> S. kiñci.

anomaguno so bhavaṇ Gotamo, evaṇ tassa guṇe jānamānena kho pana iminā aticiraṇ adhivāsitaṇ, handa naṇ anuvattāmā ti anuvattamānā tena hi bho ti ādim āhaṇsu.”\*

[168<sup>23</sup>] *Opātetī* ti paveseti.

[169<sup>2</sup>] *Sampurekkharontī* ti puttamatta-nattamattam pi samānaṇ purato katvā vicaranti.

[169<sup>12</sup>] *Mantapadan* ti mantā yeva mantapadaṇ vedo<sup>1</sup> ti attho.

[169<sup>12</sup>] “ *Itihītiha paramparāyā* ti evaṇ kira evaṇ kirā ti paramparabhāvena āgatan ti dīpeti.

[169<sup>13</sup>] *Piṭakasampadāyā*”† ti vacanasan̄ghātasampattiyā.<sup>2</sup> Sāvitti ādihi chandabandhehi ca<sup>3</sup> vaggabandhehi<sup>4</sup> ca sampādetvā āgatan ti dasseti.

[169<sup>13</sup>] *Tattha cā* ti tasmiṇ mantapade.

[169<sup>26</sup>] “ *Pavattāro* ti pavattāyitāro.<sup>5</sup>

[169<sup>26</sup>] *Yesan* ti yesaṇ santakaṇ.

[169<sup>27</sup>] *Mantapadan* ti vedasaṇkhātaṇ<sup>6</sup> mantapadam eva.<sup>7</sup>

[169<sup>27</sup>] *Gītan* ti Aṭṭakādīhi‡ dasahi porāṇakabrāhmaṇehi sarasampattivasena<sup>8</sup> sajjhāyitaṇ.

[169<sup>27</sup>] *Pavuttan* ti aññesaṇ vuttaṇ, vācitan ti attho.

[169<sup>29</sup>] *Samihitan*<sup>9</sup> ti samupabbuḷhaṇ,<sup>10</sup> rāsikataṇ<sup>11</sup> piṇḍaṇ katvā ṭhapitaṇ ti attho.

[169<sup>28</sup>] *Tad anugāyanti* ti etarahi brāhmaṇā taṇ tehi sabbehi<sup>12</sup> gītaṇ anugāyanti anusaṇjjhāyanti.<sup>13</sup>

[169<sup>28</sup>] *Tad anubhāsanti* ti taṇ anubhāsanti, idaṇ purimass’ eva vevacanaṇ.

[169<sup>28</sup>] *Bhāsitaṇ anubhāsitaṇti* ti tehi bhāsitaṇ<sup>14</sup> sajjhāyitaṇ<sup>15</sup> anusaṇjjhāyanti.

\* =DA. I. 238.

† Cf. Nd. II. 151; SA. I. 221.

‡ Cf. Sn. p. 151 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. bedo.

<sup>2</sup> C. °pattiyaṇ; B. pāvacaṇa°; S. vacanasan̄khāta°.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. pavagga°.

<sup>5</sup> C. pavattayi°; S. pavattāpiyatāro.

<sup>6</sup> B. beda°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. mantam eva. <sup>8</sup> B. padasam patti°. <sup>9</sup> C. samihitan.

<sup>10</sup> S. °pabyuḷhaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. rāsikataṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. pubbe.

<sup>13</sup> B. adds vādenti.

<sup>14</sup> S. bhāsitasajjhāyita.

[169<sup>29</sup>] *Vācitam anuvācentī* ti tehi aññesaṇ vācitaṇ anuvācenti.

[169<sup>29</sup>] *Seyyathīdan*<sup>1</sup> ti te katame ti attho.

[169<sup>29</sup>] *Aṭṭhako*<sup>2</sup> ti ādīni tesañ nāmāni. Te kira dibbena cakkhunā oloketvā parūpaghātaṇ<sup>3</sup> akatvā Kassapa-sammā-sambuddhassa Bhagavato vacanena<sup>4</sup> saha saṅsandetvā mante ganthesuṇ. Aparāparā<sup>5</sup> pana Brāhmaṇā pānātipātādīni pak-khipitvā tayo vede<sup>6</sup> bhinditvā Buddhavacanena saddhiṇ viruddhe<sup>7</sup> akaṇsu.”\*

[170<sup>16</sup>] “*Andhavenī* ti andhapavenī. Ekena hi cakkhumatā gahitayatṭhiyā koṭiṇ eko andho gaṇhāti,<sup>8</sup> tam andhaṇ añño tam andhaṇ<sup>9</sup> añño ti evaṇ paṇṇāsa satṭhi<sup>10</sup> andhā paṭi-pāṭiyā ghaṭitā *andhavenī* ti vuccati.

[170<sup>16</sup>] *Paramparā-saṅsattā* ti aññamañña<sup>11</sup>-laggayatṭhi-gāhakena<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> cakkhumatā viharitā<sup>14</sup> ti attho. Eko kira dhutto andhagaṇaṇ disvā: asukasmiṇ nāma gāme khajja-bhojjaṇ sulabhan<sup>15</sup> ti ussāhetvā tehi: tattha no sāmi nehi, idaṇ nāma te demā ti vutte<sup>16</sup> lañcaṇ gahetvā antarāmagge maggā okkamā<sup>17</sup> mahantaṇ gacchaṇ anuparigantvā purimassa hatthena pacchimassa kacchaṇ gaṇhāpetvā: kiñci kammaṇ atthi, gacchatha tāva tumhe ti vatvā palāyi. Te divasam pi gantvā maggaṇ avindamānā: kahaṇ bho maggo<sup>18</sup>! kahaṇ bho<sup>13</sup> maggo ti, paridevitvā maggaṇ avindamānā tatth’ eva mariṇ-su. Te sandhāya vuttaṇ *paramparā-saṅsattā* ti.

[170<sup>16</sup>] *Purimo pi* ti purimesu dasasu brāhmaṇesu eko pi.

\* =DA. I. 273.

<sup>1</sup> C. Yeyya°; B. Seyyathidaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. Aṭṭako.

<sup>3</sup> S. °ghāṭaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. pāvacanena.

<sup>5</sup> B. aparāpare; S. apare para.

<sup>6</sup> B. bede.

<sup>7</sup> S. viruddhaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. gaṇhati.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>10</sup> S. satthī°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °maññaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °yatṭhiggāhakena; S. laggā yatṭhi°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>14</sup> B. omits.

<sup>15</sup> S. sulabbhan.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. vutto.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. okkamā.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. cakkhumā.



[170<sup>16</sup>] *Majjhimo pi* ti majjhe ācariyapācariyesu eko pi.

[170<sup>17</sup>] *Pacchimo pi* ti idāni brāhmaṇesu eko pi."\*

[170<sup>20</sup>] *Pañca kho* ti Pāli āgatesu dvīsu aññe pi evarūpe tayo pakkhipitvā vadati.

[170<sup>27</sup>] *Dvidhā vipākā* ti bhūtavipākā vā abhūtavipākā vā.

[171<sup>6</sup>] *Nālam etthā* ti Bhāradvāja saccaṇ anurakkhissāmi ti paṭipannena viññunā yam mayā gahitaṇ.

[171<sup>6</sup>] *Idam eva saccaṇ, mogham aññaṇ* ti eva<sup>1</sup> *ekaṇsen' eva nittṭhaṇ gantun* nālaṇ na yuttan ti upari puochāya maggaṇ vivaritvā ṭhapesi.

[171<sup>31</sup>] *Idha<sup>2</sup> Bhāradvāja bhikkhū* ti Jivakasutteṭ viya Mahāvaccasutteṭ viya ca attānaññ' eva<sup>3</sup> sandhāya vadati.

[172<sup>1</sup>] *Lobhanīyesu<sup>4</sup> dhammesū* ti lobhadhammesu. Sesapa-dadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

[173<sup>18</sup>] *Saddhaṇ nivesetī* ti okappaniyasaddhaṇ<sup>5</sup> niveseti.

[173<sup>18</sup>] *Upasaṇkamattī<sup>6</sup>* ti upagacchati.

[173<sup>18</sup>] *Payirūpāsattī* ti santike nisīdati.

[173<sup>19</sup>] *Sotaṇ* ti pasādasotaṇ odahati.

[173<sup>19</sup>] *Dhammaṇ* ti desanādhammaṇ suṇāti.

[173<sup>20</sup>] *Dhāretī* ti paguṇaṇ katvā dhāreti.

[173<sup>21</sup>] *Upaparikkhattī* ti atthato ca kāraṇato ca vīmaṇ-sati.

[173<sup>21</sup>] *Nijjhānaṇ khamantī* ti olokaṇaṇ khamanti. Idha sīlaṇ kathitaṇ idha samādhī ti evaṇ upaṭṭhahantī ti attho.

[173<sup>22</sup>] *Chando* ti kattukamyātā chando.

[173<sup>23</sup>] *Ussahattī* ti vāyamati.

[173<sup>23</sup>] *Tūletī<sup>7</sup>* ti<sup>7</sup> aniccādivasena tīreti.

[173<sup>23</sup>] *Padahattī* ti maggapadhānaṇ<sup>8</sup> padahati.

[173<sup>24</sup>] *Kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṇ* ti sahaajātanāmakāyena

\* =DA. II. 401-402.

† Majjhima, Sutta 55.

‡ Majjhima, Sutta 73.

<sup>1</sup> B. ettha.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds kira.

<sup>3</sup> S. attānaṇ' eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. lobhānīyesu.

<sup>5</sup> S. °niyasaddhaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> Text upasaṇkamanto.

<sup>7</sup> B. omīts; S. tūleti.

<sup>8</sup> S. maggappa°.

ca nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca kilese nibbijjhivā tad eva vibhūtaṃ<sup>1</sup> pākaṭaṃ<sup>2</sup> passaṭi.

[174<sup>27</sup>] *Saccānubodho* ti maggānubodho.

[174<sup>27</sup>] *Saccānupatti*<sup>3</sup> ti phalasacchikiriya.<sup>4</sup>

[174<sup>1</sup>] *Tesaṃ ñevā*<sup>5</sup> ti, heṭṭhā vuttānaṃ dvādasannam eva<sup>6</sup> dīghamaggavādaṃ<sup>6</sup> anulometi, tasmā n' āyam ettha,<sup>7</sup> ayam pan' ettha attho. *Tesaṃ ñevā* ti tesaṃ maggasampayutta-dhammānaṃ.

[174<sup>10</sup>] *Padhāna* ti maggapadhānaṃ.<sup>8</sup> Taṃ hi phalasacchikiriya<sup>9</sup> saṅkhātāya *saccānupattiya*<sup>9</sup> *bahukāra*<sup>10</sup> magge asati phalābhāvato ti. Iminā nayena sabbapadesu attho veditabbo. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Caṅkīśuttaṃ pañcamaṃ.*

## 96.

[*Esukārisuttavaṇṇanā*]

[177<sup>14</sup>] *Evam me sutaṃ* Esukārisuttaṃ.<sup>11</sup>

[178<sup>19, 21</sup>] Tattha *bilā*<sup>12</sup> *olaggeyyaṃ* ti koṭṭhāsaṃ laggāpeyyuṃ. Iminā satthadhammaṃ nāma dasseti. Satthavāho kira mahākantānaṃ<sup>13</sup> paṭipanno<sup>13</sup> antarā magge goṇe mate maṇsaṃ gahetvā sabbesaṃ satthikānaṃ idaṃ khāditvā ettakaṃ mūlaṃ dātabban ti koṭṭhāsaṃ olaggeti. Gomaṇsaṃ<sup>14</sup> nāma khādantā pi atthi akhādantā pi atthi<sup>15</sup> mūlaṃ dātuṃ sakkonto<sup>16</sup> pi asakkonto<sup>17</sup> pi. Satthavāho yena mūlena goṇo gahito tassa

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds vā in brackets.*

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *saccānupatti.*

<sup>5</sup> *Text* tesaṃ yevā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *attho.*

<sup>9</sup> B. *phalaṃ sacchikiriya-saṅkhātāya.*

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *saccānupattiya.*

<sup>11</sup> C. S. *Esukāri.*

<sup>13</sup> B. *mahākantārapaṭipanno.*

<sup>14</sup> B. *goṇamaṇsaṃ.*

<sup>16</sup> S. *sakkontā.*

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds karonto.*

<sup>4</sup> S. *°kiriya-tā.*

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *evaṃ dīghaṃ magga°.*

<sup>8</sup> S. *maggappa°.*

<sup>12</sup> S. *visaṃ.*

<sup>15</sup> B. S. *omit.*

<sup>17</sup> S. *asakkontā.*



[180<sup>26</sup>] *Asitavyābhaṅgin*<sup>1</sup> ti tiṇalāyana-asitañ o' eva kājañ ca.

[181<sup>9</sup>] *Anussarato*<sup>2</sup> ti yattha jāto tasmiṇ porāṇe mātāpitike<sup>3</sup> kulavaṇṣe anussariyamāne<sup>4</sup> ti attho. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Esukārisuttaṇ*<sup>5</sup> *chaṭṭhaṇ*.

97.

[Dhānañjānisuttavaṇṇanā]

[184<sup>24</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Dhānañjānisuttaṇ.

[184<sup>26</sup>] Tattha “*Dakkhiṇāgirismin* ti giri ti pabbato. Rājagahaṇ parikkhipitvā t̥hitapabbatassa dakkhiṇadisābhāge janapadass' etaṇ nāmaṇ.”\*

[185<sup>10</sup>] *Taṇḍulapāladvārāyan*<sup>6</sup> ti Rājagahassa kira dvitiṇsa mahādvārāni catusaṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> khuddakadvārāni; tesu ekaṇ Taṇḍulapāladvārāṇ<sup>8</sup> nāma, taṇ sandhāy' evaṇ<sup>9</sup> āha.

[185<sup>16</sup>] *Rājānaṇ nissāyā* ti gaccha manusse apīetvā sassabhāgaṇ<sup>10</sup> gaṇhāhi ti raññāpesito gantvā sabbam eva sassaṇ gaṇhāti.<sup>11</sup> Mā no bhante nāsehi ti ca vutto rājakule vaṭṭaṇ<sup>12</sup> mandaṇ: ahaṇ raññā āgamanakāle<sup>13</sup> yeva evaṇ āpatto mā kanditthā ti evaṇ *rājānaṇ nissāya brāhmaṇagahapatike vilumpati*,<sup>14</sup> dhaññaṇ yebhuyyena attano ghaṇaṇ pavesetvā appakaṇ<sup>15</sup> rājakulaṇ<sup>16</sup> paveseti.<sup>17</sup> Kiṇ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṇ na piṇaṇ akāsi ti ca vutto, āma mahārāja, imasmiṇ vāre

\* Cf. SnA. 136.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. asitabyā°.

<sup>2</sup> S. anussato.

<sup>3</sup> C. °pettike; S. °pitike.

<sup>4</sup> S. °māno.

<sup>5</sup> S. Esukārisuttaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. Taṇḍulapāli°.

<sup>7</sup> S. saṭṭhi.

<sup>8</sup> C. Taṇḍulapalla°; B. Taṇḍulapāli°.

<sup>9</sup> S. sandhāya.

<sup>10</sup> C. B. sahasasabhā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. gaṇhāti.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. vuttaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> C. °kāla.

<sup>14</sup> B. vilumbati.

<sup>15</sup> B. amhākaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. °kule.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. paveseti ti.

khettāni mandasassāni ahesuṇ, tasmā apīlantassa<sup>1</sup> me gaṇhato na bahuṇ<sup>2</sup> jātan ti evaṇ brāhmaṇagahapati<sup>3</sup>ke nissāya rājānaṇ vilumpati.<sup>3</sup>

[186<sup>6</sup>] *Payo piyatan*<sup>4</sup> ti taraṇukhiraṇ<sup>5</sup> piveyyatu.<sup>6</sup>

[186<sup>8</sup>] *Tāva bhattassā* ti yāva khiraṇ pivitvā nisīdissatha tāvad-eva bhattassa kālo bhavissati: idh' eva hi no pātārāsa-bhattaṇ āharissantī ti dasseti.

[187<sup>1</sup>] *Mātāpitaro* ti ādisu mahallakā<sup>7</sup> mātāpitaro mudukāni attharaṇapāpuraṇāni<sup>8</sup> sukhumāni vatthāni madhura-bhojanaṇ sugandhagandhamālādīni<sup>9</sup> ca pariyesitvā posetabbā. Puttadhītānaṇ nāmakaraṇamaṅgalādīni sabbakiccāni karon-tena puttadāro posetabbo. Evaṇ hi akariyamāne garahā uppajjati ti iminā nayena attho veditabbo.

[187<sup>2</sup>] *Adhammacārī* ti pañca dussīlyakammāni vā dasa-dussīlyakammāni vā, idha adhammo nāma.

[188<sup>12</sup>] *Upakaḍḍheyyuṇ* ti pañcavidhabandhanādikamma-karaṇatthan tan "taṇ nirayaṇ kaḍḍheyyuṇ."\*

[188<sup>22</sup>] *Dhammacārī* ti dhammikaṇ<sup>10</sup> kasivaṇijjādikamma-kārī.<sup>10</sup>

[192<sup>30</sup>] *Paṭikkamanti* ti na<sup>11</sup> osaranti parihāyanti.

[192<sup>30</sup>] *Abhikkamanti* ti abhisaranti vaḍḍhanti.

[193<sup>34</sup>] *Seyyo* ti varataṇaṇ.

[195<sup>30</sup>] "Hīne ti nihīne lāmake."†

[196<sup>6</sup>] *Kālakato*<sup>12</sup> ca,<sup>13</sup> *Sāriputtā*<sup>14</sup> ti, idaṇ Bhagavā tatr' assa<sup>15</sup> gantvā dhammaṇ<sup>16</sup> desehi ti adhippāyena theram āha,

\* Cf. S. I. 49; DhA. III. 484.

† Cf. VvA. 116.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. apīlantassa.

<sup>2</sup> S. bahu.

<sup>3</sup> B. vilumbati.

<sup>4</sup> C. piyyatan.

<sup>5</sup> C. dhāruṇakhiraṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. pivatu; S. piviyatu.

<sup>7</sup> B. mahallikā.

<sup>8</sup> S. °pārupanāni.

<sup>9</sup> B. sugandhavana°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. dhammikakasi°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. omīti.

<sup>12</sup> B. kālaṇkato.

<sup>13</sup> C. omīti; B. va.

<sup>14</sup> S. Sāriputtā.

<sup>15</sup> B. tatr' āssa.

<sup>16</sup> B. omīti.

thero pi taṇ khaṇaṇ yeva gaṇtvā Mahābrahmuno dhammaṇ deseti.<sup>1</sup> Tato paṭṭhāya catuppadikagāthaṇ<sup>2</sup> kathento pi catu-saccavimuttaṇ<sup>3</sup> nāma na kathesi ti.

*Dhānañjānisuttaṇ sattamaṇ.*

98.

[Vāseṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā]

[SN. 115<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Vāseṭṭhasuttaṇ.\**

[115<sup>2</sup>] Tattha *Ichhānaṅkalavanasaṇḍe*<sup>4†</sup> ti *Ichhānaṅkalagā-massa* avidūre vanasaṇḍe.

[115<sup>5</sup>] *Caṅkī* ti ādayo pañca pi janā rañño Pasenadiassa<sup>5</sup> Kosalassa<sup>5</sup> purohitā eva.

[115<sup>7</sup>] *Aññe ca abhiññātā* ti aññe ca bahū abhiññātā brāhmaṇā. Te kira chaṭṭhe chaṭṭhe māse dvīsu ṭhānesu<sup>6</sup> sannipatanti, yadā jātiṇ sodhetukāmā honti, tadā Pokkharasātissa santike jātisodhanatthaṇ<sup>7</sup> Ukkatṭhāyaṇ<sup>8</sup> sannipatanti.<sup>8</sup> Yadā mante sodhetukāmā honti, tadā Ichhānaṅkale sannipatanti. Imasmiṇ kāle mantasasodhanatthaṇ<sup>9</sup> tattha<sup>10</sup> sannipatiṇsu.

[115<sup>10</sup>] *Ayam*<sup>11</sup> *antarā kathā* ti, yaṇ attano sahāyabhāvānurūpaṇ<sup>12</sup> kathaṇ kathentā<sup>13</sup> anuvicariṇsu, tassā<sup>14</sup> kathāya antarā ayam aññā kathā *udapādi*.

[115<sup>16</sup>] *Sīlavā* ti guṇavā.

[115<sup>16</sup>] *Vattasampanno* ti ācārasampanno.

\* Cf. SnA. 462 ff.

† Cf. DA. I. 243, 244.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. desesi.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. catuppadikaṇ gāthaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. catussacca°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. Ichhānaṅgala° (*and always*).

<sup>5</sup> B. Passenadi°; S. Pasenadikosalassa.

<sup>6</sup> B. vāresu.

<sup>7</sup> C. jati°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. Ukkatṭhāyasanni°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. mantasodhana°.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> S. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. sahāyakabhāvā°.

<sup>13</sup> C. S. kathento.

<sup>14</sup> B. tassa.

[SN. 116<sup>19</sup>] *Anuññātapaṭiññātā* ti sikkhitā tumhe ti evaṇ ācariyehi anuññātā: āma<sup>1</sup> ācariya sikkhatamhā ti evaṇ sayañ ca paṭiññātā.

[116<sup>19</sup>] *Asmā* ti bhavāma.

[116<sup>20</sup>] *Ahaṇ Pokkharasātissa Tārukkhasāyaṇ māṇavo* ti ahaṇ Pokkharasātissa jeṭṭhantevāsī aggasisso ayaṇ Tārukkhasā ti dīpeti.

[116<sup>21</sup>] *Tevijjānan* ti tivedānaṇ<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇānaṇ.

[116<sup>21</sup>] *Yad akkhātan* ti yaṇ atthato ca vyañjanato<sup>3</sup> ca ekapadam pi<sup>4</sup> akkhātaṇ.

[116<sup>21, 22</sup>] *Tattha kevalino 'smase'* ti taṇ sakalaṇ jānanato, tattha niṭṭhāgatamhā ti attho. Idāni taṇ kevalibhāvaṇ<sup>5</sup> āvikaronto *padak' asmā* ti ādim āha.

[116<sup>22</sup>] *Tattha jappe' ācariyasādisā* ti kathanatṭhāne ma-yaṇ ācariyasadisā yeva.

[117<sup>3</sup>] *Kammanā*<sup>6</sup> ti dasa kusalakamma-pathakammunā, ayaṇ hi pubbe sattavidhaṇ kāyavaśikammaṇ sandhāya: yato kho bho sīlavā hoti ti āha, tividhaṇ manokammaṇ sandhāya "vattasampanno"<sup>7</sup> ti, tena samannāgato<sup>8</sup> hi ācārasampanno hoti.

[117<sup>3</sup>] *Cakkhumā* ti pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumabhāvena<sup>10</sup> Bhagavantaṇ ālapati.

[117<sup>6</sup>] *Khayātītan* ti ūnabhāvaṇ atītaṇ, paripunṇaṇ ti attho.

[117<sup>6</sup>] *Peccā* ti upagantvā.

[117<sup>7</sup>] *Nāmassanti* ti namo karonti.

[117<sup>8</sup>] *Cakkhuṇ*<sup>11</sup> *loke samuppannaṇ* ti avijjhandhakāre loke taṇ andhakāraṇ vidhamitvā lokassa diṭṭhadhammikādi-atthadassanena cakkhū<sup>12</sup> hutvā samuppannaṇ.

\* VbhA. 297.

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.      <sup>2</sup> B. tipṇaṇ bedānaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. byañ<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B. ekaṇ padam pi; S. ekam pi padaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> C. samaye.

<sup>6</sup> S. kevalibhāvaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. jabbe.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. kammunā.

<sup>9</sup> B. sampannā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S. cakkhumantabhāvena.

<sup>11</sup> S. cakkhu.

<sup>12</sup> S. cakkhuṇ.

[SN. 117<sup>11</sup>] Evaṃ Vāsetṭhena thometvā yācito Bhagavā dve pi jane saṅgaṇhanto: *tesaṃ vo 'haṃ<sup>1</sup> vyakkhissan<sup>2</sup>* ti ādim āha. Tattha *vyakkhissan<sup>2</sup>* vyākariissāmi.

[117<sup>12</sup>] *Anupubban* ti tiṭṭhatu tāva brāhmaṇacintā, tiṇa-  
rukkhakīṭapaṭaṅgato paṭṭhāya anupaṭipāṭiyā ācikkhissāmi  
ti attho.

[117<sup>13</sup>] *Jātivibhaṅgaṇ* ti jātivitthāraṇ.

[117<sup>13</sup>] *Aññamaññā hi jātiyo* ti tesaṃ tesaṃ<sup>3</sup> hi<sup>3</sup> pāpānaṃ  
jātiyo aññamaññā,<sup>4</sup> nānappakārā ti attho.

[117<sup>14</sup>] *Tiṇarukkhe* ti anupādinṇakajātiṇ<sup>5</sup> kathetvā<sup>6</sup> pac-  
chā upādinṇakajātiṇ<sup>7</sup> kathessāmi. Evam assa<sup>8</sup> jātibhedo  
pākaṭo bhavissatī ti. Imaṃ desanaṃ ārabhi, Mahāsīvalitthero<sup>9</sup>  
pana: kiṃ bhante anupādinṇakaṇ<sup>7</sup> bijanānatāya nānaṃ,  
upādinṇakaṇ<sup>10</sup> kammanānatāyā? ti evaṃ vuttaṇ na vaṭṭati  
ti pucchito āma na vaṭṭati kammaṇ hi yoniyaṃ khipati  
yoni siddhā<sup>11</sup> ime sattā nānā vaṇṇā hontī ti.

*Tiṇarukkhe* ti ettha anto pheggu bahi sāro antamaso tālanā-  
likerādayo pi tiṇān' eva. Anto sārā pana bahi pheggu  
sabbe rukkhā nāma.

[117<sup>14</sup>] *Na cāpi paṭijānare<sup>12</sup>* ti mayaṃ tiṇā, mayaṃ rukkhā  
ti vā ahaṃ tiṇaṃ,<sup>13</sup> ahaṃ rukkho ti vā evaṃ na jānanti.

[117<sup>15</sup>] *Liṅgaṇ<sup>14</sup> jātimayaṇ<sup>14</sup>* ti ajānantānam pi ca tesaṃ  
jātimayaṃ eva saṇṭhānaṃ attano mūlabhūtatipādīsadisam  
eva hoti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? *Aññamaññā hi jātiyo*, yasmā aññā  
tiṇajāti aññā rukkhajāti, tiṇesu pi aññā tālajāti aññā nāli-  
kerajāti, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. Iminā idaṃ dasseti: yaṃ  
jātivasena nānā hoti, taṃ attano paṭiññaṃ paresaṃ vā upa-  
desaṃ vinā pi<sup>15</sup> aññajātito<sup>16</sup> visesena gayhati; yadi ca jātiyā

<sup>1</sup> B. vo ahaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. bya°; S. byācikkhissaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. tesaṃ hi.

<sup>4</sup> S. °maññaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °dinnakajātiṇ; S. °dinnakaṇ jātiṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. katvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °dinna°.

<sup>8</sup> S. assā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Mahāsiva°.

<sup>10</sup> B. upādinnaṇ; S. upādinnaṇaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. paṭisandhiyā.

<sup>12</sup> S. °jānane.

<sup>13</sup> S. tiṇo.

<sup>14</sup> B. liṅga-jāti°.

<sup>15</sup> S. ti.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. aññā-jāti ti.



brāhmaṇo<sup>1</sup> bhaveyya, so<sup>2</sup> pi attano paṭiññaṇ paresaṇ vā upadesaṇ vinā khattiyato vessato suddato<sup>3</sup> vā visesena gaṇheyya; na ca gayhati<sup>4</sup>; tasmā na<sup>5</sup> jātiyā brāhmaṇo ti, parato pana “yathā etāsu jātisū<sup>6</sup>” \* ti gāthāya etam atthaṇ vacibheden’ eva āvikarissati.<sup>7</sup>

Evaṇ anupādiñnesu<sup>8</sup> jātiṇ dassetvā upādiñnesu<sup>9</sup> dassento tato kiṭṭe<sup>10</sup> ti ādim āha.

[SN. 118<sup>1</sup>] *Yāva kunthakipillike* ti kunthakipillikaṇ pariyantaṇ katvā ti attho. Ettha ca ye uppatitvā gacchanti te paṭaṅgā nāma.

[118<sup>2</sup>] *Aññamaññā hi jātiyo* ti tesam pi nīlarattādivaṇṇavasena jātiyo nānappakārā va honti.

[118<sup>3</sup>] *Khuddake* ti kālakādayo.<sup>11</sup>

[118<sup>3</sup>] *Mahallake* ti biḷārādayo.<sup>12</sup>

[118<sup>5</sup>] *Pādāḍare* ti udarapāde, udaraṇ yeva yesaṇ<sup>13</sup> pādā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[118<sup>5</sup>] *Dīghapitṭhike* ti, sappānaṇ hi sīsato yāva naṇ-guṭṭhā piṭṭhi yeva hoti, tena te dīghapitṭhikā ti vuccanti.<sup>14</sup>

[118<sup>7</sup>] *Udake*<sup>15</sup> ti udake<sup>16</sup> udakamhi jāte.

[118<sup>9</sup>] *Pakkhī* ti sakune, te hi<sup>17</sup> pattehi yanti ti *pattayānā*.

Vehāsaṇ gacchanti ti *vihaṅgamā*.

[118<sup>11, 13, 12</sup>] Evaṇ thalajalākāsagocarānaṇ pāṇānaṇ jātibhedaṇ dassetvā, idāni yenādhippāyena taṇ dassesi, taṇ āvikaronto<sup>18</sup> *yathā etāsū* ti gātham āha. Tass’ attho saṇ-khepena vutto va. Vitthārato pan’ ettha yaṇ vattabbaṇ,

\* Sn. 607.

<sup>1</sup> S. *adds* va.

<sup>3</sup> S. *sūdato*.

<sup>5</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>7</sup> S. °karissatī ti.

<sup>9</sup> B. °dinnesu; S. diñṇakesu.

<sup>10</sup> B. kiṭṭe.

<sup>12</sup> B. sasbiḷā; S. sappaviḷā°.

<sup>13</sup> B. nesaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> *Text* odake.

<sup>17</sup> C. ca.

<sup>2</sup> B. taṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. gaṇhati.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. jātisu.

<sup>8</sup> B. °dinnesu; °dinnakesu.

<sup>11</sup> S. kāḷa°.

<sup>14</sup> C. S. vuttanti.

<sup>16</sup> B. odake; S. *omits*.

<sup>18</sup> B. āvikaronto.

taṇ sayam eva dassento *na kesehī* ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṇ yojanā: yaṇ vuttaṇ, *n' atthi manussesu līṅaṇ jātimayaṇ puthā* ti tam evaṇ *n' atthī* ti veditabbaṇ.

[SN. 118<sup>13</sup>] Seyyath' idaṇ: *na kesehī* ti na hi brāhmaṇānaṇ edisā kesā honti khattiyānaṇ edisā ti niyamo atthi. Yathā hatthi-assamigādīnaṇ ti iminā nayena sabbaṇ yojetabbaṇ.

[118<sup>19</sup>] *Līṅaṇ<sup>1</sup> jātimayaṇ<sup>1</sup> n' eva yathā aññāsu jātisū<sup>2</sup>* ti idam pana vuttass' ev' atthassa<sup>3</sup> nigamanan ti veditabbaṇ. Tassa<sup>4</sup> yojanā: evaṇ yasmā imehi kesādihi *n' atthi manussesu līṅaṇ<sup>1</sup> jātimayaṇ<sup>1</sup> puthu*, tasmā veditabbaṇ etaṇ: brāhmaṇādibhedeṣu manussesu *līṅaṇ<sup>1</sup> jātimayaṇ<sup>1</sup> n' eva yathā aññāsu jātisū* ti.

[119<sup>1</sup>] Idāni evaṇ jātibhede asati pi brāhmaṇo khattiyo ti idaṇ nānattaṇ yathā jātaṇ, taṇ dassetuṇ *paccattan* ti gātham āha.

[119<sup>2</sup>] Tattha *vokāraṇ* ti nānattaṇ. Ayam pan' ettha saṅkhepattho. Yathā hi tiracchānānaṇ yonīnaṇ siddham<sup>5</sup> eva kesādisaṇṭhānena nānattaṇ, tathā brāhmaṇādīnaṇ attano attano<sup>6</sup> sarīre taṇ *n' atthi*, evaṇ sante pi yad etaṇ brāhmaṇo khattiyo ti *vokāraṇ* taṇ *vokāraṇ ca manussesu samaññāya pavuccati*, *vokāramatten'* eva vuccatī ti.

[119<sup>3</sup>] Ettāvatā Bhagavā Bhāradvājassa vādaṇ niggaṇhitvā idāni yadi jātiyā brāhmaṇo bhaveyya, ājīvasīlācāri-vipanno<sup>7</sup> pi brāhmaṇo bhaveyya. Yasmā pana porāṇā brāhmaṇā tassa brāhmaṇabhāvaṇ na icchanti loka ca aññe pi paṇḍitamanussā, tasmā Vāseṭṭhassa vādaṇ paggaṇhanto, *yo hi koci manussesū* ti aṭṭha gāthā āha.

[119<sup>3</sup>] Tattha *gorakkhaṇ* ti khettarakkhaṇ. Kasikamman ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Go* ti hi paṭhaviyā<sup>8</sup> nāmaṇ, tasmā evam āha.

[119<sup>5</sup>] *Puthu sippenā* ti tantavāyakammādinānāsippena.<sup>9</sup>

[119<sup>7</sup>] *Vohāraṇ* ti vaṇijjaṇ.<sup>10</sup>

1 B. līṅajāti°.

2 S. jātisū.

3 B. vuttass' atthassa.

4 B. Tassāhaṇ.

5 B. seṭṭhaṇ; S. yonisiddhaṇ.

7 B. °vippanno.

8 B. patha°.

9 B. °ādināsippena.

10 B. vāṇijaṇ.

[SN. 119<sup>11</sup>] *Parapessenā*<sup>1</sup> ti paresaṇ veyyāvaccakammena.

[119<sup>12</sup>] *Issatthan* ti āvudhajīvikaṇ, usuñ ca satthañ<sup>2</sup> cā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[119<sup>15</sup>] *Porohiccenā*<sup>3</sup> ti purohitakammena.

[119<sup>19</sup>] Evaṇ brāhmaṇasamayena ca lokavohārena ca ājivasilācāravipannassa<sup>4</sup> abrāhmaṇabhāvaṇ sodhetvā<sup>5</sup>: evaṇ sante na jātiyā brāhmaṇo, guṇehi<sup>6</sup> pana brahmaṇo hoti, tasmā yattha katthaci kule jāto yo guṇavā, so<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇo: ayam ettha ñāyo ti. Evam etaṇ ñāyam atthato āpādetvā, idāni naṇ vacibhedena pakāseto: “*na cāhaṇ brāhmaṇan*”<sup>\*</sup> ti ādim āha. Tass’ attho: ahaṇ hi, yvāyaṇ catunnaṇ yonīnaṇ yattha katthaci jāto, tatrā pi vā<sup>7</sup> visesena yo brāhmaṇassa<sup>8</sup> saṇvaṇṇitāya mātari<sup>9</sup> sambhūto, taṇ “*yonijaṇ mattisambhavaṇ*,”<sup>\*</sup> yo cāhaṇ “*ubhiato sujāto*”<sup>†</sup> ti ādinā nayena brāhmaṇehi brāhmaṇassa parisuddha-uppattimaggasaṇkhātā<sup>10</sup> yoni vuttā: “*saṇsuddhagahaṇiko*”<sup>†</sup> ti iminā ca mātisampatti,<sup>11</sup> tato<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> jātasambhūtattā yonijo mattisambhavo ti vuccati, tan yonijaṇ *mattisambhavaṇ*.

[119<sup>20, 21, 22</sup>] Iminā ca yonijamattisambhavamattena na *brahmaṇaṇ brūmi*. Kasmā? Yasmā bho bho ti vacanamattena aññehi sakiñcanehi pi visiṭṭhattā “*bhovādī nāma so hoti, sa ce*<sup>14</sup> *hoti sakiñcano*”<sup>\*</sup> sapalibodho<sup>15</sup> yo panāhaṇ yattha katthaci jāto pi rāgādikiñcanābhāvena akiñcano, sabbagahaṇapaṭinissaggena anādāno, “*akiñcanam anādānaṇ tam ahaṇ*

\* DhP. 396; cf. DhA. IV. 158-233 on DhP. 396-423.

† D. I. 113; DA. I. 281; M. II. 165, and above, Sutta 95, p. 417.

1 B. parapesenā.

3 S. °haccenā.

5 B. sādhetvā.

7 B. omits.

9 B. marita.

11 B. °pattito ti pi sampattito; S. °pattito.

12 S. omits.

13 S. adds jātisampattito ti.

14 Text sa ve.

2 B. satthiñ.

4 B. °vippannassa.

6 S. taguṇehi.

8 S. so.

10 S. saddhi°.

15 B. sabali°.

*brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ.*"\* Kasmā? Yasmā bāhitapāpo ti. Kiñ ca bhiyyo sabbasaṅgyojanaṇ chetvā ti ādi sattavīsati gāthā. Tattha sabbasaṅgyojanaṇ ti sabbaṇ<sup>1</sup> dasavidham<sup>2</sup> pi saṅgyojanaṇ.<sup>2</sup>

[SN. 119<sup>22</sup>] *Na paritassatī* ti taṇhā paritassanāya na paritassati.

[119<sup>23</sup>] *Saṅgātigaṇ*<sup>3</sup> ti rāgasanṅādayo atikkantaṇ.

[119<sup>23</sup>] *Visaṇṇuttan*<sup>4</sup> ti catuhi yonīhi sabbakilesehi vā visaṇyuttaṇ.

[120<sup>1</sup>] *Nandhin* ti upanāhaṇ.

[120<sup>1</sup>] *Varattan* ti taṇhaṇ.

[120<sup>1</sup>] *Sandhānan* ti yottapāsaṇ<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhipariyutṭhānass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ.

[120<sup>1</sup>] *Sahanukkaman* ti anukkamo vuccati pāse pavasanaṇaṇḍhi diṭṭhānusayass' etaṇ nāmaṇ.

[120<sup>2</sup>] *Ukkhattapalighaṇ*<sup>6</sup> ti ettha paligho<sup>6</sup> ti avijjā.

[120<sup>2</sup>] *Buddhan* ti catusaccabuddhaṇ.

[120<sup>3</sup>] *Titikkhatī* ti khamati.

[120<sup>4</sup>] *Khantībalan*<sup>7</sup> ti adhivāsanakhantībalaṇ<sup>7</sup> sā pana sakiṇ uppannā *balānīkaṇ*<sup>8</sup> nāma na hoti punappunaṇ uppannā pana hoti tassā atthitāya balānīkaṇ.<sup>8</sup>

[120<sup>5</sup>] *Vatavantam*<sup>9</sup> ti dhutaṅgavantaṇ.

[120<sup>5</sup>] *Sīlavantan* ti guṇavantaṇ.

[120<sup>5</sup>] "*Anussadan* ti rāgādi ussadavirahitaṇ."† Anussadan ti pi pāṭho anuvassutan<sup>10</sup> ti attho.

[120<sup>6</sup>] "*Dantan* ti nibbisevanaṇ."‡

[120<sup>6</sup>] *Na lippatī*<sup>11</sup> ti na allīyati.<sup>12</sup>

[120<sup>6</sup>] "*Kāmesū* ti kilesakāma vatthukāmesu."§

\* Dh. 396.

† Cf. Nd. I. 72.

‡ =AA. I. 54=DhA. I. 295=SA. I. 125.

§ Cf. Nd. I. 1, 159, 246; ThA. I. 64; Asl. 62.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. *dasavidhasaṅgyojanaṇ*.

<sup>3</sup> S. *saṅgātītaṇ*.

<sup>4</sup> *Text* *visaṇyuttaṇ*.

<sup>5</sup> B. *yutta*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S. *palī*.

<sup>7</sup> B. *khantī*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B. *balānīkaṇ*.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. *Dhutavantam*.

<sup>10</sup> S. *anavass*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. *limpatī*.

<sup>12</sup> B. *alliyati*.

[SN. 120<sup>9</sup>] *Dukkassa pajānāti idh' eva khayan ti ettha arahattaphalaṇ dukkhassa*<sup>1</sup> *khayo*<sup>1</sup> *ti adhippetāṇ.*

*Pajānāti* ti adhigamavasena jānāti.

[120<sup>10</sup>] '*Pannabhāraṇ ti ohitabhāraṇ khandhakilesa-abhisankhārakāmaguṇabhāre otāretvā ṭhitaṇ.*'\* *Visaṇyuttapa-*  
*daṇ vuttattham eva.*

[120<sup>11</sup>] '*Gambhīrapaññān*'† *ti gambhīresu ārammaṇesu pavattapaññāṇ.*

[120<sup>11</sup>] *Medhāvin* ti pakatipaññāya paññāvantaṇ.<sup>2</sup>

[120<sup>13</sup>] *Anāgārehi cūbhayan* ti<sup>3</sup> *anāgārehi ca visaṇsaṭṭhaṇ ubhayañ ca,*<sup>4</sup> *dvīhi pi c' etehi visaṇsaṭṭham evā ti attho.*

[120<sup>14</sup>] *Anokasārīn* ti okaṇ vuccati pañcakāmaguṇālayo, taṇ analliyamānaṇ<sup>5</sup> *ti attho.*

[120<sup>14</sup>] *Appicchan* ti anicchaṇ.

[120<sup>15</sup>] '*Tasesū* ti sataṇhesu.'‡

[120<sup>15</sup>] *Thāvaresū* ti nittaṇhesu.

[120<sup>17</sup>] '*Attadaṇḍesū* ti gahitadaṇḍesu.'§

[120<sup>19</sup>] *Nibbutan* ti kilesanibbānena nibbutaṇ.

[120<sup>20</sup>] *Sādānesū* ti saupādānesu.

[120<sup>21</sup>] *Ohito*<sup>6</sup> *ti patito.*<sup>7</sup>

[121<sup>1</sup>] *Akakkasan* ti niddosaṇ. Sadoso hi rukkho pi sakakaso *ti vuccati.*

[121<sup>1</sup>] *Viññāpanin*<sup>8</sup> *ti attho viññāpikaṇ*<sup>9</sup> *apisuṇaṇ.*<sup>10</sup>

[121<sup>1</sup>] *Saccan*<sup>11</sup> *ti avisaṇvādikaṇ.*

[121<sup>1</sup>] *Udīraye* *ti bhaṇati.*

\* Cf. MA. II. 116; SA. I. 352; Nd. I. 334. Vide A. III. 84-85.

† Vide Ps. II. 192 for detailed explanation.

‡ Cf. KhpA. 245.

§ Cf. SA. I. 354.

<sup>1</sup> B. dukkhakkhayo.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds gahaṭṭhehi ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. analliya°.

<sup>7</sup> B. pahito; S. pātito.

<sup>8</sup> B. viññā°; S. viññāpanaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. atthaviññāpanikaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. paññāvantaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. ubhayattha.

<sup>6</sup> Text pātito.

<sup>11</sup> B. Girāṇ saccaṇ.

[SN. 121<sup>12</sup>] *Yāya nābhisaṃje*<sup>1</sup> ti yāya girāya par' assa sajjanaṇ vā lagganaṇ vā na karoti tādisaṇ aphaṇusaṇ giraṇ bhāsatī ti attho.

[121<sup>13</sup>] *Dīghan* ti suttārūḥhabhaṇḍaṇ.<sup>2</sup>

[121<sup>13</sup>] *Rassan* ti vippakiṇṇabhaṇḍaṇ.

[121<sup>13</sup>] ' *Aṇun* ti khuddakaṇ.

[121<sup>13</sup>] *Thūlan* ti mahantaṇ.\*

[121<sup>13</sup>] *Subhāsubhan* ti sundarāsundaraṇ. *Dīghabhaṇḍaṇ* hi appaggham pi hoti, mahaggham pi rassādisu pi es' eva nayo, iti ettāvatā na sabbaṇ pariyādiṇṇaṇ.<sup>3</sup> *Subhāsubhan* ti iminā pana pariyādiṇṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> hoti.

[121<sup>16</sup>] ' *Nirāsayaṇ*<sup>4</sup> ti nittaṇhaṇ.'†

[121<sup>17</sup>] *Ālayā* ti taṇhālayā.

[121<sup>17</sup>] *Aññāyā* ti jānitvā.

[121<sup>18</sup>] *Amatogadhaṇ* ti amatabbhantaṇ.

[121<sup>18</sup>] *Anuppattan* ti anuppaviṭṭhaṇ.<sup>5</sup>

[121<sup>19</sup>] *Ubho saṅgan* ti ubhayam p' etaṇ saṅgaṇ, puññaṇ hi sagge laggāpeti apuññaṇ apāye, tasmā ubhayam p' etaṇ saṅgan ti āha.

[121<sup>19</sup>] *Upaccagā* ti atīto.

[121<sup>11</sup>] *Anāvilan* ti āvilakāra-kakilesarahitaṇ.<sup>6</sup>

[121<sup>12</sup>] *Nandibhavaparikkhīṇan*<sup>7</sup> ti parikkhīṇanandiṇ pa-rikkhīṇabhavaṇ.

[121<sup>13</sup>] *Yo iman* ti gāthāya avijjā yeva visaṇvādakaṭṭhena palipatho. Mahāviduggatāya *duggaṇ*.<sup>8</sup>

[121<sup>13</sup>] *Sanṣāraṇaṭṭhena* sanṣāro. *Mohaṇaṭṭhena*<sup>9</sup> moho ti vutto.<sup>10</sup>

\* Cf. DhA. I. 282, and above, Sutta 66, p. 172.

† Cf. PvA. 230.

<sup>1</sup> *Text* nābhisaṃje.

<sup>2</sup> *S. adds* dasseti.

<sup>3</sup> *S.* °dinnaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> *B. S.* nirāsāsaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> *B.* anupa°.

<sup>6</sup> *B.* āvilakarakakilesa pi rahitaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> *B.* °parikkhīṇaṇ; *S.* Nandibha°.

<sup>8</sup> *S.* viduggaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> *C.* °tṭhāne.

<sup>10</sup> *C. S.* vuttā.

[SN. 121<sup>14</sup>] ‘*Tiṇṇo* ti caturoroghatiṇṇo.’\*

[121<sup>14</sup>] ‘*Pāragato*<sup>1</sup> ti nibbānaṇ gato.’†

[121<sup>14</sup>] *Jhāyī* ti ārammaṇalakkhaṇūpaniyyhānavasena jhāyī.

[121<sup>14</sup>] *Anejo* ti nittaṇho.

[121<sup>15</sup>] *Anupādāya nibbuto* ti kiñcigahaṇam agahetvā<sup>2</sup> sabbakilesanibbānena nibbuto.

[121<sup>16</sup>] “*Kāme* ti duvidhe pi kāme.”‡

[121<sup>16</sup>] *Anāgāro* ti anāgāro hutvā.

[121<sup>16</sup>] *Paribbaje* ti paribbajati.

[121<sup>17</sup>] *Kāmaḥavaparikkhīnaṇ* ti khīṇakāmaṇ khīṇabhavaṇ.

[121<sup>20</sup>] *Mānusakaṇ<sup>3</sup> yogan* ti mānusakaṇ<sup>3</sup> pañcakāmaguṇaṇyogaṇ.

[121<sup>20</sup>] *Dibbaṇ<sup>4</sup> yogan<sup>4</sup>* ti dibbaṇ pañcakāmaguṇaṇyogaṇ.

[121<sup>21</sup>] *Sabbayogavisaṇyuttan* ti sabbakilesayogavisaṇyuttan.

[121<sup>22</sup>] ‘*Ratin* ti pañcakāmaguṇaratiṇ.’§

[121<sup>22</sup>] *Aratin* ti kusalabhāvanāya ukkhaṇṭhitaṇ.

[121<sup>23</sup>] *Vīraṇ* ti viriyavantaṇ.<sup>5</sup>

[122<sup>2</sup>] ‘*Sugatan* ti sundaraṇ<sup>6</sup> vā ṭhānaṇ<sup>6</sup> gataṇ sundarāya vā paṭipattiyā gataṇ.’||

[122<sup>3</sup>] “*Gatin* ti nipphattiṇ.”¶

[122<sup>5</sup>] ‘*Pure* ti atīte.

[122<sup>5</sup>] *Pacchā* ti anāgate.’\*\*

[122<sup>5</sup>] ‘*Majjhe* ti paccuppanne.’††

\* =SnA. 362; cf. Nd. I. 57, 159; cf. VvA. 284; SA. I. 17.

† Cf. SnA. 258, 362, 531; VvA. 231.

‡ Cf. Nd. I. 1; II. 202; DhA. II. 162; III. 240; ThA. I. 64; Asl. 62.

§ Cf. SnA. 86, 303.

|| Cf. VvA. 231; KhpA. 183.

¶ Cf. SnA. 368.

\*\* Cf. SnA. 516; Nd. I. 33; DhA. IV. 63.

†† =DhA. IV. 63.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. pāraṇ gato.

<sup>2</sup> B. mānussakaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. viriyantaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. nibbattiṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. agga°.

<sup>6</sup> S. dibbayogaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. sundaraṭṭhānaṇ.

[SN. 122<sup>5</sup>] *Kiñcanan* ti kiñcanakārako kilesa.

[122<sup>7</sup>] *Mahesin* ti mahante guṇe pariyesanaṭṭhena mahesiṇ.

[122<sup>7.11.11</sup>] *Vijitāvinan* ti vijitavijayaṇ. Evaṇ Bhagavā gupato khīṇāsavaṇ yeva brāhmaṇaṇ dassetvā, ye jātito brāhmaṇo ti abhinivesaṇ karonti, te idam ajānantā sā va nesaṇ diṭṭhi duddiṭṭhi ti dassento *samaññā h' esā* ti gāthādvayam āha. Tass' attho: yadidaṇ brāhmaṇo, khattiyo, Bhāradvājo, Vāsetṭho ti. *Nāmagottaṇ 'pakappitaṇ* kataṇ abhisajjhataṇ<sup>\*</sup> *samaññā h' esā* lokasmiṇ vohāramattan<sup>1</sup> ti attho. Kasmā? *Yasmā samuccā<sup>2</sup> samudāgataṇ samanujñāya<sup>3</sup> āgataṇ, etaṇ hi tattha tattha jātakāle yev' assa nātisālohitehi pakappitaṇ* kataṇ<sup>4</sup>—no c' etaṇ evaṇ pakappeyyuṇ, na koci kiñci disvā: ayaṇ brahmaṇo ti vā Bhāradvājo ti vā jāneyya evaṇ pakappitaṇ<sup>5</sup> c' etaṇ<sup>5</sup> *dīgharattam anusayitaṇ<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhigatam ajānataṇ<sup>7</sup>* pakappitaṇ nāmagottaṇ<sup>8</sup> nāmagottamattaṇ etaṇ saṇvohāratthaṇ<sup>9</sup> pakappitaṇ ti ajānantānaṇ sattānaṇ hadaye dīgharattaṇ diṭṭhigatam anusayitaṇ, tassa anusayitattā taṇ nāmagottaṇ *ajānantā no<sup>10</sup> pabruvanti<sup>10</sup>*: “*jātiyā hoti brāhmaṇo<sup>11</sup>*” ti, ajānantā va evaṇ vādanti ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[122<sup>15</sup>] Evaṇ ye jātito brāhmaṇo ti abhinivesaṇ karonti, te idaṇ vohāramattaṇ ajānantā, sā va nesaṇ diṭṭhi duddiṭṭhi ti dassetvā idāni nippariyāyam eva jātivādaṇ paṭikkhipanto<sup>12</sup> kammavādaṇ ca patitṭhapento<sup>13</sup> *na jaccā* ti ādim āha.

[122<sup>16</sup>] Tattha *kammanā<sup>14</sup>* ti upaḍḍhagāthāya vitthāraṇattham *kassako kammanā<sup>14</sup>* ti ādi vuttaṇ. Tattha *kammanā<sup>14</sup>* ti paccuppannena kasikammādinibbattakacetanākammanā.<sup>14</sup>

\* Cf. SnA. 560; Nd. I. 186.

1 B. °mataṇ.

2 B. omits; S. samucca.

3 B. S. samaññāya.

4 B. gataṇ.

5 B. °tam p' etaṇ.

6 B. anussay°.

7 B. adds taṇ; S. diṭṭhigataṇ ti sampajānatthaṇ.

8 S. omits.

9 B. vohāratthaṇ.

10 B. S. replace no pabruvanti by ayaṇ brahmaṇo.

11 S. brahmaṇā.

12 B. °pento.

13 B. S. °ṭṭhahanto.

14 B. S. kammunā.



[SN. 123<sup>2</sup>] *Paṭiccasamuppādadassā*<sup>1</sup> ti iminā paccayena evaṇ hontī ti evaṇ paṭiccasamuppādadassāvino.

[123<sup>3</sup>] *Kammavipākakovidā* ti sammānāvamānarahe<sup>2</sup> kule<sup>3</sup> kammavasena uppatti<sup>3</sup> hoti,<sup>3</sup> aññā pi<sup>4</sup> hīnapañītā<sup>5</sup> hīnapañite<sup>6</sup> kamme vipaccamāne hontī ti. Evaṇ kammavipākakusalā.

[123<sup>3</sup>] *Kammanā*<sup>7</sup> vattatī ti gāthāya pana loko ti vā pajā ti vā sattā<sup>8</sup> ti vā eko yev' attho, vacanamatte<sup>9</sup> bhedo,<sup>9</sup> purimapadena o' ettha "atthi Brahmā Mahābrahmā seṭṭho sañjitā<sup>10</sup>"\* ti diṭṭhiyā paṭisedho veditabbo. Kammanā<sup>7</sup> hi tāsū tāsū gatisu<sup>11</sup> vattati loko, tassa ko sañjitā<sup>10</sup> ti. Duttiyapadena evaṇ<sup>12</sup> kammanā<sup>7</sup> nibbatta pi ca pavatte pi<sup>4</sup> atītapaccuppannabhedenā kammanā<sup>7</sup> vattati sukhadukkhāni paccanubhonto hīnapañītādibhedā<sup>5</sup> ca āpajjanto pavattatī ti dasseti.

[123<sup>4</sup>] Tatiyena tam ev' atthaṇṇ nigameti: evaṇ sabbathā pi *kammanibandhanā*<sup>13</sup> sattā kammen' eva vā<sup>14</sup> bandhā<sup>15</sup> hutvā pavattanti, na aññathā ti.<sup>16</sup>

Catutthena tam atthaṇṇ upamāya vibhāveti: yathā hi *rathassa yāyato* āpi nibandhanaṇ hoti na tāya anibandho yā<sup>17</sup> ti, evaṇ lokassa nibbattato ca pavattato ca *kammanibandhaṇ*<sup>18</sup> tena anibandhano<sup>19</sup> nibbattati<sup>20</sup> nappavattatī ti.<sup>21</sup> Idāni

\* D. I. 18.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °uppādassā.

<sup>2</sup> B. samānāvamānarahakule; S. samānāsamā°.

<sup>3</sup> S. uppattiyo ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. si.

<sup>5</sup> B. *adds* ti; S. hīnappañi°.

<sup>6</sup> S. hīnappañi°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. kammunā.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. satto.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. vacanamattabhedo.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. sajjitā.

<sup>11</sup> C. gatisu.

<sup>12</sup> B. etaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. °bandhā.

<sup>14</sup> B. va.

<sup>15</sup> C. baddhā.

<sup>16</sup> B. *omits* na . . . ti.

<sup>17</sup> B. yo.

<sup>18</sup> B. *adds* na; S. kammaṇ nibandhaṇ na.

<sup>19</sup> C. anibandho na.

<sup>20</sup> S. vattati.

<sup>21</sup> B. nappavattati; S. pavatta ti.

yasmā evaṇ kammanibandhano loko, tasmā seṭṭhena<sup>1</sup> kammanā<sup>2</sup> seṭṭhabbhāvaṇ dassento *tapenā* ti gāthādvayam āha.

[SN. 123<sup>5</sup>] Tattha *tapenā* ti dhutaṅgapapena.

[123<sup>5</sup>] “*Brahmacariyenā* ti methunaviratiyā.”\*

[123<sup>5</sup>] *Sanyamenā* ti sīlena.

[123<sup>5</sup>] *Damenā* ti indriyadamanena.

[123<sup>6</sup>] *Etenā* ti etena seṭṭhena parisuddhena brāhmabhūtena kammanā<sup>3</sup> *brāhmaṇo* hoti. Kasmā? Yasmā *etaṇ brāhmaṇam uttamaṇ*, yasmā *etaṇ*<sup>4</sup> kammaṇ uttamo brāhmaṇaguno ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[123<sup>6</sup>] *Brahmānaṇ* ti pi pāṭho,<sup>4</sup> ayaṇ pan’ ettha vacanattho: Brahmaṇ āneti<sup>5</sup> ti Brahmānaṇ, brāhmaṇabbhāvaṇ āvahati ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[123<sup>7</sup>] *Dutiyagāthāya santo* ti santakilesa.

[123<sup>8</sup>] *Brahmā Sakko* ti Brahmā ca Sakko ca, yo evarūpo, so na kevaṇaṇ brāhmaṇo, atha kho Brahmā ca Sakko ca so *vi jānataṇ paṇḍitānaṇ*: *evaṇ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi* ti vuttaṇ hoti. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Vāseṭṭhasuttaṇ aṭṭhamāṇ.*

## 99.

[Subhasuttavaṇṇanā]

[196<sup>8</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Subhasuttaṇ.

[196<sup>11</sup>] Tattha “*Todeyyaputto* ti Tudigāmaṇāsino,”† Todeyyabrahmaṇassa putto.

[197<sup>6</sup>] *Ārādhako hoti* ti sampādako hoti paripūrako.

[197<sup>7</sup>] *Ñāyaṇ dhamman* ti kāraṇaṇ<sup>6</sup> dhammaṇ.<sup>6</sup>

[197<sup>7</sup>] *Kusalan* ti anavajjaṇ.

\* Cf. SnA. 317, 387; VbhA. 504. The SnA. text here differs from the MA. text. Cf. below, Sutta 99, p. 446.

† DA. II. 399.

<sup>1</sup> B. seṭṭho na.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. kammunā.

<sup>3</sup> C. evaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits brahmānaṇ . . . pāṭho.

<sup>5</sup> C. aneti.

<sup>6</sup> B. kāraṇadhammaṇ.

[197<sup>11</sup>] *Micchāpaṭipattin* ti aniyyānikaṃ akusalapaṭipadaṇ.<sup>1</sup>

[197<sup>14</sup>] *Sammāpaṭipattin* ti niyyānikakusalapaṭipadaṇ.<sup>2</sup>

[197<sup>19</sup>] *Mahatṭhan* ti ādisu mahantehi bahūhi veyyāvaccakarehi vā upakaraṇehi<sup>3</sup> vā attho; etthā ti mahatṭhaṇ.

[197<sup>20</sup>] Mahantāni nāma<sup>4</sup> gahaṇamaṅgalādini<sup>4</sup> kiccāni etthā ti mahākiccaṇ. Idaṇ aṇṇa kattabbaṇ, idaṇ sve ti, evaṇ mahantāni adhikārasaṅkhātāni adhikaraṇāni etthā ti mahādhikaraṇaṇ. Bahunnaṇ<sup>5</sup> kamme yuttapayuttatāvasena<sup>6</sup> pilāsaṅkhāto mahāsamārambho etthā ti mahāsamārambhaṇ.

[197<sup>20</sup>] *Gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṇ* ti gharāvāsakammaṇ.<sup>7</sup> Evaṇ sabbavāresu attho veditabbo, kasikamme<sup>8</sup> c' ettha naṅgalakoṭiṇ ādiṇ katvā upakaraṇānaṇ pariyesanavasena mahatṭhatā vaṇijjāya<sup>9</sup> yathā ṭhitaṇ yeva bhaṇḍaṇ gahetvā parivattanavasena appatṭhatā<sup>10</sup> veditabbā.

[197<sup>27</sup>] *Vipajjamānaṇ* ti avuṭṭhi ativuṭṭhi ādihi kasi-kammaṇ maṇisuvannaṇādisu acchekatādīhi ca vaṇijjakammaṇ *appaphalaṇ hoti*, mūlacchedam pi pāpuṇāti. Vipariyāyena sampajjamānaṇ mahapphalaṇ cullantevāsikassa<sup>11</sup> viya.

[198<sup>21</sup>] *Evam eva kho* ti yathā kasikammaṭṭhānaṇ vipajjamānaṇ appaphalaṇ hoti, evaṇ gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṇ pi. Akatakalyāṇo hi kālaṇ katvā niraye nibbattati.

[198<sup>29</sup>] Mahādattasenāpati kira nāmako<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇabhatto<sup>13</sup> ahosi. Tassa maraṇasamaye nirayo upatṭhahi,<sup>14</sup> so brāhmaṇehi kiṇ passasi<sup>15</sup> ? ti vutto. Lohitagharan ti āha, Brahmalo ko bho eso ti. Brāhmalo ko nāma bho kahan ? ti. Upaṇi ti, mayhaṇ heṭṭhā upatṭhātī ti kiñcā pi heṭṭhā upaṭ-

<sup>1</sup> B. akusalaṇ paṭipadaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. niyyānikaṇ kusalaṇ paṭipadaṇ; S. niyyānikaṇ kusala-paṭipadaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. *reads* vā upakaraṇehi bahūhi veyyāvaccakarehi.

<sup>4</sup> B. nāmaggaḥa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. bahūnaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. yuttappa°.

<sup>7</sup> S. °vāsasakammaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. kasidhamme.

<sup>9</sup> B. vaṇijjāya.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. appatṭhatā.

<sup>11</sup> B. cūlante°.

<sup>12</sup> C. nām'eko; S. nāma kir'eko.

<sup>13</sup> S. °bhaṭo.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. upatṭhāti.

<sup>15</sup> C. passatī.

ṭhāti, upari<sup>1</sup> upari<sup>2</sup> ti kālaṇ katvā niraye nibbatto. Iminā amhākaṇ yaññe doso dinno<sup>3</sup> ti, sahaṣsaṇ gahetvā nīharituṇ adaṇsu. *Sampajjamānaṃ* pana mahapphalaṇ hoti, katakal-yāṇo hi kālaṇ katvā sagge nibbattati. Sakalāya Guttilavi-mānakathāya\* dīpetabbaṇ. Yathā pana taṇ<sup>4</sup> vaṇijjakam-matṭhānaṇ *vipajjamānaṇ appaphalaṇ hoti*, evaṇ sīle apari-pūrakārino anesanāya yuttassa *pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ* pi, evarūpā<sup>5</sup> hi n' eva jhānādisukhaṇ na saggamokkhasukhaṇ<sup>6</sup> labhanti.<sup>7</sup> *Sampajjamānaṇ* pana mahapphalaṇ hoti, silāni hi pūretvā vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhento arahattam pi pāpuṇāti.

[199<sup>4</sup>] *Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotamo*,<sup>8</sup> ti idha kiṇ pucchāmi? ti pucchati. Brāhmaṇā vadanti: pabbajito *ime pañca*<sup>9</sup> *dhamme* pūretuṇ samattho nāma n' atthi gahaṭṭho va pūretī ti samaṇo<sup>10</sup> Gotamo gihissa vā ahaṇ māṇava pabbajitassa<sup>11</sup> ti punappuna<sup>12</sup> vadati n' eva pabbajitaṇ muñcati<sup>13</sup> mayhaṇ<sup>14</sup> puccham eva<sup>15</sup> maññena sallakkhetī ti cāgasīsena *pañca dhamme* pucchāmi ti pucchati.

[199<sup>7</sup>] *Sace te agarū* ti sace tuyhaṇ yathā brāhmaṇā *pañ-ñāpentī* tathā idha bhāsituṇ bhāriyaṇ na hoti; yadi na koci aphāsu<sup>16</sup> bhāvo<sup>17</sup> hoti *bhāsassū* ti attho.

[199<sup>9</sup>] *Na kho me, bho* ti kiṇ sandhāy' āha. Paṇḍitapatirū-pakānaṇ hi santike kathetuṇ dukkhaṇ hoti. Te pade pade akkhare<sup>18</sup> akkhare<sup>18</sup> dosam eva vadanti. Ekantapaṇḍitā pana kathaṇ sutvā sukathitaṇ pasaṇsanti dukkathite Pālipada<sup>19</sup>.

\* Vv. 28 ff.; cf. VvA. 137 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *omit.*

<sup>2</sup> B. tathā ti upari; S. na upari.

<sup>3</sup> S. diṭṭho.

<sup>4</sup> S. *omits.*

<sup>5</sup> B. evarūpo.

<sup>6</sup> B. saggamokkhaṇ (*omitting* sukhaṇ).

<sup>7</sup> B. labhati.

<sup>8</sup> S. Gotamā.

<sup>9</sup> B. *omits* pañca, *and reads* va.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. samaṇo pana.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. pabbajitassa vā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. punapunnāṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. muccati.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. mayham eva.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. *omit.*

<sup>16</sup> B. garu; S. agaru.

<sup>17</sup> S. *adds* na.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. akkharakkhare.

<sup>19</sup> S. Pāli°.

atthavyañjanesu<sup>1</sup> yaṇ yaṇ virujjhati tan taṇ ujuṇ katvā denti Bhagavatā ca sadiso ekantapaṇḍito nāma n' atthi ten' āha na kho me, bho Gotama, garu, yatth' assu bhavanto vā nisinnā<sup>2</sup> bhavantarūpā vā<sup>3</sup> ti.

[199<sup>12</sup>] *Saccan* ti vacīsaccaṇ.

[199<sup>14</sup>] “ *Tapan* ti tapacariyaṇ.

[199<sup>15</sup>] *Brahmacariyaṇ* ti methunaviraṭiṇ.<sup>4</sup>”\*

[199<sup>17</sup>] *Ajjhenan* ti mantagahaṇaṇ.

[199<sup>19</sup>] *Cāgan* ti āmisapariiccāgaṇ. Pāpito bhavissatī ti. Ajānanabhāvaṇ pāpito bhavissati.

[200<sup>28</sup>] *Etad avocā* ti Bhagavatā andhavenūpamāya niggaḥito taṇ paccāharituṇ asakkonto yathā nāma dubbalasunakho. Migaṇ utṭhapetvā sāmikassa abhimukhaṇ katvā sayāṇ apasakkati.<sup>5</sup> Evam evaṇ<sup>6</sup> ācariyaṇ apadisanto evaṇ<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇo ti ādivacanaṇ avoca.

[200<sup>30</sup>] Tattha “ *Pokkharasātī* ti idaṇ tassa nāmaṇ, Pokkharasādī<sup>8</sup> ti pi vuccati. Tassa kira kāyo setapokkharasadiso devanagare ussāpitarajatataraṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> viya sobhati, sīsaṇ pan' assa kālavaṇṇaṇ<sup>10</sup> indanīlamanimayaṇ<sup>10</sup> viya, massu pi candamaṇḍale kālamegharājī<sup>11</sup> viya khāyati, akkhini niluppala-sadisāni, nāsā rajatapanālikā<sup>12</sup> viya suvaṭṭitā suparisuddhā, hatthapādatalāni c' eva mukhañ ca katalākhārasaparikammaṇ viya sobhati, ativiya sobhaggappatto brāhmaṇassa attabhāvo, arājake ṭhāne rājānaṇ kātuṇ yuttam<sup>13</sup> imaṇ<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ<sup>13</sup> evam eva sassiriko,<sup>14</sup> iti naṇ pokkharasadisattā<sup>15</sup> Pokkhara-

\* Cf. VbhA. 504; SnA. 317, 387; above, Sutta 98, p. 443.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. atthabya°.

<sup>2</sup> B. nisinno.

<sup>3</sup> C. °rūpa vā; B. °rūpo vā.

<sup>4</sup> B. °virati.

<sup>5</sup> S. apakkamati.

<sup>6</sup> S. eva.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. etaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. Pokkharasāyī; S. Pokkharassātī.

<sup>9</sup> S. °rajatatoraṇaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. kālavaṇṇa-indanīlamayaṇ; S. kālavaṇṇa-inda°.

<sup>11</sup> C. B. °rājī.

<sup>12</sup> S. rajata°.

<sup>13</sup> B. yutto brāhmaṇo; S. yutto ti imassa brahmaṇassa.

<sup>14</sup> S. sassirikattā.

<sup>15</sup> S. omits.

sādi<sup>1</sup> ti sañjānanti.”\* Pokkhare pana so nibbatto na mātukucchiyaṇ ti, “iti naṇ pokkhare sayitattā Pokkharasāyi<sup>2</sup> ti pi sañjānanti.”†

[200<sup>30</sup>] *Opamañño* ti Upamaññagotto.

[200<sup>30</sup>] *Subhagavaniko* ti Ukkatṭhāya subhagavanassa issaro.

[201<sup>11</sup>] “*Hassakaṇ yevā<sup>3</sup>* ti hasitabbakaṇ ñeva.

[201<sup>11</sup>] *Nāmakaṇ yevā* ti lāmakaṇ yeva.<sup>4</sup>

[201<sup>2, 6</sup>] Tad-eva taṇ atthābhāvena *rittakaṇ* rittakattā ca *tucchakaṇ*. Idāni † naṇ Bhagavā sácariyakaṇ niggaṇhituṇ<sup>5</sup> *kim pana mānavā* ti ādim āha.

[202<sup>10</sup>] *Katamā<sup>6</sup> nesaṇ<sup>7</sup> seyyo<sup>8</sup>* ti katamā vācā tesaṇ seyyo<sup>8</sup> seyyaṇsā<sup>9</sup> varatarā<sup>10</sup> ti attho.

[202<sup>10</sup>] *Samuccā<sup>11</sup>* ti sammutiya lokavohārena.

[202<sup>13</sup>] *Mantā* ti tulayitvā parigaṇhitvā.<sup>12</sup>

[202<sup>16</sup>] *Paṭisaṅkhāyā* ti jānitvā.

[202<sup>19</sup>] *Atthasaṇhitaṇ* ti kāraṇanissitaṇ.

[202<sup>22</sup>] *Evaṇ sante* ti lokavohāraṇ amuñcivā tulayitvā jānitvā<sup>13</sup> kāraṇanissitaṇ<sup>14</sup> katvā kathitāya seyyabhāve sati.

[203<sup>6</sup>] *Āvuto<sup>15</sup>* ti āvarito.

[203<sup>6</sup>] *Nivuto* ti nivārito.

[203<sup>6</sup>] *Ophuto<sup>16</sup>* ti onaddho.

[203<sup>6</sup>] *Pariyonaddho* ti paliveṭhito.

[203<sup>16</sup>] *Gathito<sup>17</sup>* ti ādini vuttatthān’ eva.

[203<sup>24</sup>] *Sace taṇ bho Gotama ṭhānaṇ* ti sace etaṇ kāraṇam atthi.

\* = DA. I. 244.

† = DA. I. 245.

‡ = DA. II. 402.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Pokkharasāti.

<sup>2</sup> S. Pokkharasāti.

<sup>3</sup> B. Hasakaṇ ñevā.

<sup>4</sup> S. lamakaṇ ñevā.

<sup>5</sup> S. niggaṇhitaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. Tattha katamā.

<sup>7</sup> S. tesaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. seyyā.

<sup>9</sup> B. pāsaṇsatarati; S. pāsaṇsā.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> *Text* Sammusā; S. Samucchā.

<sup>12</sup> S. parigaṇhitvā.

<sup>13</sup> S. ājānitvā.

<sup>14</sup> S. kāraṇaṇ nissitaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> *Text* āvaṭo; B. āvuṭo.

<sup>16</sup> S. ophuṭo.

<sup>17</sup> S. gadhito.

[203<sup>25</sup>] *Svāssā* ti dhūmachārikādīnaṃ abhāvena so assa. Aggi accimā<sup>1</sup> ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro oā ti.

[203<sup>30</sup>, 204<sup>12</sup>] *Tathūpamāhaṇ*, *māṇavā* ti tappatibhāgaṇ ahaṇ. Idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti: yath' eva hi *tiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṇ*<sup>2</sup> *paṭicca* jalamāno aggi dhūmachārikaṅgārānaṇ<sup>3</sup> atthitāya sadoso hoti, evaṇ<sup>4</sup> *pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca* uppannā pīti jātijarāvyādhi-maraṇasokādīnaṇ<sup>5</sup> atthitāya sadosā; yathā pana pariccat-tatiṇakaṭṭhūpādāno<sup>6</sup> dhūmādīnaṇ<sup>7</sup> abhāvena parisuddho evam eva<sup>8</sup> lokuttarajjhānadvayasampayuttā<sup>9</sup> pīti jāti-ādīnaṇ abhā-vena parisuddhā<sup>10</sup> ti attho. Idāni ye te brāhmaṇehi cāgasī-sena pañca dhammā paññattā te pi, yasmā pañc' eva hutvā na niccalā tiṭṭhanti, anukampājātikena<sup>11</sup> saddhiṇ cha<sup>12</sup> āpaj-janti, tasmā taṇ dosaṇ dassetuṇ *ye te māṇavā* ti ādim āha.

[205<sup>5</sup>] Tattha *anukampājātikan*<sup>11</sup> ti anukampāsabhāvaṇ.<sup>13</sup>

[205<sup>12</sup>] *Kattha bahulaṇ samanupassasī*<sup>14</sup> ti idaṇ Bhagavā, yasmā esa ime *pañca dhamme* pabbajito paripūretuṇ samattho nāma n' atthi, gahaṭṭho paripūretī ti āha, tasmā na<sup>15</sup> pab-bajito va ime pūreti, gahaṭṭho pūretuṇ samattho nāma n' atthī ti<sup>16</sup> ten' eva mukhena bhaṇāpetuṇ<sup>17</sup> pucchati.

[205<sup>18</sup>] *Na sataṇ samitaṇ saccavādī* ti ādisu *gahaṭṭho* añ-ñasmiṇ asati valañjanakamusāvādam<sup>18</sup> pi karoti yeva, pab-bajitā asinā sīse chindante<sup>19</sup> pi dve kathā na kathenti, gahaṭ-ṭho ca anto temāsamattam pi sikkhāpadaṇ rakkhituṇ nā sakkoti. *Pabbajito* niccakālam<sup>20</sup> eva *tapassī*<sup>21</sup> sīlavā tapani-sitako hoti, gahaṭṭho māsassa atṭhadivasamattaṇ<sup>22</sup> uposatha-

<sup>1</sup> S. acchimā.

<sup>3</sup> S. °chārikā aṅgārānaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. evaṇ evaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. pariccattaṇ tiṇa-pādānaṇ; S. °tiṇakaṭṭhūpādānaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. dhuma°.

<sup>9</sup> B. lokuttaracyā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. anukampaj°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. anukampas°.

<sup>15</sup> C. naṇ; B. omits.

<sup>17</sup> B. gaṇhāpetuṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. chiijjante.

<sup>21</sup> B. adds ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. °kaṭṭhūpādānaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. jātijarābyā°.

<sup>8</sup> B. evaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. °suddho.

<sup>12</sup> S. na.

<sup>14</sup> C. °passatī.

<sup>16</sup> S. n' atthi.

<sup>18</sup> B. vaḷa°.

<sup>20</sup> B. niccaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. °mattam pi.

kammaṇ kātuṇ na sakkoti. Pabbajitā yāvajīvaṇ brahma-cārino honti, gahaṭṭho Ratanasutta\*-Maṅgalasuttamattam† pi potthake likhitvā ṭhapeti. Pabbajitā niccaṇ sajjhāyanti, gahaṭṭho salākabhattam pi akhaṇḍaṇ katvā dātuṇ na sakkoti. Pabbajitā aññasmiṇ asati kākasunakhādīnam pi piṇḍaṇ denti, bhaṇḍagāhakaḍaḥarassa<sup>1</sup> pi patte pakkhipant' evā ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo.

[206<sup>5</sup>] *Cittassāhaṇ etan ti ahaṇ ete pañca dhamme mettacittassa parivāre vadāmi* ti attho.

[206<sup>24</sup>] “*Jātavaddho*<sup>2</sup> ti jāto ca vaḍḍhito ca. Yo hi kevalaṇ tattha jāto va hoti aññatra<sup>3</sup> vaḍḍhito, tassa samantā gāma-maggā<sup>4</sup> na sabbaso paccakkhā honti, tasmā jātavaddho<sup>2</sup> ti āha. Jātavaddho<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> hi yo ciraṇ nikkhanto tassa na sabbaso paccakkhā honti, tasmā *tāvad-eva avasaṭaṇ*<sup>6</sup> ti āha. Taṇ khaṇam eva nikkhantaṇ ti attho.

[206<sup>27</sup>] *Dandhāyitattaṇ* ti, ayaṇ nu kho maggo ayaṇ nu<sup>7</sup> kho ti, kaṅkhāvasena cirāyitattaṇ.

[206<sup>27</sup>] *Vitthāyitattaṇ* ti yathā sukhumaṇ atthajātaṇ sahasā<sup>8</sup> pucchitassa<sup>8</sup> kassaci sarīraṇ thaddabhāvaṇ<sup>9</sup> gaṇhati evaṇ thaddabhāvaṇ<sup>10</sup> gahaṇaṇ.<sup>10</sup>

[207<sup>1</sup>] *Na tvevā*<sup>11</sup> ti iminā sabbaññutaññaṇassa appaṭihatabhāvaṇ dasseti. Tassa hi purisassa Mār' āvaṭṭanādīnaṇ<sup>12</sup> vasena siya<sup>13</sup> ñāṇassa paṭighāto, tena so dandhāyeyya vā vitthāyeyya vā. Sabbaññutaññaṇam pana appaṭihataṇ na sakkā, tassa kenaci antarāyo kātun ti dīpeti.”†

[207<sup>22</sup>] “*Seyyathāṣ pi, māṇava, || balavā saṅkhadhamo ti,*

\* SN. p. 39 ff. = Khp. VI.

† SN. p. 46 = Khp. V.

‡ = DA. II. 405.

§ From here to †, p. 450 = DA. II. 405-406.

|| D. I. 251; DA. II. 405, Vāsettha.

1 B. bhaṇḍagga°.

2 B. S. °vaḍḍho.

3 B. S. aññattha.

4 B. S. gāme maggā.

5 C. omits.

6 B. S. avasaṭaṇ.

7 S. na nu.

8 B. S. saḥassapucchitassa.

9 B. dandhabhāvaṇ.

10 B. dandhabhāvagahaṇaṇ; S. thaddhabhāvagahaṇaṇ.

11 B. S. natth' evā.

12 B. mār' āvatta°.

13 S. siyā.





## 100.

[*Śaṅgāraṇasuttavaṇṇanā*][209<sup>18</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Śaṅgāraṇasuttan.*[209<sup>21</sup>] *Tattha Maṇḍalakappe<sup>1</sup> ti evaṇ-nāmake gāmake.<sup>2</sup>*

[209<sup>22</sup>] *Abhippasannā* ti aveccappasādavasena<sup>3</sup> pasannā. Sā kira “sotāpannā ariyasāvika<sup>4</sup>” \* “Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhariyā,” † so brāhmaṇo pubbe<sup>5</sup> kālena kālaṇ brāhmaṇe nimantetvā, tesan sakkāraṇ karoti. Imaṇ pana brāhmaṇiṇ gharan ānetvā abhirūpāya mahākulāya brāhmaṇiṇyā cittaṇ kopetuṇ asakkonto brāhmaṇānaṇ sakkāraṇ kātuṇ nāsakkhi, atha naṇ brāhmaṇā ditṭhaditṭhatṭhāne: nayidāni tvaṇ brāhmaṇa laddhiko ettakaṇ<sup>6</sup> kālaṇ<sup>6</sup> pi brāhmaṇānaṇ sakkāraṇ na karosī ti nippīlenti. So gharan āgantvā brāhmaṇiṇyā taṇ atthaṇ ārocetvā: sace bho ti<sup>7</sup> ekadivaṇ mukhaṇ rakkhituṇ sakkuṇeyyāsi, brāhmaṇānaṇ ekadivaṇ bhikkhaṇ dadeyyan ti āha, tuyhaṇ deyyadhammaṇ ruccanakatṭhāne, dāni<sup>8</sup> tvaṇ<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa<sup>8</sup> dehi, kiṇ mayhaṇ etthā ti. So brāhmaṇe nimantetvā “appodakaṇ<sup>9</sup> pāyāsaṇ<sup>9</sup>” ‡ pacāpetvā gharan<sup>10</sup> puñjāpetvā<sup>11</sup> āsanāni paññāpetvā brāhmaṇe nisīdapesi, brāhmaṇi mahāsāṭakaṇ nivāsetvā kaṭacchuṇ gahetvā parivisanti dasākaṇṇake<sup>12</sup> pakkhalitvā<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇe<sup>14</sup> parivissāmi ti saññam pi akatvā āsevanavasena sahasā<sup>15</sup> satthāram eva anussaritvā udānaṇ udānesi. Brāhmaṇā udānaṇ sutvā:

\* =SA. I. 226.

† Cf. S. I. 160.

‡ =SA. I. 226.

<sup>1</sup> *Text* Caṇḍala°; B. Cañcali°; S. Paccala°; *vide* M. II. 209, note 8.

<sup>2</sup> S. *omits*.<sup>3</sup> S. °sādena.<sup>4</sup> S. °sāvaka.<sup>5</sup> B. S. pubbe va.<sup>6</sup> C. ekāham; S. ekam.<sup>7</sup> S. *omits* bho ti.<sup>8</sup> B. S. *omit*.<sup>9</sup> B. S. appodakapāyāsaṇ.<sup>10</sup> B. gharañ ca.<sup>11</sup> B. sujjhāpetvā; S. omuñjāpetvā.<sup>12</sup> B. S. dassak°.<sup>13</sup> B. S. °letvā.<sup>14</sup> S. brāhmaṇaganaṇ.<sup>15</sup> B. Sahassa.

ubhato pakkhito esa samaṇassa Gotamassa sahāyo nāssa deyyadhammaṇ gaṇhissāmā ti, kupitā bhojanāni chaḍḍetvā nikkhamiṃsu, brāhmaṇo na nu paṭhamañ<sup>1</sup> ñeva<sup>1</sup> taṇ avacaṇ ajjekadivasaṇ mukhaṇ rakkheyyāsī ti ettakan te khīraṇ ca taṇḍulādīni ca nāsītānī ti ativiya kopavasaṇ upagato. “Evam eva paṇ’ āyaṇ vasalī yasmiṇ vā tasmiṇ vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṇ bhāsati idāni tyāhaṇ vasali tassa satthuno-vādaṇ āropessāmī ti” \* āha. Atha naṇ brāhmaṇī: gaccha tvaṇ brāhmaṇa,<sup>2</sup> gantvā pi vedissasī<sup>3</sup> ti, vatvā “n’ āhaṇ taṇ brāhmaṇa passāmī<sup>4</sup> sadevake loke . . . pe . . . vādaṇ āropeyyā” \* ti.<sup>5</sup> So satthāraṇ upasaṅkamtivā:—

“Kiṇsu jhatvā<sup>6</sup> sukhaṇ seti kiṇsu jhatvā<sup>6</sup> na socati

Kissassa ekadhammassa<sup>7</sup> vadhaṇ rocesi Gotamā ti” †

pañhaṇ pucchi. Satthā<sup>8</sup>:—

“Kodhaṇ jhatvā<sup>9</sup> sukhaṇ seti kodhaṇ jhatvā<sup>9</sup> na socati

Kodhassa visamūlassa madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa

Vadhaṇ ariyā pasaṇsanti taṇ hi jhatvā<sup>9</sup> na socatī ti” †

pañhaṇ kathesi. So pabbajitvā arahattaṇ patto. Tass’ eva kaniṭṭhabhātā Akkosaka-Bhāradvājoṭ nāma bhātā me pabbajito ti sutvā Bhagavantaṇ upasaṅkamtivā akkositvā<sup>9</sup> Bhagavatā vinīto pabbajitvā arahattaṇ patto. Aparo tassa kaniṭṭho Sundarika<sup>10</sup>-Bhāradvājoṣ nāma. So pi Bhagavantaṇ upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṇ pucchitvā vissajjanaṇ<sup>11</sup> sutvā pabbajitvā arahattaṇ patto. Tassa<sup>12</sup> kaniṭṭho Piṅgalaka<sup>13</sup>-Bhāradvājo<sup>13</sup> || nāma. So pañhaṇ pucchitvā pañhavyākaraṇapariyosāne<sup>14</sup> pabbajitvā arahattaṇ patto.

\* =S. I. 160.

† S. I. 41, 47, 161, 237.

‡ S. I. 161.

§ S. I. 163.

|| S. I. 164.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. paṭhamañ yeva.

<sup>2</sup> S. repeats this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> B. vedissāmī; S. vedayissasī.

<sup>4</sup> B. passāmī ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds ādim āha.

<sup>6</sup> B. chetvā; S. ghatvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. ekassa dhammassa.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds āha.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> C. Asundarika-.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. visajja°.

<sup>12</sup> B. apare tassa.

<sup>13</sup> B. Piṅgala-Bhāradvājo.

<sup>14</sup> B. pañhaṇ byā°; S. pañhassa byā°.

[210<sup>5</sup>] *Saṅgāravo\** māṇavo ti ayaṇ tesañ sabbakaniṭṭho. Tasmiṇ divase brāhmaṇehi saddhiṇ ekabhattagge nisinno.

[210<sup>7</sup>] *Avabhūtā cā*<sup>1</sup> ti avaddhibhūtā<sup>2</sup> amaṅgalabhūtā<sup>3</sup> yeva.

[210<sup>8</sup>] *Parābhūtā cā*<sup>4</sup> ti vināsappattā<sup>5</sup> yeva.

[210<sup>8</sup>] *Vijjamānānan* ti vijjamānesu.

[210<sup>12</sup>] *Sīlapaññānan* ti sīlaṇ ca ñāṇaṇ ca na jānāsi.

[211<sup>3, 4</sup>] *Diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā* ti “diṭṭhadhamme<sup>6</sup> imasmiṇ ñeva attabhāve,”† abhijānitvā vositā<sup>7</sup> vosānaṇ<sup>7</sup> hutvā pāramisaṇkhātaṇ<sup>8</sup> sabbadhammānaṇ<sup>8</sup> pārabhūtā<sup>9</sup> nibbānapattā<sup>10</sup> mayan ti vatvā *ādibrahmacariyaṇ paṭijānanti* ti attho. *Ādibrahmacariyaṇ* ti brahmacariyassa<sup>11</sup> ādibhūtā uppādakā<sup>12</sup> jānakā<sup>13</sup> ti evaṇ *paṭijānanti* ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[211<sup>15</sup>] *Takkī* ti takkagāhī.

[211<sup>16</sup>] *Vīmaṇsī* ti vīmaṇsako paññācāraṇ carāpetvā evaṇ vādī.

[211<sup>22</sup>] *Tesāhaṇ asmī* ti tesañ sammāsambuddhānaṇ aham asmi aññataro.

[212<sup>22</sup>] *Aṭṭhita vatā*<sup>14</sup> ti aṭṭhitapadassa<sup>15</sup> padhānapadena saddhiṇ sambandho, tathā sappurisapadassa. Idaṇ hi vuttaṇ hoti: *bhoto Gotamassa aṭṭhita*<sup>16</sup> *padhānaṇ*<sup>16</sup> *vata*<sup>16</sup> *ahosi* sappurisapadhānaṇ<sup>17</sup> *vata*<sup>17</sup> *ahosī* ti.

\* S. I. 182 ff.

† Cf. above, Sutta 51, p. 10; DA. I. 313; PugA. 234, etc.

<sup>1</sup> B. vā.      <sup>2</sup> B. S. avaddhi°.

<sup>3</sup> B. avamaṅgala°.

<sup>4</sup> B. paribhūtā vā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. vināsaṇ pattā.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds abhiññā te; S. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. vositavosānā.

<sup>8</sup> B. pāramī°; S. °saṇkhātasabba°.

<sup>9</sup> B. pārabhūtaṇ; S. pāramībhūtā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. nibbānaṇ pattā.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds ādim ayaṇ brahmacariyassa.

<sup>12</sup> S. upakārakā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. janakā.

<sup>14</sup> B. vataṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. aṭṭhitatapaṇ assa.

<sup>16</sup> B. aṭṭhita padhānavataṇ; S. aṭṭhitappadhāna tava.

<sup>17</sup> B. same as <sup>16</sup>; S. vata.

[212<sup>27</sup>] *Atthi devā<sup>1</sup> ti puṭṭho samāno* ti idaṃ māṇavo: sammā-sambuddho ajānanto va<sup>2</sup> pakāsesi ti saññāya āha.

[212<sup>28</sup>] *Evaṃ sante* ti tumhākaṃ ajānanabhāve sante.

[212<sup>29</sup>] *Tucchaṃ<sup>3</sup> musā hoti* ti tumhākaṃ kathā aphaḷā nipphalā hoti, evaṃ māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ musāvādena niggaṇhati nāma.

[213<sup>3</sup>] *Viññūpurisena* ti paṇḍitena manussena. Tvam<sup>4</sup> pana aviññūtāya mayā vyākataṃ<sup>5</sup> pi na jānāsi ti dīpeti.

[213<sup>6</sup>] *Ucce<sup>6</sup> sammataṃ* ti uccena saddena sammā<sup>7</sup> pākataṃ mataṃ<sup>8</sup> lokasmiṃ *atthi devā<sup>9</sup>* ti susudārakā<sup>10</sup> pi hi devā nāma honti.<sup>11</sup> Devā pana atidevā<sup>9</sup> nāma devā<sup>8</sup> nāma<sup>8</sup> loke devo devī ti laddhanāmehi manussehi adhikāti attho. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Saṅgāravasuttaṃ dasamaṃ.*

Niṭṭhito pañcama vaggo.

Iti Papañcasūdanīyā Majjhimaṭṭhakathāya

Majjhimapapañāsakavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> B. adhidevā.

<sup>3</sup> S. tucchā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. byā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. sammataṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. adhidevā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. add Deviyo nāma honti.

<sup>2</sup> B. va taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. tam.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. uccena.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. omi.

<sup>10</sup> S. susū dārakā.











